

*Most of us are disconnected from reality due to our living by totally depending on our brain/intelligence. This book will take you to a journey from your brain to your heart which will reconnect you to reality*

# LIFE ON MELTDOWN!



**Exposing the root of this genocidal COLLECTIVE STUPIDITY**

**M. J. JOHN**

*STORY OF MAN: LAYMAN* (1990) -- by **M. J. John**  
**Press Reports and Reviews**

*"The Prime Minister, Mr Chandra Shekhar, released a book, "Story of Man--Layman" by Mr.M.J.John, at a function here on Sunday to mark the eighth anniversary of Bharath Yathra. The book is a social analysis and a theoretical fight against the professional exploitation of all creative and intellectual fields, according to a Bharath Yathra Centere press release" --THE INDIAN EXPRESS, New Delhi January 9, 1991*

*"M.J John has, apparently, a very valid and relevant point to make"*

--**C. Radhakrishnan**, scientist, writer and novelist, and winner of the National Literary Academy Award, Kerala Academy Award.

*"M. J. John has an interesting theory to propound".*

--**David Davidar**, Editor, Penguin Books, India.

*"Is science swamped by its own artifacts?' Is the universe misshapen? Is humanity taking a giant leap--in the wrong, fatal direction? While answering these vital questions on the affirmative, the author makes clear that our over-dependence on experts for everything is nothing short of an intellectual suicide, leading to man's imagination and creativity taking a thrashing and collapsing to a paralyzed state."*

--**Janmabhumi** Daily, April 21, 1991

*"The firsthand, true analysis of the human story ever published".*

--**Jai Hind**, (fortnightly)

*"I enjoyed reading every bit of it"*

-- **Pritish Nandy**, Editor, *The Illustrated Weekly*

*"A novel probe into the state of human affairs"*

-- **Malayala Manorama** Daily

*"Reading it, I seem to gain more insight than I had before into the present political scene"*

-- **Dr.Hans-Georg-Wlock**, Ambassador of Federal Republic of Germany to India

*"A fascinating book"*

-- **Walter K .Andersen**, First Secretary, American Embassy New Delhi, December 19, 1990.

*"The book is a sharp, critical pointer to the present state of mankind"*

--**Mangalam** Daily.

## M. J. JOHN

Totally a self-made author M.J. John avers that his only 'education' is his 10 years of life in the remote coral islands of Lakshadweep in the Arabian Sea, when the place was for the most part untouched by the Industrial Civilization and the inhabitants were largely 'Noble Savages' who helped to enlighten his visions. He found that world an amazing place, full of life and growth. Having remained for long as an off-shore jail for the prisoners banished by the past Indian Kings and rulers about 500 years ago, Lakshadweep is today a virtual paradise on earth—with no much formal education, no jail, no criminals, no beggars, no pollution, no mental or physical diseases and no other curses and crises that are common to the mainstream industrial society on the mainland.

In this book, the author is looking on all issues of mankind within, beyond and even outside civilizations and cultures. That is, this study includes visions from outside the academia and by defying conventional, agreed-upon categories of the knowledge industry. As an ardent observer of human story spanning millions of years, the author is also trying to view human world and its present civilizations from a little afar, as one from another generation, race or culture.

# INTELLECTUALS RESPOND

**Intellectuals from around the world write in response to various essays (that form part of this book) by M. J. John posted on the internet discussion forums. A few of them are given below:**

*“John, you articulate the problem admirably. And, your courage to do so is commendable... There’s no doubt that higher-order dialogue is the key in addressing the issues facing humanity today.... Thanks for taking the time and having the courage to raise this matter. It could be the beginning of something which can really make a difference.”*

~ **DENNIS**, Metagroup International Inc.

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/4DWorldx/message/515>

*“Yes John, modern mechanical knowledge, physical knowledge, chemical knowledge, biological knowledge, modern medicine, modern production, ... are destroying life on Earth, even destroying the physical atmosphere, the physics and chemistry of the oceans, and destroying the food producing soil. Absolutely everything that are related to life on Earth are being destroyed by science and science-based technology. The fastest destruction is the irreversible spreading and accumulation of DNA damage, gene damage, and chromosome damage due to worldwide mutagenic pollution.”*

~ **NILS K. OEIJORD** (May 6, 2012), author of ‘The

General Genetic Catastrophe’, <http://tech.groups.yahoo.com/group/evolutionary-psychology/message/131556>

*“It is a great example of why educated people who actually know what is going on stand up and be counted on the question of climate change, global warming and an impending ecological disaster.”*

~ **SCOTT NICHOLAS**, Mon Oct 31, 2005 12:40 pm

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/progressivethinktank/message/499>

*“Thank you so much, Mr. John, for this beautiful elucidation. If you do not mind, I would like to use pieces of this message on my website and in my speeches while running for Governor of Maine (U.S.) this next year.”*

~ **NANCY ODEN**, Nancy Oden for Governor,

[http://groups.yahoo.com/group/ecology\\_gpus/message/5287](http://groups.yahoo.com/group/ecology_gpus/message/5287),  
<http://www.cleanearth.net>

*“John, simply remember to listen to your inner wisdom. Spirit is guiding you into a new world where everything is respected and nourished.... So long as we allow our spirit to be free, so are we free, regardless of our physical circumstances... so long as there are people such as you walking this earth there is nothing to fear.”*

~ **EMILY DALE**,

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/pass-greens/message/3490>

**LIFE**  
**ON**  
**MELTDOWN**

**M. J. JOHN**

PUBLISHED BY  
LAYMAN BOOKS, KOCHI - 34

### **Disclaimer**

The ideas, concepts and opinions expressed in this book are intended to be used for educational purposes only. This book is sold with the understanding that the author and publisher are not rendering advice of any kind, nor is this book intended to replace advice of any kind, nor to diagnose, prescribe or treat any social, physical disease, condition or illness.

### **LIFE ON MELTDOWN**

By

**M. J. John**

Copyright@ 2014 by M. J. John

All rights reserved

Cover design by Joshi, *Impact*.

First Edition April 2014

Published by

Layman Books, Ferry Road, Kochi—34

Copies: 1000

Printed at

# To

the memory of

**LEE KYUNG-HAE**, the leader of the Korean Farmers Association, who killed himself by thrusting a knife into his heart for not considering the case of farmers at Cancun WTO ministerial in 2003. Lee, the South Korean farmer, watched as hundreds of his neighbors were driven off their lands and separated from the only livelihood they knew. He spoke eloquently and passionately of the death of hope in the Korean countryside, the sense of impotence and the anger against policies that promoted imports over national production.

So Lee decided to fight that exclusion by going straight to its source.

Earlier, he had staged a one-man hunger strike in front of WTO headquarters in Geneva, in protest against the draft proposals for the Cancun meeting. He was ignored. Seven months later, he joined the march of over 15,000 farmers, indigenous people, and youth in Cancun wearing a sandwich board that read “The WTO Kills Farmers”. When the protesters reached the point where they could go no farther, he plunged a knife into his heart and was soon pronounced dead in a Cancun hospital just miles from where WTO Ministers deliberated on how to promote agri-business that drove Lee, and hundreds more farmers in Korea, India, Brazil and other developing countries, to the tragic end.

Today, Lee’s one-man-crusade against the current global economic system seems to convey us this compassionate message:

***“I expect to pass through this world but once. Any good therefore that I can do, or any kindness that I can show to any fellow creature, let me do it now. Let me not defer or neglect it, for I shall not pass this way again.”***

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

**F**or the past 30 years, I have had the opportunity to go through a rich and mixed bag of books and publications in the area of history and philosophy, in natural health and wellness, and meet many people who have worked in these areas for many years. In one respect or another, I would like to give credit to all those who have had a love for the truth, and been willing to voice their beliefs and convictions regarding human story through generations.

Whatever errors in the book are solely my responsibility; the virtues I owe to many persons. I would, therefore, like to express my gratitude to all – there are far too many, to take their names and works individually – especially those who have had a direct, immediate influence on my work.

I am grateful to Sonali Majumder (former journalist of Anandabazar Patrika Group, Kolkatta), Saj Mathews (formerly of PTI) and Antony Ooden (formerly of New Indian Express) for their untiring help in editing this book, for their constructive criticism and unbending patience and support in the final preparation of the manuscript.

My heartfelt thanks also goes to **Hon. Justice V. R. Krishna Iyer**, the former Justice of Supreme Court of India, a powerful human right activist and an influential voice and enlightened spirit of Indian civil society, for his generosity in finding time to read the manuscript of this book and writing its FOREWORD. I am equally indebted to the famous writer, scientist, researcher and film director **C. Radhakrishnan** for writing the book's INTRODUCTION, and my deep gratefulness also to **C. R. Neelakandan**, the eminent environmental activist and critic for writing a brief REVIEW of the book.

# CONTENTS

<b>FOREWORD – by Honorable Justice V. R. Krishna Iyer ....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>INTRODUCTION – by C. Radhakrishnan .....</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>REVIEW— by C.R. Neelakandan .....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>PREFACE .....</b>	<b>17</b>

## ***Part I – THE BIG PICTURE***

Chapter 1: The World in Big Picture.....	33
Chapter 2: Sweet-Poisoning and the Self-Evolving Racketeering .....	62

## ***Part II – DIVIDED WE FALL***

Chapter 3: Industrial Revolution and Life on Breakdown .....	129
Chapter 4: Free Radical: The Corrupter of Nature’s Codebook.....	143

## ***Part III – MECHANIZATION: LIFE UNDER ARREST AND SPLIT UP***

Chapter 5: Technosphere: The Counterfeit of Nature .....	190
Chapter 6: The Birth of Machine and the Death of Man.....	228
Chapter 7: Devolution of Man as a Parasite .....	282
Chapter 8: Sick Man Sick Society Sick Planet .....	290
Chapter 9: The Big Crunch: Man is Shrinking.....	302

## ***Part IV – DIVIDE AND DECAY***

Chapter 10: Life on Degeneration.....	306
Chapter 11: Immature Culture Builders and Psychopathic Societies.....	336

Chapter 12: Professionalism: The Bane of Civilization ..... 390

Chapter 13: Rape of Mind and the Role of Organized Religions ..... 399

Chapter 14: Neutering of Mankind..... 458

Chapter 15: Corporate Presidency of Degeneration..... 488

***Part V – NEXT SOCIETY***

Chapter 16: Visions on Way Out of Extinction.....516

Chapter 17: Layman and Self-Reliant Communities.....525

Chapter 18: Sustainable Democracy..... 549

Chapter 19: Layman of Mother Earth, Unite! ..... 586

*Index* ..... 633

## FOREWORD

**T**oday humanity is passing through a very critical period of history. If you want to influence events, or even to steer clear of critical problems, you need to be well informed and you need to act. Failure to recognize what is really happening and what is really behind current events is going to cost us our lives and our society.

Actually it seems unnecessary to list the ills our world is suffering from or to prove that these crises are getting worse, or that the measures undertaken by the present world to combat them are increasingly proving ineffective. Climate change is accelerating. Inequality is at historic levels. The financial industry continues to teeter on the brink of collapse, threatening not only the global economy but also every bit of our Nature's wealth that is necessary to maintain the very life form of this planet. And all the while, our political system has proven incapable of effecting the structural transformations necessary to save the life forms and the planet.

We are now indeed at a grave planetary crossroad. We are grossly underestimating the highly catastrophic and suicidal risk on our very present path. Take for example the fast approaching ecological collapse which many prominent scientists, including Stephen Hawking, have come to certify.

Years back, our great scientist Albert Einstein (philosopher in his later years) had already concluded about the main cause behind the coming of this day of reckoning when he said: "Perfection of means and confusion of ends seem to characterize our age". Suddenly, many scientists have now come in contact with social problems more and more, partly forced to do so by the growth of social science that brought them the new awareness of being in the midst of a human-caused mass-extinction, of being on verge of ecological collapse. Scientists are now talking about the "Anthropocene" – the destructive Era of Man.

Scientists and communities are apparently alarmed: humanity is at the brink of an ecological catastrophe. Objectively, in the last few years, science makes it painfully clear that climate risk has grown sharply, far beyond what 90% of the people realize. Elsewhere, top scientists speak out on the disastrous effects of genetically modified crops and food in a series on GM seeds and food debates.

History has shown that the people can rise to the challenge, but leadership is essential. Well, it is our leaders who are naturally supposed to

take the initiative to solve the problems facing mankind. But many wonder why human leadership in this epoch of history is a mess, although they stop short of probing it further. Most leaders speak of an era in peril but do not provide the leadership needed to change the world's course. Leaders must speak candidly to the public—which yearns for open, honest discussion—explaining that our continued industrial leadership and economic well-being demand drastic changes.

But today our leaders are becoming FOLLOWERS, with their performances highlighted by pollsters! Most leaders are unable to take the lead and call a spade, a spade! They beat around the bush and are worried about political fall-outs, hoping that avoiding tough action might make the issues disappear from the radar, at least for the time being!

Today most people wonder as to where have all the real leaders gone! There are few leaders with the vision to overcome conflicting self-interests and personal prejudices – leaders who operate from a vision that influences others. We know that only the truly great can shape events that will permanently change the course of history.

When we look around where do we see the leaders who can measure up? Where are those leaders whose courage and conviction literally saved a whole people, whose determination changed the course of history?

We have been looking to our dysfunctional governing institutions for leadership and directions, without understanding that, in their present condition, this is not possible. Their operational premises, and the beliefs of their minions, not recognizing and completely ignorant of the nature of existence, make our institutions—including the mainstream political parties—the least likely source of direction. Regardless of the progress they make, these systems maintain fundamental ideas that generate only misdirection and hold humanity bound and helpless in the throes of institutionalized dementia.

All civilizations grow too large to support themselves, and their leaders have little foresight. These civilizations then collapse and are buried in the dust and mud. Modern civilization is no exception, if not still worse. What mankind faces today is not only the fast decline and fall of the most globalized civilization in history but also the fall of everything civilized or infected by this industrial civilization. The present fall is going to be such total and global that it may close that very cycle of life for good. In view of the oft-repeated experience, modern man must look upon this epoch of industrial civilization not as a way of life, but an adventure of suicidal self-degradation and ultimate self-destruction.

In many respects, modern society is in a more pathetic state than, for example, what the ill-fated Titanic experienced upon striking an iceberg. As a classical example of humankind's growing predilection in the denial of stark realities of impending catastrophes, story of the Titanic is being often quoted to explain the growing manifestation of modern man's rising schizoid behavior, dissociation, or divided self.

What ails our society, we all know, but the question is: who will bell the cat—who will come to our rescue? Today man faces a more catastrophic threat than what the Titanic passengers faced when all sane warnings fell on deaf ears; that man, as the most fooled, vulnerable and exploited species in history, faces the situation of the most unjustified trial in history in the court of the reigning global CORPORATE FORCE. This situation can be likened to the trial of the proverbial duck in a court where the jury is the fox.

In the name of development, Mother Earth is currently being violently ‘gang-raped’ by the highly mechanized and market-led modern world for power and profit. Earth’s silent scream is what we can make out in the ongoing agony of billions of her own children—the voiceless men, women and children—who, otherwise, for millions of years lived on this beautiful planet without these catastrophic crises. Who will now speak for them against this wanton destruction of their living environment?

It is a fundamental principle of most moral theories that all human beings have a right to life. The right to be born, the right to have one’s life maintained, the right not to be killed, the right to have one’s life saved are all fundamental rights of every human being. Here no one has the right to destroy the living environment. Here we happen to occupy parts of this lively and wholesome environment only quite temporarily — as a borrower.

Our future generations—our children, grandchildren and great... grandchildren included—are just as much members of human family as ourselves but have no voice to speak for themselves. We take advantage of this and are damaging them irrecoverably by our breach of trust of this environment of which we are only custodians and not owners. Every single citizen is a trustee of Earth. All the more, governments trustees (leaders) bear a special responsibility in this regard.

Today we are in default of our duties if we continue our present destructive modern lifestyles and create more, despite our knowledge of their dreadful consequences. Our generation and particularly those who are specially entrusted with the care of environment will have to answer before the court of history for our default and abuse of trust. Indeed we are committing the gravest possible crime against future generations—and, as is visible, even against ourselves — and are doing so with a full consciousness of the effects of our actions. It is indeed quite unsettling to believe that we have become the most destructive generation in all of human history, regardless of the fact that we are destroying the undoubted birthright of billions of human beings for whom we hold Mother Earth on trust.

In this regard, I have great pleasure to introduce a new book, *Life on Meltdown* by M. J. John, who has taken up this critical case/question before the present world. Here John undertakes a highly revealing study and has effectively tried to answer the crucial question: how has mankind, in our modern civilization, suddenly lost its potential quality for survival?

Coming to the solution part, the study finds that our social and political sectors are dysfunctional systems. Here what we shockingly see, from the

part of the present world mandarins, are SOLUTIONS in DENIAL. Here the world seeks refuge in denial: denial that mankind is in crisis, denial that the life-supporting environment is in crisis, denial that the atrocities and suffering are actually occurring, denial that it is going to get worse, denial that it is our human responsibility to do anything about it, denial that we can do anything about it, and so on.

Thus our market-led world has been in perpetual denial of realities for quite some time now. Meanwhile all the accumulated problems have grown into serious crises and catastrophes that the only solution before the present world is to resort to massive cover ups, day in day out, by engaging scientists, professionals and other wishful thinkers who are trained to contradict realities. Here, even though, pinpointing the source of our problems is the first step in finding true solutions, none of our problems are fixable without reinventing our entire socio-political structure.

But this groundbreaking book provides an up-to-date uncensored description of the dangers faced by mankind today, through a comprehensive and honest source of information about adverse and catastrophic effects of commonly-practiced mechanical life styles, their mortal addictive traits and the highly adverse withdrawal effects that have rendered modern humanity highly passive— as slaves to its own machines and hi-tech market systems.

In non-technical language, the author brings an incredibly important and hardly ever recognized message to people who need to understand the dark side of the market-led modern scientific developments and the mechanical life and how to make possible the practice of back-to-nature approach with a conscience. The book's main import will be to serve as a counter-balance to the myth of some "miracle" scientific solutions. The author deserves credit for the courage he has had to unmask many pseudo-scientific conclusions frequently presented in supposedly scientific literatures.

It has taken great courage for John to write this very significant book, for openly speaking the truth. The author has outlined a careful and highly responsible rationale and sound program for society to free itself from faulty systems, and withdraw from the market-led mechanical life. He presents it all within a coherent philosophy of life. Although I may not agree on all the arguments advanced by the author, I strongly believe that his views deserve deep consideration and study, and we can ignore many of these valuable facts only at our own peril.



**Justice V. R. Krishna Iyer**

Former Judge of the Supreme Court of India

10<sup>th</sup> March 2014

## INTRODUCTION

**H**ow can you make sense of the enormous scale of the present human crisis?

In making sense of our civilization in catastrophic crisis, the new book, *Life on Meltdown*, by M. J. John is a concise and very well-written critique of postmodernism. Having read and reviewed his earlier book, *Story of Man – Layman* (1990) I have great delight to introduce to the readers this new study which seems to be a far better book to read on the present crisis.

This book goes where far too few researchers have been willing to go, and it is addressing the basic causes behind the present global multiple crises, including the ongoing global warming that fast changes the climate to be too hot, too cold and too turbulent for us to survive.

Here John has done the entire tough work of reading through the complex, and sometimes nonsensical, ideas of the most influential postmodern philosophers, and making their theories accessible. The book provides a compact insider description of the present mode of human evolution which, according to the author, is actually the progress of a ‘mass ailment’. Due to this mass ailment, the modern world is undergoing the process of global meltdown. In support of his arguments, the author here expounds a theory, a new theory of degeneration, namely, the ‘macro-free radical theory of aging’ that explains the fast spreading immature degeneration of all life forms that threatens the survival of every living thing on the planet, including us humans.

Here, John finds, among many other revelations, the very concept of reductionist science, as it is being conceived and practiced today, is fundamentally erroneous, and maintains that science is swamped by its own artefacts. Here we are creating a society of mindless human ‘robots’ all the way through social control via popular culture, mass media and ideological mechanization.

Actually, as humans, we are analog beings trapped in a digital world, and the worst part is, we did it to ourselves. We humans are biological animals. We have evolved over millions of years to function well in the environment, to survive. In post-modern culture, we are analog devices following biological modes of operation. We are compliant, flexible, and tolerant. Yet we people have constructed a world of machines that requires us to be rigid, fixed, and intolerant. We have devised a technology that requires considerable care and attention that demands it be treated on its own terms, not on ours. We live in a technology-centered world where the technology is not appropriate for people. No wonder we have such difficulties.

It is the very subservience to technology that constitutes an attack on our thinking. It is rather difficult to describe the onslaught on our minds made by the

intrusion of technical thinking. This is so because technology has such contrasting influences. The influence can be a blessing, making us more independent of threatening forces of nature; but in that pretext the tools and the machines – and their owners – have dominated us.

The problem with being digital is that it implies a kind of slavery to accuracy, a requirement that is most unlike the natural workings of the person. The devaluation of the individual human brain, replacing it by mechanical devices like computers, also suggests the totalitarian system for which its citizens are compelled to become more and more the servile tools. The inhuman “system” becomes the aim, a system that is the product of technocracy and dehumanization and which may result in organized brutality and the crushing of any personal morality. In a mechanical society a set of values are forcibly imprinted on the unconscious mind. Our brains then no longer need to serve us or develop the thinking process; machines will do this for us. In technocracy, emphasis is on behaviour free of emotions and creativity. This over-dependence is nothing short of an intellectual suicide. Consequently man’s imagination and creativity have taken a thrashing and collapsed to a paralyzed state.

Breaking free from this prison of information is an excellent way to see the world in a different view. We need to realize that a lot of our information and biases are created by our own definitions of the world and our place in it. Breaking through these biases and information barriers is extremely important for the citizens of modern society in order for us to understand the realities of the problems in the world.

This controversial and thought-provoking book offers hope to peaceful people who are sick of this chaotic, war-filled world and who despise the calculating morons who run it and are frustrated with the brain-washed sheeples who let them. In my opinion, this book and the ideas it contains are extremely important, though I may not fully agree on all its arguments, and I hope many people will read it to see for themselves. It challenges readers with extensive exercises at various levels of difficulty they experience in life.

This book is no doom and gloom affair, and is written in a reader-friendly style with features that enhance human comprehension. Let me happily confess that the author has presented it in immaculate philosophical rationale the essence of what I have been trying to communicate as emotional expression through creative works in various forms. I believe universal harmony is possible if man’s worldview undergoes a paradigm shift which is well within his capability. As the author rightly says, it is now or never!

25<sup>th</sup> March 2014

**C. Radhakrishnan**

*(Malayalam author, researcher, scientist, film director & media person) Chamravattom, Tirur - 676102 Kerala, India.*

# REVIEW

*(By an Environmentalist)*

How many of us remember comrade Lee Kyung-hae? Not very many. He committed suicide by plunging a knife into his heart at Cancun when the WTO ministerial conference-2003 was held there. This Korean Farmers Association leader was a victim of the so-called liberalization which was propagated to be the complete panacea for most problems in the world.

Did his martyrdom improve the situation? Millions of farmers have committed suicide in recent years – about half a million farmers in India alone. Every 30 minutes a farmer in India commits suicide, according to a new study in 2011. But none of our rulers are ready to change their policies.

This tragedy is not limited to farmers alone. Almost the same kind of situation prevails in every human sector today. One truth we all forget: Earth, Nature and all their resources are 'limited', but money is not. However the value of money is decided by the amount of natural resource it can buy. Environmental sustainability is fast losing the ground as this war is being waged by the unlimited money on the 'limited' natural resources, and the rules of the game are being framed according to the requirement of the capital and the market.

The net result of this long war of attrition is not only the wanton vitiation and destruction of environmental and social sectors but also the destabilization of the human society itself. Thus people are on the war path against this destructive corporate policy all over the world.

What is the main issue? Or, are there many issues? As Gandhi's famous quote puts: "There is enough resources to meet all the 'needs' of the people on Earth. But the resources are not enough to meet the 'greed' of one man".

The manifestation of this kind of crises and their why's and wherefores are the subject of a new book 'Life on Meltdown' by M. J. John. In his first book 'Story of Man: Layman' published in 1990, John had argued that humankind is headed for environmental catastrophes and a virtual "free-for-all" that will either eliminate the human species or greatly reduce their numbers. In this new book, John focuses on the imminent breakdown of most organized social orders of modern man, and that it will occur when the ecological crises suddenly happen.

What naturally was happening in Nature since millions of years is not allowed to happen in the highly chemical-drenched world today. For example, DDT, its new forms and other synthetic chlorinated hydrocarbon pesticides destroy the environment and threaten everything within the ecological system. Though the

chemical industry would make you believe the levels in use are not harmful, it is a fallacy. They are extremely dangerous chemicals and poisons, which keep on building up over time in human body and on Earth, making them lethal, sooner or later.

The book further alerts the world to the environmental and human dangers of indiscriminate use of most chemicals, including pesticides that cause revolutionary changes in the natural systems, adversely affecting our air, land, and water. The book also tackles the controversial and increasingly urgent subject of global warming and about the consequences of dramatic climate change which, the book concludes, is the net effects of the ongoing industrial civilization that is today at the brink of imminent collapse.

The author concludes that the “pond of life” is highly polluted. Modern society is a highly vitiated and corrupted “pond” in which almost all life forms, including humans, are at an advanced stage of decay—mentally and physically—and the process goes on throwing up almost all the problems and diseases mankind faces today. A clear and evident case is the massive acidification of environment and the soil. In our day the Gaia and human evolutionary tree has contracted a highly massive disease – DEGENERATION – which is at a chronic stage today. Almost 90% of the present 6.5 billion people are sick the treatment of which cannot be undertaken individually nor can it be depended on the so-called doctors who are only part of the disease or part of the problem.

The book forthrightly addresses all the significant topics of our lives. This thought-provoking book helps us recognize the actual planet we presently live upon. It is an intellectual story of how we’ve come to understand the concept of extinction, and more recently, how we’ve come to recognize our role in it. Chances are that this book may fundamentally change our view of this world.

The author’s vision is simultaneously local and global, individual and general. This integration of local and individual aspects of developments and trends into more global ones is an integral feature of his vision. This intercultural mindset enables John to have an analytical and universal vision on most issues facing mankind.

As a concerned environmentalist and having walked through the villages of India with a leading Indian politician S. CHANDRA SHEKHAR (he later became the Indian Prime Minister in 1990) in his 6-month long ‘Padyathra’ (travel on foot) from the South to the North of India in 1983, and being an active participant in many environmental-sustainability campaigns and conventions, John is writing from life, from ground realities. So this is not just another book but a great handiwork, and it will be a very good reference book for generations to come.

23<sup>rd</sup> March 2014

**C. R. Neelakandan**

Thanal, Thrikakara, Kochi – 21.  
[neelan2011@gmail.com](mailto:neelan2011@gmail.com)

## PREFACE

**A**ssociated Press, on February 28, 2012, reported about a unique bill aimed at helping American citizens of Wyoming State in the event of economic or political collapse. Lawmakers of Wyoming state however shot down the so-called doomsday bill, a proposal that would have resulted in the creation of an emergency task force and plan of action in case of a nationwide crisis that may, in turn, trigger other catastrophic societal meltdowns. “The Wyoming House of Representatives on February 28 narrowly voted down legislation to launch a study into what the state should do in the event of a COMPLETE ECONOMIC OR POLITICAL COLLAPSE IN THE UNITED STATES. House Bill 85, which has received national media attention in those days, was rejected 30-27 in a final House vote”, the report added.

There was an interesting comment that followed the report: “Day One after the collapse – sheer panic. Day Two – all politicians have flown or swum to Switzerland to withdraw their money from banks, only to find the withdrawn paper money WORTHLESS in Europe too!!!

DOOMSDAY CYCLE seems to become central to the present global economic system. America, Japan and the Euro zone look like the triple threat next in the line of fire, in danger of collapsing, thanks to a doomsday plan where global political and financial systems appear to have aligned to build these dangers rather than suppress them.

Three years earlier to the drafting of this so-called doomsday bill there was the first warning about what many concerned economists had anticipated: “The Doomsday Cycle.” Since then came two bestsellers by Peter Boone, a research associate at the London School of Economics, and co-authored by Simon Johnson, former IMF chief economist, which published their doomsday warnings in their books titled: 13 Bankers: The Wall Street Takeover and the Next Financial Meltdown, and recently, White House Burning. In the first book, Johnson and Boone warned:

*Over the last 30 years, we have built a financial system that threatens to topple our global economic order, we have let an unsustainable and crazy ‘doomsday cycle’ infiltrate our economic system. This doomsday cycle will not run forever ... The destructive power of the down-cycle will overwhelm the restorative ability of the government, just like it did in 1929-31. America has ignored the lessons of the 2008 meltdown even though coming remarkably close to another Great Depression. Next time, we may not be*

*so lucky.....First, the risks shifted from emerging nations to big developed nations. The “next time” syndrome is accelerating, because the Americans are distracted by election drama, that it can’t see the oncoming train.*

Are these authors alarmists crying wolf? Cassandras? No, they do see the collapse coming; it is driven by a plan of “political and financial systems” that will not act “until it is too late. So in this new warning, they ask: “Who’s Next?”

A financial collapse is as much a threat to one’s family’s safety and well-being as a big storm or a major earthquake. If suddenly the money you’ve “safely” stored away, either in a bank account, or a pension, or even in a coffee can in your cupboard, become unavailable to you, or become worthless, what would you do? What could you do?

Your life savings could be reduced to nothing almost overnight. After the US had gone into a tailspin financial burst in September 2008, leaving a corporate-led-fed American society literally stressed out and running helter-skelter for cover, the American Psychological Association had observed that more than 80 percent of Americans reportedly said the economy is causing them significant stress and trauma.

Today if the plug is pulled from the world wide casino called Wall Street that controls the US government, the world will have Third World War in zero time; it’s going to be nuclear and conventional simultaneously and this time nobody will be left alive on the planet!

Up to the year 2010, hardly anyone knew of any survivalist movement. Now it is such a growing phenomenon that there is a regular TV series on it in the National Geographic Channel and another on the Discovery Channel. Providing bunker-like underground shelters and food that can be stored for months, even years, has become big business.

It is thus hardly surprising that the booming DOOMSDAY BUNKER business has become a growth industry in the West since around 2010. Today doomsday bunker business is a real growth industry with thousands of wealthy Americans shelling out millions to build their own doomsday shelters. The Apocalypse is not only a popular Bible reference to the end times on Earth, but also the real science that looks at the end of civilization due to catastrophes such as nuclear warfare, a health pandemic, cyber-war, or simply another ecological disaster such as the recent earthquake, tsunami and nuclear reactor crisis in Japan, and all that.

Everyone knows the end is near, but there’s still time to find awesome accommodations for Armageddon. While most of the US housing market has suffered through its biggest downturn in modern times, doomsday business is one segment that’s booming. Doomsday bunker builders are reporting exponential growth in recent years.

The recent May 9 edition of Forbes Magazine – a publication that’s well-known for its lists of the richest Americans (the Forbes 400) and its list of billionaires – is sharing a “trend” where “successful private enterprises” that are building and selling doomsday shelters around the US as fears of the Apocalypse has evidence manifest with recent tornadoes, violent storms,

earthquakes, tsunamis, global warming, new terrorism and nuke threats.

In the famous documentary film in 2007, *The 11<sup>th</sup> Hour – The Last Hour We Have before the Total Destruction* – the premise is that the future of humanity is in jeopardy because of catastrophic crises created by the industrial civilization. With contributions from over 50 politicians, scientists, and environmental activists, including former Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev, physicist Stephen Hawking, Nobel Prize winner Wangari Maathai, and journalist Paul Hawken, the film documents grave problems facing the planet's life systems. Global warming, deforestation, mass species extinction, and depletion of the oceans' habitats are all addressed.

The latest near-term extinction events that have happened in January 2014 in many parts of the world and the steadily increasing extreme weather events, including the several all-time temperature records, only reinforced the above warnings. Extreme weather events included several all-time temperature records steadily registering in 2011, 2012, 2013 and 2014—on the ascending order.

Almost there are 64 Reported Mass Death Events in over 24 Countries as the Event Summary for January 2014. In 2014 January, while North America got frozen under record polar temperatures, the southern hemisphere was experiencing the opposite extreme as heat records are being set in Australia and Brazil after the hottest year ever, with hundreds of thousands of dead bats and parrots raining down on Australia drop dead, even as kangaroos and other animal life there were collapsing. Rising temperatures could be bad news also for humans, especially with bad lungs.

There are animals dying all over the world today in huge numbers, due to the polluted state of the land, sea and air. Millions of fish and massive numbers of whales and dolphins are washing ashore dead due to the sudden aquatic ecosystem crash. Birds are falling dead out of the sky, and millions of poultry are dying from avian flu. The animals of the land like cattle are also dying in large numbers from disease. Although animals and fish have been dying all throughout history, we have not seen the massive consistent numbers that we are seeing today.

Across America, abnormally devastating weather – deadlier storms, multi-state flooding, excessive drought, and harder-to-control wildfires – is wreaking havoc on the economy and lives of millions of people. Those who survive must pick up the pieces of shattered lives – homes destroyed or ruined – businesses destroyed – livelihoods gone – loved ones dying, with some never found. Many of these kinds of catastrophic reports are coming from prominent media like New York Times, USA Today, Reuters and the like. In many of these events people from all walks of life are saying that they have “never seen anything like this before”.

People the world over are recognizing that extreme weather is becoming normal. Today's storms are more intense and more frequent—and more widespread. Nature is exploding with violent weather – droughts, floods, hurricanes, tornadoes, storms and wildfires – all of which are causing increasing death tolls and financial loss. Disastrous weather worldwide has caused many to ask: What is happening?

As mankind spirals towards its own self-manufactured demise, what is clearly visible is the inevitable COLLAPSE OF INDUSTRIAL CIVILIZATION.

Today there is a deep groundswell towards a strong and cynic awareness that the world is fast heading towards a no-win-situation from which it simply has no escape. Many see it as having already started the end without even knowing it. It is on account of a number of symptoms, not just one. They seem to convey the message that the world is un-savable, and that the worst is yet to come. The top votaries on these lines of thinking constitute the top corporate technocrats among others. It is only that they consider it as an open secret and an opportunity to plunder the 'sinking ship'. The ongoing rat race in the booming doomsday bunkers business seems to be part of this futile escape bid which, on many counts, amounts to be more irrational, and even suicidal, than facing the reality head on.

**Hunt for the most secure, sensible, lasting and cheap 'doomsday bunker' for all:** The high fragility of even the mightiest and the 'safest'-claiming doomsday bunker may be visible in any free-for-all ridden global crisis, be it any Nature-made catastrophe (like the extreme and calamitous weather conditions due to global warming) or plainly in a man-made all out war that may trigger a free-for-all. Take, for example, the growing dilemma regarding the security of the highly radioactive uranium stockpile in the world and the steadily growing of the highly catastrophic nuclear spent fuel dumps. Today there are over 440 operating nuclear reactors and 450 odd under water sites of nuclear spent fuel dumps worldwide (apart from many onshore dumps in concrete buildings or metal containers) that require continuous cooling for thousands of years – any failure in continuous cooling can set the fragile planet in radiation 'fire' for several years. These are the most long-lived radioactive wastes, including spent nuclear fuel, potentially radioactive for up to 1,000,000 years.

Even the tiniest mistake during an operation/calamity could surely lead to a series of cascading failures with an apocalyptic outcome. The first thing to happen, among a few apparent ones and many unknown crises, is that the emergency fuel supply to the diesel generators that circulate cooling water around the world's 440 operating nuclear reactors and over 450 spent fuel dumps worldwide would run out. After that, the reactors would overheat burn, melt and in some cases explode. Several hundred Chernobyl/Fukushima like disasters would play out, simultaneously, across the deserted world. Huge quantities of radio-active material would be released into the air, rivers and oceans. The disappearance of humanity will be very dramatic and destructive. This is a mortal reminder that is no less ominous than many other cataclysms like the fast spreading genetic pollution. (Many such ominous scenarios of our 'progress' are being explained in the coming chapters).

If *Doomsday Preppers*, the highest-rated show on the National Geographic Channel is any indication, the general public seems to be getting ready for some sort of societal collapse. Today even many well-respected scientists and journalists have come to many sane-sounding and obvious conclusions

about the threat, like human-induced climate change, poses to the survival of human species.

Today, when doomsday cycle seems to become central to every present global system, including economy, industry, health, wealth and life itself, what I am suggesting, through this study, is a new type of survivalist movement – a new type of DOOMSDAY BUNKER – that will not only save the life of everyone of this planet and but also will let them lead their life for another million years.

The basic problem is that today hardly any people think, feel or act like humans. Or rather, nobody has the freedom to feel, think and act like the real human species. By extending our bodies and functions, during these mechanical ages, and thus having mechanized and mentally degenerated to the core, modern humans, especially the ruling elites, think, feel and act like the mechanized life forms, a la the semi-broiler chickens. Here, how can you understand the problems of mankind, let alone solve its problem, when you cannot feel, think or act like the real, pristine or normal humans?

As a social analyst and critic, I was very much swayed by these kinds of developments, including the impending catastrophic crises, since long. As a permanent solution to these catastrophic problems of mankind, I had advocated the extreme imperatives of empowering the LAYMAN, and foresaw the growing prospect of the LAYMAN REGIME in the world through my first book *Story of Man—Layman* in 1990. As part of free Nature, Layman is full of potential if he is given the full freedom in society, and it will go a long way in readily finding solutions to all the crises the world confronts.

Actually, most of us are LAYMAN and most of us would agree that being a layman is no small deal. Only layman or common man – French revolutionary philosopher Rousseau called him the “Noble Savage” – represents the uncorrupted and natural inheritance and lineage of human species. It is the industrial civilization that temporarily corrupted and contaminated us. It is in this context Sir Kenneth Clark wrote in *Civilization*, “Machines, from the Maxim gun to the computer, are for the most part means by which a minority can keep free men in subjection.” Layman indeed signifies freedom and lives freely in free world. Layman, as a silent spectator of marching time, represents the silent billions of the world.

Today when I read the books like, *Europe is Dying* by Stephen Mosher in 2011, *The Death of the West* by prominent U.S. conservative Pat Buchanan in 2011, or when I happen to watch the famous documentary film in 2007, *The 11th Hour – The Last Hour We Have before the Total Destruction*, I am not at all surprised by their new apocalyptic revelations. *Story of Man—Layman* (1990) not only had predicted and examined these kinds of later developments but also had spelt out the root cause behind them in 1990. Of course, there was certain basic difference in approaching and analyzing these problems.

The book was a portrayal of the impending doomsday scenario which literally pointed out the coming of a ‘Western Revolution’ to be followed by a ‘free-for-all’. “After the East European revolution, a Western revolution is

very much in the pipeline”... “after having kept the world in a ‘knocked-down’ condition for long, the West itself is fast becoming sick” ... “the world is all about to let loose all diverse and centrifugal forces, ensuring a virtual FREE-FOR-ALL”, reads pages 113, 123 and 124 of *Story of Man – Layman*. It revealed not only most of the later global developments, but also discovered the basic cause behind these catastrophic developments, proving and targeting the scientific community itself being the one among the chief offenders.

Incidentally, what is now intensifying sporadically all over globe is the LAYMAN REVOLUTION or People’s Revolution which is manifesting itself as the Arab Spring during 2010 in Tunisia, Egypt, Syria, Yemen, Bahrain and other Arab states, as the Occupy Wall Street movement during 2011-12 in New York, and millions demonstrating in Turkey and Brazil, and now as an upstart party, the literal Layman Party—AAM AADMI PARTY—coming to power in Indian capital state of Delhi in 2013. History was made on a global level on December 28, 2013, when Arvind Kejriwal, 45, the leader of India’s upstart “AAM AADMI PARTY” (layman party) took oath as Delhi’s seventh chief minister. Taking power in New Delhi, this layman leader, with his down-to-earth image, began to talk of LAYMAN REVOLUTION.

Layman is online today everywhere and talks of revolution. Layman Revolution or People’s Revolution is carried out by the massive and active participation of layman or common man. This revolution is basically designed to save man and his environment by totally changing the highly corrupt and destructive modern systems.

By the way, the upcoming collapse and the resultant devastation seem to be far more frightening and unimaginable, in terms of the present systems. The nearest event, though only remotely comparable to this in all European civilization’s experience, occurred in the 14th Century, with the general collapse, called a “New Dark Age,” in which the entire system of Europe collapsed. The number of villages collapsed by one-half, the population of Europe collapsed by one-third, and it took several decades before even the beginning of civilization returned. Our highly globalized society is so fragile, so dependent on the interworking of things to provide us with the goods and services that it doesn’t need any nuclear warfare to fragment and wipe out us any more than the Romans needed it to cause their eventual downfall.

In the present book, I found myself compelled to make ruthless investigation of all the underpinnings and tight spots of the following questions: Where are we going? Why is humanity taking a giant leap – in the wrong direction? How and why is man’s universe misshapen? Why is science swamped by its own artifacts? Why and how has modern man’s world taken an abrupt break with its millions of year-long evolution? Why does modern man indulge in such kind of life, which he calls modern lifestyles, that literally amount to torturing himself, at times to breaking point? Is there anything as a technologically mature civilization when the very concept of modern science-driven technology is itself immature and faulty? How long can we



width (the sort of the much hyped Higgs Boson hunt), we must ask whether we have studied ourselves – human species – fully. It is lately been reported that, of the some odd 15,000 human rare diseases identified as having caused by human gene damage only some 7,000 are reportedly even named, and many are yet to be identified.

In the name of looking for truth and realities and in finding solutions to problems, modern science has unleashed several million chemicals since the Industrial Revolution which are in common and “uncommon” use in the world today. Among these perhaps as much as about 1,000,000 are causing gene damage (mutations) about which we are largely ignorant even though these chemicals are millions of times bigger than the so-called Higgs Boson. It has been estimated that more than 50,000 chemicals are in common use in the United States alone. At this very moment, many of these chemicals are working in our cells – including the cells of the man-on-the-street to the cells of the very scientists, Presidents, Prime Ministers, Nobel Laureates, the religious heads and so on – and causing different sorts of degeneration diseases.

There has been a lot of hype about the new technological magic bullet that will suddenly ‘provide’ all solutions. The scientists insisted they were creating a better world. “Better living through chemistry,” they said a few decades ago. And now, a generation later, we are dealing with a collapse of life on our planet so large and so disastrous that it is being called the sixth great extinction of life on our planet. The world of “science” has given us atomic weapons, GMOs, vaccines, toxic synthetic chemicals, pesticides and psychiatric drugs. It has used innocent people in deadly medical experiments and unleashed widespread genetic pollution on our world through the careless proliferation of genetically modified organisms. Science has, as for a few cases of examples, irradiated our bodies, drugged our children and polluted our spaces with spent uranium nuclear waste, electromagnetic cell phone broadcasts, among many others, which impoverished our genetic future with the incessant burden of DNA-damaging chemical contamination.

What is it with us, the modern humans? Unfortunately, no one wants to think it can happen to them. The law of entropy tells us everything will eventually run down and die – human civilization is no exception. In our time, we think our technical civilization is the pinnacle to which everything in human history has been building or evolving. It is conceit and vanity. We’re just the latest trend in a cycle of man’s achievements, most of which are clearly proving to be systems of self-destruction. The only thing different about our world is the present feebleness of human constitution which has seen man design machines and computers to do what the body and mind could achieve with relative ease during the ancient times.

This study has proved that scientific thinking, as a product of collective stupidity, is a particular symptom of mental illness. But on a deep reckoning, it is increasingly becoming clear that modern mankind is badly caught in this

'technology' trap of its own making. Like a monkey in a trap holding a banana refusing to let go to free itself, modern humanity, long addicted and trapped in reductionist science and technology, is doomed by its own stupidity. It is the old monkey trap story of how hunters in Africa trapped monkeys by putting bananas in a bottle. As the monkey with a bottle stuck on its hand, mankind is fearful of any change today: it fears failure and it fears success. The monkey keeps its hand doubled up in the bottle holding on to the banana, just as modern man is holding on to the highly consumerist and pollution-ridden technology despite the fast unfolding fact that this industrialism is out to destroy mankind soon. Because, like the monkey refuses to open its hand and free itself, modern man too refuses to let loose his hold on technology and let go the industrialism, he can't go free and think of alternate methods in the world in which human species lived for millions of years without modern technology of industrialism.

The story of modern society thus ends up as a self-evolving mechanism that is fast deteriorating human society. Sure, we have made new discoveries and progress and come up with 'wonderful' and 'instant' medical cures, but that is not really going to matter when we are practically destroying the livability of our planet completely. I believe the best way to judge a society comes from an old saying, "a chain is as strong as its weakest link." This adage becomes more pronounced when we live in modern society that literally is a highly globalized and hi-tech racketeering-like mechanism which has many weak links and holes. An unnoticed small hole is enough to sink a giant ship and the fact is that this 'spaceship' or technosphere today has thousands of weak links and holes, most of which are highly incomprehensible even to the so-called service providers of modern society, namely, the experts and scientists who 'know more about less and less'.

But this book, I believe, would remind that the disintegration of our society is far advanced, that the time allowed us for action is too short. For example, this book veers round the concept that modern mankind forms the diseased part of Nature. As a highly unnatural foreign body on this planet, modern man has become an unhealthy cell within a functioning body. Maybe Earth senses an imbalance like we are a cancerous growth within its body. Perhaps, Earth has a natural defense to its illnesses and can cleanse itself when sick.

My purpose is to expose this mechanical vitiation in modern man and his systems so that mankind may survive in an age of growing enlightenment. Here, my only concern is to give the reader an idea about the many suicidal and other highly catastrophic developments that are brewing and affecting us all – here and now. And this is also an attempt to establish the fact that the present civilization is highly fictitious and mechanically limiting, and that any society built on concept or thesis of fiction will not work for long, however efficiently – 'scientifically' – we try.

Modern science, as it is being explained in the coming chapters, understands only the surface of the verifiable seen or unseen matter and even then it can

understand them only very partially. Science misses out on 95 to 99% of the functioning, laws, and principles of existence. In practical terms, modern science is filtering down to be an ideology of self-delusion and self-destruction. Thus science, as the basic cause, lies behind the dualistic thinking that misleadingly regards Nature as wholly knowable, technologically manageable and accurately replaceable, which is a fundamentally flawed theory that turned evolution as devolution, leading to the consequential ecological and social crises of contemporary modern society. Incidentally science is rapidly reaching its limit and has degenerated to a system that is less about *understanding* and more about *manipulating*, and hence the evolution of a 'culture of denial'.

**About this author:** As an author, I am new here, and this will not perhaps help me to win many friends, I am sure. I know well that I am no specialist, and I soon realized that in this specialist age no man – not even any scientist, let alone a layman like me – could make a synthesis, even of scientific findings, which anyone would consider significant; and that any attempt to cull, not only from science but from religion and history as well, the materials for shaping a wisdom about life would be as foolish as it would be impossible. However experience has taught me that concentration in a discipline often makes for a narrowness of vision, and an inability to see beyond the limits of one's assumptions.

In this book, I am looking on all issues within, beyond and even outside civilizations and cultures. That is, this study also includes visions from outside the academia and by defying conventional, agreed-upon categories of the knowledge industry. As an ardent observer of human story spanning millions of years, I am also trying to view human world and its present civilizations from a little far, as one from another generation, race or culture.

Incidentally, I consider myself as having lived and experienced two historical epochs - ancient and modern. I was born in a remote and tribal village in Kerala before India became independent and had a somewhat pre-modern childhood. Later my brief initiation to modern education, a two year study for Catholic priesthood, a 10-year long job with Indian Postal Department, another 10-year service in Indian Army, followed by assuming the profession of a photographer for some years helped me to cover the many social and political events of the time.

But the most awakening occasion, in later years, was a rare opportunity that exposed me to the wonderful experience of the pristine organic pre-modern life in the remote coral islands of Lakshadweep for a period of ten years and my attempt to familiarize and study the two worlds – the pre-modern society in the Lakshadweep islands and the post-modern society on the Indian mainland that existed side by side.

Those 10 years of my life in Lakshadweep, the tiny group of coral islands in Arabian Sea, stretching out as part of the South-western Indian Territory, from 1991 to 2001, only reinforced my conclusions. Actually Lakshadweep was fast becoming a tourist destination when I first landed there in 1990. Long remaining as an off-shore jail for the prisoners banished by the past Indian Kings and rulers about 500 years ago, the outside world today is surprised to find Lakshadweep to

be a virtual paradise on earth with no jail, no criminals, no beggars, no pollution, no mental or physical diseases and no other curses and crises that are common to the mainstream industrial society in the mainland. And the sole reason for these particular characteristics of this splendid culture was its total remoteness to the outside world – especially modern civilization – and thus its inaccessibility to the evils of mechanization. This gave me an instant comparative experience and view of the pre-modern world and the post-modern world existing side by side, by a tiny separation of a mere 440 KM (from the mainland).

Well, my interest in comparing the two worlds – pre-modern and post-modern – that I used to experience simultaneously, by trotting over the two intermittently, and as the increasingly pouring of apocalyptic news and catastrophic developments in modern world today, one thing started to become clear in my mind: the development of modern education and expertise have virtually malformed the increasingly mechanizing modern society into a mega bomb-like structure that is all set to go off at any time now.

In doing this study, I was indeed performing a hide and seek game with the modern life process: living inside it and sometimes trying to live outside it; looking at it compartmentally and then, sometimes, trying to look to have an integrated and wholesome look and vision by linking it as a very minute part of the millions of year long human and other life forms and also trying to give it a continuity. Here, I see man in the collective. I have tried to not only scientifically know, but to intuitively feel that we are creatures of this Earth. And as such, one cannot help but take an interest in biology, medicine, the life sciences, and the Earth itself.

It was the reading and self-education I did on health and diseases of both mind and body that got me into this venture and the robust self confidence that drives me. I focused only on success – success stories of people and other species that keep themselves out of disease and unnecessary problems, people who lived the longest and healthiest, people who had travelled and observed human beings all over the world. I did not focus on the standard scientific or medical dogma, because that has all been a failure and there are more diseases, sickness, and misery in modern society than ever before in human history.

Everyone's life consists in large part of the accumulation of lessons learned from many other people and from life. My case is no different. Availing an opportunity to walk through the villages of India with a leading Indian politician CHANDRA SHEKHAR – he later became the Indian Prime Minister in 1990 – in his 6-month long 'Padyathra' (travel on foot) from the South to the North of India on foot in 1983, I found myself with a drastically changed mindset. Later for the rest of my life, the best of my free time has gone into seeking honest answers to my inquiries and dilemmas. Nothing has been taboo. No doors were closed. My long years of membership in the American and former Soviet Union libraries in Delhi during the hottest period of the cold war years have all helped me a lot in having a somewhat hands-on experience with the live diverse world, with an unbiased and unprejudiced mindset. I could draw any conclusions; the evidence seemed to support and to call for.

The story of man, whether it is told in one paragraph or in several volumes, is highly incomplete if it does not take into account about the various

sectors/areas through which it has evolved since millions of years and which still keeps the species evolving. The hindrance here is that we have made too many studies and too little generalization, integration or synthesis because of our over-compartmentalized and over-specialized studies in thousands of diverse sectors with no much relation or integration among them that left us to remain isolated and clueless. But this is no excuse for not undertaking a sweeping correction process simply because of the fact that it is we, the modern mankind, that have taken charge of our own evolution by creating our own environment. By the way, in this study, mankind from fifteenth century is generally assumed as modern humans for many distinct rationales.

The book forms a meeting place of some importance between what is written in it and the scientific facts, although this study is rather against the scientific method. But you won't find much "Research Source Proof" in this book. If you read this and get the big idea, you will realize that you won't need such a proof because common sense and logic will be all the proof you need. Don't let the lack of sources of scientific support in this book trick you into presuming what is said isn't true. Once you understand the natural system, you won't need such proof, but it is available should you want it. It seeks to inspire people to question themselves, to look at their world and our accumulated knowledge in a fresh way and see if it makes sense. Although it doesn't use proof as a weapon it encourages people to try and disprove what it says so long as they understand what it is they are trying to object to; because by doing so they will put the ideas to test from many different angles and also come to understand things in more detail, perhaps ultimately verifying it for themselves; however it does not seek to impose ideas on minds that are not yet ready. It doesn't want people to believe but to find out for themselves and to develop their own understanding.

It seemed to me that at every turn of my search, I learned something that contradicted what I thought I knew. The history of man is the history of his gaining self-consciousness through his interaction with the objective world surrounding him. The task of an author is to absorb, incorporate, and transform the knowledge and emotional currents of his own epoch and to present them in his own personal way, enriched by his own experiences. These ideas represent a force of resistance against enormous odds in the present market-science-led world. May be, they are in strong contrast to public opinion and the majority views and wishes of this time. Some may even think that this philosophy is extreme. There was a time when everyone who thought the world was round was thought to be extreme – even insane. The greatest and most enduring successes in history are those which were least understood and least publicly accepted in the beginning. Today, regarding the ideas of modern science, I think the clearest indication is that modern science will not survive an open debate, independent scrutiny, or public accountability. It is in this critical context, this author attempts an open debate through this book.

This book, however, isn't going to be another scholastic, scientific collection of so called facts. It is only an attempt to clear the fog that prevents man from looking at his real problems and their solution. What I have tried to

do is to converse plainly, simply, using simple analogies, stories and concepts to dismantle the cloak of invisibility that seems to surround the modern knowledge process and its “experts” wise sayings. I am not here to attack anyone, condemn actions, or to promote anything except what I believe to be simple, basic, provable and scientific “natural” facts, and to present possibilities and concepts as food for thought.

I am indebted to all those ideas I have been able to borrow, especially the ideas and propositions of hundreds of great people, past and present, as they seemed helpful in explaining my views, even as they inspired me to write down my own thoughts. Opinions and thoughts have been adapted, edited, corrected, combined, added to, re-edited and re-corrected as nearly all opinions and thoughts have been throughout time but have done so in the spirit of the original writer with the intent of making his or her thoughts and opinions clearer and relevant to the reader in the present time. If I have missed any of them in acknowledging their reference individually, it was solely due to reasons beyond my control. I have taken this privilege on the provisions of “fair use” in an effort to advance a better understanding of political, economic and social issues.

Readers need to take note of the fact that any of my studies do not represent my final view on any of the issues raised. It may be treated as ‘the works in progress’. Indeed, I take all the knowledge that mankind has acquired over the ages in history as only work of knowledge in progress – never as any final word. And, I am leaving this mission incomplete, not because of the feeling that it is un-accomplishable but because of the feeling that it is easily possible through a joint effort. Today it is absolutely impossible to individually practice what I put forward as solutions, but they are only possible through joint efforts, for our fates hang together.

Apart from the natural limitation of language (at least when it comes to expressing thought, mainly because language is essentially linear, ambiguous and does not provide words for all concepts) I hope the readers to forgive me for any possible language errors as English is a foreign language to me. The book is written as simply as any layman may understand. Very little technical or scientific terminology is used. The reader, however, will find that the content is somewhat unusual because the historical and scientific research on which it is based, as well as the conclusions reached, in some respects depart from the tenets and assumptions of mainstream thinking. It was deemed important that the reader be afforded with a wide diversity of viewpoints crossing multiple disciplines and sectors, all of which has been integrated into a traditional indigenous worldview. In taking this approach it is well understood and anticipated that not everyone will readily agree with all of the observations and conclusions presented.

The book may be read critically. Take nothing for granted. Never allow any concept or viewpoint to become sacrosanct, neither mine, your own or that of an institution or society. Using the rules of best evidence, logic and objective reason, you should always be the final judge. Accept nothing unquestioned. Let no individual, organization or government usurp your natural right to final

judgment. Submit your mind only to objective evidence, evidence based not on modern science alone but also on ground reality.

Therefore, no part of the book stands alone; a person wishing to understand fully any part must try to understand all parts until the pattern is complete. In general there is much in each chapter that, if it is to be rightly understood and its spirit fully sensed, must be read in the light of all that has gone before. Incidentally, in order to make certain points/ideas clearer, repetitions of some quotes and reasoning have become unavoidable. Repetitions have been resorted to wherever I felt it necessary to create a sense of rhythm that helps to convey the message clearly. The best way to perceive the pattern is to read through the book quickly without getting “bogged down” to details or to some particular commentaries in the book. For example, it is only because America is the most regimented and studied society in the world today, and also because the data on the American society come more authoritative and handy, I have chosen to present these facts about the American society in support of most of my arguments, especially in the case of health and degeneration in modern society on the whole. This does not mean the rest of the world is different. In a highly globalized scenario, the case of the rest of the world may be worse. Further, it is the sort of magnanimity of freedom and courage exhibited by the writings and other intellectual pursuit of the real Americans – and I can see this noble quality in 99% Americans – which has made this book possible. And I will remain ever indebted to their ingenuity and goodwill.

This book establishes that the problems mankind faces and their solutions are as simple and analogous as this: if a person walked up to you and said, “Every time I pour kerosene all over my house and light it with a match, my house catches fire. How do I stop my house from burning?” You would say “Stop dousing your house with kerosene and putting a match to it”. At this juncture and in a wider picture, I am sure that our solutions are this much simple. Here the only clue may be that we must be able to demystify our problems from their present complexities. But the core of the key problem that the world faces today is that it is unable to state or define its problems simply and objectively. The book is a direct attempt to address this dilemma.

In short, this attempt is an appeal for a moral awakening that touches not only the social and the political but the very essence of humanity that can only come from our own hearts and spirits and which will enable everyone to see the big picture and to become the spark of a new age. This book is an attempt in that direction and it is born out of my anxiety to be alive spiritually and feel the ultimate concern of existence within the trivial apprehensions of everyday life.

Let us accept the truth while we are in a position to do something about it, and not when we have become totally helpless and I hope we are not in such a state, already. But we don’t have much time. We are already starting to see the early signs of total ecological and social collapse, and although this collapse is unlikely to reach a head in a year or two – it could take a couple of decades – we may already be too late to start action to prevent it.

## PART- I

# THE BIG PICTURE

**ABSTRACT:** *An important function of human knowledge process is the development of wisdom – the ability to use knowledge in a reflective, integrative way to guide how one lives. For this purpose an interdisciplinary BIG PICTURE view is important. Such a big picture perspective is valuable for providing motivation and a contextual framework that gives meaning to life and all features connected with life. But this broad perspective is difficult to achieve, particularly within the highly mechanized, dualist and compartmentalized modern knowledge system that we have today.*

*In this age of incessant information explosions, we have a lot of information. Yet, none of it was penetrating our hearts and minds. It is just information without any impact. Most of us can't see the 'forest for the trees'. We are focusing on details too much and can't see the big picture. By getting incessantly focused on the details or intricacies of something we go on missing the big picture or the main point. In our postmodernist phenomenological world where meanings are all-too-imperfect, our attempts to synthesize certain sensory data in reference to arbitrary modes of significance cannot produce any realist creation.*

*One of the major characteristics of mechanically conditioned individuals is that they are unable to think or act instinctively, let alone reflectively or generally. They are often ignorant of opposing ideas and the different variables that go into collective decisions. Furthermore, they often fail to comprehend how these things tend to trade-off against each other. Much of human world today has become a science-locked*

society of hype and illusion. Unable to use their innate instinct, they literally live in a state of collective stupidity.

Clearly we have created a technological juggernaut which is now clearly 'Out of Control'. For millions of years, the time span needed to double our knowledge took hundreds of thousands of years, whereas now it takes approximately three years, and this 'doubling' time is shortening ever more, leading to speculation that there will be a hypothetical point in near future called the Singularity, where knowledge will double in a single moment, leaving mankind utterly unable to even understand what is happening.

However, we live in a universe of natural laws that, despite its monumental size and changeability, is nevertheless orderly and intelligible. The way we approach reality will influence the kind of reality we create. Today our knowledge is limited to our history spanning a few thousand years. But this 5,000 years history is merely a blink in geological time. The attempt in this section is to look at reality and the world in general, in the context of the whole human story spanning millions of years and to prepare the ground for a generalized and integrated vision of human story, in all its manifestations, which I hope we have to get without first getting bogged down in compartmentalized details. Thus the endeavor here is in creating an understanding that makes it possible to have a dialogue not only across civilizations and cultures but also beyond.

How mankind lost its ways of innate evolution as it got inundated in the machine-generated information explosions and the resultant pollutions that led us to virtual devolution is discussed generally in Chapter 1: The World in Big Picture.

"If I had only one hour to save the world, I would spend fifty-five minutes defining the problem, and only five minutes finding the solution", wrote Albert Einstein. Thus the key factor to solution is in properly defining the right problem. Here I am highlighting the main chronology of mankind's fundamental problems which I have taken up for study in this book through Chapter 2: Sweet Poisoning and the Self-Evolving Racketeering.

## NATURE REACTS



Once provoked by man-made eco-imbalance like global warming, Nature can be brutally powerful. Above is the satellite image of Banda Aceh of Sumatra island at 26 December 2004 Tsunami that killed 31,000 humans in Banda Aceh alone. Latest estimate says over 225,000 people died in the tsunami. (Curtsey to <http://rt.com/tsunami/>)



## NATURE STANDS

Only a lone tree stands on the Sendai (Japan) sea shore just one day after the 2011 quake-induced tsunami that killed thousands of people, and left many more thousands injured, traumatized and homeless the previous day there. All man-made things were washed away and genocidally damaged the Fukushima nuclear power plant. (Curtsey to [learn-from-nature-blog](http://learn-from-nature-blog))

# THE LOST PARADISE

(An artistic illustration)

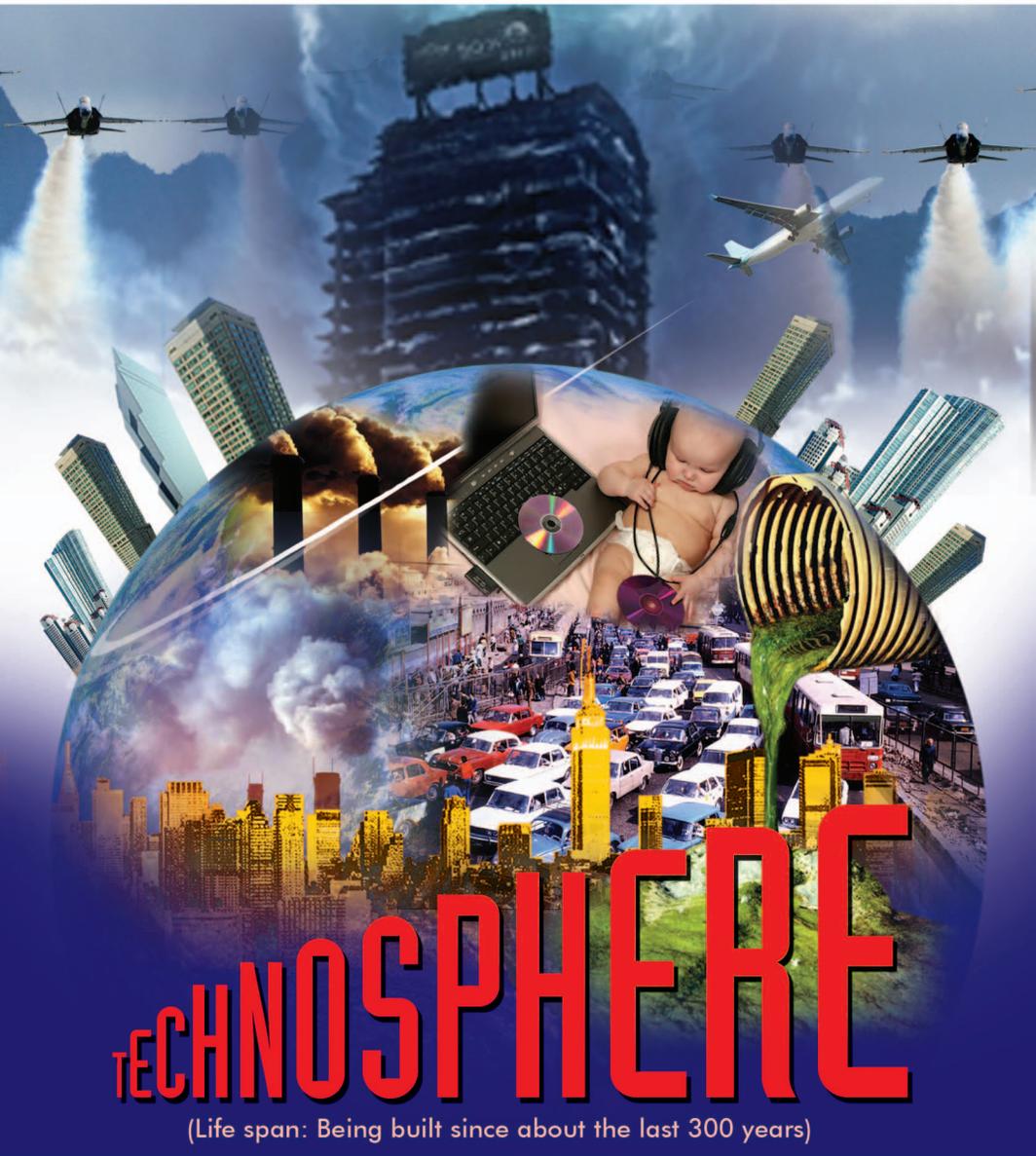


(Life span: about 10 billion years)

As children of Mother Earth, humans lived here for millions of years,  
with all their dreams coming true

# CREATING HELL ON EARTH

(An artistic illustration)



## Technosphere cannibalizes Biosphere

Around two-thirds of the world's population currently lives in urban settings by proliferating dystopian mega-slums and converting the organic nature into inorganic superstructure. The expiry date of this 'second nature' is soon to reach in a couple of decades. "Maybe this world is another planet's HELL." (ALDOUS HUXLEY)



Prime Minister Chandra Shekhar, with the author M. J. John, releasing the book **STORY OF MAN - LAYMAN** in January 1991

## CHAPTER 1

# THE WORLD IN BIG PICTURE

What the hell is going on in the world today? Many of us thus often wonder about this chaotic world that is today brimming with many catastrophic crises. And it seems that even back in for some years now, the situations were no better. Yes, the world is going to hell: the fact is so obvious that it doesn't need repeating. What is not so obvious is why.

Well, we won't be able to understand it so far as we are inside the 'hell', and unless we are able to look at our 'hell' (industrial civilization) from outside. Therefore looking at these problems from outside – like thinking outside the box – is certain to lead us to the required big picture perspective which is the wonderful approach in solving all knotty problems.

*My sense is that we are missing a huge part of human story. I think it's possible, indeed probable, that we are a species with amnesia; that we've lost the record of almost 99% of our story going back thousands of years before so-called history began, and I think that if we could go back to that dark epoch, we would discover many astounding things about ourselves.*

~ **GRAHAM HANCOCK**

*Americans are the best informed people on Earth as to the events of the last twenty-four hours; we are not the best informed as to the events of the last sixty centuries.*

~ **WILL DURANT**

*Beware the barrenness of a busy life. ... Wisdom begins in wonder. ... There is only one good, knowledge, and one evil, ignorance. ... The unexamined life is not worth living.*

~ **SOCRATES** (469 - 399 B.C.)

On November 10, 2010, Indian television channel NDTV came out with a startling news: “The human race will become extinct unless it leaves Earth and colonizes space within the next two centuries”. NDTV reported it quoting Prof. Stephen Hawking, the world’s most famous astrophysicist, who revealed it in an interview with the portal Big Think. “I see great danger for human race. We shall need great care and judgment to negotiate them all successfully. But I am an optimist. If we can avoid disaster for the next two centuries our species should be safe as we spread into other nearby planets”, Hawking added.

To many people this report may suddenly appear to be the single most ridiculous statement ever uttered by a human being. The world expects much more from somebody who is supposed to be a great scientist and a genius. However when such a statement comes from the highest scientific global authority on the condition of the present hi-tech world, on the ongoing massive environmental degradation, resource depletion, poverty and disease, it is time for us to sit up and think.

Earlier, 1,300 leading scientists from 95 countries who published a detailed assessment of *The State of the World* at the dawn of the new millennium had concluded: “Earth’s life support system is disintegrating; the modern society is literally undoing the work of organic evolution; the institutions we have created are destroying the livability on Earth. Planet Earth stands on the verge of an imminent disaster and people should no longer take it for granted that their children and grandchildren will survive in environmentally degraded world of the 21st century.”

Elsewhere, three groups of scientists, using different methodologies, have found that the present system is fundamentally flawed and that we may have as little as 25 years before our socio-economic systems destroy the life-support system completely. As one among many other examples, they point out the sorts of catastrophes awaiting us on the energy front alone: global oil production could peak in as little as four years and that our political leaders are calling for even more of the same.

As is evident, the above central observations are not the doom-laden talk of green activists. Until recently, the talk of any possible humanity’s collapse or the much feared *Big Crunch* was the preserve of lunatics and cults. In the past few years, however, an increasing number of intelligent and credible people have been warning that global collapse is a genuine possibility. And many of them are great, sober scientists, including Lord May, David King and Jared Diamond – people not usually given to exaggeration or drama. The world is

heading for an “ecological credit crunch” far worse than the current financial crisis because humans are over-using the natural resources of the planet, an international study warns in recent times.

On the economy front, industrial civilization has totally messed up the global economy. Frequent reports of financial ‘meltdowns’ are endemic and the reality is that most banks in the world are in *Distress List* and that many – including super power nations – badly need ‘bailouts’.

As for the similar conditions in other sectors, world media is awash with new revelations of adulteration and toxification of most consumer products and even about the state of water, soil and air of planet Earth that is reaching intolerable contamination level, thereby rendering man, society and planet literally sick everywhere. This may explain the new development that Nature is increasingly becoming unpredictable and that cyclones, earthquakes, tsunamis are on the rampage.

Now, coming to the solution proposal of the greatest scientist of our time, Stephen Hawking, to go to the other planets like Mars or Venus, the proposal (for escape when he felt suicidal danger on Earth) may be right instinctively, but not scientifically – and totally impractical in both ways. Science and technology being his forte, Hawking is bound to have thought of certain scientific solution (like repairing our own planet, as the livability on it is on the brink of breakdown), because this solution is to the problems that are exclusively created by the industrial civilization. Further, why are the major scientists of the day being largely silent on this vital existential crisis? After all the problems, that mankind faces today, are basically the creation of modern science and technology.

Certainly, in his solution proposal of abandoning planet Earth and to escape to other planet on the cosmos, Hawking is not relying on rational science devices but only on his sudden PRIMAL instinct. Here Hawking is behaving like a child who, after long playing a device and making the device unworkable, is taking it to its mother, or he is behaving like a baby child who in times of danger or stress searches for its mother as a “secure base” to cling to, or as a child playing at the outdoors and upon sensing some sudden dangers returns to its mother for solace. Thus the solution attempt naturally is FIRST with the INSTINCTUAL response. Now the rightness of this first natural instinctual response is determined, of course, by the state of development of the natural instinct in a particular person.

The instinctual responses mature at different times during the early years of life and develop at different rates; they serve the function of binding the child to mother and contribute to the reciprocal dynamic of binding mother to child. The facts that in industrial civilization we have lost such instinctual, primal responses and feelings, and that we have come to completely depend on ‘pure reason’ (modern science) are altogether another factual developments.

Here I am blaming the apparent immaturity of the scientists, and not their instinctual responses, in finding solutions. The mature practice is to think

differently in finding solution to a problem other than the model of the thinking that created the problem. Therefore it is the present mode of thinking – the scientific mode of thinking – that created these problems in the first place.

Now let us look at our crisis and its solution (as stated by Stephen Hawking) using the BIG PICTURE perspective, for which a close comparison of Man, Earth and Nature (Universe) is necessary.

Mankind has been around here on Earth since about the last 4/5 million years and the new sub-human species – the modern mechanical man – largely since about the last 300 years, even as Mother Earth has been here since tens of billions of years. Now comparing the lifespan of humans and the mechanized humans and Mother Earth: if Earth existed only for 24 hours, then humans existed for about 0.01 seconds, and the new sub-human species (the modern mechanical man of the last 300 years) existed just for 0.00000001 second. And so are the cases of man's other attributes like his size, intelligence and so forth if we compare them to those of Mother Earth.

Thus humans, like millions of other kinds of species, with their miniscule lifespan, are certain kinds of short-time travelers in *Spaceship* Earth – as the up-and-down short-time travelers in a very long train or a passenger bus. Here, humans are to Earth what the trillions of cells are to his body, which go on growing and dying momentarily, inside human body.

Now if we look at the equation between planet Earth and the whole Universe, it too appears similar to the equation between humans and planet Earth. Like the billions of humans and trillions of other species to Earth, the Universe or Mother Nature contains trillions of Earth-like planets and stars. Here planet Earth and the trillions of planets and stars are like the trillions of cells to the body of the Universe, taken as a whole. Now think of the complex motion of the Earth that it undergoes - around its axis, around the Sun, along with the Sun around the Milky Way Galaxy, along with the Milky Way Galaxy around the Local Group of galaxies, along with the Local Group of galaxies around the Local Universe and with the Universe (Nature) which is on infinite motions. (Here the independent motion of man is limited to his movement on Earth, be it on foot, in a car, train, ship or plain).

The Earth spins around its axis as it orbits the Sun. At the equator, the Earth's surface moves 40,000 kilometers in 24 hours at a speed of about 1670 km/hr or 0.5 km/sec. Then the Earth revolves around the Sun on average 149,600,000 km from the Sun, at a speed of about 30 km/sec. The entire Solar System slowly orbits around the Milky Way Galaxy at a speed of 250 km/second, and our solar system roughly takes 200-250 million years to orbit once around the Milky Way. Then the Milky Way Galaxy is just one galaxy in a group of galaxies called the local group. Within the Local Group, spread surrounded in distance of billions of light years, the Milky Way Galaxy is moving about 300 km/sec.

Here, comparing the lifespan and other attributes like size, intelligence etc. of Earth, to those of the whole Universe (Mother Nature) – the dimension and other measurements though pretty unfathomable or infinite – the attempt

may be judged against the comparison of the lifespan and other attributes like size, intelligence etc. of humans to those of his Mother Earth. Here any direct comparison of human species (the momentary “cells” to the body of Earth) to the whole unfathomable, infinite Universe (Nature) is simply unimaginable and far beyond scope.

Here, when man has no much independent motion on Mother Earth and is helplessly subjected to the complex motions of Earth in Nature, how realistic is modern man’s recent claim of CONTROL of Mother Nature, the very Nature that controls man’s Mother Earth? Here mankind’s features like its miniscule lifespan, size, intelligence and the like come to be much less than 0.00000000001% of the similar features of Mother Earth. And now, mankind’s claim to control Mother Nature or Universe which has “an infinite sphere of which the center is everywhere and the circumference nowhere” is an attempt that smacks more of certain eccentricity. Here petty man possesses his entire feature like lifespan, size, intelligence and all that to be much less than 0.00000000001% of the similar features of Mother Earth, and Mother Earth, on the other hand, possesses only much less than 0.00000000001% of the similar features of the Universe or Mother Nature.

The basic problem is that the world we have created is a product of our thinking, namely the technosphere; it cannot be rectified or changed without changing our thinking. That is why Albert Einstein wrote: “A new type of thinking is essential if mankind is to survive and move toward higher levels”. In short, this attempt is an appeal for a basic change through a moral awakening that touches not only the social and the political but the very essence of humanity that can only come from our own hearts and spirits and which will enable everyone to see the big picture and to become the spark of a new age. This book is an attempt in that direction and it is born out of my anxiety to be alive spiritually and feel the ultimate concern of existence within the trivial apprehensions of everyday life.

We will come to the veracity of this bizarre development in later chapters. (More on the topic of Higgs Boson discussed in chapters 6, under the subtitle: The Violent and Toxic Half-Truth).

### **Fast shrinking problem-solving capacity**

Despite all the uproar and ovation on the wonderful discoveries and ‘progress’ made by modern science, what is apparently visible and experienced is the fast erosion of the problem-solving capacity of the present world. What has suddenly happened to human problem-solving capacity which he otherwise used to have in ample measures since millions of years? Let us find an answer to this crucial question by analyzing the method of problem-solving by the pristine human or the pre-science human.

In this method, which often is a one-step solution, is the quick INSTINCTIVE response by which almost 90% of his problems are solved. The

rest 10% problems may require a second step - REASONING. Long living in a world solely dictated by 'pure reasoning', namely the industrial society led by modern science and modern philosophy, and totally abandoning and ignoring the innate human instinct, modern mankind seems to have shed and lost almost 90% of his problem solving capacity, which later led to contaminating and atrophying the quality of his innate reasoning itself. And modern science is the sum of certain past opinions and ideas of some 'experts and 'geniuses' and which are relevant only to environment and time of their formations of such ideas and they have nothing to do with environment and time of their later applications by society and people at large.

Today mankind seems to have been long lost in the 'wonders' and 'super powers' of science which otherwise is the systematic development of only the secondary 10% factor of the innate human problem-solving capacity, the 90% primary factor being its innate instinctual response which modern humans have totally abandoned and ignored in the midst of a plethora of machines and other readymade solutions easily available in the market in the forms of mechanized devices and other synthetic products. Modern mankind seems to have long lost the art of forming independent ideas or opinions of its own. Today the mechanically mass-educated, mass-communicated, mass-medicated, mass-marketed, mass-fed, mass-led and mass-entertained modern mankind have all easily stripped and depleted its innate human traits in ways that promptly leave mankind incapable of responding to anything as an organic human being, other than anything as a mechanical system being.

The main problem of modern society is that almost 99.99% of people in it are not using their brain or mind, but live on just on the systems' readymade opinions or ideas. This is the central block in finding solution in modern society. Regarding this pathetic state, Alexis de Tocqueville writes: "In the United States, the majority undertakes to supply a multitude of ready-made opinions for the use of individuals, who are thus relieved from the necessity of forming opinions of their own". In this aspect, the state of affairs in the science-dictated rest world is still worse.

Earlier, in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, famous French revolutionary Jean-Jacques Rousseau wrote: "Education does not make a man good; it only makes him clever - usually for mischief. ... It would be better to abandon our over rapid development of the intellect, and to aim rather at training the heart and the affections. INSTINCT and feeling are more trustworthy than REASON."

Now let us examine as to how the modern society started to generate ready-made (expert) opinions and how it has come to totally depend on them for the modern life process, including all its problem solving processes. Here we will briefly verify the chronology of this sort of pure reasoning-led modern development, the latest part of which leaves us in a highly deprived planet with fast shrinking life-sustaining environment, and with the last 'instinctive' solution of escaping to other nearby planets like Mars or Venus. Here we will first see how we false-developed our instinct and logic from our early formative years.

**Evolution of a motherless/fatherless mankind:** In the past, which individuals were most responsible for our developmental years of life? For almost every unspoiled or natural human, the answer is his/her PARENTS. For millions of years, and for millions of other species on planet Earth, this has been the reality: human's instinctual reliance is on his/her maker which is, directly, his/her parents and indirectly and totally, Mother Nature.

For millennia, this has been the cycle for the family unit: A man and woman come together in union, marriage. They have children. They care for their children and teach them how to live. The children grow up, take what they have learned from their parents and surroundings, and live their own lives, normally and naturally becoming parents. And thus, the cycle continues.

That cycle has been almost falling apart in modern society, particularly in the 'developed' part of the world. The social experiments of the 20th and 21st centuries – which have attempted to redefine the roles of parent and child – have caused the family to come under assault. One of the greatest factors is that families are increasingly becoming fatherless or motherless or even both.

Here, I am not saying that most families today are fatherless or motherless but about the development of a peculiar social environment where even when parents are literally present, they themselves are fast becoming highly immature and are ending up as meaningless and purpose-lost entities – that the modern parents have seldom parenthood. (More on the development of modern Immature Humans are discussed in chapter eleven – under the title: Immature Culture Builders and Psychopathic Societies).

In a work-tied modern mechanical life, occupational ties between father and son and between mother and daughter are severed. Further the later trends of 'working ladies', 'child-free' women, children being considered as occupational hazards, emergence of childless-by-choice type of life (the fastest-growing family type in Australia is "childless") are just some of the modern development. (More on this topic discussed in chapter 14: Neutering of Mankind)

"Only within the moment of time represented by the present century has one new species – modern man (mechanized man) – acquired significant power to alter the nature of his world", Rachel Carson, former USFWS biologist, thus writes on the evils of modern mechanical development of human intellect. He explains: "A child's world is fresh and new and beautiful, full of wonder and excitement. It is our misfortune that for most of us that clear-eyed vision, that true instinct for what is beautiful, is dimmed and even lost before we reach adulthood. ...For the child, it is not half so important to know as to feel. If facts are the seeds that later produce knowledge and wisdom, then the emotions and the impressions of the senses are the fertile soil in which the seeds must grow. . . . It is more important to pave the way for a child to want to know than to put him on a diet of facts that he is not ready to assimilate."

Children learn best through their everyday experiences with the people they love and trust, and when the learning is fun. And the best place for these experiences is outdoors, in the natural world. But, has the child today any natural

environment to develop its very fundamental instinctive that is vital for its later problem solving capabilities? “We spend the first year of a child’s life teaching it to walk and talk and the rest of its life to shut up and sit down”, writes Neil deGrasse Tyson on the highly linear and mechanized modern education.

Here the occupational ties in the work-tied modern mechanical life alone are not the culprit. Today not only are the children in a motherless/fatherless condition but their mothers and fathers are also in a parentless state. Mother Nature is the mother of also our mothers and fathers. The long growing addictions to modern lifestyle, the long growing degeneration of both mental and physical faculties of modern humans are severing all sorts of human ties to Nature and also uprooting man from Mother Nature itself, let alone knowing Nature, and thereby rendering them all orphans.

Man’s problem solving capacity was at its best so far as his quick instinctive response remained pristine and basic. Thus he lived in perfect harmony with Mother Nature and became the ‘noblest of all species’ when he did not need any specialized learning or ‘pure reasoning’ like modern science. Thus for living in Nature, he did not need any operating manual unlike today when he needs tens of thousands of how-to-books or ‘operating manuals’. American architect, designer and systems theorist Buckminster Fuller (1895 - 1983) who popularized the idea of looking at our planet as a SPACESHIP with a finite amount of resources – and no external supply line – and who coined the now familiar phrase “spaceship earth” back in the 1950s to describe the integral nature of Earth as a living system, said: “Now there is one outstandingly important fact regarding Spaceship Earth, and that is that no instruction book came with it.”

But once man began to lose or false develop his innate instinct because of the above factors, he began to depend only on ‘pure reasoning’ or modern science. Thus man’s problem-solving capacity got reduced to such abysmal low, with both his innate instinct and logic getting contaminated that he began to ‘preserve’ his reasoning through memory boosting and repeating means like mechanization, compartmentalization, specialization, writing, printing, computer etc. Today he cannot live in or operate his newly built mechanized ‘Nature’, the ‘second nature’ – to be called TECHNOSPHERE – without the help of tens of thousands of ‘operating manuals’ (volumes in the forms of how-to-books).

Our current thinking (pure reasoning) in making machines includes the idea that they break down, or wear down (entropy). In our world of machines – technosphere – we are living by the help of readymade solutions (machines or somebody’s arrested thinking) where we have neither the botheration to think nor to use our innate instinct, if at all there is any of our primal instinct left. And thus our innate capacity to think and instinct are long on entropy. Here what is going on in the technosphere is just the reverse of how they were in Nature. Thus what is right in Nature becomes wrong in the technosphere, and vice versa. But the more tragic consequence regarding this wrong-turned-right system is that the lifestyle in the technosphere (modern society), its philosophy, laws and equations are all becoming the new ideals and trends in

the present society, no matter they were all wrong during pre-modern eras.. And the result is that they all end up abusing, contaminating and degenerating the livability nature of Earth and its life-sustaining environment like air, water and soil far beyond the tolerable limit. (More on this topic discussed in chapters 5 and 6)

Thus, there seems to be something more bizarre about this whole gamut of modern man's problem creation and their solution than what meet the eyes; that this whole process is ending up more imaginary and mythical than anything real. First they convert what is naturally wrong as mechanically right, and as the cumulatively, globally and exponentially growing wrong vitiate and contaminate everything right on its path to the extent that today mankind is now advised to escape to some nearby planets on the cosmos (Nature), which too is an equally bizarre proposal smacking something more unreal or as an imaginary fairy-tale remedy.

Logically, when something goes wrong in human body, we become unwell and sick. When something goes wrong in human mind/brain, it may cause mental illness. Likewise, when something goes wrong in society and its systems, it may cause many societal illnesses, like social upheavals, wars and the like. However, when something goes wrong in society and its systems in such a manner that society takes it not as anything wrong but as only right and in perfect order – like the wrong-turned-right system becoming the new reality – then it starts many vitiations in the forms of certain types of SELF-EVOLVING RACKETEERING. The topic on *Sweet Poisoning and Self-Evolving Racketeering* is based on the concept that when we are tempted to adopt or consume a mechanical device or product, as a solution to a problem, it inevitably leads to the creation of two or more problems in future for which we will have to use more devices or products (sweet poisoning), and this self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering type process goes on cascading as in a the multi-level marketing pyramid, that the whole mankind of the present industrial civilization is inescapably linked at different layers of this grand pyramid. (This topic, as the main premise of this book, is explained in chapters 2).

Thinking of Earth as a spaceship reorients our position. As a solution to the present crises, we need not think of going into space, outer space; we are already in outer space. We are already out in space. Maybe the fact is that we are lost in space, and we are running out of fuel. Yes, we, as orphans, are badly beginning to feel the real entropic effects, and, as a logical false instinct, we are starting in shopping around for a new planet – and looking at Mars and Venus!

Given the risks humans and his systems (technosphere) pose to the planet Earth, most likelihood is that someday Earth, to conserve herself, may simply shed the irritant human species. N.K. Jemisin wrote in *The Hundred Thousand Kingdoms*, “In a child's eyes, a mother is a goddess. She can be glorious or terrible, benevolent or filled with wrath, but she commands love either way.

I am convinced that this is the greatest power in the universe”. There can be no two opinions that Mother Earth is irritated and filled with wrath towards her highly destructive present human species. The growing trends of thunder storms, massive earthquakes, monster tsunamis and the like only symbolize the initial symptoms of her wrath. And we, as the present parentless state as orphans, are helplessly left without any place even to cry. For, as Jodi Picoult wrote in *House Rules*, “The best place to cry is on a mother’s arms”, and we, through our massive mechanization and ‘progress’, desecrated the ‘arms’ that cradled us.

### **Evolution of narcissist mankind**

Long living in a state of alienation from Nature, of parental rejection or parental overindulgence and with mechanical overabundance, most of the mechanized modern humans have fallen in love with their own image, with images of their own making, which turn out to be images of themselves. In the modern consumerist world, almost 75% people exhibit various types of what is called Narcissist traits at different stages of their development.

Narcissism means having an inflated or grandiose sense of self. Here our idled “natural instinct” becomes a pursuit of self-importance. Living in a society that has become increasingly self-absorbed, out of touch with its past and future, and totally focused on the moment where everyone is seeking decadence and immediate self-gratification. Here we are achieving an ability and inclination to express what we are not, and we achieve this by the help of a plethora of products and devices of the market.

As individuals and as a society, we now suffer from narcissism. The psychological condition of narcissism in extremism, known as “Narcissistic Personality Disorder,” was first given medical credence by the American Psychiatric Association in 1980. Those under the spell of NPD share a penchant for compulsive self-promotion, doomed grandiosity, and aggressive avoidance of empathy.

Thus in today’s world, appearances are highly deceptive. Things are not always as they seem, and you can not necessarily trust the evidence of your eyes. Internal reality is often different from external looks. The external appearance is not a reliable guide to the quality of what lies within. Beauty, appearances and all its glamour are not what defines someone or something. It is sheer vanity blossoms that bear no fruit.

In the man-made ‘second nature’ called technosphere, we are living by the help of ready-made solutions while our own innate instinct and reasoning remain largely idle. However, in our long living by the help of the system’s brain or solutions, our own unused or idled instinct and reasoning undergo degeneration or they develop misleadingly, as weeds.

Meanwhile, our long dependence on instant mechanical solutions start to create certain bizarre emptiness that erode our innate self-confidence and self-esteem and, to mechanically fill the vacuum, we get addicted to consumerism

for which we start to exploit our degenerated or false-developed instinct and reasoning on a competitive fashion.

A narcissistic parent is a parent affected by narcissism and has narcissistic personality disorder. Typically narcissistic parents are exclusively and possessively close to their children and may be especially envious of their child's growing independence. In the face of this independence, the narcissistic parent "may experience a sense of loss, the child having served as an important source of self-esteem." The result may be what has been termed "narcissistic attachment"—the child always exists for the parent's benefit. The same is the case of modern social systems and many nations – they expect no independence for their people or citizens.

Thus narcissism has nurtured a kind of emotional isolation and immaturity, leading to what might be called permanent adolescence, which leaves many young people without the tools needed to handle criticism, collaboration and the pressures of the social life. Advertising and marketing have shaped the behavior and psychological profile of the modern consumer. Consumerism is at the crux of a number of important issues affecting the nations and the world – and thereby the creation and maintenance of the false self, spiritual emptiness, detachment from Nature, and sustainability.

Here personal gratification becomes the driver of narcissism and consumerism, which are two sides of the same coin. Consumerist marketing glorifies the "projected self" as the "true self," encouraging self-absorption even as it erodes authentic identity, self-esteem and the resilience which enables emotional growth—the essential characteristic of adulthood.

People buy useless junk and adorn themselves in flashy and eye catching ways because they feel the moral and personal emptiness of modern life. People no longer have to have conversations with other people. Electronic goods either mediate or, increasingly, replace human interaction. The mechanized modern man is thus interested in consuming, not enjoying objects of consumption. For example, many people build up libraries containing more books than they can ever read in their lifetime and will keep buying books for the sake of buying books and consume.

### **Knowledge Pollution: Growth of the mechanized 'mind' continues non-stop**

Our problem is that today's KNOWLEDGE does not die unlike the case of everything else in Nature that has the natural life cycle of birth, growth, decay and death – like the African saying 'When an old man dies, a library goes up in flames'. Modern knowledge process, on the other hand, outlives the rest life forms through mechanization and by progressively ignoring the KNOWER – man. For millions of years, man had no tool or systems to promote remembering, like the modern development of printing and photography and now digitized knowledge. Hence, in the pre-literate past, human life too did

not merely repeat but creatively evolved to newer and higher life forms that made man the 'crown of all creations'.

The process of mechanization of knowledge and its automation began in the 15<sup>th</sup> century with the introduction of the Gutenberg printing press where text and ideas became open to commodification, the drastic and immediate consequence of which was expressed in the words of the famous French revolutionary Rousseau: "Consider the frightful disorders which *printing* has produced in Europe. Wherever 'philosophy' (science at that time was referred to as philosophy) arises, the moral health of the nation decays. There was even a saying amongst the philosophers themselves that since learned men had appeared, honest men were nowhere to be found. I venture to declare that a state of *reflection* is contrary to Nature; and a thinking man is a depraved animal." Rousseau thus wrote in his essay, as an answer on the question, "Has the progress of the Sciences and the Arts contributed to corrupt or purify morals?" Rousseau won the prize in 1749 from the Academy of Dijon for his brilliant answer on the negative.

Forty years after the invention of the press, there were printing machines in 110 cities in six different countries; 50 years after, more than eight million books had been printed, almost all of them filled with information that had previously not been available to the average person. Nothing could be more misleading than the idea that computer technology introduced the age of information. The printing press began that age, and we have not been free of it since.

In 1990, in America alone, there were 260,000 billboards; 11,520 newspapers; 11,556 periodicals; 27,000 video outlets for renting tapes; 362 million TV sets; and over 400 million radios. There were 40,000 new book titles published every year (300,000 world-wide) and every day in America 41 million photographs taken, and just for the record, over 60 billion pieces of advertising junk mail come into our mail boxes every year. Everything from telegraphy and photography in the 19<sup>th</sup> century to the silicon chip in the twentieth has amplified the din of information, until matters have reached such proportions today that for the average person, information no longer has any relation to the solution of problems.

Part of this shift is the digital revolution which is coming out as the process of virtualisation. To understand the nature of this process we have to look at how human beings transform the material world for their own needs. In the agrarian age and before, matter was being transformed by physical labor and mechanical devices. Hence matter was being transformed by matter. During the Industrial Revolution, we inserted a new factor in the production process, i.e. energy (in the form of processed fuels). Hence matter was being transformed by matter, and by energy, and this led to a quantum leap in productivity.

We are now in the process of adding yet another factor in this equation: i.e. INFORMATION. Today, the natural world is being transformed not only by using matter and energy, but by the introduction of information, which

leads to a new explosion of productivity. We can say that virtualisation is the increasing substitution of matter by information. This process has profound consequences for our ways of relating to the world. Between humankind and Nature, between humans and other humans, between humans and machines, there is now a layer of information. And, this layer of information gains in prominence as the process of virtualisation intensifies. In the past, we were able to say, 'if I can't touch it, it isn't real'. This has been the credo of science, of the industrial world, of materialism. Today, this situation is being reversed to the point where one could even say, together with management consultant Tom Peters: 'if you can touch it, it's not real'. In other words: the informational, the non-material, has become more important, in political, economic, social, and philosophical terms, than the material. A pair of Reebok shoes, contains more non-material value (image, marketing, research) than its actual value in terms of the available stuff in it.

Our social life is already virtualised to the extent that most of us would spend more time watching Nature documentaries, than effectively walking in the woods! This process, which has begun by the emergence of television, will be intensified by the new cyberspace media. Multidirectional networked media like the internet are not just an extension of the mass media; they represent an important shift, because they create a new collective mental space. Hence the notion of cyberspace, which means that next to the physical world, humankind is now creating a parallel 'virtual' world, which will co-exist with the so-called real world. If our ancestors have been living principally in a natural environment, and civilised humanity in an architectural environment, then our descendants will principally live in a 'digital environment'. Cyberspace is where they will live an important part of their time, and what happens in cyberspace, will greatly determine the rest of their lives.

**Information overload:** Alvin Toffler sounded the first early warning more than 30 years ago. In his trailblazing book, *Future Shock* (Random House, 1971), Toffler theorized that human brain has limits on how much information it can absorb and process. If that limit is exceeded, the brain becomes overloaded, thinking and reasoning become dulled, decision-making flawed and, in some cases, impossible. Even worse, he suggested, information overload will eventually lead to widespread physical and mental disturbances. He called this phenomenon "future shock syndrome."

Back then, all this sounded like a dose of science fiction, but some of today's scientists and researchers say that Toffler was right. They tell us that information overload can indeed cause stress build-up and short-circuits in the central nervous system. That, in turn, can bring on harmful mental and physical changes.

Internationally known British psychologist, David Lewis, goes further. He says, "I do think there are people out there who are dying because they're getting too much information and they don't know how to handle it."

World today is being overwhelmed with information. Each new day introduces an unrelenting flow of data – TV news, the Internet, e-mail, voicemail, faxes, cell phones, pagers, billboards, junk mail, newspapers, magazines, books, catalogs, nonstop cable news. It never lets up and there's no place to hide. It assaults us at home, at work, even at play. By one estimate, a single issue of the *New York Times* contains more information than the average 17<sup>th</sup>-century person would come across in an entire lifetime. Philip K. Dick writes: "Because today we live in a society in which spurious realities are manufactured by the media, by governments, by big corporations, by religious groups, political groups... So I ask, in my writing, What is real? Because unceasingly we are bombarded with pseudo-realities manufactured by very sophisticated people using very sophisticated electronic mechanisms. I do not distrust their motives; I distrust their power. They have a lot of it. And it is an astonishing power: that of creating whole universes, universes of the mind. I ought to know. I do the same thing."

In the 1979 book "The Mighty Micro", Christopher Evans puts the phrase into a context that we would all understand now: "Computers, in other words, have not arrived on the scene for aesthetic reasons, but because they are essential to the survival of a complex society, in a way that food, clothing, housing, education and health services are essential to a slightly simpler one. The truth is that one of the main problems – perhaps the main problem – of the time is that our world suffers from information overload, and we can no longer handle it unaided." Information and computer revolution is now preparing the basis for profound social change for their worst effect in history. They will cover all the floors of public integrity – social structure, economic life and labor, policy and education.

Information technology is developing rapidly. Thus, in 1971 the world's first microprocessor contained 2,300 transistors and allowed you to make 60 thousand operations per second. In 1993, the fifth-generation computer contained already 3300 thousand transistors and perform 166 million instructions per second. Connoisseurs and experts believe that by the end of the century there will be computers that will contain every processor 80-100 million transistors and run up to 2 billion instructions per second.

Information technology has become a powerful generator and amplifier for dramatic cultural changes and innovations. It will cause contradiction and ambiguous process. Electronic means of communication for individual use, especially television and global computer networks make it possible to obtain necessary information from virtually anywhere in the globe, greatly expanding human freedom, its independence of location and choice of the information. It now widely uses the term "information superhighway" or "information at your fingertips," implying the possibility of quickly obtaining free access to information on virtually any topic. Undoubtedly, this will change the nature of mass culture, education system and expand the horizons of each individual.

The result is wandering attention, inability to stick to one task and frustration at the constant interruptions from new areas being lit up. At night, while you're asleep, the controller is still sorting out information, often waking up you with 'new' ideas buzzing in your head.

Obviously, our ability to gather and deliver information has increased greatly since 17<sup>th</sup> century, but the brain's ability to absorb and process it has not changed since the days of the caveman, say today's research scientists. "No matter how much we try to absorb everything that comes to us via the various media channels, our brain is limited and can only focus on one thing at a time in depth. Much of what we think we're taking in is dissipated before we're able to digest it – and it dissipates our mental energy at the same time" says Susan K. Perry, Ph.D., a social psychologist in Los Angeles.

Still the world today cries for more information. "Not only are we swamped with facts and trivia, but many of us actually become addicted – using the term loosely – to this high level of cognitive stimulation," says Dr. Perry. David Shenk, author of *Data Smog: Surviving the Information Glut* (HarperEdge, 1997), and he puts it thus: "People make the mistake of confusing information with knowledge. Information overload fuels stress and promotes faulty thinking. The data glut we all slog through every day as work reduces our attention span and makes us numb to anything that doesn't lurch out and grab us by the throat."

The workplace, especially, has become a breeding ground for information overload. A worldwide survey (Reuters, 1996) found that two thirds of managers suffer from increased tension and one-third from ill health because of the huge amounts of information they must cope with. The workplace, in fact, has become our leading source of stress, according to the American Institute of Stress.

The tie between information and action has been severed. Information is now a commodity that can be bought and sold, or used as a form of entertainment, or worn like a garment to enhance one's status. It comes indiscriminately, directed at no one in particular, disconnected from usefulness; we are glutted with information, drowning in information, have no control over it, don't know what to do with it.

We have directed all of our energies and intelligence to inventing machinery that does nothing but increase the supply of information. As a consequence, our defenses against information glut have broken down; our information immune system is inoperable. We don't know how to filter it out; we don't know how to reduce it; we don't know to use it. We suffer from a kind of cultural AIDS.

The acceleration of change is accompanied by an increase in the information needed to keep up with all these developments. This too leads to psychological, physical and social problems. The psychologist David Lewis, who analyzed the findings of this survey, proposed the term "Information Fatigue Syndrome" to describe the resulting symptoms.

**Shrinking of human intellect:** Many of us may wonder as to why we are surrounded by idiots? A leading US scientist at Stanford University thinks he has the answer. Dr. Gerald Crabtree, a geneticist at Stanford, has published a study that he conducted to try and identify the progression of modern man's intelligence. As it turns out, however, Dr. Crabtree's research led him to believe that the collective mind of mankind has been on more or less a downhill trajectory for quite some time.

According to his research paper, 'Our fragile intellect Part I,' published in 2011, Dr. Crabtree thinks unavoidable changes in the genetic make-up coupled with modern technological advances has left humans, well, kind of stupid. He has recently published his follow-up analysis, and in it explains that of the roughly 5,000 genes he considered the basis for human intelligence, a number of mutations over the years has forced modern man to be only a portion as bright as his ancestors.

"New developments in genetics, anthropology and neurobiology predict that a very large number of genes underlie our intellectual and emotional abilities, making these abilities genetically surprisingly fragile," he writes in part one of his research. From there, the doctor goes on to explain that general mutations over the last few thousand years have left mankind increasingly unable to cope with certain situations that perhaps our ancestors would be more adapted to. He further notes down:

*"I would wager that if an average citizen from Athens of 1000 BC were to appear suddenly among us, he or she would be among the brightest and most intellectually alive of our colleagues and companions, with a good memory, a broad range of ideas, and a clear-sighted view of important issues. Furthermore, I would guess that he or she would be among the most emotionally stable of our friends and colleagues. I would also make this wager for the ancient inhabitants of Africa, Asia, India or the Americas, of perhaps 2000–6000 years ago. The basis for my wager comes from new developments in genetics, anthropology, and neurobiology that make a clear prediction that our intellectual and emotional abilities are genetically surprisingly fragile."*

Incidentally, cognitive psychologist David Geary proposes that our brains are getting smaller because we are becoming more stupid. The argument goes that brain size is related to social complexity but in a surprising way. Geary points to the fact that brain size started decreasing at the same time as complex societies emerged. When this happened people didn't need to be as smart to stay alive because they could rely on others for different kinds of help.

Then again, Richard Wrangham, a primatologist, points out that as animals become domesticated there is a reduction in their brain size. In one study where animals were selected for lack of aggressiveness, brain size reduced. Wrangham argues that this has been happening in human societies where high levels of aggressiveness are punished by death or social exclusion.

Long living under a strong spell of this modern collective stupidity, modern world has rendered most of the affected humans and their systems becoming psychopathic. No wonder many recent studies have come to the conclusion that today we live in a psychopathic world. The primary trait of a psychopath is his/her soullessness or mindlessness. And the industrial/machine age that we live in today has no soul or mind. Most conventional scientists believe human beings are mere “biological robots” with no mind, no soul, no free will and no consciousness.

In his prophetic novel *1984*, George Orwell has portrayed a society that has lost all trace of individuality, love, and critical thought and visualized humanity turning into soulless machines devoid of thought. Orwell further warned that if people cannot change the way things are going, our society will lose their human qualities. They will become soulless machines and not have a clue as to their new world they created. In *Brave New World* of Aldous Huxley, people were mindless and soulless. They had no minds of their own. Throughout their childhood, they were essentially brainwashed. Everything they knew was copied into their brains from somewhere else, almost like robots. Each social class thought that they were the best, but this was all due to the brainwashing. Such societies actually treated themselves unethically and unfairly, so these highly mechanized societies were only hurting themselves.

But, what we witness in today's society is no longer any fictions or unrealities but the ‘virtual’ realities created by imaginations or hypotheses (modern science). After having converted almost 99% of the populations as passive parasites, and then using them as fadders and commodities, a handful of corporations have extended their power beyond the reach of most governments the world over. We have been skillfully and deliberately misdirected, and carefully brought up generation after generation, to think of this as capitalism, as democracy in action, and as the free enterprise system. In reality, what is happening is none of those things. It is not even survival of the fittest, but is the survival of the meanest and the stupidest.

It's really only during the 20<sup>th</sup> century that we have a whole lot of stupid people running around. Some believe the erosion of our gray matter means that modern humans are indeed getting dumber. A decrease in intelligence and ability to solve problems is a completely vital issue. The fact that today's population so heavily relies on machines to do the majority of the work and “thinking” for them, has and will continue to have a large impact on the ability for the majority of the population to survive when things start to break down.

The shrinkage of modern human mind has reached such abysmal low that his consciousness or mental capacity can now be compared only to the mental/brain capacity of the sort of a hybrid broiler chicken. Instead of moving to a higher state of consciousness, modern mankind has only descended to a far lower state of consciousness.

And this is a disease of both mind and body that modern mankind, as a whole, has contracted on a global level and the disease is fast spreading and progressing. Mankind thus is on a collision course with extinction.

**‘Global Brain’ becomes worldwide ruler:** Why is that the reasonably rational individuals who are able to follow an argument and who are unable to refute it are at the same time incapable of making the transition from thought to action? What is stopping them? When humans are clearly smart, what does that matter if they are incapable of acting any more intelligently? Why don’t people just care about understanding what’s going on and what’s going to happen?

Now let us come to the authenticity of our collective ‘intelligence’, ‘global brain’, ‘mass man’ or the ‘brain’ of our universities and ‘prestigious’ institutions that run the show all over the world today.

Humans are very good and intelligent at solving individual problems. But collective intelligence has little to do with how smart the individual members of a group are. All around us we see evidence that groups of people are often less intelligent. Groups of bright people can be collectively stupid. That is why we have become accustomed to expect creativity, innovation, and other problem solving capability from only individuals. President John F. Kennedy quipped at a dinner honoring 49 Nobel Prize winners that “this is the most extraordinary collection of talent, of human knowledge, that has ever been gathered at the White House—with the possible exception of when Thomas Jefferson dined alone,”. Here President John F. Kennedy was only giving proper homage to individual genius (Thomas Jefferson). Others have noted the familiar expressions that if you want something done right, don’t assign it to a committee, group, lobby etc.

But political life too often involves little more than a struggle for power among competing interests. Here everything is done on a mass/collective basis, through groups, parties, committees, lobbying etc. Thus today, the mechanically mass-educated, mass-communicated, mass-medicated, mass-marketed, mass-fed, mass-led, and mass-entertained modern mankind have all easily stripped and depleted man of his ingenuity in ways that promptly leave him incapable of responding to anything as an organic human being, other than anything as a mechanical system/group being. A vicious circle is being created when the survival drives of this massive population pressurizes humanity to adopt short-term resource extractive methods and values of the techno/industrial pseudo-culture. Ignorance and especially ignorance of ignorance are the most powerful forces that keep an entrenched system in perpetual vicious circle.

All these realities reveal collective ‘intelligence’ (or its shadow, collective stupidity) has been at work for quite some time now. And tragically, the development is not without its grave consequence: this long onslaught of collective ‘intelligence’ (stupidity) has rendered individual intelligence and intellect as degenerated and shrinking. Thus human individual creativity (positive) and other problem-solving capacity have taken a severe beating in our day. No wonder, we are now inundated in all kinds of crises, many of them reaching their catastrophic tipping points. (More on Collective Stupidity

discussed in *chapter 2*, under the subtitle, *Modern Man Has Come under the Strong Spell of Collective Stupidity*, and in *chapter 11*, under the subtitle, *Immature Society Promotes Collective Stupidity*)

This subject is so vast that it is impossible, within a limited space, to do more than outline some of its aspects. “Men are born ignorant, not stupid. They are made stupid by education.”, wrote the great philosopher Bertrand Russell. Modern Science, like organized religion, has long enjoyed the status as the ‘magnificent clothes of the emperor’. Our inability to understand the long ‘group pressures’ to see contrary to the obvious, we never bother to question the many fundamental flaws of modern science. And modern science emerged as the only core of modern education and it went on erecting a ‘second nature’ – Technosphere – for the newly converts, namely modern humans, just as Nature was the abode of natural humans for millions of years. Science basically is only just a methodology or tool, among many, to create knowledge. That it is more effectively used, as a potential tool, to promote collective stupidity is the reality.

Evidence for the insanity brought about by collective stupidity is everywhere in modern society. We are evolved from Nature, all our requirements for life and survival depend upon Nature, yet, in the name of modern science, we are destroying Nature.

Nature is the creator of man. Substituting or controlling Nature thus amounts to questioning man’s own existence, thus rendering him baseless and rudderless, as is the condition of modern society today. Modern man, by controlling Nature, by drastically reversing the millions years old evolutionary process, and thus in totally depending on substitutes, has rendered his own existence baseless and rudderless.

Examples are in abundance in this book for this wanton basic stupidity. As for just one example, today’s machine-dependent man needs lots of non-renewable energies for the daily maintenance of his mechanized society which he did not need for millions of years, as late as up to some 300 years ago. Further the waste from these fuel energy-dependent process has become such menacing that the world today has nuclear spent fuels – just one among many types of energy sources and their waste – that is capable of burning the whole planet several hundred times if the stock is not perpetually kept in highly secure and air-cooled condition for several thousand years, and we have to do it in a highly war-ridden global environment today. Thus modern science itself proves to be a system of collective stupidity.

Likewise, religion too is exploited in the collective; it is liberated in the individual. Religion as a personal belief system is fine – it is when it becomes a collective that it distorts, stagnates and is used to hold us back or make us feel righteous. We are now but the expression, the result of past and present environment. We are the result of compulsion and imposition, moulded into a particular pattern, the pattern of tradition, of certain values and beliefs, of fear and authority. For convenience we will divide this mould that is holding

us, as the inner and the outer, the religious and the economic, but in reality such a division does not exist.

Religion is but an organized system of belief, based on fear and on the desire for security. Where there is self-interest, the desire for security, there must be fear; and through religion you seek what is called immortality, a security in the hereafter, and those who assure you that immortality become your guides, your teachers and authorities. So out of your own desire for egotistic continuance, you create exploiters.

When the mind seeks security through immortality, it must create authority, and that authority becomes the constant cause of fear and of oppression. So to guide and to hold you, there are ideals, beliefs, dogmas and creeds, out of which is born what is called religion. To minister to your illusory needs, brought about through fear, there are priests, who become your exploiters. So you have religions with their vested interest, fear, oppression and exploitation, holding man and thwarting the true, intelligent awakening and fulfillment of the individual. Religions also separate man from man.

**Power systems are sustained by sweet lies and half-truths:** “The victor will never be asked whether he ever told the truth”, Adolph Hitler thus confirmed the fact that hiding the truth has always been the monopoly of the victor, which the victor cannot reveal without accepting failure. Today we have leaders in the world, who are not the real victors but only the servants of the real victors, and the real victors – we will soon identify them here – being simply the manipulators of mechanical forces, will never reveal the truth as they are not humans. A society does not tell the truth about its own history, especially the history of the alliance of various vested interest forces and the state. And this history of alliance of various vested interest forces is the history of their close complicity in ignoring and destroying truths and other knowledge that seem inconvenient to them. Here, my attempt is to take up that challenge in whatever small way I can and compel the so-called victors – I think there are still a couple of the long unchallenged ‘victors’, like the forces of market and religions, in the world today – to come up with open unbiased mind. My hope is that the world will at last listen to the call of its last survival instinct and may spell the beans.

“A fault is fostered by concealment”, the Roman poet Virgil reminded us back in first century BC. When half-truths and sweet lies are the fortes of large groups and other social systems, the practice can be called institutional lying. Ultimately, individuals create institutional lies, though responsibility can be difficult to assign. More generally, it is possible to refer to “public lying,” namely lying in the public sphere, in contrast to individual lying which is commonly in the private sphere, though the boundaries between private and public lying can be difficult to draw. Government lies and self-deception about atrocities feed into the individual human penchant for denial and self-deception.

Institutional lying is pervasive in war time, and often the existence of censorship and disinformation is acknowledged. The dire predictions of the

so-called conspiracy theorists are all coming true: senseless wars are being created with transparent lies for the profits of a select few; the populace is infected with obvious poisons, for example, from both the medical profession and the food industry who because of later passed laws are immune from legal action by the victims of these cruel concoctions; and our money is being steadily stolen by inbred elitist bankers who use accounting sleight-of-hand to funnel currency to that same small segment of the population who all seem to be immune from laws that guarantee poverty for the rest of us.

Another prime area for institutional lying is advertising, a haven for deception using half-truths and sweet lies. Some of the most effective lies are image ads, where for example cigarette smoking was first associated with clean mountain air or masculine cowboys. There is no verbal lying here, but the deception is deep-seated. Most of the people on the planet, who every day choose to trade their hard-won emotional securities and family ties for mindless mechanized titillation, and then cower in their powerlessness because they are all so dependent on a technological system that encourages addiction to mindless consumerism. Most of us are hypnotized by fashionable commercial stills which castigate natural self-reliance as antisocial selfishness.

Maybe worst of all is the fantasy world created by our commercial mass media, led by the corporatist-owned major world media, which prohibit any discussion of human values relative to honest government and exacerbate our problems with so-called entertainment dominated by nihilistic and pornographically self-destructive scripts. The mass media are involved in systemic misrepresentation, not only through the ads they purvey but through suppression of certain stories that have news value. The mass media create an illusion that they reflect reality, despite gross distortions. Journalists know that most news is artificial, in that it is created by the agendas of top bidding news-makers, especially governments and corporations, but their awareness of the constructed nature of the news agenda is seldom acknowledged publicly. Television is perhaps the most deceptive medium because, from available footage, editors extract just a few images that are often quite misleading, such as shots of a few aggressive protesters at an otherwise peaceful rally.

Most of the modern occupations are built on half-truths and lying. Lawyers have been called serial liars because, as part of their job, they argue on behalf of clients who they know are guilty. The same dynamic occurs at the level of the state. Those who lie on behalf of the state are lauded, whereas lying for the enemy is the most heinous crime, considered traitorous. Arguably the greater the level of central control, the greater is the risk from pervasive deception. Chinese leaders knew of the disastrous consequences of the Great Leap Forward but persisted in their policy, imposing a system of deception; due to lack of free debate that would stimulate action, tens of millions of people died of starvation in the years 1959-1961 in China. Furthermore, the occurrence of this preventable tragedy was hidden for many years.

The physical and biological sciences are given massive funding, with little risk to elites, but social and behavioural sciences are not given equivalent

funding, for example to experiment with alternative political and social systems: power elites have resisted the growth of human sciences, correctly spotting them as threats to the status quo.

The greatest dilemma created by the steady saturation of this fog of stupor is that we can destroy human society without its knowledge and consent, whereas it is impossible to save modern man with his knowledge and consent because, in this age of all sorts of massive exploitation of man by man, all sorts of false saviors and false solution providers who always win with phony promises and sure betrayals have rendered humans as all sitting ducks and fully fit for market exploitations. And the worst part is that many of these artificial saviors and phony solution providers don't know they are not right. Further, the cognition capacity of modern man to understand wholesome truth has shrunk to such abysmal low that today the machine-like species has only highly compartmentalized, disconnected and 'narrow' mindset.

The fast shrinking human cognition capacity leads to the increasing incomprehensibility of truths and realities. The most pathetic reality today is that man is unable to understand as to what indeed is happening to him, as a species. Today, the problem is not the invisibility or the remoteness of truth and realities but the growing limitation of human mind to see them. As windfalls, truths and realities are writ large everywhere in Nature today. In the past, the natural wholesome human mind – of primitive human – was capable and magnanimous enough to recognize the complex truths and realities. Today, due to the highly mechanized human mind, with his highly compartmentalized, linear and single dimensional visions, modern man is unable to recognize the wholesome truths and realities.

Psychologists have not yet addressed the dilemma of the mechanized mindset, a modern-day phenomenon that is prevalent in almost 95% of human population today. Edmond Freud studied the complex human mind when modern human mind was in a violent state of transmission or conversion, from natural or organic mindset to mechanical or synthetic mindset. But his study mistook it was only the general human characteristics, that is, presuming it the same since thousands of years before. Thus modern psychology is obsolete and an aberration that is as momentary as Marxism.

The problem with the truth is that only truth can understand truth. The world today tells us all the untruths and unrealities only because it is helpless to understand truths and realities, let alone reveal them. The problem today is such complex, widespread, confusing and global that modern man, with his compartmentalized, linear and mechanical mindset, just cannot identify it, let alone generalize it.

Having been mechanized to the brim, modern man represents only less than 5% of what the real man was for millions of years. Today man studies only what he can truly understand – that too, just mechanically. It is highly injurious to preach what we really cannot practice. For modern man, it is not only useless to study the past wisdom and other histories but also they are

highly misleading for him in the present context. Here, I am not finding fault with the wisdom in the past. I am only saying that modern man is largely unfit to study and understand the highly wholesome wisdom and truth of the past, of the pre-modern man, of Nature itself, when he is not even 5% of his original, natural species that lived for millions of years in the past. Today such past things are highly incomprehensible for modern mechanical man.

This only indicates the extreme stage of unfitness of modern man to live in Nature. However, man is not indispensable for Nature, unlike Nature is for man.

**Dysfunctional leaders and the era of “gesture politics”:** Can any doctor ever remain tight lipped about the basic cause of a disease, especially when he himself and his children, let alone the mass of people at large, are fast turning out to be the victims of that disease? But this exactly is what the present leaders of the world are doing to themselves and to their countrymen when they remain tight lipped about the real cause of the catastrophes that are befalling mankind, including themselves, today.

Perpetually confronted with catastrophic problems and becoming desperate, for example, by continually finding poison everywhere – in the water we drink, in the air we breathe, in the food we eat, in the environment (for example, radiation-ridden) we live – apart from other pestering problems, we naturally end up with no option other than looking towards our leaders for the immediate relief.

Now let us examine what our leaders, who are supposed to regard politics as a vocation and as a means for building up society for the common good, do today. Today most people wonder as to where have all the leaders gone. There are no leaders with the vision to overcome conflicting self-interests and personal prejudices; leaders who operate from a vision that influences others – either for good or bad. We know that the truly great can shape events that will permanently change the course of history. When we look around where do we see the leaders who can measure up? Where are those leaders whose courage and conviction literally saved a whole people, whose determination changed the course of history?

As things stand today, in a state of fast creeping societal degeneration, most of our politicians don't see politics as an area of great importance for promoting justice, fairness, humaneness, development and community among all. They see politics as something one can use to gain fame, wealth and power. They see politics as a job for earning a living, allowances of all sorts and other personal material benefits. And for this reason their participation in politics is not propelled by noble values or sentiments.

We have looked into our dysfunctional governing institutions for leadership and directions, without understanding that, in their present form, this is not possible. Their operational premises, and the beliefs of their minions, not recognizing and completely ignorant of the nature of existence, make our institutions the least likely source of direction.

Our institutions have foundation premises born out of ancient ignorance and superstition. Regardless of the progress they make, these systems maintain fundamental ideas that generate misdirection and hold humanity bound and helpless in the throes of institutionalized dementia. Now let us examine the latest development in this respect.

Close on the heels of monumental failure of the much haunted first “*Earth Summit*” in Rio de Janeiro in 1992 which was attended by over 118 presidents, prime ministers and kings, among other world leaders, celebrated experts and top scientists, the 2010 assemblage of world leaders at Copenhagen for finding immediate solution to the globally frightening crises, like global warming miserably failed to deliver a legally binding deal that will begin to reduce the world’s greenhouse gas emissions that are the cause of catastrophic climate change.

“Collapse at Copenhagen”, was how meaningful observers concluded. There’s nothing even close to binding limits on CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, the agreement would be toothless and meaningless. The weakest global politics ended amid deep unease about the world’s ability to rise to key 21<sup>st</sup> century challenges. President Barak Obama’s plan to deal with Brazil, China, India and South Africa failed because none had a plan to deal with humans in their respective nations. Can the world leaders, let alone Obama, get anything done?

As most leaders resort to the risk-free “gesture politics” – an empty pledge given solely for effect, which the politician has no hope of honoring – one could not expect better from these leaders on how they want us to fight climate change. Kyoto was the first step; Copenhagen was supposed to build on it but the reality is that we have yet to start the first.

**Onset of massive degeneration:** How do we know that society is sick or the planet Earth is sick? The sickness of society or the planet comes to our notice only when their symptoms come through the inhabitants like the living species or the vegetations of the planet.

The fruits and vegetables of trees and plants have lost taste and nutritional value. Animals, including humans, are increasingly disease stricken, weak, and otherwise unhealthy. Humans seem to have lost their general sense of well being, leading to an increase in depression, suicides, crime, violence, sickness, and other social and physical ailments and have become increasingly lethargic with shortened attention spans.

During the last 25 years that I devoted to this study, I have gone through huge files of information about the various civilizations. I compared these facts in order to find common denominators which might lead to a solution. I also took into consideration such factors as man’s environment, his nature, and the persistence of certain patterns in the behavior and characteristics of humans, animals and their effects on society and environment.

Thus I found that the development of degeneration or parasitism has been a definitive factor in the fatal diseases, which befell human civilizations.

The study shows it as a prime cause behind the fall of many empires. Thus the SOCIAL THEORY OF DEGENERATION in human civilization must be staring us in the face for at least the past two generations.

There are hundreds of works about the medical aspects of degeneration, especially, of mind, but none about its equally serious socio-economic effects on civilization. Cancer, for example, is the most preventable of all diseases! Here I am referring to the cancer affecting not only human body and mind but also the cancer affecting the modern SOCIETAL BODY and SOCIETAL MIND. The ramifications of this THEORY ON DEGENERATION, which I am expounding through the coming chapters, indicate that it can be immediately useful, and profitable, in the areas of sociology, government, and history, both for the professional scholar and for the layman. The formula recommended in this book does not cure cancer of the body or of the social body per se, but it does handle the problem that causes the problem. The science of all that causation is here. It eliminates the sequence of problems, and eventually the cancer of human body too is cured.

Today, when the world has suddenly caught the spiral of apocalypse and finally realized of the fact that we're closing in on The End – ecological death, economic death, social death, cultural death and spiritual death – how does this situation make sense? Much of it shows only the impermanence of the works of man, and for the simple reason that it soon becomes clear that our world would carry on regardless of our indifference to our demise. For example, after biological or ecological breaking points burst the natural world will cave in on man. The disappearance of humanity will be very dramatic and destructive. The first thing to happen, among a few apparent ones and many unknown crises, is the case of the world's 441 operating nuclear reactors, in that the emergency fuel supply to the diesel generators that circulate cooling water around the world's 441 operating nuclear reactors would run out. After that, the reactors would overheat, burn, melt and in some cases explode. Several hundred Chernobyl like disasters would play out, simultaneously, across the deserted world. Huge quantities of radio-active material would be released into the air, rivers and oceans. Certainly, after a few decades, planet Earth would probably heave a sigh of relief at the passing of the erratic human species, as a spectacular environmental recovery would begin to take place. Quickly, the oceans would cleanse themselves; similarly the air, the streams and the rivers. In a remarkably short time, Mother Nature would reassert herself over her old dominions.

The basic problem is that modern humans have no comprehension of true reality. It is apparent that the topmost problems that mankind faces today are generated not due to the shortage of knowledge but by the superfluity of mechanical knowledge and its subsequent degeneration. Do we really need all the information and knowledge that we have today? Mankind lived for millions of years – for almost 99.9% of this species period on earth – without books or even without writing.

The invention of writing has been a very recent phenomenon in the evolutionary timescale – approximately in 500 BC when the first use of ideograms began. Modern society doesn't think of hunter-gatherers as well educated, but in fact they were all very well 'educated' to living in the natural world. Most other animals, including the pre-modern humans, knew a better way to live, and didn't need sophisticated language or technology to do so. When you put all information and knowledge that modern society generated in a very short span of a few hundred years together, we have an explosion of information and knowledge. Today mankind is being held hostage by a battery of information which threatens to exceed its ability to manage. Mankind seems to be burying itself in the avalanche of the modern information and knowledge explosions.

The specific difference of man is that man, although being an animal, is distinguished from other animals by his capacity to know. It is man as knower who has been lost. This might seem a paradoxical statement at least, since the glory of modern man is the modern scientific method, which provides him knowledge undreamt of by the ancients, knowledge that modern man feels that it gives him a decisive advantage over the ancients. But modern scientific knowledge is a peculiar thing. It is knowledge that can exist without a knower.

The ancients spoke of poets, artisans, geometers and philosophers, all of whom were men. The modern man speaks of art, philosophy, mathematics and science, which are not men but abstractions. The student in ancient Athens traveled to Plato's Academy to become a philosopher. The modern student goes to school/college to study philosophy, which is not quite the same thing as becoming a philosopher. Here abstract reality is pitted against the steadily obscuring natural reality resulting in the failure of natural reality. We moderns see no necessary relationship between philosophy and the philosopher, math and the mathematician, science and the scientist. In general, for modern man there is a gap between knowledge and the knower, and into this gap man has disappeared.

Modern world perceives truths and facts the way modern science describes them. But the description is not as the described. Jiddu Krishnamurti said: "I can describe the mountain, but the description is not the mountain, and if you are caught up in the description, as most people are, then you will never see the mountain". Science understands only the surface of the verifiable seen or unseen matter and even then it can understand them only very partially.

Mathematics or, for that matter, modern science is only "true" within arbitrarily narrow and very limited conditions, and life is rarely like that for very long. But what is the importance of modern science in the realm of the long evolving human knowledge process? Modern science is just one among thousands of other options for the cognition process open to mankind. According to the greatest of scientists, Albert Einstein, "Even with our science and all its 'progress', we still do not know one thousandth of one percent what Nature has revealed to us." This only reveals the utter fallacy of modern man's pettiness in claiming to control Mother Nature of which he is only a temporary

cell-like being – like a seasonal leaf which the tree (Nature) periodically shed. “I do not know what I may appear to the world, but to myself I seem to have been only like a boy playing on the sea-shore, and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble or a prettier shell than ordinary, whilst the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me”, wrote the greatest pioneer of modern science, Sir Isaac Newton.

Modern science ignores emotions, feelings, psychological states, forces, powers, and ultimately the spirit’s function in the workings of life in the universe. It misses the habits, attitudes, emotions, sensations, intentions, inner forces, will, and other higher mental and spiritual formulations of individual and collective existence when developing its conclusions about how life works. The intricate web of these forces is what enables the movement, patterns, and formulations of life; as opposed to only the measurable verifiable, provable material matter, seen or unseen. In essence, science ignores life in the name of verifiable facts of matter. Thus it misses out on 95 to 99% of the functioning, laws, and principles of existence. In practical terms, modern science is filtering down to be an ideology of self-delusion and self-destruction.

### **Thinking outside the box**

The highly mechanized modern civilization is a closed society. Here we think too small – like the frog at the bottom of the well. The frog thinks the sky is only as big as the top of the well. If he surfaced, he would have an entirely different view. The key to success is to risk thinking unconventional thoughts. Convention is the enemy of progress. A great many people think they are thinking when they are merely rearranging their prejudices. Human mind prefers to be spoon-fed with the thoughts of others, but deprived of such nourishment it will, reluctantly, begin to think for itself – and such visions are original thinking and may have valuable results.

A true free-thinker can interpret his/her surrounding circumstances without prejudice. He understands the fact that there are good and bad in all ideologies, and some are better than the other, but none is complete or perfect. Ideologies came from human imaginations, and they all have inherent limitations. If someone can realize this simple truth, he/she will become a free-thinker in no time. Therefore, the criterion for becoming a free-thinker should be: the ability to think outside the box.

Free-thinkers should depend on solid arguments for their thoughts, even though they may go against the established norm or ideological belief. This may require a special mental quality/power. The most essential ingredient of a free-thinker is to admit that all ideologies have limitations. Free-thinkers should be able to criticize their own ideology or belief-system. Once someone is capable of doing so, his/her mind will be free like a bird. The goal is to set our mind free by burning our ideological barriers.

Bell’s theorem has proved that the universe is a stupendous hologram where each part is interconnected with the rest of the Universe. Karl Pribram,

a brain researcher and a neurosurgeon, says that brain's deep structure is essentially holographic. Each brain cell is a miniature brain itself. So is the Indian Vedic statement that each soul is the manifestation of Brahma. Karl Pribram continues, "What if the real world is not made of objects at all? What if it is a hologram?" These statements have raised deeper questions like who was looking through this hologram and who was looking at this hologram? Who was running the brain computer? "Was it a ghost in the machine?" enquired Arthur Koestler. Who interprets the hologram? Has the modern analytical scientists got any right answer?

"Consciousness," said Max Planck, "I regard as fundamental. I regard matter to be derived from consciousness. We cannot get behind consciousness. Everything we talk about, everything we regard as existing postulates consciousness." Wolfgang Pauli wrote, "From an inner centre the psyche seems to move outward in the sense of extroversion, into the physical field." Indian Vedantic Philosophy believes that it is our consciousness which creates the world outside. Swamy Vivekananda elaborates this, "All senses before us are projections of our intellectual activation by the presence of our consciousness. The only seer is the self – the pure consciousness – inside us."

Pribram admitted that this holographic concept of a Holistic Reality was first given to the world by Eastern philosophy. He said, "Eastern philosophy has come into Western thought as in the past... whether it will stick this time or we will have to go around once more will depend on you. The spirit of the infinite could become part of our culture and not a little far out."

Swami Vivekananda had said a century ago: "This mind is a part of the Universal mind. Each mind is connected with every other mind, wherever it is located, is in actual communication with the whole world." in his famous Madras lecture he had said, "One atom in this Universe cannot move without dragging the whole world with it." Swami had also said, "One man contains the whole Universe. One particle of matter has all the energy of the Universe behind it."

Foreseeing the appalling and imminent dead ends being brought out by the soulless analytical science and technology, and supporting the holistic view of the universe, Karl Pribram said in 1977: "This is science (Holistic) as it was originally conceived in the pursuit of understanding. The days of the bold hearted technocrat (of analytical science) appear to be numbered."

The challenge which modern society faces today involves the creation of a new worldview that will enable us to rediscover our connections with the natural world. From the days that reach back to Rousseau, our need for a truly human and ecological civilization has never been greater if we are to rescue our planet and ourselves.

If we, decisively and collectively, once and for all, succeed in breaking out of the cynical circular thinking that preserves the undemocratic socio-economic power structure of the 21<sup>st</sup> century's global village, this will produce an unprecedentedly profound revolution in human condition, and lead us directly to the next giant step forward in the evolution of human consciousness.

Man can live only by his true consciousness. But we'll never get to a higher understanding of consciousness if we remain "experts", limited to our tiny alcoves of knowledge. To really function as intelligent members of a race that has been advertised as "advanced," we must expand not just the *depth* of our knowledge but the *breadth* of our understanding.

And that, of course, means understanding the interconnectedness of our being-ness. It is the interconnectedness that really matters, quite literally. It's in the nature of popular movements to prevail by force of numbers. And considering the opposition it will have to prevail against, the movement to reach a more humane plane of human society needs as many friends, supporters and dedicated activists as it can get.

If we really want to resolve the dispute of what is natural for human beings, what better way than to actually go back and look at what we actually did in prehistory before we supposedly became corrupted by reason to go against our own instincts? As a species, we are higher primates capable of dazzlingly complex thought. Our collective intelligence is both extraordinary and infinite. "*The universe is full of magical things patiently waiting for our wits to grow*", wrote Eden Phillpotts.

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under of the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Fool's Paradise — Collective Stupidity at its Vituperative Best
- Multidimensional Eco-Crisis: Crisis of the External as well as the Internal Environment, the Physical as well as the Mental
- Golden Era
- Market, Religion And Science and the Birth of Fictitious Modern Society
- Modern 'Technical' Solutions: Solution by Denial
- Unity versus Duality
- Dysfunctional Society and the Swelling Degeneration
- From Multi-Dimensional Organic Species to One-dimensional Mechanical Being
- Vision beyond Civilization
- Modern Society is an Aberration
- Modern Science at the Crossroads
- From Biosphere to Technosphere to Virtual World
- The Big Crunch
- We are All Equidistant from Death, Whatever the Causes, Whatever the Contingencies

## *CHAPTER 2*

# **SWEET-POISONING AND THE SELF-EVOLVING RACKETEERING**

**As the world tries to solve the catastrophic problems of mankind, what is crucial to solution is defining these problems correctly. Thus the endeavor here is to trace and dig out the origin of these problems which may be small omissions or faults in the past that helped to turn us as the massive customers of certain SWEET POISONS—SWEET LIES and HALF-TRUTHS.**

**Sugar is proved to be a slow, addictive sweet poison that kills millions every year through obesity, diabetes, heart attack and other degeneration diseases. Aspartame and Neotame that are developed as artificial sweeteners and as substitutes for sugar are found to be more poisonous.**

**Today many people regard religion as a more lethal sweet poison than any poison known to humankind. Modern science that was developed to counter the ill-effects of religions proves to be not only the most lethal sweet poison (opium) of all but also is proving to be the breeder of millions of various other sweet poisons in the forms of numerous chemical products.**

**Sweet poison is like the proverbial ‘forbidden fruit’. As man becomes the customer of one sweet poison, sweet lie or certain half-truth (anything immediately pleasant, gainful, tempting, supportive, and the like, but with invisible addictive and toxic consequence later) he automatically becomes an agent of a sort of mechanical RACKETEERING**

that goes on self-propagating and SELF-EVOLVING. Here modern science itself is a typical model of sweet poison: though it is capable of providing many instant solutions to our problems, the solutions themselves are turning out to be the causes for generating not only more number of problems but also the problems themselves are ending up far more serious than the problems initially solved. Growing like a pyramidal selling scheme, this self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering broadens man's customer-ship to more and more associate sweet poisons. As man became accustomed to slow, addictive sweet poisons by degrees, largely over the last couple of centuries, he has now reached his superlative stage with saturations of various poisons.

**Our technosphere is the superstructure built with millions of sweet poisons that are more poisonous than sugar, cigarettes, religion and so on.**

*I am especially grateful, however, to have known the fifties, before we began to poison our own civilization - or at least before the effects of the poison began to be felt.*  
~ **ORSON SCOTT CARD**

*Happy is he who can trace effects to their causes.*  
~ **VIRGIL**, the Roman poet in BC

*The sin punishes itself.*  
~ **SWEDISH PROVERB**

*Advertising is a valuable economic factor because it is the cheapest way of selling goods, particularly if the goods are worthless.*  
~ **SINCLAIR LEWIS**

*Corruption is worse than prostitution. The latter might endanger the morals of an individual; the former invariably endangers the morals of the entire society.*  
~ **KARL KRAUS**

*Individually there has developed a widespread feeling of helplessness and despair, in the face of what seems to be an overwhelming mass of disparate social forces, going beyond the control and even the comprehension of the human beings who are caught up in it.*  
~ **DAVID BOHM**

*The road to hell is paved with good intentions.*  
~ **JOHN MILTON** in *Paradise Lost*

**T**oday, when the makers, runners and maintainers of the present hi-tech world, namely the scientists and experts, say that humanity is very much close to extinction, we are all fatally worried, not only about our safety and future but also more about that of our children. Actually we are supposed to live in future through our descendants.

“Your descendants shall gather your fruits”, Roman poet *Virgil thus reminded us back in BC*. But, what are the types of ‘fruits’ that we are leaving for our future descendants to gather? Well, presently, apart from rendering most of the air, water, soil and the like of the biosphere very much poisonous, we are also leaving, among the thousands of types of other cataclysm, over 450 highly catastrophic nuclear spent fuel tanks kept under water sites worldwide that we have in store for our future generations. (The highly radioactive nuclear spent fuel dumps across the globe that require continuous cooling for thousands of years – any failure in continuous cooling can set the fragile planet in radiation ‘fire’ for several years – is a mortal reminder that is no less ominous than other cataclysms like the fast spreading genetic pollution. Many such ominous scenarios of our ‘progress’ are being explained in the coming chapters).

If *Doomsday Preppers*, the highest-rated show on the National Geographic Channel is any indication, the general public seems to be getting ready for some sort of societal collapse. Today even many well-respected scientists and journalists have come to much sane-sounding and obvious conclusions about the threat, like human-induced climate change, poses to the survival of human species.

Why are we the way we are? Why has modern man’s world taken an abrupt break with its millions of year-long evolution? Why is science swamped by its own artifacts? Why has our technology surpassed us? Why does modern man indulge in such kind of life, which he calls modern lifestyles, that literally amount to torturing himself, at times, to breaking point? How long can we sustain a hedonistic, degenerative and celebrity-worshipping culture that goes on unabated in vanity fares and other consumerist publicity stunts by the corporate leadership? What actually is the problem with the modern humans? Has humanity failed the test of life?

In my long attempt to answer the above questions, I am highlighting, through this chapter, certain basic premises which I have taken up for this study and which largely shape its conclusions. Here, I am looking on all topics and questions of mankind within and beyond civilizations and history, and which also include visions that may defy conventional, agreed-upon categories of the knowledge industry.

As for the period of modern industrial age, it accounts for only less than a split second in the twenty-four hour time-clock of millions-year-long human evolutionary period that is taken as a full day. Now, to be precise, at the start of the modern industrial age, certain vital mistakes or errors that man has made are now coming to a head, like little slips leading to big disasters, threatening the imminent extinction of mankind itself.

Today mankind is suicidally trapped in some sort of a SELF-EVOLVING RACKETEERING. It almost seems that the whole mankind has long been under the total spell of this highly invisible, incomprehensible and sophisticated sort of what may be generally described as a self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering type of mechanism, the main perpetrators of which is not humans but largely their ignorance, helplessness or optionlessness, and the origin of which may be from their own small mistakes or faults in the past.

In the present modern society, everybody endeavors to live at the expense of everybody else. Here, in our quest to escape from being caught by our own small sins or faults that we employ to exploit others, we get no time or energy to understand the greater sins and faults we are committing against ourselves. This 'natural' development and 'progress' go on in support of further development into their next generation sins and evils, which we again portray as 'growth' and 'progress'. Thus, in the long vitiation process, the basic problem or the first fault always escape detection and stay buried in history. The endeavor here is to trace and dig out the origin of these small sins or faults.

Today, what actually we mean by racketeering. In a highly corruption-ridden and sophisticated world, it is quite natural that we become victims of many kinds of swindles and other rip-off ventures most of which may be generally described as racketeering. In legal terms, racketeering refers to conducting social dealings, or business activities in an illegal manner or by using illegal means. Sometimes the entire business itself is illegal, such as drug trafficking, child pornography, or human trafficking. In other examples, however, the business itself may be legal, but the tactics or practices used in the business are illegal, such as extortion or money laundering. There are a number of crimes that may be part of an illegal enterprise, such as loan sharking, theft, and embezzlement, as well as bribery, counterfeiting, and kidnapping.

And then there is the 'white-collar' racketeering. The phrase "white-collar crime" was coined in 1939 during a speech given by Edwin Sutherland to the American Sociological Society. Sutherland defined the term as "crime committed by a person or an institution of repute, respectability and high social status in the course of his/its line of work." Although there has been some debate as to what qualifies as a white-collar crime/racket, the term today generally encompasses a variety of nonviolent crimes usually committed in commercial situations for financial gain. Many white-collar crimes are especially difficult to prosecute because the perpetrators use sophisticated means to conceal their activities through a series of complex transactions. The calamitous fall of Enron Corporation was a scandal, indeed a typical white-collar racketeering.

Then, we all know that there are many 'legal-looking' or government sanctioned/sponsored racketeers and other conspiracy theorists and their master outfits like the mushrooming 'think tanks', CIA, KGB, MOSSAD, the globally wide military-industrial complexes of diverse super powers, the terrorists and so on who may be considered as the god-fathers and protectors of most top level government sanctioned/sponsored racketeering and other conspiracy theories.

Here, what actually trap us into these types of racketeering is what is called SWEET POISONS - anything that is immediately pleasant, gainful, tempting, supportive and the like, but also has, like a bait, some invisibly addictive and toxic consequence later. Purely white, deliciously sweet and nutritionally useless sugar is what we take in the morning, in the evening, at supper time. As a chemical, sugar is poison for the body and the cause behind numerous ailments. We're addicted to its taste and find it impossible to avoid. This kind of bait or inducement (sweet poison) can also be the one purposely catapulted and laid by individuals or systems for exploitation/swindling, or the ones which are generally automatic and tailor-made to the prevailing civilization/culture.

Well, the subject of discussion here - as a self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering type of mechanism - is about an entirely new type of racketeering the baits or inducements (sweet poisons) of which are the ones which are generally automatic and tailor-made to the prevailing civilization or culture. The topic is based on the concept that when we are tempted to adopt an idea or consume a mechanical device or product, as a solution to a problem, it inevitably leads to the creation of two or more problems in future for which we will have to use more devices or products, and this self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering type process goes on cascading as in a the multi-level marketing pyramid, that the whole mankind of the present industrial civilization is inescapably linked at different layers of this grand pyramid.

Further, the dimension of this new type of racketeering has incidentally put even the god-fathers of conventional racketeering or conspiracy theorists like the global 'think tanks', CIA, KGB, MOSSAD, the terrorists and so on, as not only trivial and inconsequential but also as its helpless victims. This undoubtedly means that the present leaders of the world, and their minions like the globally wide military-industrial complexes, the global 'think tanks', CIA, KGB, MOSSAD, the terrorists and so on too are the pathetic victims of this centuries long self-evolving mega racketeering, thanks to the high invisibility and incomprehensibility surrounding it.

What if you suddenly come to realize that you have long been the pathetic victim of the worst type of racketeering in history, and that it is largely invisible and incomprehensible even to the present leaders of human society, and the highly tyrannical effect of which is such successful that it even shaped your present world views in such a way that you no longer look upon it as anything abnormal or unnatural - let alone it as anything racketeering - but as your genuine and favorable condition or natural environment.

Racketeering becomes racketeering only when it is exposed. And a racketeering gets exposed only when something more powerful exist outside the racketeering which is contrasting it. When the global leaders become the chief beneficiaries of this racketeering, and when its racketeering features are largely invisible and incomprehensible to them, then this racketeering no longer gets exposed and it is no longer any racketeering, particularly when it has long established its credibility as the most genuine and legal to the extent that it has become the sole authority in giving accreditation, like conferring Nobel Prizes, to people in the world.

Here this self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering can also be likened to a disease. Even otherwise, we know the fact that every sweet poison indeed is like a self-propagating virus or parasite. For example, religion is a form of self-propagating mind virus and sugar is a form of self-propagating body virus. But a disease appears to be a disease only to the affected person, especially when the affected person is aware of it. Now consider as to what this disease amounts to the very virus or parasite that is spreading this disease. For the virus and parasite, the development is not any disease or malady at all; rather the disease is their achievement or progress. The progress of a disease is indeed an event of celebration for these viruses or parasites.

Now, even as the prevailing Industrial Civilization is presented as a self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering, we have today two contradictory entities or phenomena coexisting: Industrial Civilization as a self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering to mankind and Industrial Civilization as a self-propagating and self-evolving DISEASE. Here, modern humans are its viruses or parasites that look at the progress of this 'disease' (Industrial Civilization) as their progress and success which are creditable achievements to celebrate!

Incidentally, many well-meaning statesmen and thinkers have compared Industrial Civilization as some sort of a disease by branding the industrial diet and lifestyle as the so-called diseases of civilization. On Western Civilization, Mahatma Gandhi wrote: "The fact is that this industrial civilization is a disease because it is all evil". Again many have found modern humans as the "Cancer of Earth".

Accepting humans-as-cancer concept comes easier if one also accepts the Gaia hypothesis that the planet functions as a single living organism. Alan Gregg pioneered the diagnosis. Jerold M. Lowenstein, professor of medicine at the University of California, San Francisco, has written: "We are infecting the planet, growing recklessly as cancer cells do, destroying Gaia's other specialized cells (that is extinguishing other species), and poisoning our air supply....From a Gaian perspective... the main disease to be eliminated is us" (Lowenstein 1992).

**From being dependent only on Nature to be the multiple dependent on many systems in modern age:** Let us view the story of human dependency through another angle. Being part and parcel, and as the offspring of Mother Earth and Nature human species was evolving as free living organism on this planet since millions of years and was dependent only

on Mother Earth (Nature) and not on anything else. However largely since 'developed' civilization (industrial civilization) began to appear and making its impact on its subject, human species started to become further dependents on his own tools like science, religion, government and a host of other chain of command all of which themselves, being the tools of humans, are primarily dependent on Mother Earth or Nature. Here the tall claim of modern science and religion as being above Nature or Earth or as being the controllers of Nature or Earth are all pure bunk, even logically and spiritually. Thus modern man, being now the multiple dependent, is at a greater disadvantage than the rest species and the pre-modern humans that were only single dependent or had to depend only Mother Earth or Nature.

And it is here the self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering comes to the relevance in that it achieved this 'rare feat' by systematically putting humans and his immediate environment in what we call the 'second nature' or technosphere through the helps (racketeering) of tens of thousands of sweet lies and sweet poisons.

**In claiming to control Nature, modern man has come under the strong spell of Collective Stupidity:** Uncreated, without beginning, immortal, infinite, eternal, creative, just, enlightening, immutable, uncircumscribed, immeasurable, unlimited, undefined, unseen, unthinkable, wanting in nothing, being in its own rule and authority, the infinite intelligence of Nature is the great causative power of the universe. Here modern science, that claims to recognize most fundamental truths and laws of Nature and thus has come to control Nature, is itself the result of what they call the collective intelligence of modern man who is simply momentary, finite, mortal, and extremely insignificant compared to the magnanimity of Nature. But, as I perceive this 'scientific' outlook of modern world, I cannot find anything more childish than this crazy, monstrous claim of modern science which is the clear example of the collective stupidity of modern humans.

Is there any single one of the so-called scientific truths that has stood the test of time? None of the 'established' theories have lasted even a few decades before they were proved false, one by one. Even the stone of millions of years of lifespan that is lying under the feet of the smartest scientist has to tell a more valid story than the truth of the scientist whose maximum life span is an average 80 or 90 years. And Nature has bestowed man only a miniscule of intelligence, just to cover his mortal, extremely limited and momentary lifespan compared to the infinite, immortal magnanimity of Nature. Even trees — the Swedish spruce trees or the American pine trees — are standing taller and longer on truth since thousands of years. The oldest Swedish spruce tree is 9,550 year old and it will tell a more realistic story than the 'scientific' man. Further, man is only just one among the millions of species on earth and his life span, as a species, is a few million years which is much insignificant compared to the life span of Earth which is hundreds of billions years or, simply infinite. No

wonder the truth that man claims to know too is simply momentary, finite, highly mortal, limited and insignificant.

(More on Collective Stupidity discussed in *chapter 1*, under the subtitle, ‘*Global Brain*’ Becomes the Worldwide Ruler, and in *chapter 11*, under the subtitle, *Immature Society Promotes Collective Stupidity*)

**Self-evolving racketeering as a development due to Inverted Living:** Some supernatural being does not have to punish us for our sins while we are on the Earth because sin punishes itself. A thief thinks everyone around him is a thief. Through himself he knows others. He presumes others are like himself, including when it comes to bad characteristics, and tries to compete and outshine in the game.

Life in modern industrial society can logically be described as revolving on the reverse mode of the original life process which mankind practiced before, since millions of years when even variation or changes occurred only minutely and that too over a very long period of intervals. Actually, life is not happening to humans largely since the beginning of industrial revolution. It has been all fits and starts, only to take its direction of ‘evolution’ right to on the reverse mode of living.

Most of Charlie Chaplin’s movies, especially *Modern Times*, clearly depicted life in a pervert, unnatural and degenerative mode which the great show man of all times suggestively attributed to the sudden advent of industrial civilization. Chaplin was accused by his second wife as “abnormal, unnatural, perverted and degenerate in his sexual desires”. Marlon Brando maintained that Chaplin was “fearsomely cruel” and “the most sadistic man I’d ever met”. Chaplin’s role as the serenely guiltless serial killer in *Monsieur Verdoux* was even more troubling for those who first warmed to him as a downtrodden, gallantly resilient victim. In 1923, cubist painter Fernand Léger described the tramp as “a kind of living object”, an emblem of life in the dehumanised modern city. *Verdoux*, who views the murder of his wives and his own execution with the same chilly equanimity, takes that description literally; he is, as Louvish says, a “machine-human”, the kind of automaton that lethally threatens Charlie in *Modern Times*.

Because he performed these antics silently, Chaplin has always needed eloquent interpreters who, like Simon Louvish, are anxious to explain the political or philosophical import of his pratfalls, dust-ups and manic rampages. As Louvish notes, writers early on volunteered “to fill the gaps between the public imagination and the enigma on the screen”. In 1920, the dadaist poet Ivan Goll wrote a tribute called *The Chapliniade*, in which the impertinent tramp challenges the prim bourgeoisie and announces “the communism of the soul”. Goll associated Chaplin with *The Iliad*, emphasising the epic violence of his films and turning the tramp into a warrior as infuriated as Achilles.

During the pre-modern eras, when humans were pure and natural, they were guided by their *primary human traits*. In modern era, these primary human traits, like will-to-power, generosity, compassion for the fellow being, creativity, diversity, uniqueness (individuality), tolerance, mercy, large-heartedness, understanding,

impartiality, non-prejudice, un-opinionatedness and so forth are fast on the wane. And their places are being taken over by the secondary human traits (largely reactionary and degenerate human traits) which are just the reverse of the primary traits. They are intolerance (today it is reportedly at the zero level), pre-possessedness, bias, partiality, non-understanding, un-forbearing, provinciality, passivity, illusion, virtualization, reaction, narrow-mindedness, pettiness, bitterness, fanaticism, simulation, cut-throat competition, expertise, uniformity, standardization, compartmentalization, professionalism, mechanization etc. Today no one trusts anyone anymore. People increasingly are quick to get offended, thin-skinned, and have no conscience about committing wickedness. It seems that everyone is worried about being sued these days, increasingly having doubts about even neighbors and wondering what criminal may be lurking nearby. Most of these people are inflexible and you can't tell them anything these days.

Now, when we look at the long history of humanity, we will soon recognize that this drastic reversal of human life process is basically about the relationship between the two most complicated systems on Earth - human civilization and Nature. With modern science suddenly taking over the control of Nature from the millions years long control by Nature, what has happened was no slight change but a sharp 180 degree turn or just the reverse process of the man's equation with Nature.

Man is just one among the millions of species living since millions of years on planet Earth. For almost 99.9% of his period on Earth, mankind lived as hunter gatherer or as tribal. It was only towards the fag end of this period, precisely since the last 5000 years, that it began to live by means of what we may call civilization which is none other than some sort of mechanized - artificial - lifestyle. However, it was only since about the last 300 years that his life began to evolve and 'progress' exclusively depended on mechanization and it has brought about vast radical changes in human life that suddenly looks just the reverse of how man lived for almost 99.9% of his life on Earth before. And modern man achieved this rare 'progress' by detaching, arresting and splitting life forms of holistic Nature, and designing and inhabiting a world of his synthetic nature, indeed a 'second nature' (*Chapter 5: Technosphere, the Counterfeit of Nature*).

As some people slowly began to think of going 'independently' of the natural systems, and develop certain logic and mechanism for this purpose, the outcome was obviously just the reverse. The system they created for this purpose ended up reductionist, single dimensional, linear, non-cyclical, and isolating. This mechanical logic which is the crux point of modern analytical science and analytical philosophy was first developed by Francis Bacon. This point in history, in other words, can be considered as largely the opening point of the 'self-evolving racketeering'.

In reverse living, everything, including human thinking, is just on the reverse mode of evolution. The sum total of this book veers round to this conclusion. It is more or less summarized in the coming tables and charts like table 3(in *chapter 5*), table 4(in *chapter 6*) and in table 9 (in *chapter 19*).

**Note:** Now, in order to have a more detailed view of the composition of the technosphere and its narcissist effects – as the self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering – please read chapter 5 on technosphere, especially the following sub-titles:

- MATRIX, the great techno-trap
- Mass psychology in a controlling way
- Total ambiguity and unawareness of reality
- How industrial toxins entered the modern humans
- The largest uncontrolled and suicidal experiment in history

## FROM LITTLE SLIPS TO BIG DISASTERS.... TO THE FRANKENSTEIN

**How the self-evolving and the highly globalizing racketeering has changed and transformed the millions year long pristine and productive human life into a highly contaminated and unproductive mechanical life is discussed here. The endeavor in this section is to trace and short-list the original ‘small sins’ or ‘small slips’ that cumulatively developed to the self-evolving and highly globalizing racketeering.**

For millions of years, human progress or evolution was Nature-directed (in biological terms) like that of all other species. Man as well as all other species literally existed as the fruits or products of Nature, and by feeding on Nature. And thus man, as the most intelligent of all species, walked the Earth for millions of years, to finally evolve as the “crown” of all creations.

From being part of Nature since millions of years, man has suddenly become part of the man-made mechanical systems since about the last 300 years which is a sharp contradictory development that has made sharp contradictory departure in the social and material aspects of most life forms on planet Earth.

It was towards the fag end of that natural evolutionary process, or with the start of what we call the modern era, man began to develop certain shortcuts in the process of his exploitation of nature with more ‘ease’ and with greater ‘returns’. We call the production process of these shortcut techniques of exploitation as MODERN SCIENCE and the sophisticated selling process of their products as ART or MODERN PHILOSOPHY.

Soon man-modern man-began to depend more in exploiting his techniques (means) and less on exploiting or feeding on nature. As his dependency on exploiting the means (techniques) led to the sale of these means or techniques to others, who were still feeding on nature, a stage soon developed, as a cumulative effect of this artificial process, wherein the expanding or increasing the members of this category of ‘others’, for selling and buying of products

and service (market) became a prerequisite which led to the total elimination of the nature-dependent productive humans

**99% Buyer/Seller:** For millions of years and also as late as up to the close of Middle Ages, man used to produce almost all his consumer commodities, all by the individual consumer himself. He had to depend only for less than one percent of his necessities on the market or middleman. Barely up to a couple of centuries back and for millions of years, 99% of people lived by producing almost everything of human wants, including food, by every individual himself. Today not even one percent of people produce things for his own-consumption. During the 99.99% of his period on Earth, spanning millions of years, man was living by individually producing most of his requirements with no MIDDLEMEN involved.

Today everybody produces things or becomes part of a mechanical process to produce things for selling to others to earn money so that he can buy things, from others, for his self consumption. Here the shocking fact is that while the actual producer usually gets only much less than 10% of the actual price of his product, the end buyer of this product, at some distant place, has to get it at an exorbitant price, as the long chain of middlemen with scores of 'sweet poisons' (sales promotion techniques) are pocketing more than 90% of the margin between the producer and the consumer. Further, another shocking fact is the end product becomes a poisonous commodity, especially if it is an agricultural product, in the long chain of 'value addition' and other product treatments in a series of 'sweet poisons' like dipping it in chemicals for preservation, packing, transportation and so on, before reaching the end consumer.

This process, while cheating both the actual producers and consumers, also, on a pyramidal scheme basis, bring profit to the market by artificially generating other related wants, like the market for synthetic medicines by generating illness among the consumers of these spurious products.

The fact is that in the technogenic model there is the law domineering – profit at any cost. The pandemic race for profits has made us prisoners or hostages of manufacturers' and sellers' interests. The easiest way to gain super-profits is cost reduction. The more synthetics in a product the lower its cost is. The longer the period of storage, the easier it is to encash the product.

The next question is: how dare they to feed us this stuff? How could this happen that we are surrounded with synthetics – and not only in the food alone– in everything?

Again, it is very simple: if the consumer mind is at a zombie level, you can sell anything to him. And he will believe that this is not only useful but crucial for his own health.

All this happen because manufacturers and retailers are a category of ill-intentioned people. In fact, the system forces them to act the way they do. And just like revolution devours its children, the children of the system are in its power.

Moreover, when the world fell into the crisis and then got stuck in a deep recession, the race for profits became even more acute. And now it is very much reflected in the quality of goods – and any goods, not just food. Any household item, from paint through to a bulb, contains cheap chemical components that constitute a direct threat not only to health, but even for life.

You would be surprised to know, on a detailed reckoning, that almost 90% of our problems are just myths and that 99% of our wants in the market are indeed un-wants or superfluous. Today man does not need almost 99% of products available in the market. Modern man is forced or humored into buying what he does not actually need; and he thus buys these by selling or spending his things and energy that he really needs for his more basic life functions. This world produces 99% of its things that are not only redundant for man or Nature but also are ending up as poisonous or injurious to Nature and man. And, in addition, this feat is carried out by destroying or poisoning what is essentially needed, like fresh air, fresh water and organic food and fertile soil. Here it is enough to conclude that “the fool (modern man) and his money (wealth) is soon parted.”

It is a fact that the whole world has been reduced to a big market and the business of man is ending up as his only business. And today, in the fully commercialized – and commoditized – world which has been in existence towards the last leg of human history, it is this less than 0.1% of human race – business people – who control the rest 99.9%.

But today, man depends on market or middlemen for not only 100% of his consumer items but also for such basic life-sustaining natural commodities like fresh water and fresh air. Being totally mechanized and thus degenerated to the brim, 99% of the present population is forced to do things just in the reverse order of how their ancestors used to do for millions of years. It will not be an exaggeration to say that almost 99% of what man produces today – which include his food and other products and services – not only end up as waste or what we call pollution but also that they end up recoiling on himself in the near future with more ravage force.

Modern man spends 99% of his energy and money that only go on working against him and his children, let alone against the whole human society and Nature. In creating money – synthetic wealth – he destroys the natural wealth without which, however, he simply cannot survive.

Today almost 99% of whatever modern man does turn out to be not only worthless and against society and Nature in near future but also against man himself, even if he is a middleman. That is, as modern human beings, we all – including you and me – are ending up doing almost everything against ourselves. As mostly a parasitic mechanical being, modern man is fast developing to be the terminator seed not only of mankind but also of almost all life forms on this planet.

Today, the single day that man lives on this planet pollutes it much more than what it used to be polluted during the total period when man lived for tens of thousands of years during the pre-modern era. Now, as the pollution

crescendo keeps building up on chain reaction through a million known and unknown sources and shapes, it can be safely concluded that either the planet is aging prematurely due to this vitiation process or nature is devising ways to get rid of this erratic, irritant species called modern man.

Thus almost 99.99% modern human life is indirect, negative, destructive, unproductive and thus unnatural ever since he started this vitiation process, largely since the Industrial Revolution.

And the world thus ended up in making the whole mankind to be dependent—no, not on nature—on each other, for selling and buying techniques of exploitation of man by man. In other words, modern mankind, despite being the long exploiters nature, became exploiters of one another or just the PARASITES of the same species. And the trend soon got mandated and globalized with the market getting the lead and globalization becoming the norm.

In perpetually living a life dependent on the exploitation of the same species and thus promoting collective foolery, modern man has come to develop techniques of foolery – and its arts and craft. This exactly is the science and philosophy of what we call modernism. Modern man works on dreams – sweet poisons which he calls ‘hypotheses’. This development has, at last, come to the saturation point and reached the end of the road. This is the chain marketing development that has reached up to the last man who, out of no other option, is looking for the next imaginary buyer to sell – lately in other planets.

**Modernism as a ‘Miss World’ with HIV/STD:** Any attempt to compare this awfully invincible, incomprehensible, self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering – call it, MODERNISM – to some familiar modern-day observable phenomena is nearly impossible, as this peculiar phenomenon happens to transcend all the social, physical, mental and spiritual sectors – concurrently. Yet, I am making a very vague attempt to match it up to a very beautiful and tempting lady with sexually transmitted infections, especially HIV/AIDS and willing to share bed with anybody who can happily carve up her emotions.

The beauty queen is so alluring and pleasure-giving (hedonistic) and her highly contagious disease being nearly unknown to almost 99% modern humans, that nobody thinks of anything else when attracted by her. Now anybody can engage her (modernism), own her and even duplicate her if he/she has the required qualifications.

Now, as a consequence of these contacts, the feature of the fast spreading or ‘progress’ of this virus of disease is pyramidal. As we all acknowledge, humanity is facing a global emergency caused by sexually transmitted disease, especially HIV/AIDS. AIDS is a pandemic of unprecedented pervasiveness, spreading to the furthest corners of the world.

Sexually transmitted infections are spread silently from person to person through sexual contact. These include more than 30 different bacteria, viruses or parasites. Others, such as HIV and syphilis, can then be passed on even further. This can also occur either through blood transfusions or tissue transplants,

or from a mother carrying the infection to her child during pregnancy and childbirth. The migratory tendencies of infected individuals in these areas further complicate rural life for people with HIV/AIDS. Globalization is the midwife to the pyramidal-like spread of this disease.

Left untreated, STDs can cause serious complications such as infertility and impotence and some may even prove fatal.

STDs are easily spread and maybe passed on before a person realizes they have the disease. Younger adults are at greater risk as they are more likely to have unsafe sex with multiple sexual partners. Some infections, such as chlamydia and HIV, may not cause any obvious symptoms. Conditions like syphilis can cause painless sores that can easily be missed. The virus that causes genital herpes also usually has few initial symptoms, so 80% of people carrying it don't know they've been infected.

Now, as I compare our self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering (modernism) as a very beautiful lady with sexually transmitted infections, especially HIV/AIDS, and whose indulgence with the modern people caused the pyramidal-like spread of the disease on a fast global level, the point I want to make is about the sudden physical and mental transformation of the affected global populace. Those infected by the STDs, especially HIV/AIDS have now become much similar, mentally and physically, a far cry from their once diverse, productive and pristine features since millions of years. Here they have been GENERALIZED by the infection of an INDUCTION agent, in the forms of STDs.

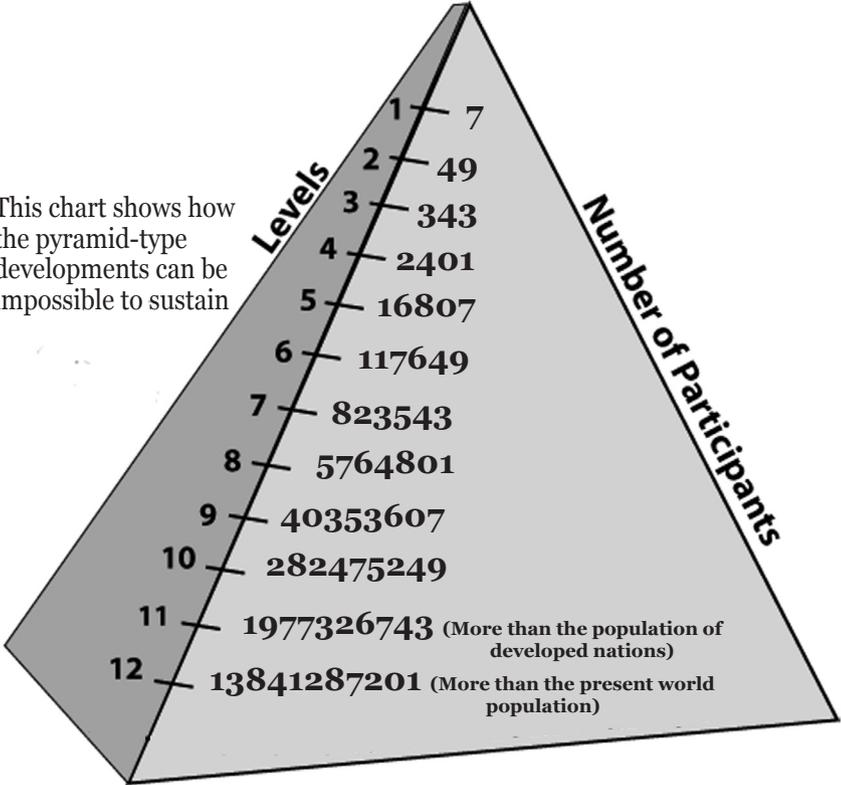
To be more clear, let us make another comparison of modernism (self-evolving racketeering) to the latest competitive concepts like pyramidal market schemes or the multi-level marketing net-works, in which sudden transformation of the globally wide participants (of this pyramidal spreading market schemes) renders them to become greedy parasites as the GENERALIZING of the INDUCTIVE products make them all similar, mentally and physically. Here the fast spreading participants, from their once diverse, productive and pristine features, become not only greedy parasites but also unproductive and sick.

### **Pyramidal development, pyramidal society and pyramidal fall**

Modern society today is tightly wrapped in pyramidal schemes. Induction is pyramidal. The current worldwide governance structure is a pyramidal one. And this giant mechanical process is carried on business lines by the global market forces from behind the scene.

Many of us may have come across with what suddenly have sprung up in many of the countries the world over called the PYRAMIDAL SELLING SCHEMES. Pyramid selling schemes usually induce people to subscribe by promising (as sweet poisons) 'get rich quick' offers, that they will receive payments for introducing further participants either directly or through others. Generally, saturation point is very quickly reached and later recruits have little chance of recovering their money.

This chart shows how the pyramid-type developments can be impossible to sustain



A pyramid selling scheme is one in which you pay a fee not only to sell goods or services but also to join the scheme. A joining fee in itself, however, is not enough to show that the scheme is a pyramid selling scheme. In pyramid selling schemes, a participant making money depends principally on that participant introducing other people, who in turn introduce others to the scheme, all paying a fee or service to join.

One BBC Beijing correspondent says that a 'get-rich-quick' mentality has made the schemes very popular, with people trading in anything from exercise machines to herbal medicines. Many Chinese pyramid schemes are run by criminal gangs which cheat people out of their life savings, leading some people to commit suicide.

The highly competitive concepts like pyramidal market schemes have just one goal: make the maximum profit by reaching and linking to the maximum number of members all over the globe and the initiators at the top, which is only one or the one group of multiple share holders. Here the race to reach the bottom or, at least, to keep the position at some comfortable layer of the

pyramidal ladder is inevitably a life and death struggle. Here there is no provision for any second thought, no questions asked and the service and loyalty to the top master is ruthlessly devotional and rewarding – and thus it is ruthlessly maintained, either by hooks or by crooks. The globally practiced ‘carrot and stick policy’ by the global market forces on everything including politics is only part of this grand societal racketeering.

**Induction and pyramidal schemes:** Today the world is crying wolf against pyramidal selling schemes or chain marketing net-networks that are now being openly practiced even by small time businessmen and institutions. But actually, the present practice is simply an extension of the basic pyramidal selling design which have built the modern society from scrap, for example, as the ‘developed’, ‘developing’ and ‘underdeveloped’ nations. As everybody is now sounding the alarm against modern industrialization process for most of the dangerous problems that mankind faces today, like pollutions, ozone layer depletion, arms race, fast shrinking life-sustaining environments like fresh air and water, the emerging omens are sound and clear: we hold modern science and market as solely responsible for the monstrous growth and spread of industrialism that developed on the lines of ‘pyramidal selling schemes’. But has any businessman or ‘professional’ politician raised their voice against modern science and market? The miserable fact is that they cannot, for they are only part and parcel of the game.

We curse industrialism and mechanization for all our ills. But, however, we can only popularize modern science and market, let alone remain silent about them, even though we know that it is modern science and market that keep the industrial pot always boiling. We popularize modern science and market not because we like them but because we have no other option left. We have been mechanized to the brim. All our investment like education, years of training and our entire infrastructure are wrapped in modern science and industry. We have courted the new master, namely, the market economy – and joined its scheme, the inherently growing pyramidal scheme of science-market nexus – with open arms and abandoned the old master, namely, NATURE for good. For no man can serve two masters.

The same pattern is followed in other social and service sectors like politics, health, education, science, and the like, thanks to the long reigning hi-tech global market players like the multi-national corporations, World Bank, IMF, WTO and the like which are the planners and runners of these ‘pyramidal schemes’, individually, collectively, nationally and globally – by hook or by crook.

Basically, Inductionism is pyramidal in mechanical design (this is explained in detail in the coming pages of this chapter). Modern society, which is exclusively built on the reductionist science itself, is tightly wrapped in pyramidal-like schemes ever since Industrial Revolution that flourished in Europe. The current worldwide governance structure is a pyramidal one. And this giant mechanical process is being carried on business lines by the global market forces that are operating from behind the scene.

We live in a social mechanism – market economy – that depends on eternal expansion that can only survive through raping our Earth of resources, polluting it and churning out cheap non-cyclic and non-biodegradable synthetic products that are meant to cease functioning and becoming poisonous waste shortly after production so the consumer has to continue consuming. We have one big civilization on a global level, feeding on the whole Earth at such a rate that we can observe the exhaustion of natural capital within our lifetimes, whether it be the loss of wildlife, fresh water, coral reefs or rain forests.

Any minor deficiency, especially in the basics, can cause major problems if it is not rectified even later. It is clearly seen that modern science and market, including today's pyramidal selling schemes, have the same basic social characteristics which have their genesis in INDUCTION. Induction is the GENERALIZATION and GLABALIZATION of the particular. It is the idea of a particular tendency mooted, sprouted, developed and globalized, mainly by 'the nation of shop-keepers', namely, the 17th century Britain, which suddenly became 'an empire without sunset', thanks to Industrial Revolution that necessitated the colonization, the colonialist's form of globalization. Globalization here (racketeering) is the liberation of MECHANIZED capital and commodities. Capital and commodities are made free to roam, without the limits of countries and cultures.

The scientific seeds of mechanization, which we describe as Westernization, came to the West from the Arab sources in the forms of ancient mathematical theorems. Just as the technique of gun powder and printing which were several thousand years old Chinese inventions and which when reached the British hands got the sudden boost on the 'particular' induction methodology, these old Greek Arabic Mathematical theorems too got the induction boost once it reached the Western hands. Thus societal mechanization, which was basically not a Western concept and came to be described as modern civilization first victimized or 'generalized' the West. Thus the first ever giant pyramidal scheme – self-evolving racketeering – that wrapped the planet in modern science and market is INDUCTION.

And there was no going back from the induction basics or its fundamentals that got sophisticated as imperialism, market economy, WTO and so forth.

**Mother Earth as an MNC:** If you switch on your radio or television, or open your newspaper, corporations speak to you. They do it through public relations and through advertising. Global corporations spend more than \$200 billion yearly on advertising. In some ways corporate advertising is the dominant educational institution in the present, surely in the realm of modern lifestyle.

"Four billion square feet of our total land area has been converted into shopping centers, or about 16 square feet for every American man, woman, and child. . . . Most homes are virtual retail outlets, with cable shopping channels, mail-order catalogues, toll-free numbers and computer hookups. People can shop during lunch hour, from the office. We can shop while traveling, from the

car. We can even shop in the airport, where video monitors have been installed for immediate on-screen purchasing.”, Harvard Professor of Economics Juliet B. Schor says in *The Overworked American*. As the most fleeced society in human history, the highly industrialized and globalized modern society has rendered the whole planet Earth itself as a literal multi-national corporation (MNC).

Participation in global capitalism is not voluntary. It penetrates your life by force. To understand globalization you must comprehend the sly disposition of aggressive selling. In its frantic attempt to join and link everyone in this racketeering, the hypothesis is that the modern economy is dominated, for example, in the stock and real estate sectors, by ever increasing and ever expanding speculation in stock and real estate markets. These markets will grow just as long as the volume increases. The markets are vastly overvalued due to a pyramid-style growth of the number of players. The markets will fail when there won't be any bottom to add to participants' pyramid.

Can the stock market be trusted to run the world? Or is our consumerist boom the illusory wealth of wastrels blowing an inheritance – by no means only their own? Does humanity has no better ambition than gambling for an eternally easy living?

We have built a system that has to grow or it will crash. But the system has reached a tipping point beyond which it simply cannot grow, and so it must crash.

Modern market economy is the developer and the god-father of all pyramidal selling schemes even though there are many aberrations and wayward children of it today. Politics is largely an industry, a business venture, in the world today. It is marketed worldwide using hi-tech mind management, for which the know-how and the tools are mainly imported from the developed world that also serve as its main financiers. Only its modern modus operandi is largely shrouded in ambiguities and proxies and is being played from behind the scenes through schemes, like IMF, World Bank, WTO, Insurance institutions, MNCs etc. Here the behind-the-scene players and agents camouflage themselves as consultants, lobbyists, NGO's, philanthropists etc.

Here the most vitally trapped are the Third World businessmen and politicians – down to the lowest village level leaders, with all their belongings (and, in the process, along with belongings and wealth of their respective nations) – who being mortgaged themselves to the global market players, have now become part and parcel of this grand pyramidal game in disguise.

Seeing that the global capitalism is facing the deepest ever crises in history, as it wilts down in unprecedented calamities like financial meltdowns, recessions, the crisis of production and the hollowing out of value-adding production of goods and services in most major economies and a growing crisis of political leadership everywhere, it all seems that even capitalists are giving up the idea of capitalism. Writing on the *Crisis and Reform of the State in Latin America*, author Marcos Kaplan has vividly drawn the present economic

pattern of the world structure as a pyramidal one. The latest global financial meltdowns are the harbinger of the impending total PYRAMIDAL FALL.

Actually, this market-led industrial epoch of human evolution is a social affliction. Today, industrial ‘civilization’ is found to be the most destructive way of living. Industrial Revolution was no civilization; it was simply the commercialization and mechanical exploitation of civilization, leading to finally destroying civilization itself.

**With its ever spreading poisoning effects, modern science is the greatest facilitator for the ongoing techno-racketeering: a few examples:**

A hidden epidemic is poisoning our world. The toxins are in the air we breathe, in the water we drink, in the walls of our homes and in the furniture within them. We can't escape it in our cars. It's in cities and suburbs. It afflicts rich and poor, young and old. And there's a reason why you've never read about it in the newspaper or seen a report on the nightly news: it has no name — and no antidote.

The culprit behind this silent killer is lead. And vinyl. And formaldehyde. And asbestos. And Bisphenol. And polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs). And thousands more innovations brought to us by the science-dependent industries that once promised “better living through chemistry,” but instead produced a toxic stew that has made every human a guinea pig and has turned the modern society into one grand unnatural experiment.

Today, we are all unwitting subjects in the largest set of drug trials ever. Without our knowledge or consent, we are testing thousands of suspected toxic chemicals and compounds, as well as new substances whose safety is largely unproven and whose effects on human beings are all but unknown. The Centers for Disease Control in America (CDC) itself has begun monitoring our bodies for 151 potentially dangerous chemicals, detailing the variety of pollutants we store in our bones, muscle, blood, and fat. None of the companies introducing these new chemicals has even bothered to tell us we're part of their experiment. None of them has asked us to sign consent forms or explained that they have little idea what the long-term side effects of the chemicals they've put in our environment - and so our bodies - could be. Nor do they have any clue as to what the synergistic effects of combining so many novel chemicals inside a human body in unknown quantities might produce. Further, in the present pyramidal-like developing modern life which is all a one-up-prone progression, probably no one can afford a second thought.

**Growing presence of poison in food:** Most nations are in for a huge food security crisis as well as a threat to its food safety. Most vegetables in the market all over the world are toxic. Food turns toxic by the heavy use of pesticides, chemical fertilizers and preservatives that kill a large number of people every year. Apart from food adulteration with poisonous chemicals

having reached dangerous levels, use of chemical preservatives and toxic colors is virtually uncontrolled in most nations.

Fruits and vegetables are highly nutritious and form as key food commodity in human consumption. They are highly perishable due to their low shelf life. These food commodities are reported to be contaminated with toxic and health hazardous chemicals. Chemicals like calcium carbide, ethephon and oxytocin are reportedly being used in fruit and vegetable markets/farms for artificial ripening and for increasing the size of fruits and vegetables respectively. Calcium carbide more commonly known as 'masala' is a carcinogenic agent and banned under PFA Rules, 1955. Ethephon is a pesticide and so it is not recommended as a ripening enhancer. Oxytocin is a mammalian hormone, used as a drug in veterinary services which is not advised for use in fresh fruits and vegetables.

Many instances have been reported that most wholesale traders are following the practice of dipping green vegetables in artificial colours to give them a fresh, attractive and pleasant appearance. Pesticide residues, crop contaminants (aflatoxins, patulin, ochratoxin, etc.) and heavy metals are the major contaminants found in fruit and vegetables. Pesticides are used in management of pests and diseases in Agricultural and Horticultural crops. Heavy metals are present in the irrigation water and other manures.

Pesticides can leave adverse effects on the nervous system. Some harmful pesticides can cause several hazardous diseases like cancer, liver, kidney, and lung damage. Certain pesticides can also cause loss of weight and appetite, irritability, insomnia, behavioural disorder and dermatological problems. The pesticide residue found in fruit and vegetables include residues of both banned (Aldrin, Chlordane, Endrin, Heptachlor, Ethyl Paration, etc.) and restricted pesticides for use in India (DDT, Endosulfan, etc.). However, the resulting diseases are heartening, lucky things to the medical industry which is yet another main branch of the ongoing self-evolving racketeering.

### **Farmers removed from farming: How the self-evolving racketeering in farming — the onslaught by Scientific Agribusiness — causes the tragic, untimely demise of millions of farmers every year in the world**

In his January editorial piece in *Kisan Ki Awaaz* (National Magazine of the Farmer's Voice), Krishan Bir Chaudhary claims there is a conscious attempt by officialdom in India to remove farmers from farming. If his claim were to be valid, it would come as little surprise when we consider that, due to the restructuring of agriculture in favour of Western Agribusiness, over 250,000 farmers have committed suicide in India since 1997. If there is such a ploy, the strategy would appear to be going according to plan. And that's not even factoring in the unconstitutional land grabs that have booted farmers off their lands to make way for nuclear power plants, various 'developments' or 'special economic zones' like projects.

Chaudhary would like to know how the government would reemploy 148 million farming households, and states there are already 93 million urban slum dwellers in India. The question posed by Chaudhary is: does India need another 740 million begging on the streets?

With economic growth apparently slowing from around eight to nine percent annually to estimates that vary between five and six percent, just where are the jobs going to come from to cater for India's increasing population, never mind millions of former agricultural workers who, if Chaudhary is correct, would seem destined to be thrown onto a jobless scrapheap? There are only so many cyber parks to be built, macjobs to be had and so much cheap labour outsourcing to be done.

Looking at policies pertaining to Indian agriculture and the plight of farmers, it would be easy to conclude that farmers in India represent some kind of 'problem'. A problem to be removed from the land and a problem to be dealt with once removed. Since when did food producers, the genuine wealth producers, become a 'problem'? The answer is when Western agribusiness was given the green light to take power away from farmers and uproot traditional agriculture in India and recast it in its own profiteering, corporate-controlled racketeering.

This is the moral bankruptcy and mass deception that lies behind mainstream notions of 'development', which to all intents and purposes means profits and headline grabbing surges on the Dow Jones or SENSEX – not human or social development.

Chaudhary wonders whether the government is taking its orders from global MNCs. Of course, many of us have assumed this to be the case for a number of years already, particularly when we uncovered the links between the Monsanto/Syngenta/Walmart-backed Knowledge Agreement on Agriculture and the US sanctioning and backing of the opening up of India's nuclear sector to foreign interests.

And we have also been fully aware of how Big Agra and its ugly sister Big Pharma work hand in glove to make massive profits based on bogus claims and bogus science. The Ministry of Health and Family Welfare in India has been pushing birth control and vaccination for the last two decades. Chaudhary asks why is it pushing vaccines when doctors have warned they are causing autism in children?

But this is how Big Pharma makes its money. There's no future for that industry if improvements in hygiene and sanitation and providing nutritious food are seriously promoted. There's not much of a future in genuine human and social development for Big Pharma. While Chaudhary argues that such food alone can reduce virus induced infection, it seems that India wants to follow the Western model of 'development: big profits, bad food, bad health, more pharmaceutical drugs and more chemical inputs into agriculture.

"Should big multinational pharmaceutical firms be allowed to play with the lives of millions of Indians?"

He argues that India's thousands of years old civilisation is under threat. Industrial developments built with public money and strategic assets, such as energy sources, ports, airports and seeds and infrastructure support for agriculture are being sold off. And how is this all justified? By reference to GDP growth – a single, narrow definition of 'development' – a notion of development hijacked by economists and their secular theology which masquerades as economic 'theory'. In any case, just like the racketeering capitalism on offer from the transnational corporations now descending on India, that dubious measurement in terms of India's GDP growth has hit the buffers too.

Around the world, farm income is plummeting, pushing farmers off the land and into destitution. At the very same time, soaring food prices are putting tens of millions onto starvation diets. When racketeering is branded as scientific development by the 'developed' world, the above Indian episode, which marked the demise of millions of farmers in face of onslaught by scientific Agribusiness, may be considered as only the tip of the enlarging global iceberg if we can stretch this story on a global level in which certainly billions of farmers, including those from the so-called developed world, have already been removed from farming, leading to the premature demise of most of them.

**The growing human vulnerability due to scientific corporate racketeering:** Our whole world is poisoned, in the name of scientific development' by corporate elites with the willing complicity of governments. Chemicals in food or environment are not our only problem; it is just one that is particularly evident. The bottom line is that this is a path of what our posterity will evolve with. There is no escaping modernity, and all the chemicals that means.

As modern humans, we are treated as guinea pigs. Those trying to live an "organic" life, might save themselves some effects, but who knows what. Those that don't are getting more. But then there are populations like in China or Russia, where environment has been molested to the greatest extent possible.

For an authoritative look at what we are up against, consider this story from a couple of years ago. The story begins: "The American Chemical Society registers twelve thousand new substances every day. And according to their records, there are nearly 45 million different commercially available chemicals sold worldwide. But data on the potential hazards these chemicals pose is available for only a very minute percentage."

What's frightening is that no matter how you choose to live, you're exposed to tens of thousands of untested chemicals on a daily basis. There is no healthy living. Worse still, you can't escape smog on mountain tops: the "regional haze" in the eastern U.S. is chiefly acid sulfate from power plants; the western U.S. receives China's emissions.

What I have furnished through the above pages, as examples of destructive aspects and other lethal ill-effects only symbolize the microscopically minor part of the massive and destructive aspects of this self-evolving racketeering.

To begin to bring it under control would undoubtedly involve major grassroots efforts to push back against the offending corporations, corrupt politicians, and top-flight researchers. But before any serious steps are likely to be taken, before we even name this epidemic, we need to wake up to its existence.

### **From little slips to big disasters**

A little, unnoticed leak can sink a giant ship. Now coming to a similar fate awaiting our 'spaceship' Earth, the once naïve and unsuspecting fault or certain locally-confined wrong has today developed and 'progressed', during the last couple of centuries, into the most Earth-shattering and life threatening techno-Frankenstein that is out to erase the mark of mankind in a few decades from now.

Now, as we trace and short-list the 'small' original sins that cumulatively developed to the self-propagating, self-evolving and highly globalizing racketeering, the following two main 'slips' or 'errors' are discussed here. They are:

- 1. Induction leading to loss of Diversity**
- 2. Dualism leading to Reductionism**

## **1. INDUCTION LEADING TO LOSS OF DIVERSITY**

**W**hy does one person suffer from diabetes and another from hypoglycemia? Why is it that one person can cope with an enormous amount of stress while another succumbs to a much smaller amount? Why does one person have a fast metabolism while another has a slow metabolism? Why is it that one person is a bookworm while another prefers sport or physical activity? Why is it that one person is much more sensitive than another? Why is it that one person is constantly catching colds and flu while another person rarely gets any illness, and yet both people are medically 'normal'? Why is it that some people find it almost impossible to lose weight while others find it impossible to gain weight? Why is it that some people are extraverts while others are introverts?

Diversity and uniqueness are the primary and dynamic properties of every matter and phenomena in nature. Even a pair or even twins of the same species born almost at the same moment will certainly have at least vast micro differences although it may look similar on a macro vision. This diversity and uniqueness are essential for mutation and progress by evolving to new matter every time. Reality is different in different people and it is this diversity that renders the whole life charming and helps the world going to another million years.

**Fast losing uniqueness and diversity:** What is right for the challenger or victor may certainly be wrong for the challenged or the defeated. What is

suitable or advantageous for one set of people may be highly disadvantageous for another set. All these are because of the inherent diversity in Nature and in human beings.

Now, if one group of people or nations tries to impose their version of right or similarity on all other sets/groups cunningly, by the use of force, the practice is highly wrong and will certainly be destroying the inherent diversity in society. The most damaging effect of induction is the destruction of diversity. Like darkness leveling all colors, modern science propped up by induction-prone western culture is blurring the diverse culture the world over through its systematic and aggressive globalization — GENERALIZATION of the PARTICULAR.

The present mechanical society is based on the induction mode of development. That is, it goes on generalizing the particular or going single dimensional or depends on linear facts (arrested facts), and the process is replacing the age-old live complex facts and truths; the whole trend points towards the flow to singularity from complexity.

When science and technology go on producing millions of copies and duplication of a single matter or millions of tons of the same matter from a single source for the consumption of millions of diverse consumers spread all over the globe (eg. modern consumer products like synthetic medicines, soft drinks like Coke etc.) science and market go against the fundamental property of Nature. Thus the universal application of induction methodology has critically wiped out much of the inherent natural diversity, not only among the species but also much of the diversity in Nature itself.

Most of us may have seen mustard, the smallest 'atom' of antiquity, which has even a biblical reference. Mustards produced from a single mustard tree in a single year may produce millions of mustard trees in a small area if it can be 'scientifically' germinated and grown in 'green houses' (artificially created environment), in the process of which even the unfittest seed may survive, sprout and become the most "fit" in modern scientific environment.

Now, with a whole nation of only mustards, a whole environment of only mustard, and a whole people dependent only on mustards, just imagine the catastrophic damage the practice is doing to the inherent diversity and the delicate, innate eco-balance of Nature and humans. It literally hooks the whole nation and the people to the middlemen dealing in mustards – mustard processing, mustard transportation, mustard exports, and then the imports of all other item of consumption for which the widespread transportation will be the greatest liability which, in turn, is not only a giant consumer and depletory of energy but also going to be the number one giant polluter of environment.

The single crop dependent third world nations, encouraged by the "loans sharks" like the World Bank and other global lending agencies (by tailoring subsidies and low interest loan provisions in the respective third world nations annual budgets, as a pre-condition for this global 'aids') only get hoodwinked

to this giant global middlemanism and “market economy”. It will also preside over the import of modern technologies, not only for ‘incubating’ and ‘green housing’ the single crops where even the unfittest emerges as the most fit (throwing to the winds the Darwin’s theory of evolution that only the fittest survives but also for the imports and sale of technologies and equipment for the processing industry of the crops and the related industry and business.

All this may look a much wheels-within-wheels ‘machination’ process which inevitably hoodwinks even the politicians of the respective third world on survival instincts. Thus we have rubber and palm oil dependent Malaysias’, coconut export dependent Sri Lankas’, oil-only producing Persian Gulf, industry hooked Japans’ and Germanys’, the badly MNCs infested America, and so forth which are all today “super experts” in their respective fields.

And, today, what else we get from modern super market other than these fast foods, soft drinks, and other ready-to-use products in world class packaging? They are none other than the dupes or copies produced in millions, in the factories of modern culture, and from a single dye, mould or equation of a natural matter, and which is nothing other than the clones of the original matter which we have been getting used to and getting addicted since the Industrial revolution. The latest of them, for example Coke, which has been globalized to the extent that today it claims to have reached to more people than even the Bible. And coke has simply gone a step further: It has been synthetically produced in millions, not as a copy of anything original but as the copy of mere artificial taste and moods which the modern science-art-market nexus has succeeded in installing in the minds of the masses, on a global level.

The fast shrinking diversity also leads to addictions. And the momentum of loss of diversity is fast accelerating, and even threatens ecological stability. It has taken man less than a couple of centuries to destroy the biodiversity it took Nature tens of thousands of years to build up. Modern medical industry knows it too well how the continued use of allopathic (Cartesian) medicine - especially antibiotics - steadily tamper with the natural immunity, to leave the victims as addicts, increasingly lowering the natural resistance (immunity) level. Today almost 95 per cent of the global population is thus trapped and hooked to allopathic medicines. And allopathic medical industry is one of the few highly successful modern industries today.

**From multi-dimensional to one dimensional man:** This is the story of is man’s shrinkage from millions years-long evolution of fruitarian to vegetarian, then to non-vegetarian and to the waste eater to end up today as the chemical (synthetic food) eating mono-animal. And like single dimensional machine that can be operated on one or two types of fuels, modern mechanical man too is fed (fueled) on far less types of food – formula food – today.

Throughout history, man has used some 3,000 plants species for food. Later, from a possible selection of over 12,000 edible plants, at least 150 of them have been commercially cultivated to some extent. Actually, it is this diversity

of food culture that made him most free and the 'crown' of all the creations. But over the centuries the tendency has been to concentrate on fewer and fewer. Today, most of the people in the world are fed by about 20 crops—cereals such as wheat, rice, maize, and sorghum; root crops such as potato, sweet potato, and cassava; legumes such as peas, beans, peanuts (ground nuts), and soybeans; and sugar beet, coconuts, and bananas. These plants are the main bulwark between mankind and starvation. It is a very small bastion.

However, reliance on a small number of plants carries great risk, for monocultures are extremely vulnerable to catastrophic failure brought about by disease or variations in climate.

The abrupt reversal of the age old methodology of science from deduction to induction also had its 'achievement' in reversing the evolutionary theory as the survival of the unfittest from its millions of years long evolution as survival of the fittest. The new analytical science achieved this feat by the cunning technics of covering, camouflaging or repairing the unfit part technically and by growing and nurturing the unfit or the unfit part in artificial environment like greenhouses (controlled environment like air conditioning) and helping it through artificial fertilizer, formula food, and artificially protecting or solving its problem through pesticides, insecticides, synthetic medicine etc. And this process is temporary makeshift and superficial.

This survey-based methodology is not at all any appropriate means that can go with the diversity and the innate non-repeatability of Nature and its vast natural life process. It is in tune with only the controlled environment or mechanically directed evolution – so that data can be collected and controlled in a directed manner.

Thus science at best ends up a hypothesis inside another hypothesis – a fiction inside another fiction. It is a surprising peculiarity of modern age that nowhere in human history has fiction acquired such legitimacy and 'pride of place' as it has in modern history. With the sudden change from deduction to induction, from being synthesising to be analytical, science soon began to acquire all characteristics of what were once considered evils.

There is no limit to human imaginations but Nature has a limit as to how far man can go. Nature evolves in deduction and thus developed everything in Nature in a deductive manner – from the single-celled Ameba to the most complex man – in the deduction process. But modern man went just on the reverse process – through induction. And the man-made world creates everything from being cyclic to non-cyclic, from multi-dimensional to be single-dimensional and from being complex to singularity, and may be, from man to Ameba. The ongoing reduction process makes, for example, the very difference even in human gender, through shrinking sex, vanishing fertility etc., for example, and rendering modern man as neither male nor female but just a reduced mechanical being – neutered species (discussed in *chapter 14*).

Modern Science, as we have seen, is the crystallization of intelligent facts which, in other words, we can say that science is the affair of the brain – and

not of the mind – which again we can say that science is the past time affair or occupation of the young and the mechanical, because the youth and the young are intelligent, not intellect. Later, as one grows to maturity and as his mind develops to clearer visions in life, these intelligent facts mutate with the newly developing intellectual facts which we may call the affair of the mind. Thus evolves human ability for synergy, synthesis, generalized science, holistic science or the science of deduction. And this generalized science or the science of deduction is the affair of the matured mind.

All the pre-modern sciences were holistic, deductive or the affairs of the matured minds. The teaching of the Githa, Sri Budha, Confucius and Socrates and Christ were all the affairs of the matured mind or were what may be called the generalized and integrated science. In sharp contrast to these, the modern analytical science is all a bundle of mere intelligent facts or the logical product of immature minds. These were only one-way developments. Growing as an expert in one field, leaving the rest of the life's fields as dormant, is like a single part of the body abnormally growing which actually is a diseases or a defect. Scientists setting aside the affair of the mind as the job of only philosophers or setting aside the matters of aesthetics as the task of artists are doing the same fault. Specialized and compartmentalized growth is the diseases of modern age, and not any healthy growth or progress. The very concept of 'genius' is modern; it only amounts to a one-way overgrowth.

And this aberrational development had its reason too. Almost all the expounders of modern analytical sciences, including analytical philosophy, had their thesis framed before they attained the age of even 20-25 or they came to the limelight as youth (discussed in *chapter 11*).

Modernity, as we see in the chapter 6, is a wayward product of a wayward culture. It was born as a wayward child out of an opportunistic alliance of three wayward mechanical forces suddenly let loose at a critical point of time in history, namely, towards the end of middle ages, when there was no moral or spiritual authority worth the name, for example, when priesthood had degenerated into priest-craft, and science as a sort of scientist-corporate craft of art.

Today the long mechanical addiction on modernity has made man neurotic to the core. Addicted to all fast synthetic life styles like fast food, synthetic soft drinks and "fast" entertainments of all ready-to-use modern gadgets of pleasures, convenience with and no physical strains attached, modern man is certain to show the blunt resistance, like a drug addict to any abrupt stoppage of their regular supplies. To bring him back to senses is as impossible as for a child to leave his toys. He will panic like a child leaving the doll shop without buying a piece. He will be as uncomfortable as one coming out of an air-conditioned cinema hall to the raw climate outside on a hot summer day.

History of the world, as recorded by one of its species, man, has been his long attempt to squash and diminish the natural dissimilarities (diversity)

through such mechanically chopping logics like INDUCTION. On the other hand, it only helped to artificially create and enlarge artificial dissimilarities, for example, the growing rich-poor gap or the know-how haves and know-how have-nots gap or categorizing the world as first, second and third world – as developed, developing and underdeveloped. Here market science only tries to divide the world and enlarge artificial diffusion while clamoring for synthetic equality and democracy, which are camouflages to destroy the uniqueness of real diversity of man and his world at large.

Large scale similarity – to be similar on a distant look, for example, stars viewed by naked eyes look similar, or people looked from long distance look similar – and small scale diversity – for example, people viewed from close range sharply differ from one another, just as we don't see what is there on the moon or earth unless viewed nearer – are the primary properties of matter in nature which the science has just reversed. What fundamentally was unique and different from one another – diversity – market-dictated science destroyed them by applying mechanization in the diverse sectors of human life, particularly through democracy by forcing similarity and equality. Viewing history at a glance, we see only this large scale difference as slaves and slave owners, as empires and colonies, as developed and developing and underdeveloped or as first, second and the third worlds, thanks to scientific treatment of history, which is mechanical or artificial.

Thus the history as recommended by modern man, may be described, not as the history of man, but as the history of inductive science. This is a history of short-sightedness and narrowness that have been running rough shot over long-sightedness, broader views and human values. This history of science' is the story of the continued use of convenient 'shortcuts' and getting addicted to them, to finally losing sight of any further path – other than the beaten path.

## 2. DUALISM LEADING TO REDUCTIONISM

Can life be reduced to nothing more than an interesting arrangement of atoms and molecules? The prevailing view of science today, sometimes known as reductionism, is that life results from the combination of non-living molecules.

Dualism, in philosophy, is the theory that the universe is explicable only as a whole, composed of two distinct and mutually irreducible elements. In platonic philosophy the ultimate dualism is between "being" and "nonbeing" – that is, between ideas and matter. In the 17<sup>th</sup> century, dualism took the form of belief in two fundamental substances: mind and matter. René Descartes, whose interpretation of the universe exemplifies this belief, was the first to

emphasize the irreconcilable difference between thinking substance (mind) and extended substance (matter).

The difficulty created by this view was to explain how mind and matter interact, as they apparently do in human experience. This perplexity caused some Cartesians to deny entirely any interaction between the two. They asserted that mind and matter are inherently incapable of affecting each other, and that any reciprocal action between the two is caused by God, who, on the occasion of a change in one, produces a corresponding change in the other. Other followers of Descartes abandoned dualism in favor of Monism (Greek *monos*, “single”), in philosophy, the doctrine that ultimate reality is entirely of one substance.

Descartes based his whole view of Nature on the fundamental division between two parallel but fundamentally different realms, the physical realm and the spiritual realm. Each of which could be studied without reference to the other. The dualistic notion of ‘mind-body’ and the analytic method of Descartes resulted in the replacement of an organic universe with a mechanical universe produced by divine reason.

According to Descartes, mind and body belonged to two parallel but fundamentally different realms, each of which could be studied without reference to the other. With his view of Nature as a perfect machine, Descartes replaced the ‘organic worldview’ of the Middle Age and created the conceptual framework for seventeenth century science.

This mechanical division or reductionism of Descartes and Newton was the foundation of all Western science until the twentieth century. In the popular mind, as well as in vast sectors of scientific and technological research throughout the world, it still remains so.

Overemphasis on the Cartesian method has led to the fragmentation that is characteristic of both our general thinking and our academic disciplines, and to the widespread attitude of reductionism in science – the belief that all aspects of complex phenomena can be understood by reducing them to their constituent parts.

In the Cartesian worldview, mind and body are separate, and animals – that lack a human mind – are said not to suffer. Matter lacks purpose, life-energy, wisdom and spirituality. There is no room for music, art, love, emotion, faith, taste, smell, values, shared experience or surprise; these are all mere illusions in a world of fact. Isaac Newton developed the Cartesian idea of the universe as one huge mechanical system operating according to mathematical laws. He held that particles were ultimately homogeneous, all being made of same material substance. The universe, then, was driven by the laws of cause and effect, which operated in a linear fashion. Causes gave rise to predictable, measurable effects, and the universe was entirely predictable once we knew its details. Modernism thus unleashed forces of radical autonomy and isolation. They are prone to erratic fantasies, or states of dissociation of humanity beyond Cartesian dualism.

Between the 16<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries there was a dramatic shift in the way people observed and thought about the Universe. This new system of thought was based on the philosophy of Rene Descartes who promoted a mathematical description of Nature and the use of analytic thought – the Cartesian System. Descartes' vision was to give a precise and complete account of all natural phenomena with absolute mathematical certainty. To accomplish this he compared natural phenomena with machines. Descartes even drew parallels between a sick man and an ill-made clock.

Later Isaac Newton synthesized the works of Copernicus, Kepler, Galileo and Descartes into a complete mathematical formulation of Nature – Newtonian Mechanics. Towards the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century scientists believed that eventually all natural phenomena would be explained by reducing them to the motion and interaction of particles.

This reductionism led to the expectation that: physics would eventually explain chemistry; chemistry would explain biology; and biology would explain psychology. Love, joy and courage had been reduced to certain chemical reactions within the brain.

Complex systems are therefore broken down into their components and each piece is studied individually by way of disciplinary and sub-disciplinary approaches. The challenge is to find the entry points from where to address the particulars of the system. Once one knows the parts, the dynamics of the whole can be derived. In general, scientists have been so successful in applying this method that instead of reverting back to see how their discoveries fit in with totality, they have continued to dig deeper into their specialties, continuously narrowing the focus of their research.

But the rare scientists such as Augros and Stanciu propose a holistic view in which the cosmos and each of its components relate as whole but interrelated bodies. Every matter or phenomena in Nature is intrinsically composed of two diametrically opposite characteristics: as matter and its antimatter. Man has come to term them in various concepts – as good and evil, positive and negative, pleasure and pain, success and failure, flower and the thorn, the problem and solution etc. In Nature and for all other species, except modern man, these diametrically opposing twin aspects are but the two sides of the same coin; they do not discriminate one against the other. Nature and other species take every matter and phenomena in a wholesome spirit and not in an analytical spirit. We may term this natural logical practice as cyclical.

But the analytical shortcut methods – avoiding all antimatters like evil, negative, pain, failure, thorn, etc. as 'unwanted' – are non-cyclical. Hence the shortcut process of totally avoiding one side is pollution-prone. Man practiced Nature's logical or holistic way of life till as recently as the start of modern civilization, when suddenly everything sharply changed, thanks to shortcut methodologies like the analytical science and reductionism.

This reductionist way of thinking is an 'article of faith' for Western culture for very pragmatic reasons: the instrumentalization of this method

has led to industrialization, hence to growth of synthetic wealth and power in the modern period. The privileging of scientific discourses in our culture is entirely due to this ‘wealth’ generating power. Noah Kennedy has argued: “In a sense, the mechanical intelligence provided by computers is the quintessential phenomenon of capitalism. To replace human judgment with mechanical judgment – to record and codify the logic by which the rational, profit maximizing decisions are made – manifests the process that distinguishes capitalism: the rationalization and mechanization of productive processes in the pursuit of profit. The modern world has reached a point where industrialization is being pointed squarely at human intelligence.”

Reductionist science has worked, and worked very well, in solving problems in isolation. What it is notoriously bad at is in not taking proper account of the organic interconnections, the ecological and social interrelationships that sustain the living system as a whole.

The Randomized Clinical Trial, or controlled study, will continue to offer great value in our efforts to know the world. What we need to understand is that it is only one of several possible ways of knowing things, rather than the only way; and that its conclusions can be limited, skewed, flawed. How often we have found that a study will draw a conclusion based on observing a selected set of variables for a certain number of months, and then two years later another study, which has shifted the variables slightly, will draw a different conclusion about the same question!

Acupuncture and herbal remedies have been proven to Chinese society for millennia, and its results have been recorded in the annals of society. Yet to the scientific community they are still considered “anecdotal”, or ‘old wives’ tales. Thus there is an ethnic and Eurocentric component to these Cartesian concepts of proof. Things are proven to the satisfaction of one particular community, whose standards are quantitative but limited and short-term. Very few of these “unproven” drugless healing methods have actually been tested and found not to work; rather, nobody has gotten around to testing them. The disparaging attitude that Cartesian medicine takes towards other healing systems is interesting given that, as found by the Office of Technology Assessment in 1978, 80% of its non-emergency medical solutions have never been proven to be effective.

Traditional healers often administer an herb in a context of various other herbs and perhaps other lifestyle changes as well. The remedies then work synergistically. When the double-blinded controlled study is applied to examine the effects of the herb, the herb is usually tested as an isolated component, in a manner suited to the testing of a pharmaceutical preparation. We then may hear that the “evidence” does not support such a remedy, or that this remedy is not as effective as a drug developed to combat the same condition. In such a case, what the evidence does not support is the application of this kind of testing methodology to traditional healing practices.

When testing is short-term as it is in the Cartesian model, we don't know what questions to ask. As Lewontin says, "The difficulty of the problem is not that we lack some crucial bit of knowledge, but that we do not know how to frame the questions" because we are "trapped by the machine model". For example, many people were given very high doses of thyroid replacement hormone for decades before it was found that excessive thyroxin caused bone loss. Long-term testing, however, is not compatible with the short-term profit ventures sought by the pharmaceutical companies that are keeping their eyes peeled to the calendar in anticipation of the expiration of their patents. Nor is it compatible with the structure of research careers: researchers need to produce results within a fairly short time frame in order to justify the continuation of research funds. Research into environmental and nutritional causality needs to test for an indeterminate number of unknown variables over a long time frame, and so it does not lend itself to the Cartesian model the way genetic research does.

**The great split up:** For millions of years, everything was in a Unity in Duality mode of existence, the natural existence of everything as a wholistic pair, like male with female, positive with negative, good with evil, light with darkness, hero with villain, success with failure and so on. Duality is the nature of our Nature. There is no avoiding it. They coexist; one cannot be without the other. Here two different or opposing forces work in unison (our neural-pathways for instance), or create a unity.

This is the natural law governing the whole of creation and life as we know it. Nothing can exist in isolation from this continual process of change and transformation. Nor can anything exist in a permanent, independent, unchanging state. Everything arises from the same energy source and is completely interconnected. For example, in the case of human health, the fragile balance of liquid humors in the body has to be carefully maintained according to an economy of heat and cold which is differed for men and women: men ought ideally to be relatively hot and dry, women to be moist and cold. It is their remaining in unity that contributes to the harmony, tranquility, and therefore the health of both. This basically applies also to all physic constructs like protons and electrons too. One's radical separation from the pair (for example, the formation of free radical), from their unity or the herd is against all sorts of life forms in nature.

However, as anybody can now understand it, some MACRO FREE RADICALIZATION (explained in detail, as a new 'Macro Free Radicalization Theory of Aging' in chapter 4) started in the spiritual/mental spheres of human society for a few centuries prior to the modern mechanical civilization, leading to some macroevolution – indeed macro-devolution or macro-degeneration. This caused split up of the natural existence of the wholistic pairs in their Unity in Duality mode of existence and created two 'independent' entities, like matter separate from mind, man separate from woman, light separate from darkness,

‘good’ separate from ‘evil’, north separate from south, positive separate from negative, the affair of humanities separate from technical knowledge, and the like and vice versa. This unnatural process, like the free radicalization process that is reaching to the minute atomic level microevolution, suddenly began to release all sorts FREE RADICALS.

**Duality versus Unity:** Unity is always eternal, like the symbol of infinity, and so it has always been available to us here on Earth, but we have forgotten and lived somewhat in the world that includes duality. Here on Earth, it is our choice. We can either live in unity or live in duality, and we often live in both, that is what makes this planet like a kind of a purgatory, or a blend of heaven and hell.

Heaven is unity. Unity is union. And union is Love. Love is actually made by the two elements that make it when they come together – for example, Male and Female – the two opposites. So there is the duality and there is the unity.

Just as a little aside, the separation had to happen, because the two (the male and female) did not know themselves as separate when the One was eternal. And that is to reconcile the two alienated halves of male and female, and to bring the electric back into harmony, as is the magnetic.

Planet Earth orbits between the two close by planets Mars and Venus, and was not placed in vain – our planet represents a planet of balance. In the so-called Eden, and in the Stone of the Philosopher’s, the Elixir of Life is created by a union of the King and the Queen, or the Male and the Female, or Mars and Venus

But ours is a dualistic world, a dualism some call “Hegelian Dialectics”. Things fall into one of two poles like day and night, male and female, space and time, matter and energy, reason and passion. Even light has a dualistic characteristic and that is why they call it “electromagnetic radiation”. The dual poles of light are the electro and the magnetic. The magnetic part is the more holistic, and the electro part is the more sequential part of that dualism – the split and broken existence.

That means any reductionist thinking is bound to overlook certain aspects of the whole system. The properties of molecule could not be derived from the properties of the constituent elements. The chemical combination of two substances produces, as is well known, a third substance with properties different from either of the two substances separately or of both of them taken together. Not a trace of the properties of hydrogen or of oxygen can be observed in the compound – water. Likewise no trace of the properties (mostly mechanical) of modern man or modern woman can be observed in the compound MAN, the perfectly organic human being.

**Divide and rule – and decay:** Splitting up, separation and isolation cause weak spots, premature decay and degeneration in all matters – both animate and inanimate – in nature. And it is how the smart and the cunning exploited and ruled over the less cunning and the gullible, by weakening them through this process of splitting up, separation and isolation.

In politics and sociology divide and rule (or divide and conquer – derived from Greek) is gaining and maintaining power by breaking up larger concentrations of power into chunks that individually have less power than the one implementing the strategy. The concept refers to a strategy that breaks up existing power structures and prevents smaller power groups from linking up. This divide and conquer strategy, also known as “divide and rule strategy” is often applied in the arenas of politics and sociology. In a divide and conquer strategy one power breaks another power into smaller, more manageable pieces, and then takes control of those pieces one by one. It generally takes a very strong power to implement a divide and conquer strategy. In order to successfully break up another power or government, the conqueror must have access to strong political, military, and economic machines.

Leaders who utilize a divide and conquer strategy may encourage or foster feuds between smaller powers. This kind of political maneuvering requires a great understanding of the peoples who are being manipulated. In order to foster feuds, for example, one must understand the political and social histories of the parties intended to take part in the feuds.

The divide and conquer strategy has been widely used throughout modern history. Both the Roman Empire and the British Empire played small tribes and groups against one another in order to control their lands and territories. A divide and conquer strategy was used by the Romans when they took Britain, when the British Empire took India, and when the Anglo-Normans took Ireland. A staple political strategy, the divide and conquer strategy is still used by many countries today. It is said that the British used the strategy to gain control of the large territory of India by keeping its people divided along lines of religion, language, or caste, taking control of petty princely states in India piecemeal.

In sociology, divide-and-conquer is generally manifested in REDUCTIONISM which is just one way – probably the weak way – of an approach to understand the reality. It is the position that anything just is the sum of its parts; it is formulating explanations of phenomena by breaking them down. In reductionism, there is an inherent tendency to strife, to divide and conquer. This is a sort of blindness that exists in modern culture which is a conspicuous and pernicious feature, a blindness, which seems to be the limitation of humanity, is destined either to supersede or by which we shall be ruined. So pervasive is the specific blindness that whole nations of people have succumbed. Yet so peculiar is the situation in which humanity finds itself as this epoch of human history winds to a close that millions decry the effect of this blindness without ever pondering the source whence it arises.

The rise of the ‘intellectual factory’, the modern university, which has been indentured to the service of industry and even, more so to that of technology, forces a concentration and a specialization of thought. The search for human truth has become the search for productively useful knowledge. Intellectual activity is now considered as “productivity.” The product of thought is the result of specialized, narrow, and yet intensely interdependent thinking.

Today every human has to spend an average 10 years of training (education) to get himself become linked to the modern machine society (technosphere) which indeed is going on like a giant mega machine for which the more trained a human the more fit he becomes, a practice which has prompted many to go for life-long training and education to live in this highly competitive hi-tech environment. This although qualifies the species to live as a highly mechanized being, however disqualifies it to live as a human being.

As a result, even within modern civilization and inside modern science, a widening gulf of misinterpretations exists between the two ruling knowledge-producing cultures of modern science – the literary intellectuals and the natural scientists. These two contrasting approaches may be generally called Holism and Reductionism, respectively.

C.P. Snow – by training a scientist, by vocation a writer – held that the two cultures had a curious distorted image of each other based in profound mutual suspicion and incomprehension, and that their attitudes were so different that, even at the emotional level, they could not find much common ground. In his opinion, the literary of Science and Letters intellectuals regarded the scientists as being unaware of Man's condition, whereas the latter assumed the former to be totally lacking in foresight and "anxious to restrict both art and thought to the existential moment" (C.P.Snow, 1959, p. 5). These imageries made the feelings of the one culture, the anti-feeling of the other and produced hostility rather than fellowship between them. C.P. Snow regarded this situation to be all destructive – a sheer loss to the creativity of science. He was convinced that since the two senses had grown apart, no society was going to be able to think with wisdom.

Meanwhile, the two main cultures grew into four, as the social and technological sciences have taken on their own distinct cultures, deviating to a certain extent from those of the humanities and the natural sciences. More importantly, the four mother cultures further went on splitting into numerous specialized branches as disciplines and sub-disciplines have multiplied many times over in recent decades. These specialties form their own sub-cultures which may press against the overall culture of the discipline of which they form part, and may pose a threat to its unity. A modern discipline is thus composed of clusters of specialties that form individual micro-environments where most researches and professional communications take place. This is to say that reductionism has got out of hand and has even infected holism to some extent and made holism too a distant and even unrealistic dream.

**Modern Holism:** In atomic physics the sharp Cartesian division between mind and matter, between the observer and the observed, could no longer be maintained. Cartesian reductionism view is still generally accepted even though we now know that the application of this vision has severe limitations but also contradictory to most realities and truths. A new way of thinking called "systems thinking" emerged during the first few decades of this century in some

schools of biology, psychology and in ecology. Ecologists who focused on the study of animal and plant communities observed networks of relationships – the web of life. They found a new way of thinking – thinking in terms of relationships, connectedness and context. According to Fritjof Capra, this vision is based on the fundamental shift of perception from the world as a machine to the world as a living system. This shift concerns our perception of Nature, of human organism, and of society. Systems thinking involve shifting our attention from the parts to the whole, from objects to relationships, from structures to processes, from hierarchies to networks. It also includes shifts of emphasis from the rational to the intuitive, from analysis to synthesis, from linear to nonlinear thinking.

The concept of modern holism has many connotations, applications and uses, even nonscientific ones. The assumption underpinning this approach is that the properties of the parts contribute to our understanding of the whole, but the properties can only be fully understood through the dynamics of the whole. The research focus in holism is on the relationships between the components, i.e. on their interconnectedness, interdependencies and interactions. In holism, the whole is more than or different from the sum of its parts. Consequently, breaking complex systems down into their individual components by the method of reductionism is only a first approximation of the truth, and while it may afford many useful insights, it behaves scientists to put the pieces together again by way of holism. The call is for interdisciplinary and for bringing the multiple specialties contained in disciplines together in what can be labeled intradisciplinarity.

In spite of this change to a holistic view within physics most contemporary thought is still based on implicit reductionist and mechanistic assumptions of the 19th century. It stems from the differences in focus that there are no automatic or necessary contradictions between the two 'isms'. The one focuses on the properties of parts, the other on the relationship between them. Put together, they stand out as supplementary rather than conflicting, as inclusive rather than exclusive.

The mutual inclusiveness between reductionism and holism is not to deny that the two approaches have differences in agendas and that the disciplinary pull can be a serious barrier to fostering interdisciplinarity in practice. Among the many hurdles to be overcome are the multiplicities of sub-disciplinary terminologies that, in extreme cases, may seem impenetrable to specialists coming from the outside.

Thus there seems to be no philosophical, ideological or practical contradictions between reductionism and holism in modern scientific synthesis. The truth indeed goes beyond both.

## FRANKENSTEIN: THE INVISIBLE LEADER

**Science, Religion and Market are in complicit roles and the corporate forces take over the leadership of this self-evolving racketeering. This 'new Frankenstein' that rules the present world represents their combined brain and spirit. What is discussed here is this new Frankenstein's main features so that they may help the readers to closely identify the realities today and to devise ways out of the sticky, dangerous situation that mankind faces today.**

In the chapter on technosphere, it is being shown that technosphere and biosphere are two mutually annihilating entities, and that they are on an inevitable collision course. The early symptoms of such a highly earth-shattering development have become openly visible with, for examples (among many), the highly erratic weather patterns, global warming etc. This frightening development has become unavoidable because of the highly EXPONENTIAL growth of the technosphere and its exponentially growing pollution and poisoning of the biosphere, leading to meltdown of most life forms and life-supporting organic environment on the planet.

Now let us closely examine the impact and the massive consequence of this exponential growth of pollution and poisoning of our Mother Earth.

Two ancient kings enjoyed playing chess, with the winner claiming a prize from the loser. After one match, the winner asked the loser to pay him by placing one grain of wheat on the first square of the chessboard, two on the second, four on the third, and so on, with the number doubling on each square until all 64 were filled. The losing king, thinking he was getting off easy, agreed with delight. It was the biggest mistake he ever made. He bankrupted his kingdom because the number of grains of wheat he had promised was probably more than all the wheat that has ever been harvested in his kingdom! This fictional story illustrates the concept of exponential growth, in which a quantity increases at a constant rate per unit of time. Exponential growth is deceptive. It starts off slowly, but after only a few doublings, it grows to enormous numbers because each doubling is more than the total of all earlier growth.

Or, consider another example. Fold a paper in half to double its thickness. If you could continue doubling the thickness of the paper 55 times, the stack would reach from the earth to the moon, 386,400 kilometers (240,000 miles) away. If you could double it 67 times, the folded paper would almost reach the sun, 149 million kilometers (93 million miles) away!

We are indeed living today in an exponential age of the man-made world that is progressing exponentially in every sector. In the first part of the chapter on technosphere, we will see two typical examples of the highly exponential growth of CAR and our dream HOME, the contents or components of which are also over 90% synthetics and thus highly polluting. Till the year 1800, there

were no cars or any motor vehicles on Earth. In 1900 there were only 4,192 passenger cars built in the US (the only country manufacturing cars then). In 2000, about 450 million passenger cars traveled the streets and roads of the world, according to *Automobile* (journal). And this is just one among the millions of other similar consumer products filled poisons that have grown exponentially during this period.

Environmental pollution is any kind of discharge of material or energy into water, land, or air that causes or may cause acute (short-term) or chronic (long-term) detriment to the Earth's ecological balance or that lowers the quality of life. Pollutants may cause primary damage, with direct identifiable impact on environment, or secondary damage in the form of minor perturbations in the delicate balance of the biological food web that are detectable only over long time periods. And this 'singularity' forward development is spiraling, with no end in sight.

Until relatively recently in humanity's history, where pollution has existed, it has been primarily a local problem. The industrialization of society, the introduction of motorized vehicles, and the explosion of human population coupled with the erection of their own mansion-like dream homes, however, have caused an exponential growth in the production of goods and services. Together with this growth has been a tremendous increase in waste by-products in the forms of noncyclical and non-biodegradable synthetics like plastics and other polluting matters.

The indiscriminate discharge of untreated industrial and domestic wastes into waterways, the spewing of thousands of tons of particulates and airborne gases into the atmosphere, the "throwaway" attitude toward solid wastes, and the use of newly developed chemicals without considering potential consequences have resulted in major environmental disasters, including, for example, the formation of smog in the Los Angeles area since the late 1940s and the pollution of large areas of the Mediterranean Sea.

Plastic pollution is ubiquitous in our oceans – but it does not belong there. Plastic pollution has been increasing exponentially with the widespread use of commercial and consumer plastics. In 2009, the global production of plastics reached 230 million tons per year. The amount of plastic produced between 2000-2010 exceeds the amount produced during the entire last century. Plastic pollution makes up 50 to 80 percent of beach litter, floating marine debris, and trash on the ocean floor. Researchers report that there is a huge "garbage patch" of floating plastic debris in the North Pacific Ocean where currents form a gyre that collects plastic pollution. There are other smaller ocean gyres, including one in the North Atlantic, where plastic is also accumulating. Plastic pollution, as a highly non-cyclic and non-biodegradable synthetic matter, is a primary threat to marine life and water quality, apart from other innumerable plastic created problems and crises on the land, soil areas.

Thus indeed, we are also exponentially depleting the earth's natural capital that supports and sustains life forms.

At this time, although the world fully knows that its business-as-usual attitude is highly catastrophic and imminently suicidal for mankind, it is pathetically not in any viable position to do anything about it today. Among other suicidal trends that have become endemic today is the highly contagious virus of consumerism. Consumerism, alongside its bedfellows, private and commercial interest, has infiltrated the very core of modern culture, profoundly affecting every aspect of our domestic lives. Though taken for granted, it remains a phenomenon of modern-day living. Along with TV viewing, it has become a cultural pastime, an all-embracing passion. We are instinctively driven to it on an unprecedented and monumental scale, and simply cannot get enough of it. For some individuals it brings liberation, for others enslavement. Many are so dedicated to shopping they are pathologically addicted, these so-called 'shopaholics' never getting enough of what they really want.

So entrapped in 'narcissism' have we become as a culture that many purchases, such as homes, cars, holidays, clothes, etc., have come to signify who we are and what we represent as individuals – consumer products as status symbols, reflecting lifestyle statements, prestige and power, displaying our social standing to the world.

Here, not only is our rate of waste generation changing, but the kinds of waste generated are also changing. Modern technology has resulted in a significant change in the character of wastes we generate, most of which are not only non-cyclic and non-biodegradables but also toxic to all life forms.

The link between shopping and emotional fulfillment is unmistakable. Shopping, beyond providing our basic necessities and satisfying physical needs, has a far-reaching agenda. Material possessions have become the royal road to happiness and contentment, their pursuit offering the promise of emotional security and well-being. Colourful and decorative wrappings and trappings, and countless soft-focused images of consumer products, invariably invite fantasy beyond what is presented. This is the equivalent of dressing up in order to heighten aesthetic appearance and appeal. On special occasions, such as Christmas and birthdays, we can all recall the way in which presents cast a certain spell, invoking a sense of wonder... and the anticipation of unwrapping them! At such moments, faced with the unknown, it is as though we are in the grip of some otherworldly presence. But, once unwrapped and in the clear light of day, the fantasy bubble bursts. The fully-exposed gift then inhabits a different order of existence and we rapidly experience a dissolution between appearance and reality; the original desire evaporates, bringing a touch of disillusionment.

Advertisements, as vehicles for narcissist and consumerist behaviour, pervade all the media and are an inevitable part of everyone's lives. The world of advertising forms a vast superstructure with an apparently autonomous existence and an immense influence. In this marketing strategies for a branded world, people are led by this contagious virus of 'shopaholics' of modern life that promote shopping much the way other *addicts* turn to drugs or alcohol.

Affluenza is the virus linking the relationship between resource consumption and environmental problems. Many consumers in developed countries have become addicted to buying more and more stuff in their search for fulfillment and happiness. Most people infected with this contagious 'shop-till-you-drop' virus have some telltale symptoms. They feel overworked, have high levels of debt and bankruptcy, suffer from increasing stress and anxiety, have declining health, and feel unfulfilled in their quest to accumulate more and more stuff. The inevitable consequence is that our *industrial civilization* is melting down, though we try hard to deny it. The meltdown is the result of fundamental structural defects in the exponential industrial growth resulting a correspondingly exponential growth of pollution with it. The tipping point is only recognized and acknowledged after it's too late. Exponential or non-linear growth is sneaky in that one minute things appear manageable, even benign, when in fact we are mere moments away from total saturation and death. That's the situation we are in now, having reached the limits of growth on a finite planet.

Now as we proceed to tackle and solve the problems and crises that have become highly catastrophic, threatening even imminent extinction of mankind, the single most step is to correctly understand the real cause or force behind all our problems, including this virus of consumerism, by properly diagnosing and pinpointing it and by giving it a NAME. "Do not attempt to cure what you do not understand", says that great maxim of medicine. Naming something means we find our experience of its nature within ourselves. Indigenous, wisdom-based cultures understand the natural power of finding the right name of a 'demon,' which is precisely what they would understand the pathogen to be.

Now coming to identify and name this 'villain-in-chief' of humans, many religions, for ages, called it as a mischievous spirit or devil; Bible described it as Lucifer. In later history, while Rousseau identified it as an all encompassing force putting "man in chain everywhere" and Hegel and Marx described it as widespread "alienation". However, Mary Shelly was the first to name this as a 'mechanical' (scientific) pathogen and called it 'Frankenstein'. Contemporary authors like Alwin Tofler diagnosed it as 'identity crisis' and indigenous author and professor Jack D. Forbes, who is known as one of the founders of the Native American movement, named this chief of virus as "wetiko", a Cree term which refers to a diabolically wicked person or spirit who terrorizes others.

I too had done my own studies to pinpoint this 'disease of civilization' and had converged on 'professionalism' as the 'villain-in-chief' of humans in my first book, *Story of Man - Layman*, in 1990.

It doesn't matter whether we refer to this trickster-like entity as a self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering or a virus, parasite, vampire, demon, or call it disease, a malignant egophrenia or a technical way of life called 'professionalism'. These various names are interchangeable, as they are naming one and the same thing. Even though each model has both its utility as well as its limits, there is no one definitive model for this so-called 'disease of

civilization'. When all of these models are combined and looked at together, it gives us a greater resolution and capacity to see what no one particular model by itself can reveal.

Now before we shortlist these names to one name as ours, it is worthwhile to have an overall view of the present condition of modern man so that the name may be aptly adopted. Let us now analyze the mind, spirit and intelligence of this virus of the 'disease of civilization'.

## EVOLUTION OF THE PROVERBIAL BLACK HOLE

**It is an undeniable fact that the counterfeit of Nature, namely, the technosphere, which is relentlessly swallowing up our biosphere, will collapse like a house of cards, and the swarming human masses that are brought into being to sustain it will in turn find themselves deprived of even this imperfect means of sustenance. Many, on the economic front, visualize it as "a cartoon world", and the bankers, seeing the post-modern economy exhibiting all of the classic symptoms of a bubble economy, are going wild with bank closures. This is a highly unexplainable and complex phenomenon that is developing itself as a chaotic black hole on Earth.**

This self-propagating and self-evolving Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering, which has long been developing like the multi-level marketing net-works, has now become saturated by linking and selling itself to almost the entire humans on Earth and is now unable to sustain itself without its ongoing momentum of further selling or development which has come to a standstill. But due to its competence to be highly invisible and incomprehensible, it is holding on to its own, temporarily, but it can plunge into the big crunch – the proverbial 'black hole' – any time now. On the technology front, some others see it as the race towards technological superiority that is proving to be the last straw as the post-modern society climaxes to the inevitable, mortal fate of technological *singularity*, accompanied by many "associate apocalypse". This is a highly unexplainable and complex phenomenon that is developing itself as a chaotic black hole on Earth. I can only explain it through a few following hazy comparisons:

- Imagine the situation of a nation of boxers left without any real competitors, and when boxing is the only trade/profession the people know. Surely, they will turn on one another, and, in the process, plunging the nation into utter turmoil – into a state of black hole.

- Or, imagine the condition of the Frankenstein without a prey/competitor, a situation which presupposes the existence of a world of humans who have suddenly become Frankenstein themselves or their followers or imitators and all the Frankenstein start turning towards one another.
- Or, imagine the situation of a nation where the only trade/profession of the people is pyramidal-like racketeering which has reached such saturation point that there is no one left to join it. The only option left for the racketeers is to spill over to the neighboring nations and eventually to the whole world – colonization to globalization – only for this massive net-work of racketeering soon to reach such saturation point globally and that they, while, turning their heat on among themselves and thus creating a black-hole-like situation on Earth, are now also looking forward to spill over to other planets like Mars and Venus.

Now for the humanity to survive beyond the technosphere will be as impractical as the hope of the technosphere to exist without the biosphere, when suddenly the biosphere, after long shrinking, ceases to exist! For example, uncontrollable financial globalism has become a controlling factor all over the world. Unfortunately, economic reality is not going to change even if all of us try to ignore as the world can now see “bubbles everywhere” in this world of “phony economy”.

This self-evolving and Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering has grown to such gigantic level that even the combined might of all the super powers – the globally wide military-industrial complexes, the global ‘think tanks’, CIA, KGB, MOSSAD, the terrorists and so on put together – may constitute even less than a hundredth of the might of this monster, thanks to the high invisibility and incomprehensibility surrounding it. Today not only have the states and people become powerless but also have the major players become clueless. It is as if the top racketeers themselves are infected by their own ‘Gambler’s disease’.

Can we rein in and hold back the self-evolving racketeering, especially when it has now become highly super human?

The mortal fact is that it has changed the planet, and changed it in large and fundamental ways. For example, the fossil-fuel economy is fast making our Earth uninhabitable. The world’s oceans absorb much of the carbon dioxide that the highly mechanized humans pump into the atmosphere, which comes largely from the burning of fossil fuels. But soaking up all of that carbon dioxide is slowly changing the chemistry of the oceans, which could amplify the effects of global warming.

Today global warming is undeniable; it’s our reality. Scientists say it is run-away global warming. Climate change is happening much faster than previously estimated. Once a slow-moving threat, global warming is speeding up. 90 million tons of carbon dioxide are being dumped into the atmosphere every 24 hours and the rate only keeps on increasing every next hour.

Extreme weather events are happening daily although news outlets are reluctant to label them the results of global warming. Why? Some of the major sponsors of TV news are oil and gas companies whose total focus on short term profits doesn't allow for a glance at the fact that their products are threatening the long term survival of human species. After all oil company executives will probably be dead before the Earth becomes uninhabitable.

Svante Arrhenius (1859-1927) was the first scientist to make the connection between the release of carbon dioxide into the atmosphere and global warming. He made over 10,000 computations by hand which resulted in his conclusion that a doubling of CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the atmosphere would raise global average temperatures by several degrees Celsius.

In 2010, the world experienced the hottest year since records have been kept, and ended the hottest decade ever measured. Year 2012 broke even more high temperature records. The growing absorption of CO<sub>2</sub> in the oceans is turning oceans into a corrosive acid bath killing off the coral reefs, shellfish and plankton, an important part of the food chain.

And the heat goes on spiralling while politicians, governments and large corporations, as part and parcel of the self-evolving racketeering, not only are not concerned but would do everything in their power to convince the people that there is nothing to worry about, that no precautions need be taken that everything is normal – just invest in the stock market and buy more automobiles.

China and India alone represent a population base of 2.65 billion people. And China is already the world leader in total CO<sub>2</sub> emissions with 90% of its population living on a survival wage. Now imagine the condition of our fragile planet when their wages and standards of living come to the American or Western level - the cutthroat competition is only to reach that level of “progress”. (As for a glimpse of the nature of business of this suicidally competitive doomsday market, please see subtitle, Slaughter Tapping, in chapter 15).

Since the last 100 years, there suddenly have surfaced tens of thousands of new types of sources from which huge quantities of CO<sub>2</sub>, heat and other gas pollutions are dumped into the atmosphere. Over 450 million passenger cars and almost an equal number of modern hi-tech synthetic homes are just two of these types. As for its massive adverse effects on the environment and climate, it is a fact that within our generation, whatever climate we were used to will be a thing of the past, if at all mankind has a chance to prolong its survival (discussed in detail in *chapter 5*).

The report issued on September 27, 2013 by the UN's intergovernmental panel on climate change (IPCC) may sound similar to the one issued five years ago – after all, it says that humanity is causing climate change, though with more certainty. But on two key aspects this report has categorically said what was never said before.

What we normally forget when talking about the amount of CO<sub>2</sub>, is the significance it has for human (and other creatures) health. Above 425 ppm

in the atmosphere the health problems will become more severe, because the blood will slowly be more acid. This will affect blood pressure and other degeneration related illness on living species, especially humans.

How scientific and robust are the IPCC's statements and predictions? The whole process involved 9,200 scientific studies, reviewed by 1089 experts from 55 countries working in a multistage process. They received 54,677 comments from scientists across the world. Over 2 million gigabytes of numerical data was analyzed before 209 authors put together the draft report. Then representatives of 195 countries went over it word by word.

The scientists have faced sustained attacks from the so-called skeptics, often funded by "vested interests" (according to the UN), who try to pick holes in each item of evidence for climate change. The experts have always known they must make their work watertight against such an onslaught, and every conclusion made by the IPCC must pass scrutiny by all of the world's governments before it can be published. This latest UN environment report has the following highlights:

- Each of the last three decades has been successively warmer at the Earth's surface than any preceding decade since 1850 in the northern hemisphere [the earliest date for reliable temperature records for the whole hemisphere].
- Carbon dioxide concentrations in the atmosphere would be more than doubled from the present to the next 80-odd years.
- Heat waves are very likely to occur more frequently and last longer. As the earth warms, we expect to see currently wet regions receiving more rainfall, and dry regions receiving less.
- Since the 1950's it's "extremely likely" that human activities have been the dominant cause of the temperature rise.
- The world's leading climate scientists, who have been meeting in all-night sessions in the Swedish capital during the early week of September 2013, said there was no longer room for doubt that climate change was occurring, and the dominant cause has been human actions in pouring greenhouse gases into the atmosphere.
- The report has a clear implication for our fossil fuel consumption, meaning that humans cannot burn all of the coal, oil and gas reserves that countries and companies possess.
- The oceans have acidified as they have absorbed about a third of the carbon dioxide emitted.
- Continued emissions of greenhouse gases will cause further warming and changes in all components of the climate system. Limiting climate change will require substantial and sustained reductions of greenhouse gas emissions.

As for the fast shrinking biosphere hitting the tipping point level that is illustrated by one among hundreds of examples is the warming Arctic that alters

the atmospheric jet streams, bringing in its wake embedded droughts similar to the 2012 blistering drought, the worst drought in history. More critically, the warming Arctic is flat-out releasing methane into the atmosphere like there is no tomorrow, threatening to heat up the entire planet, which, over time, could turn into a worldwide scorcher, possibly triggering an extinction event.

Based upon eight (8) joint Russian/American scientific expeditions into the Arctic under the aegis of the International Arctic Research Centre at the University Alaska Fairbanks, methane fields of a breathtakingly fantastic scale have been discovered with plumes over a half-mile wide spewing methane directly into the atmosphere in concentrations 100 times higher than normal. The Russian and American scientists have never before experienced anything of such magnitude, and in addition to powerful emissions from shallow waters where over 100 readings were recorded, it is spewing up from within cracks in the Arctic ice in the open seas far from land.

Moreover, the quantities of methane in the continental shelf alone are so huge and overwhelming that only 1% or 2% of the methane released could lead to an unstoppable chain reaction of runaway overheating of the planet. The fact that the sudden development of a warmer and more acidic ocean has many associate apocalypses to follow is yet another episode.

We, as modern mankind, are traveling on a hi-tech mechanical vehicle called modern society or technosphere the expiry period of which seems to be abruptly coming to a close, according to the makers of these 'vehicle', namely, the scientists and experts. It is self defeating and highly suicidal not to admit this mortal reality. For, every man-made device, including the modern society has its own limited life span and an inevitable expiry date, unlike Nature-made organisms and matters which are infinite as they are cyclical in their natural evolutionary process. Now those who are reluctant to admit these vital realities are either chronic addict to modern system (99%) or are simply being mechanical, with linear brains.

### **But, who will bell the cat?**

"Belling the Cat" is an old English fable that tells about a group of mice who debate plans to nullify the threat of a marauding cat. One of them proposes placing a bell around its neck, so that they are warned of its approach. The plan is applauded by the rest mice, until one mouse asks who will volunteer to place the bell on the cat. All of them make excuses. The story is used to teach the wisdom of evaluating a plan not only on how desirable the outcome would be, but also on how it can be executed. It provides a moral lesson about the fundamental difference between ideas and their feasibility.

It is clear that in mediaeval times the fable was applied to political situations and that British commentaries on it were sharply critical of the limited democratic processes of the day and their ability to resolve social conflict when class interests were at stake.

I hear from people all the time that say that they think someone should do something about the way things are going and I agree; however, I am concerned that every one of us is waiting for the cue to do something revolutionary and the biggest fear of all is that there are people out there that would rather speak with their guns rather than think with the brains.

Now regarding the knotty question as to who will arrest this Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering that is phenomenally and acceleratingly growing as a giant pyramidal structure, the subject seems to be as imminently critical as it is immediately suicidal for those trying to question this terminal menace. Today almost all the present leading super power nations, systems and institutions are top beneficiaries of this Frankenstein even though they have now come to privately admit that it has caused and developed far more problems - most of them now developed to their catastrophic level - than the benefits and solutions this mechanism has provided.

This means that all the present beneficiaries, including the leading super power nations, systems and institutions, of this techno-racketeering, have to sacrifice their present preeminent positions and statuesque before even start thinking of undertaking any salvage operations to defuse this phenomenally and acceleratingly growing explosive situation. But even then, there still remains a more sticky tight spot: all the present leading super power nations – either individually or collectively – even in collusion with their present adversaries like the global extremists, can pose only very feeble or inconsequential challenge to this fast growing Frankenstein unless they can, in this endeavor, take the whole world of mankind into confidence which, in the present context, looks highly unlikely. For, the newly emerging set of fresh super powers like China, India, Brazil and so on are the ‘new brooms’ that are out to clean even the roof.

The present global crises are the consequential effects of ‘progress’ achieved by about 10% of global populations comprised of US, former USSR, Europe and Japan, as they patronized this techno-racketeering in their ‘development’ which has, among other ill-effects, already poisoned almost 50% soil, water and air on Earth far beyond tolerable limit. Now imagine the fatal predicament when about 60% of the present global populations, comprised of China, India, Brazil and so on, start going for ‘Westernization’ by patronizing this Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering in right earnest which exactly is what is underway in the world today. For example, China, with their energy-driven heavy industry to generate growth, and with low-tech factories and shoddy products, is experiencing an Industrial Revolution about ten times the speed that it occurred in the West. In addition, China reportedly is the world’s largest electronic waste importer. It has lately been reported that most Chinese drinking water sources, especially Chinese rivers, have become poisoned due to massive pollutions flowing from this accelerating industrialization ‘leap forward’ drive that is dependent upon cheap labor and scant pollution safeguards, and that China will soon have to import drinking

water from other nation where there may be some unpolluted water left (more of it explained in chapter 4).

The case of India, widely branded as the next super power, is no different, as are the cases of massive 'Westernization' processes in progress in many hitherto 'developing' and 'undeveloped' nations on Earth, and the resultant further massive poisoning of soil, air and water sources that is going on unabated everywhere.

As the number one super power, America may be regarded as the leading nation on Earth today. But comparing America to the present stature of technosphere (Frankenstein), which is fast expanding by swallowing up the life-sustaining vital biosphere from everywhere, including America, the might of the present technosphere is certainly hundreds of times bigger than America. Well, many readers may have difficulty to grasp this reality. Now consider another fact, on the health of American people. From many studies and surveys, it has been established that almost 95% of Americans are suffering from some kind of degeneration diseases, especially obesity, cancer, hypertension and the like. And almost all degeneration diseases are the 'gift' of modernism which we conveniently brand as modern lifestyle.

This means our macro Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering has entered the body of each American in the forms of trillions of micro Frankenstein which exactly are what we call the micro FREE RADICALS that cause all degeneration diseases. As the shrinking biosphere began to produce less and less antioxidants (antioxidants are the soldiers for fighting and nullifying the damaging free radicals), the fast expanding Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering goes on producing more and more free radicals, and in millions of times in fold. (More of it explained in chapters 4, 5 and 10).

Now imagine the features – both physical and mental – of one who is afflicted or colonized by this endless troop of micro Frankenstein called the free radicals. We know that the obese or diabetic people exhibit some sort of greedy, stressful, restless behavior and they have abnormal craving in eating. The degeneration disease renders them passive and parasitic. Similar is the case with other degenerative diseases. Degenerative condition corrupts the person physically and mentally. Many fatal degenerative diseases destroy the nervous systems of its victims and render them inward-looking, cold, withdrawn and always wrapped up in their uncertain thoughts. They are generally suspicious of outsiders and towards new ideas. (More of it explained in the sub-title *Altered Behavior* in chapters 4 and 10).

This means 95% of Americans, Russians, Europeans and Japanese are the helpless followers of the Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering. Well, the case of China, India, Brazil and other fast 'progressing' third world nations is fast going to be much worse if some rescuing operation is not undertaken immediately.

Surely, this is a 99.99% versus 0.001% kind of challenge in which Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering holds the massive advantages that

include its enormous capacity to remain invisible and incomprehensible of its massively destructive features. Despite my best effort to convince even my own children regarding the catastrophic dangers posed by this Frankenstein, I can only witness the success of this techno-racketeering in winning them too to their side. For, in a world ruled by the market, majority and media (TV, computer, mobile phone etc.), even parents become purposeless and meaningless, and even as outsiders in their own homes.

I know that all humans in the world are very much worried about the growing insecurity of their life as well as the life of their children and their grand children, and that their only obstacle in finding the lasting solution is the growing vagueness of some popular alternate solutions. I have long been contemplating for sometime, as to how we as humans can change the course of our history and if we can't "bell the cat" we can most certainly find a way to set aside our anger and cynicism and apply some commonsense. Can truth prevail over partisan nonsense and bickering?

However, I see lots of hope for a lasting solution to this menace despite the fact that many odds are prevailing against mankind today to the monstrous level of 99.99% advantage. For example, despite my years long effort to make my own grown-up children understand these realities, I have not been successful and they still consider all my effort as foolish and waste of time. It is not that my children (all the three are married and having children) are not unaware of the dangers posed by the modern Frankenstein menaces but it is largely because of my inability to provide convincing alternate solutions, and the miserable failure of many such alternate solutions in a world ruled by the market, 'majority' and media (the highly commercialized TV, computer, mobile phone etc.).

On the other hand, my hope for the lasting solutions is based on this simple fact: despite all the Earth-consuming size and strength of this Frankenstein racketeering, it simply cannot stand against a single pristine human being or layman, and that it cannot stand on its own without the blind support of the innocent lay people from whom it derives its strength through this techno-racketeering. Here, let us be guided and motivated by the lessons and philosophy of Gandhiji: Gandhi had the courage to speak his mind and own responsibility for what he said and did. There were times when he found himself flowing against the current. There were times when he found all his friends, all his supporters in disagreement with him. There were times his candidate lost for the post of presidency of Indian National Congress against Netaji Subhash Chandra Bose, another stalwart of our freedom struggle. Yet, he never lost a friend, including Netaji Subhash Chandra Bose.

As for the detailed steps in this war between sweet lies versus bitter truth, I hope to tackle this techno Frankenstein by using the bitter truth through the same but reverse technique – reverse racketeering or developing the pyramid from the bottom. (Discussed in more detail in chapter 19)

## THE MAIN ARGUMENTS

**This book is an ARGUMENT. In proving industrial civilization as a self-evolving mechanism of technoracketeering, I am highlighting, as the central characteristics of this Frankenstein problem, certain basic premises which I have taken up for this study and which largely shape its conclusions. These premises are:**

- Long patriarchal domination of early modern civilization led to endless societal split
  - Science is masculine and it endures in its unending immaturity
  - Mechanization is the sole methodology in modern society and it has become the source of all wrongdoings
  - Mechanization, degeneration and capitalism are proportional and they jointly reinforce one another
  - Industrial Revolution, as the biggest, undiagnosed infectious disease, is the most Earth-shattering and longest war on all life forms, including humans
  - Modern humans have become the parasites feeding on others of the same species
  - Scientific thinking is the symptom of mental illness
  - Growth of corruption is directly proportional to the success of money force over mankind
  - Consumerism marks the chronic stage of the sick society
  - Sex and values are proportional
  - Growing of sex crisis
  - The neutering of mankind and the era of gender-neutrals
  - Religion and science: the two mass polluters
  - Lifespan of the technosphere is inversely proportional to the lifespan of man
  - As the new macro free radical, modern man is the terminator seed of mankind
  - As a huge man-made structure, modern society is a giant foreign body on planet earth
  - Modern world is fast degenerating as the 'gangdom' of global corporations
  - No shortcut to solution
  - 'The meek shall inherit Earth'
- LONG PATRIARCHAL DOMINATION OF EARLY MODERN CIVILIZATION LED TO ENDLESS SOCIETAL SPLIT

**H**ow did war, domination and violence suddenly become part of human nature?

Patriarchy is a system of male dominance, rooted in the ethos of mechanization, division, war, violence and conquering. When Heart and Mind dissociate, sooner or later, the Mind (man – the rational) wrests control away from the Heart (woman – the loving and the unreasonable) and assumes the job of “head-of-state.”

Patriarchy and its later form Masculinism are mostly aligned in favor of advantages for a few at the top, and at the expense of disadvantages for all the others. Apart from being unnatural, both patriarchy and masculinism are, in themselves, contemptuous of life, parasitic, splitting and martially dedicated, finally, to destruction. Violence is degenerated masculinity and it marginalizes and alienates women. The symptoms of its subsequent emergence are evident in the Judeo-Christian, Greek and legal cultural paradigms. These attitudes were also largely interwoven in European and American values.

Pinpointing the origins of patriarchal thought and practice is as elusive as trying to identify who invented the wheel. Suffice it to say, patriarchy arose roughly 3,000 years ago in a very few sections of elite society and has discombobulated our planet ever since. Literally, in between the long patriarchal epochs, there were also certain matriarchal regimes which practically differed little from the patriarchal pattern, except that they could be best recognized as some sort of de-graded or degenerated patriarchy, for instance, the regime of Queen Elizabeth 1 (1558-1603)

Here I don't see patriarchy or masculinism as anything much different from their subsequent and ‘remedial’ offshoots like matriarchy or feminism. They, like capitalism to communism, are simply the two sides of the same coin – each existing because of the other and therefore promote one another. That is why today's feminism is widely branded as the ‘real’ masculinism, like the latest generation Chinese communism is not only adopting market capitalism but also going many steps further. The fact may be that the feminism we have today is indeed the degenerated version of masculinism.

Patriarchy also has a strong influence on modern civilization. Actually the present world is ruled by the force of degenerated masculinity or patriarchy, no matter it has strong feminist influence. Masculinity becomes degenerated when it is separated and remains isolated, as it turns more and more competitive, divisive, warring and militarist.

The Western patriarchal way of thinking is based on “dualism.” Dualism is a world view that splits mind from body, spirit from matter, male from female and humans from nature. It thereby creates imbalanced power relationships by dividing entities in half, according one side of the equation greater worth over the other. These dichotomies give rise to an “other” which is then demonized and discriminated against. The patriarchal mindset is often referred to by academics as the “dominant/subordinant duality paradigm.”

The concept of “female” and “male,” however, are social constructions and not innate qualities. Both men and women share in the pool of human character traits, some of which came to be categorized as “female” and “male”

after dualistic thinking took hold. Earlier egalitarian societies were the balanced synthesis of traditional “male” qualities that in appropriate contexts have value, such as competitiveness, individuality, assertiveness, leadership, and intellectuality with traditional “female” qualities that are cooperative, nurturing, supportive, nonviolent and sensual. These societies did not perceive the intuitive, emotional, anarchic, and earthy feminine traits as negative.

In the context of known period of human history, women’s sexuality has only recently been bought and sold as a commodity. Claims that prostitution is the “oldest profession on earth” are simply nonsense and insulting. The nuclear family trend grew out of the practice of woman as man’s private property.

The Burning Times was a misogynist holocaust in European history when tens of thousands (some say millions) of people, mostly women, were tortured and murdered. Persecuted as witches – branded as *witch-hunt* – the political agenda of the Church and State all but obliterated the accumulated wisdom of ancient wise-women’s ways. Today FEMICIDE has reached epidemic proportions. Worldwide statistics show that up to 100 million women are “missing” because of a preference for male children. Infant females are disproportionately aborted, killed at birth, or die through neglect.

We, as a species, are in an arrested state of adolescence as insecure egos (mostly males) compete for unrestrained power and attention. (More on this topic discussed in chapter 11: Immature Civilization Builders and Psychopathic Societies)

- SCIENCE IS MASCULINE AND ENDURES IN ITS UNENDING IMMATURITY

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle’s Sherlock Holmes is an early, almost the earliest, example of the detective hero. As a hunter, Holmes’s goal is the same as that of the earliest societal groups – preservation of society. However, Holmes has a more interesting quarry than mere sustenance and better tools for his hunt. His quarry is those who would fracture society, morally more than physically, and he uses the newest and most intellectual weapons available to the Victorian – the sciences of logic, psychology, and chemistry. As a hunter, Holmes provides an exceptionally striking example of sharp rational traits of masculinity to Victorian society.

Any gender theory will teach us that there is a distinct demarcation between masculinity and femininity. The former is identical with reason, which leads to an ambition to have control over nature and seek singular truth. It is also emotionless and violent. In short, the spirit of masculinity is the spirit of domination.

In “advanced” Europe, much of the population, during early modern civilization, lived in serfdom. Life was brutal, nasty and short. Europe has also been one of the most militaristic and bloody continents in the world.

This constant warfare and aggression led to “advances” in technology but the standard of living was not that great for the average person.

Patriarchy within the scientific community is manifested through male control of elite positions and various exclusionary devices. The very fact that almost all the prominent theorists and builders of modern science like Sir Francis Bacon, Rene Descartes, Isaac Newton, Albert Einstein and the like exhibited highly chauvinist and patriarchic traits, which is enough proof to vindicate the masculine features of modern science. The scientific method incorporates masculine features such as the objectification of nature. Scientific knowledge is masculine in its neglect of women’s experience and its adoption of paradigms built on assumptions of competition and hierarchy.

Science is based on the professional creation and certification of knowledge which is tied to powerful interest groups, notably the state, corporations and the scientific profession itself. Patriarchy is based on male control of dominant social structures with the exclusion of women from positions of power through means such as direct discrimination, socialization and the gender division of labor. (Discussed in more detail in chapter 11)

- **MECHANIZATION IS THE SOLE METHODOLOGY IN MODERN SOCIETY AND IT HAS BECOME THE SOURCE OF ALL WRONGDOINGS**

Sinning is not natural. It is mechanical. The only sin in Nature is mechanization. It is the root of all evils in Nature. No species, among the millions of species in Nature, commit sin or indulge in any wrong doing except modern man. Most modern scientists, experts and professionals have diseased mindset and this development has a genetic basis.

Incessant mechanization results in degeneration of all organic matters and all life forms in Nature. Degeneration brings inward looking traits in the affected species. Because degeneration has largely affected the ‘developed’ or the elite group of the world, the inward looking traits or reactionary thinking too started from the developed part of the world. Modern science itself is an ‘invention’ of the degenerated mind.

- **MECHANIZATION, DEGENERATION AND CAPITALISM ARE PROPORTIONAL AND THEY JOINTLY REINFORCE ONE ANOTHER**

Today we live in a world which is lost to degeneration due to mechanization by the top social class that led to the social disease called capitalism.

Free-marketism, the degenerated form of capitalism, is the chronic stage of this social disease; the ongoing degenerative diseases are its physical form. Both capitalism and degeneration go on feeding on each other. Capitalism is

a social system born out of moral decay and the subsequent degeneration of society. Degeneration brings about *capitalist way of thinking* in human beings and in their culture. First came the mechanization of life, to be followed by degeneration of the body and mind that eventually contaminated social system thinking. Mechanization led to degeneration which weakened man, and, as a parasite, he began to exploit another healthy human being by bending social ethics, and thus capitalism was born. Thus mechanization is oldest of the three vices and it started it all. While monarchism is the early benign form of capitalism, market economy and 'virtual capitalism' are its latest degenerated forms. Socialism and communism are simply the complications of capitalism. (More on this topic discussed in Chapters 7, 9 and 15)

- **INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION IS THE MOST EARTH-SHATTERING AND LONGEST WAR ON ALL LIFE FORMS, INCLUDING HUMANS**

Industrial Revolution that kick-started the modern industrial civilization, which accounts for only a split second in the twenty-four hour time-clock of millions of years long mankind's history, is proving to be a highly nightmarish and costly experiment that is brimming with pitfalls capable of instantly sending the whole human society packing into virtual extinction at any time now. As the 'mother' of all other man-made and machine-made revolutions and cascading into many scientific breakthroughs, Industrial Revolution still goes on cascading into many bigger revolutions that indeed are proving to be real catastrophic wars on all life forms on planet Earth. (Discussed in detail in chapter 3)

- **MODERN HUMANS ARE THE PARASITES FEEDING ON THE SAME SPECIES**

No other species, except modern man survive by exploiting another of the same species. Among the millions of species, including the humans, it is only the modern man who depends exclusively on the exploitation of another of his own species. As a widespread social malice institutionalized by state and societies, exploitation of man by man is largely a modern history phenomenon. This has happened primarily because of the development of modern science and modern hi-tech market that patronized exploitation as its main plank of progress. Otherwise for millions of years man lived exploiting only Nature and other species.

The concept of parasitism is defined as the degenerated system of existence. This book presents the various facets of shapes that the chronic stage of PROFESSIONALISM has reached by converting the once wholly productive and organic 'noble' mankind that has now turned massively parasitic, and

also exposes the looming catastrophic dangers it poses. Putting it plainly, modernism may be summarized as a super bug that has far outgrown its host, namely, human society. That is, mankind today is suffering from an advanced stage of parasitic infection by the parasites of its own kind.

The evolution of man, as a parasite, is indeed a regressive mode of evolution. As a parasite, man, along with his society, is ending up less diverse, less complex and genetically simpler. In the shrinking process, every aspect of man or every human field is on the reverse mode of development or is on *devolution* mode of development.

All delusional systems tend to become parasitical, simply because there is resistance to feedback and because the internal needs of the system eventually take precedence over health and the carrying capacity of the host. Social systems and institutions, not keyed to natural functions, or oblivious to natural functions and their necessity, become the carriers and enforcers of this serious cultural pathology. Almost all the life threatening diseases, all over the world, today may be categorized as the diseases of the parasites – diseases born out of a lazy hedonistic age which the world today broadly identify as lifestyle diseases. (Discussed in more details in chapter 7: Devolution of Man as a Parasite)

- **SCIENTIFIC THINKING IS THE SYMPTOM OF MENTAL ILLNESS**

As the most unstable, dependent, reactive and parasitic species – as the macro free radicals – nearly all modern humans live in an artificial environment or in virtual reality. They live in the Matrix. Nothing that they know or think that they know may be real.

Descartes conceived of animals as soulless machines and created the basis for the modern materialist attitude to life and world-view. With broken spirituality, modern man is not fully human, but only a soulless mechanical species. Mechanization causes split and this split becomes the ground for instability, compartmentalization, separation, isolation and uprooting of humans from his wholistic bond with Nature and thereby causing the inevitable degeneration. Thus the mechanical process leaves humans in a ‘free radical’ state, thereby bringing addiction, instability, violence, stress and all those characteristics associated with mental disorders. . (Discussed in more detail in chapter 11, under the sub-title *Scientific Thinking is the Symptom of Mental Illness*)

- **GROWTH OF CORRUPTION IS DIRECTLY PROPORTIONAL TO THE SUCCESS OF MARKET FORCE OVER MANKIND**

As an old social evil, corruption is part of the characteristics of a degenerated state of mind. Corruption is to the mind of human society what cancer is to its body. Just as a degenerated state of the body is home to a number

of degenerative diseases like obesity, diabetes, hypertension, cancer etc., a degenerated state of mind is home to a number of societal degenerations like mechanization, professionalism, middlemanism, corruption etc. Now, this study is about the close affiliation between the corruption of the mind and corruption of the body – as how the one type of corruption becomes the breeding ground for the other types of corruptions, and as to how the social degenerations like mechanization, professionalism and middlemanism further lead to the degeneration of the material body by spreading degenerative diseases like obesity, diabetes, cancer etc, on the other.

Today corruption is identified as the biggest social disease of the present hi-tech and market-led human society that can survive only on the ‘strength’ of more and more laws and equations that inevitably leads to more corruption. As Tacitus, in AD 69, wrote in *Annals*, “The more numerous the laws, the more corrupt the state”. Beginning with the onset of Industrial Revolution and, its latest corollary, the corporatization of modern society, man today is disciplined by various ‘welfare’ state machineries like the political police, medical police, science police, art police, religion police, education police and so forth that are commercialized – and therefore corrupted – to the core. And man has today ended up as the worst victim and slave to the corruption of all hues. Money in post-modern politics, like most other sectors in the world, corrupts absolutely. Money is all that is needed for smarmy politicians to turn their backs on the future of their own children. As market forces go on winning the race, corruption is all set to ultimately cannibalize mankind itself (more in *chapter 15*).

- CONSUMERISM MARKS THE CHRONIC STAGE OF THE SICK SOCIETY

We are living in a sick, morally degenerate, and pleasure-mad world. Our society continually demands entertainment, amusements, and pastimes at an ever-increasing level. In other words, entertainment, amusements, pastimes are things which keep us busy – busy avoiding the realities of life.

Post modern world has become “The Society of the Spectacle” which alienates people through a mediated and commoditized social environment where its consumers become the consumers of illusions. In the new digital millennium it seems that desires are not controlled, yet they are acceptable as long as they are associated with a market product, channeled through and stimulated by the media.

Today we are the market product. We are being sold as targets to advertisers, according to the contents we read, hear or view and produce on the media – newspapers, TV, Net etc. Here people are programmed to live a life that is merely a representation of a real life. The market, first takes away our real needs for connection and authenticity, and then offers a pale reflection of

the real – making us always thirsty for a real which will never come. Through technology, needs have been created in order to sell solutions. And the hi-tech market doesn't even require much in the way of commodities any more, since it is represented digitally – leaving us becoming consumers of illusions.

But if entertainment succeeds in its first goal of making man busy it fails miserably in its second: happily busy. Never has there been so much restlessness, dissatisfaction, and yes, unhappiness – in spite of the millions who immerse themselves in modern-day entertainment. Despite our freedom from poverty, our multiplication of opportunities in nearly every walks and aspect of life, in addition to our continual drinking in of entertainment, no age has been as unhappy as modern man.

Entertainment – today it is business, pure and simple – can never give enough; it always leaves an empty feeling behind. The more it is practiced and relied on, the emptier it becomes. It has turned our society into an object of pity, for we are victims of our own system. Society goes full cycle, from being pleasure-hungry to pleasure-mania to pleasure-boredom.

At the very heart and center of our modern entertainment spirit – and therefore, mental decay – stands TELEVISION. This is an obvious fact. Television sets are in 97% of modern homes and 91% of all television time is dedicated solely to the purpose of entertainment. Entertainment-addiction and television-addiction cannot be separated from each other. Modern man has become the worst victim of exploitation by the entertainment industry. Due to the combination of the reigning of unrivaled “ready made opinions” and inflated mass media, the presentation of news and current affairs – including politics – ends up as entertainment.

- LOSS OF INTEREST IN LIFE BECOMES ALARMLINGLY WIDESPREAD

Why do more and more people have very low self-esteem? Why is human passivity becoming more and more widespread?

An authentic human can only be enthusiastic to be alive. But the reality is that an increasing loss of interest in life is becoming more and more widespread. And surprisingly, some sort of a growing “celibacy syndrome” is gripping mankind, and it is considered a very catastrophic development.

Millions aren't even dating, and increasing numbers can't be bothered with sex. The number of single people has reached a record high all over the world today. A survey in 2011 in America found that 61% of unmarried men and 49% of women aged 18-34 were not in any kind of romantic relationship, a rise of almost 10% from five years earlier.

Who/what is responsible for their “celibacy syndrome”? Discussed in more details under the subtitle *Shrinking Sex* in chapters 9 and 13.

- SEX AND VALUES ARE PROPORTIONAL

Sex is like meditation. But unlike meditation, which we normally do alone, sexuality offers the incredibly blissful feeling of becoming one with another as we merge with our own most beautiful and natural self. Under the right conditions it is something we want to do as often as possible, and thus we can mix one of the deepest pleasures in life with the growth and evolution of our souls.

Humanity needs some kind of grand unification theory of sex that touches upon its spiritual, emotional and mental elements as well, one that deals flat out with the physical level of the flesh. We all need guiding visions that offer beautification to our sexual selves. Though sexuality involves many subtleties its effects on our destiny is in no way light. From puberty and afterwards, sexuality is a force that shapes or dents our life, affecting us by bringing us to cliffs of shame and guilt or to a heaven of ecstasy, love and compassion for the fellow beings.

Physical pleasure has moral value. When pleasure becomes exquisite we begin to touch on the deepest reaches of our beings and this is something that happens only when we find ourselves well past the limits of our minds. However, some traditional religious and social views have often condemned pleasures of the body as “sinful” or “wicked.” These attitudes are but inhumane. They are destructive of human relationships. The findings of the behavioral sciences demonstrate that deprivation of physical pleasure, particularly during the formative periods of development, often results in family breakdown, child abuse, adolescent runaways, crime, violence, alcoholism, and other forms of dehumanizing behavior. We assert that physical pleasure within the context of meaningful human relationships is essential – both as a moral value and for its contribution to wholesome social relationships.

Human values, as social forces, are the universal moral values required for survival of the species. Here sex and values are proportional. That is, where there is natural sex, there are human values or, to be precise, sex helps the growth in human values. Any mechanical attempt to discriminate one against the other, life turns inharmonious and mechanical; whereas when both go hand in hand, life becomes meaningful and fruitful.

However the world today laments the wholesale erosion of human values from modern society and tries, especially by religions and other social activists, to instill some values in modern humans through other means. But the results is not only not bearing fruits but is also causing the further erosion of what is now left as values from society, as we go on developing to newer heights of ‘progress’. The fast shrinking and loss of values like trust, freedom, love, emotions, sensations, inner forces, will, and other higher mental and spiritual formulations of individual and collective existence of moral reasoning, like

sympathy for others, compassion, sense of beauty etc., have all led man to passivity and dormancy. But few seem to have taken note of a corresponding development in another fundamental human aspect: fast shrinking sex. Many of us are scared and carry deep wounds that surface in the world of our sexuality.

Now the question is as to what we lost first – values or sex – that caused the demise of both. Of course, mechanization and the resultant degeneration also caused loss of fertility and sexuality. Then mechanization and its upshot corruption also cause the erosion of values.

Examples galore for this dismal erosion of human sexuality everywhere in postmodern society. “Japan is in danger of heading for extinction after researchers found that more and more of the country’s young people are shunning the idea of marriage and having children. One in four unmarried men and women in their 30s say they have never had sex, and the majority of young women prefer the single life. A record 61.4% of unmarried Japanese men aged between 18 and 34 have no girlfriend, up 9.2 percentage points from 2005”, a report of the National Institute of Population and Social Security Research in Japan said.

Thus it is established that freeing our sexual selves is vital if we are to reach the heights of our full human potential. Thus sex is relative to human values: human values increases with sex. (Discussed more in detail in Chapter 13: Rape of Mind)

- GROWING SEX CRISIS

Developments of sex starvation and sex atrophy and the resultant neutering of mankind, as global epidemics, are catastrophic developments which are unique to industrially ‘civilized’ humans. No other species, among the millions of species, including the pre-modern humans, suffer from this mortal fate. Today no class/category of modern humans – from the ordinary to the top class celebrity – is immune to this hazard.

Dualism, reductionism, feminism, man-woman split and sex commoditization and exploitation have all contributed to the spreading of the great sex crisis which led to the growth of masses of sex-starved people, on the one hand, and the development and growth of masses of sex-atrophying psychopathic groups, on the other, and both the contradictory groups naturally going on rampage. While sex starvation is closely linked to dwindling sex drive and sex atrophy of the opposite sex (usually women), this development has given rise to the growth of further split and psychopathy in both the sexes, only to be suitably exploited by the market-industrial culture. The tragic result is the growing male-female split, broken homes, societal degeneration, the epidemic of sexual violence, rape, gang-rape etc. (This topic is discussed in detail in *chapters* 11, 13 and 14)

- **THE NEUTERING OF MANKIND AND THE ERA OF GENDER-NEUTRALS**

As the new macro free radical, modern man is a solitary creature and it grows as a new species that is much detached from the rest of mankind, as though it is an open enemy and a disgraceful neuter to natural mankind that existed on Earth since millions of years. A few last centuries of social and material engineering – “civilization” – has led mankind to a new type of human being that persists to filter out all the “unwanted” human characteristics, altering, in this way, innate human nature and degenerating human spirit into indistinct oblivion. Today mechanization and the resultant degeneration is turning modern man into a species of singled-celled parasitic asexual.

Most leaders in the world - both in the ruling and opposition -- are obese, diabetic and hence impotent. Thus most governments in the world are impotent. Degeneration unmakes humans - it converts them from beings to nonbeings -- particularly sex-wise, by the fast erosion of manliness and womanliness. And thus, they are not in any position to think of any drastic alternative political/social models in governance and thus unable to bring any basic or lasting solutions to the problems of mankind.

There is no conspiracy here, no invisible entity directing things from the shadows. We might even say that the process is ‘natural’ and it is the consequence of a normal social progression that started in the late modern “civilized” unit and has resulted in the emergence of a huge socioeconomic machine – in a human shape – with its own logic and interest and leveling and eradicating everything human in its path. (See ‘Chapter 14: Neutering of Mankind).

- **RELIGION AND SCIENCE: THE TWO MASS POLLUTERS**

Large-scale institutionalized oppression has its roots in the market-guided development of modern science and religion. As the ‘academic’ splitter and isolator of every wholesome (matter) on Earth that led to its degeneration and decay, SCIENCE has become the mass material polluter. And RELIGION, as the ‘divine’ splitter and isolator of the natural/organic spirituality that led to the degeneration and decay of spirituality, has become the massive spiritual polluter. Thus, while religion eroded the moral/spiritual values from human society on the wholesale, science eroded the physical/material values from human society on the wholesale (Discussed in details in chapters 6 and 13)

- **LIFESPAN OF THE TECHNOSPHERE IS INVERSELY PROPORTIONAL TO THE LIFESPAN OF MAN**

This is a natural law or equation linking the lifespan of man and lifespan of man-made institutions or systems. According to this law, lifespan of man and

the lifespan of man-made institutions like government, education institution or factory cannot exist for longer duration than lifetime of their respective erectors/makers, namely the people of that time. That is, if the lifespan of such man-made system goes longer in time it is certain to cut short the lifetime of its maker, that is man, and vice versa.

No species, including the pre-modern man, made any device or institution that is intended to outlast the lifespan of humans who instituted or erected them so that their next generation may make use of it. Modern science or any man-made governing system/institution is principally a temporary stop-gap arrangement, pending the permanent natural solution. To make modern science or any man-made governing system/institution, religion included, to be a permanent system of modern life process means that we make human life always temporary and never permanent and that we deny permanency to the life process in Nature and deny the role of Nature in the life process. Here we don't let our own next generation humans to do their own thinking through their own science or institution, religion or whatever they feel fitting to their own conditions and time etc. No wonder, the imminent extinction of mankind, as a species, is very much in the air, for we have many man-made institutions that are far outliving their respective human generations that erected/instituted them.

To say that we have "prestigious institutions of higher learning" like Oxford, Harvard...etc., that are lasting not just years and decades but centuries means that people's lives have become not only inferior and insignificant but also subservient to these highly mechanized institutions. The pathetic consequence is that man today is not able to understand the root cause of his problem, let alone be able to solve them. Therefore, it is high time we move these super 'prestigious' institutions, including the so-called scientific and religious institutions, to the museum to save human life.

- **AS THE NEW MACRO FREE RADICAL, MODERN MAN IS THE TERMINATOR SEED OF MANKIND. IN THE PRESENT GOING, GLOBAL POPULATION WILL CERTAINLY BE REDUCED TO LESS THAN ONE-TENTH OF THE PRESENT IN THE NEXT 25 YEARS**

As the fully degenerate species, even seven humans cannot survive to their fullness of life on Earth, let alone the present seven billion. As hunter gatherer, man lived for millions of years; as civilized, he lived for a few thousand years; as man of science, he lived for a few hundred years; in the present digitalized era, man is all poised to live only for a few decades now.

We all know that the domesticated animals and pets – most of them obese, hybrid and highly degenerated today – simply cannot survive in Nature without close human care and nurturing. But today, the case of modern humans is no

different from the conditions of their hybrid pets. With more than 80 percent of modern humans being obese or suffering from some kinds of degenerative diseases and having become almost hybrid — with most of their organs only with the help of machines. Today these hybrid people are the ‘products’ of machines and the mechanized systems, the crucial question is as to who will ultimately take functioning care these hybrid humans, even though they may take care of their obese hybrid pets.

And, as a species of machine that is broken down to its most isolated and minute particle form, be it (mankind) the present seven billions or just only seven in number, man is sure to meet the reactions of his actions that include the fast premature development and decay of all his faculties, as his growing weakness and encroaching degeneration of almost all his faculties show. Ownership and utilization of a plethora of machines vindicate only man’s weakness to live without these modern ‘conveniences’; they don’t basically show his power, richness or clout. Pristine man of Nature, like all other species, lived millions of years without these machines and other mechanical conveniences, and he may live another millions of years without these modern ‘conveniences’. And that is why Mark Twain plainly termed these mechanical conveniences as “these modern inconveniences”.

- AS A HUGE MAN-MADE SOCIETAL STRUCTURE, TECHNOSPHERE IS NOT ONLY THE COUNTERFEIT OF NATURE BUT ALSO IS AN EXPONENTIALLY GROWING GIANT FOREIGN BODY ON EARTH WHICH INDEED IS THE FAST DEVELOPING COLOSSAL TUMOR ON PLANET EARTH

We envision a world where we live in communion with Nature, creating perfect harmony, health, and happiness. From the smallest particle to the largest galactic formation, a web of electrical circuitry connects and unifies all of Nature, organizing galaxies, energizing stars, giving birth to planets and, on our own world, controlling weather and animating biological organisms. There are no isolated islands in an electric universe. As an organic species of Nature, man is allowed to live on and be a part of Earth. Humans are like cells functioning within a body of the Earth. As long as humans (the cells) live in a healthy manner we will live peacefully in correlation with Earth. However, as humans advance and create technology that intervenes with and begins to decay our environment we have become an unhealthy cell within a functioning body.

When encountered by a harmful foreign object, our body will usually devise different ways to protect itself. For example, when a foreign body enters human body, the system in human body either reject it or breaks it into tiny pieces by the decay process and thus eject it along with the decayed part of

other waste, piece by piece. However if human body fails in this drive out process, the foreign body makes the whole human body into pieces through the decaying process and the host human dies. However in case human physical system does not suddenly fail totally, it may take another route: it becomes friendly to the encroached foreign body through the slow degeneration process, which then end up being the home for many degenerative disease like obesity, diabetes etc., and the whole human body become another foreign body for its environment.

Viewing it on a macro analogy, modern man, being fully mechanized to the brim and remaining uprooted from Nature, has become a foreign body on the planet Earth. And that is the reason he requires massive amounts of energy for his daily non-cyclic life – for assimilation, absorption, and detoxification. Today modern man has become a foreign body on the body of the biosphere and the modern society, filled with such degenerated and synthetic modern humans form the cells of a giant tumor on the planet.

Formerly foreign body content on the biosphere was much less than one percent as mechanization in the pre-modern world was much less than one percent. Today the world is filled with highly degenerated modern humans and other mechanical devices and inorganic and other synthetic systems by the billions, the foreign body contents on the biosphere is above 75% and thus the biosphere too is fast on the track of degeneration. Now the question is as to what Nature is going to do with this massive foreign body namely the highly degenerated modern society – the *TECHNOSPHERE*. Will it eject it with a mild Earthly fever like global warming, tsunami, Earthquake, cyclone etc. Or, will science continue to control Nature and calm its fury like the tsunamis, cyclones, Earthquakes, etc. with certain timid measures like ‘carbon credits’ and ‘bailouts’? The chances are that, when science itself has become the cause behind Nature’s fury, its success in further controlling and degenerating Nature is much far-fetched; the modern society itself has to go.

Given the pattern and fashion by which he lives today, modern man is proving to be a cancerous virus that is fast vitiating and turning modern society into a giant tumor on this planet. As modern man, the controller of Nature, is becoming more and more intolerable to live in uncontrollable Nature, Nature is becoming more and more irritant to accommodate this erratic species. With his long dependence on factory produced food and machine supported lifestyle and having rendered himself totally degenerated and alienated from Nature, modern man can now live only in artificial or controlled state like air conditioned environment, being kept digitally entertained through ‘TV’, computer program, and the like, and being moved only mechanically by automobiles along with his dozens of other machines that his other organs need for functioning, all of which only further enlarge the foreign body contents that go on enlarging the giant tumors on planet Earth.

Planet Earth now experience an unusually heavy load of certain foreign body that include about 90% of the present seven billion modern humans,

the billions of inorganic and synthetic matters, machines and systems that have suddenly become heavy ‘cargo’ due to their properties being totally non-cyclical, unfamiliar and irritant to the natural habitat.

**The worn-out planet teeters:** As a child grows in age, concurrently increasing its weight and height, its strength and stamina will also increase provided the growth is healthy and in pristine environment. However if the child grows in degeneration, like obesity, which is the general ongoing trend today, it may put in more weight and height but will shrink in its strength and stamina because the load of obesity is a foreign body to the normal body of the child.

Likewise any foreign body is a load to the one carrying it. Like the growth of a tumor, the rapidly growing technosphere is an unfamiliar matter and a foreign body to the planet Earth, and thus a heavy load to her. The technosphere meanwhile has grown into millions of folds in weight and size over the past couple of centuries. For the first time in the billions of Earth’s evolution, tens of millions of cars and concrete houses (among millions of other similar items, like new chemicals, billions of synthetic nanoparticles, and other products fabricated with unfamiliar and anti-natural synthetic materials) are, just two of the foreign body contents that have suddenly come to occur on the surface of the fragile planet Earth during largely the last hundred years. Till the year 1800 there were no cars or any motor vehicles on Earth. In 1900 there were only 4,192 passenger cars built in the US (the only country manufacturing cars then). In 2000, about 450 million passenger cars traveled the streets and roads of the world, according to *Automobile*. Further the world has 69 million km of synthetic Earth surface in the form of highways – enough to go from Earth to the Moon 200 times (World Book Encyclopedia, Chicago: World Book, 2001) – which is yet another type of foreign body on the planet surface.

Similar is the sudden growth of tens of millions of concrete buildings and mansion-like modern houses most of which are largely built by synthetic and non-biodegradable materials. While the unprecedented killer earthquakes, tsunamis, tornados and the like are the clear indication that Earth is teetering as the planet is long carrying the growing overload of these foreign bodies, any further addition of the load may prove the proverbial ‘last straw’ that broke the camel’s back.

- MODERN WORLD IS FAST DEGENERATING AS THE ‘GANGDOM’ OF GLOBAL CORPORATIONS

**M**odern world is fast degenerating as the ‘gangdom’ of global corporations – a state where mankind is ruled by the underworld. Has ‘mafia-fication’ of human society become the only available resort of the corporate-led world to sustain their leadership? It is a fact that the market economy can rule the world only by the help of mafias which on the other hand can ultimately lead

to mafias literally taking over the regimes one by one (Chapter 15: Corporate Presidency of Degeneration).

- ‘THE MEEK SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH’

When technology is the problem or when technology has no future – as this study proves – it is futile and, indeed, suicidal to plan our future development to be solely dictated by technology. Technology is destroying the technology addict – the developed portions of modern society – faster than the less addicted.

Massively and globally subjected to ruthless mechanization since about the last 100 years, almost 90% of mankind has been rendered handicapped in one way or the other, and about 50% mankind has elapsed into some sort of UNEMPLOYABLE condition – thanks to the ongoing degeneration – both within the technosphere and in the natural biosphere. We will get a vague picture of our growing massive defects (although we may seem healthy and in good shape outwardly, like the seemingly good shape of the hybrid broiler chickens) if we happen to compare our physical and mental conditions to that of our own grandfathers and great grandfathers who may prove many times better than us, the technology-driven humans.

By the way, most of us today cannot think of pulling our own daily life without the help of servants like the home-maids, apart from the sort of 60 plus machines and other home appliances doing our daily chores. Here the more pathetic fact is that today even our own servants need servants for their own home chores even though most cannot afford them. Of late, this is another tipping point, among many, we are facing. Then think of the fate of our next generation people who are more degenerated and dependent upon us – for more aspects of their life and for much more duration – than we ourselves depended on our own parents once.

The big question is as to who will inherit the spoils after the imminent inevitable BIG CRUNCH. People from the poorest and the least developed region in the world, like the people of the African rain forest, are in a better condition and are far more healthier than the people of the “richest” and the most “developed” nation in the world. Because ‘health is wealth’, people of African rain forest – being more Nature-dependent and thus more Nature-fit than most of us – are indeed the richest people in the world as they have the least of the modern sorts of ‘conveniences’ of life. And these meek people will inherit the Earth.



## PART II

# DIVIDED WE FALL

**ABSTRACT:** *Man and nature existed in a united, holistic state for millions of years. Here we envision a world where we live in communion with the Earth, creating perfect harmony, health, and happiness. From the smallest nano-particle to the largest galactic formation, a web of electrical circuitry connects and unifies all of Nature, organizing galaxies, energizing stars, giving birth to planets and, on our own world, controlling weather and animating biological organisms. There are no isolated islands in an electric universe. As an organic species of Nature, man is allowed to live on and be a part of Earth. Humans are like cells functioning within a body of the Earth. As long as humans (the cells) live in a healthy manner we will live peacefully in correlation with Earth.*

*Mankind practiced this Nature's wholesome way of life – united state of existence – for millions of years, till as recently as up to the start of modern civilization, when suddenly everything sharply changed, thanks to shortcut methodologies like the analytical science of reductionism and middlemanism taking over the central role of the socialization process, largely since the 16<sup>th</sup> century. As humans advance and create technology that intervenes with and begins to decay our environment we have become unhealthy cells within a functioning body.*

*The purpose of knowledge is violated when modern science, in a mindless effort of transforming Nature without a thought for the consequences, destroys the innate integrity of Nature and thereby robs it of its regenerative capacity.*

*To separate is to die a little. Call it reductionism, dualism, atomism, our world has suddenly come to acquire a narrow, specialized outlook in place of the millions of years long holistic, comprehensive and integrated outlook. Here modern reductionist science is working as the 'particle accelerator' - smasher - of Nature. Here modern science is the MILL and scientists are the MILLERS; and they go on MILLING everything wholistic across-the-board in Nature, ever since Industrial Revolution*

*Milling or splitting up of the wholistic natural pairs in Nature result in the linear development of isolated state of existence of broken pairs, as singles, leading to their premature decay and degeneration.*

*Massive degeneration brought about by the massive mechanization, massive split up of most of the wholistic matters in the world, including mankind, resulted in the genetic tampering that greatly reduced the quality and changed the properties of everything including man, society and planet.*

*United we stand, we live; divided or separated we fall, we decay and we degenerate. Here we are excommunicating Nature, and now Nature is all set to excommunicate us if we don't mend our ways.*

*The points being discussed in this part are not only the symptoms of the chronic problems faced by mankind today but also their root cause. On a closer look at the insider view of the eras spanning millions of years of the evolution of man, society and the planet, it is found that, towards the fag end of his story on Earth, man, along with his society and the planet, is undergoing a steady vitiation revolution (Industrial Revolution and Life on Breakdown in Chapter 3) that led to massive breakage of Nature's code of the biosphere (Chapter 4 – Free Radical – the Corrupter of Nature's Codebook) which is at its vituperative best today.*

## CHAPTER 3

# INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION AND LIFE ON BREAKDOWN

**Millions of years long wholistic life on Earth has suddenly been breaking down to innumerable pieces with the start of the most Earth-shattering event called the Industrial Revolution. As the revolution started cascading into more and more new revolutions, the broken down pieces started moving helter-skelter only to end up the life of these broken down pieces in premature decay. Thus Industrial Revolution has been the greatest blow – indeed, war – on all life forms, especially, humans. Compared to it, WW I and WW II may be considered as petty skirmishes. And this ‘war’ is still continuing with increased dynamism and human casualty, as it goes on silently and massively contaminating and degenerating everything live and organic on Earth.**

*“The Industrial Revolution caused a centuries-long shift in power to the West; globalization is now shifting the balance again”.*

~ DENNIS C. BLAIR

**M**acro evolution is evolution on a grand scale. Here what we see when we look at the over-arching history of life: stability, change, lineages arising, and extinction. The history of humankind tells us that human species lived in relatively non-hierarchical, egalitarian social structures for about 4 million years largely in the forest. Then for some last 3,000 years it lived mainly on the fields under some sort of civilizations, mostly agriculture; then leading a competitive and war-ridden life, it lived for about the last 300 years in the factories. And now, for about the last 30 years, it is living at the computer terminal.

The highly mechanized post-modern world – today it is known as **TECHNOSPHERE** – is ending up as almost an illusion and post-modern man as the latest generation fake of human species. And this fundamental fact is worth studying. The latest omens have all the ingredients to conclude the fast approaching undeniable reality regarding the life on Earth: the “Tree of Life” is almost falling.

The notion of human advancement is being questioned for quite some time now, but the general predicament is deepening suddenly today, at a fast pace. To assail civilization itself would be scandalous, but for the conclusion, occurring to more and more people, that it may be civilization that is the fundamental scandal is quite unusual. From this clear edge it is apparent that something is deeply wrong with civilization, especially the ongoing industrial civilization.

The first reason for criticizing civilization is the effect it has on environment. The second has to do with its impact on human beings. As civilized people, we are domesticated. We are primitive people. Domesticated ducks, seen in many places these days, have been bred to have wings so small as to prevent them from flying. This is convenient for their keepers, but compared to wild ducks these are pitiful creatures.

The history of culture began with the appearance on earth of a semi-civilized race of men, and second, that from this stage culture has proceeded in two ways, backward to produce savages, and forward to produce “civilized” men. However many primal people tend to view us (“civilized” or “scientific” men) as pitiful creatures – though powerful and dangerous because of our technology and sheer numbers. They regard civilization as a sort of social disease.

Civilizations perish in the first instance because of internal contradictions and conflicts, the struggle to grab, monopolize, and keep wealth, status, and power. Industrial civilization is part and parcel of this generalization. Let us first examine the latest civilization, namely, the Western or the Industrial Civilization.

The Industrial Revolution in the late 18<sup>th</sup> and early 19<sup>th</sup> century allowed for a general change in attitude from passive contemplation to active transformation of vast areas of wilderness into “a world of enlightened culture.” Many 19<sup>th</sup> century pioneers had a vision of “pastoral landscape that mediated between an uncultivated primitive nature and a complex human built-world.

In his article, *Why The Future Doesn't Need Us*, in the April 2000 issue of *Wired* magazine, Bill Joy (then Chief Scientist at Sun Microsystems) argues that “Our most powerful 21st-century technologies – robotics, genetic engineering, and nanotech – are threatening to make humans an endangered species.” Joy further warns: “The experiences of the atomic scientists clearly show the need to take personal responsibility, the danger that things will move too fast, and the way in which a process can take on a life of its own. We can, as they did, create insurmountable problems in almost no time flat. We must do more thinking up front if we are not to be similarly surprised and shocked by the consequences of our inventions.”

Now let us first make out the pioneering role of Industrial Revolution in this sudden macro transformation, macroevolution or macro devolution of the millions

of years long human evolution. Here, could the term ‘Industrial Revolution’ ever cover or grasp the wider dimensions and impacts of this greatest ever event on Earth and mankind? Looking at it in the present context and perceptively, it covers only a minute fraction of its real dimensions and impacts.

In the twentieth century only three meta-historians have made a mark on world remembrance: Oswald Spengler, Arnold Toynbee and Pierre Teilhard de Chardin. Arnold Toynbee (1852–1883) was an English economic historian and reformer who coined the term *Industrial Revolution*. When Toynbee popularized the term Industrial Revolution as a “single great historical event” — well after almost a century as this greatest Earth-shattering event had begun its course, and after many others had referred to it differently — he was a very young man and he was lecturing not to his academic classes, but to audiences of working men. Died young, at the age of thirty, Toynbee could get his book ‘The Industrial Revolution’ published only posthumously, in 1884.

More orthodox economists have done their best to qualify the importance of industry as a prime mover in bringing about economic change, by limiting the Industrial Revolution to a brief moment between a supposed *commercial* revolution and a conjectural later stage of *finance capitalism*. Arguments about the precise definitions of these concepts continue. Some historians argue that the 13th and 16th centuries were also periods of revolutionary economic changes. But further research has exhibited only further convincing evidence of an industrial process identical and continuous with that described by Toynbee and extending even into the present time.

But the riddle still remains as to how this “single great historical event” or the biggest revolution in history or the ‘mother revolution’ of all other man-made and machine-made revolutions lingered so obscurely and invisible for centuries before it was finally “invented” by Toynbee, even though the ‘discovered’ concept can, even today, cover or grasp only a minute fraction of its real dimensions and impacts on Earth and mankind. All other major revolutions like the French, American and Russian revolutions were openly visible and immediately consequential. One of the major factors behind this strong and lingering effectiveness of Industrial Revolution’s invisibility and anonymity of its ‘power’ of control and colonization is its strong and inherent ADDICTION or INTOXICATION factor.

**A whole civilization under Addiction:** Addiction is a persistent, compulsive dependence on a behavior or substance. It is a primary, chronic disease of brain reward, motivation, memory and ...the state of being enslaved to a habit or practice or to something that is psychologically or physically habit-forming, as narcotics. Addiction is a refuge, a pre-determined ritual of behaviour and surrendering.

Technology clearly plays a huge part in the lives of its subjects and people. Modern science is the latest and the most powerful trend that remains the most globally consumed addiction ‘drug’ man has ever invented. Today most people

don't realize that science can prove nothing to be true, only that something is false, including, modern science itself.

It is undeniable that the symbiotic relationship between humans and technology has been, for the most part, positive and mutualistic. However, it is also important to keep in mind the very real negative effects that our dependence on technology has on our health – socially, physically and mentally.

Before we can examine the effects of technology addiction, we must first have a solid understanding of what differentiates past technologies with new ones and how these differences have made technology addiction such an extreme problem recently. The first piece of information technology that really invaded homes across the country and around the world was the radio. The constant “itch” that comes with living in a wired world has led to a host of health issues. Increased stress levels and insomnia are common among those who feel compulsively obligated to take in the non-stop stream of information that is being produced at every moment of every day through radio and TV broadcast.

Studies have shown that impatience, impulsiveness, forgetfulness and even narcissism are common side effects of technology addiction. Any one of these attributes could wreak havoc on a person's ability to create the interpersonal relationships that are necessary for success in life. It is quite clear that the tolls of technology addiction can be extremely steep that is escalating this insidious infection. Many parents are today very strict and less willing to dole out electronic goodies like computers and cell phones at their children's command.

Now it's been proved even scientifically that civilization is an addiction. And a highly mechanized civilization like the modern society is the most insidious of addictions because most people don't even know they are addicted to it. We are born into it and accept it as part of our lives, just as we do oxygen or food. To us, civilization is no more an addiction than water or air – it is simply part of life. But one day, some of us wake up, like Neo in the *Matrix*, and realize that we have been living a dream – unknowingly addicted to living a way that is harmful not only to ourselves, but the rest of humanity as well.

The highly mechanized modern society is addicted to everything mechanical that it just cannot think of anything other than mechanization, and more mechanization. And we all know that the basic causes of obesity are addiction and mechanization, that is, lack of freedom to change. Obesity is fast becoming an epidemic all over the world, particularly in the highly mechanized societies, due to this addiction to non-changing or non-evolving systems and lifestyles. Obesity, surprisingly, is not confined to humans and other species alone; we are now living in an obese society and obese planet.

## CATASTROPHIC IMPACT ON HEALTH OF ALL LIFE FORMS

**This is a highly alarming trend that most people today are comfortably unaware of their many disease conditions or are assuming their ill-health conditions are indeed healthy conditions. When fact has ended up stranger than fiction or when even the modern human vision too has ended up hybrid, it is indeed a tough proposition to identify the chicken between the broiler (hybrid) and the organic.**

Imagine for a moment that you are a physician and you have come across a patient who has some very strange symptoms. Although at first he seems healthy, upon closer examination you can see that he is suffering from a dangerous and possibly deadly illness. There are many bizarre characteristics associated with his condition. For example, although the patient feels certain that something is wrong, he is uninterested in taking even the most minimal steps to restore his health. Upon further investigation you discover that this person's body has been invaded by various types of foreign bodies, pathogens and parasites, which are causing a great deal of damage. Also, from a look at the patient's medical history we discover that the main infection occurred several decades ago. Until recently this main infection had remained hidden, but now the major symptoms are too obvious to ignore. Presently the victim is so badly weakened that other invaders that had previously been unable to enter the body are also on the attack.

One of the most amazing features of this strange ailment is that the patient is under the delusion that he cannot recover from this illness since he thinks that to resist the attack would be "unfair" and "mean" to the invading bodies. Incredibly, he actually displays remorse for having resisted the infection in the past. As unbelievable as it sounds, the patient at times lapses into hallucination and claims to "identify" with the infecting entities and sympathize with their plight of trying to find a host body to exist. He strangely believes that he can co-exist with the pathogens and create a situation that would be beneficial to all. At times dwelling on his illness becomes overwhelming and the patient simply chooses to ignore the symptoms and his deteriorating condition. Obviously this person is suffering from severe delusions, which you strongly suspect to be a result of the main infection itself. This psychosis even goes so far as to cause the patient to react violently toward anyone who tries to carry out a cure, as evidenced by the vicious attack he occasionally makes against his own people and family when they attempted to help. Now as a consequence the condition has spread and his neighbors are now also suffering with the same ailment.

The prognosis is uncertain. Although the patient appears to have the potential to expel the invading organisms, he lacks the will to do what needs to be done. Apparently the crux of the problem is his psychological disorder,

a form of dementia. If this can be successfully dealt with, then recovery looks favorable. It should be noted that this man has prevailed against similar invasions in the past and perhaps with that medical history he can rally to defeat this infection. However, it should be noted that the longer the ailment progresses, the more radical will be the regimen needed to effect a cure.

Now, coming to the reality, the sick man is the typical hi-tech modern man. Globally prevailing disease conditions, especially among post-modern humans, are mistakenly considered as health conditions. The case is no different for animals. Recently released global researches, in Germany and Canada, show that over 50% of dog owners are unaware that their dog may be at risk of heart failure or other degeneration diseases, like obesity which is a condition in 99% of the pet animals.

Modern society is an artistic, mechanical edifice exclusively built, brick by brick, by the latest generation synthetic products. There sits the modern man as the latest generation counterfeits of the true human in the past. Here the hitch is the fundamentally false self-appraisal of modern man all by himself: the claim that he is at a far higher level of evolution and progress, in almost all sectors, than the pre-modern man. We cannot find fault with him for this fantasy because any offshoot or product can appraise itself only in such a manner, the reality about which someone watching the process from outside this civilization only can understand or can truly tell the facts. For example, if the ruling class in modern society is insane, the situation today warrants that the sane must go to the hospital for treatment. This was like considering obesity not a disease but real wellness in the past which largely characterized the body shape of leaders and the elite class in the not so distant past.

And the invading organisms are the forces of modern science-art-market culture which has paralyzed our immune system and our will to resist. We are like the patient described above, suffering from a threatening illness that we are pretending doesn't exist or which we are actually helping in many ways to destroy us. Mankind today badly needs to redefine health and ill-health.

**The world is sick:** Have you ever thought why after work most people want nothing but fall on the couch before the TV screen? This sort of fatigue is a common thing, we are used to it. But is it normal? It is not. Common thing is not the normal thing. Has it ever occurred to you why a modern man's life is bordered between 20 and 40? Nobody needs you as a recent graduate because you have no experience and after forty nobody needs you because you have been sponged dry. Similarly, after forty you are not interesting for the opposite sex as well.

Not so long ago, the average post-modern man in his 20s had achieved most of the milestones of adulthood: a high-school diploma, financial independence, marriage and children. Today, most men in their 20s and 30s hang out in a novel sort of limbo, a hybrid state of semi-hormonal adolescence.

Post-modern man is no longer MAN. Today he is a highly parasitic, duplicate and much simpler species than the natural kind of species that roamed the Earth for millions of years. Having now entered a world of his own make (some call it the 'second Nature' or the technosphere), man has lost most of those traits – including manhood or manliness – that made him a human species. And so is the case of woman who also lost her womanhood or feminine quality and all that made her a human species.

One third of post-modern population is already reproductively-challenged. Well over two third suffer from obesity, and almost 95% population suffer from some kind of degeneration diseases. Again, still another third is addicted to antidepressants. This is a simple and illustrative statistics. And everyone naively and carelessly believes that this is normal.

And certainly, the above disease condition or other illness condition is not the case of America alone, or, for that matter, the case of the developed nations alone but largely a global trend. No one is surprised that chronic fatigue and stress syndrome has become a modern man's norm of life. And this is also supposed to be normal.

However, almost all the life threatening diseases, all over the world, today may be categorized, as we have seen earlier, as the diseases of parasites – diseases born out of a lazy hedonistic era which the world today broadly identify as lifestyle diseases that can't be cured by eliminating the symptoms, like pain, or by killing the microbe that may cause disease. Here my contention is that we cannot cure these diseases or solve the problems by looking straight at the disease symptoms or the particular microbe through the microscope or by undertaking laboratory tests and then treating the disease by eliminating the symptoms, like pain, or by killing the microbe that causes the disease. These symptoms or microbes are not the real problems or the real diseases but are just the 'traces' being left behind by the real problems which are largely invisible to the present microscopes and other medical laboratory tests.

How do we know that society is sick or the planet is sick? The sickness or the disease of society or the planet comes to our notice only when their symptoms come out through the inhabitants like the living species or the vegetations of the planet.

A balance between free radicals and antioxidants is necessary for proper physiological function. The nutrition status of all people, especially in industrialized countries, has been declining since the Industrial Revolution. With the Industrial Revolution came the processing of natural foods, with the resultant reduction of lignans in the food chain. Thus in the food sector alone middlemanism has created a situation where 99% of food products are defective the needs of which have been artificially created but also that these products are much damaging not only to humans and other life forms but also to Nature.

As this is the condition of the food sector, the state of affairs in the rest of the social and material sectors of modern human life is no different, if not worse. You would be surprised to know, on a detailed reckoning, that almost

90% of our problems are just myths and that 95% of our wants in the market are indeed un-wants or superfluous. Today man does not need almost 95% of products available in the market. Modern man is forced or humored into buying what he does not actually need; and he thus buys these by selling or spending his things and energy that he really needs for his more basic life functions. This world produces 95% of its things that are not only redundant for man or Nature but also are ending up as poisonous or injurious to Nature and man. And, in addition, this feat is carried out by destroying or poisoning what is essentially needed, like fresh air, fresh water and organic food and fertile soil. Here it is enough to conclude that “the fool (modern man) and his money (wealth) is soon parted.”

**The greatest VITIATION REVOLUTION:** Now coming back to the conclusion on the study of this Earth-shattering mega event in history, which the great British historian, Arnold Toynbee, termed Industrial Revolution; it all seems that the term ‘Industrial Revolution’ is highly inadequate to describe it effectively. Being singularly instrumental in sharply reversing and vitiating an otherwise healthy evolution spanning millions of years and having put man, society and the planet to the suicidal, catastrophic level through a new faulty or aberrational evolutionary process, I think the term VITIATION REVOLUTION may be a more suitable expression to describe Industrial Revolution.

As the breeder of all modern revolutions Industrial Revolution remains the bloodiest of all revolutions. Bertrand Russell wrote in *The Impact of Science on Society*:

*“The atom bomb has caused many people during the last seven years to think that scientific technique may be carried too far. But there is nothing new in this. The Industrial Revolution caused unspeakable misery both in England and in America. I do not think any student of economic history can doubt that the average happiness of man in England in the early nineteenth century was lower than it had been a hundred years earlier, and this was due almost entirely to the scientific technique.*

– **BERTRAND RUSSELL** in *The Impact of Science on Society*.

Now let us look at the situation today as a result of industrialization: The world is moving towards environmental genocide as a result of industrialization. In every sector, including health of all life forms and the planet, we face total catastrophic situations.

We are living in an age buried in its own *debris* – its own products and by products. “Not war, but a plethora of man-made things ... is threatening to strangle us, suffocate us, bury us, in the debris and by-products of our technologically inventive and irresponsible age,” wrote Margaret Mead in a review of Rachel Carson’s *Silent Spring*. Modern civilization, that is none other than the present globalization of Industrial civilization, has reached a late stage of decadence and loss of direction. This civilization lacks the spiritual and moral resources to defend itself against even the new terrorist threat.

But modern society, with its criminally irresponsible and insatiable mania for every sort of short-term gain, regardless of consequences and indifferent to the fate of those who follow it, is not only plundering the garden of its treasures but desecrating and polluting it with its wastes. So much is now being said about the staggering problem of pollution that I need not take much space to elaborate it here. Perhaps the most alarming aspect of it was very clearly and forcibly stated by the Cornell ecologist Dr. LaMont Cole in a dedicatory address at Bennington College (April 24, 1970). He was an advisor in very high circles on environmental problems. Among other high poisonous pollution fast filling in Nature, he elaborated just on the example of artificial chemicals the world produces today. He said:

*“According to the Food and Drug Administration we are now releasing into our environment between five and six hundred thousand different chemicals. This number is increasing. . . The ocean is the ultimate sink for all of these chemicals. . . This is very frightening. I don’t think people appreciate the importance of our oceans. People don’t appreciate that this atmosphere is a biological product. Neglecting contaminants, 99% of our atmosphere consists of just two gases, nitrogen and oxygen, and both are present only because living things keep putting them there. . . . The only reason there is oxygen in our atmosphere is that green plants keep putting it there, and by far the most important green plants in this connection are the microscopic free floating marine phytoplankton, algae in the ocean... If one of our half-million chemicals should turn out to be a deadly poison for the marine phytoplankton, the atmosphere would start running out of oxygen... DDT at low concentrations, about a tenth of a part per million, was strongly inhibitory to the marine plankton, at least those from the Long Island Sound. If this should turn out to be a general phenomenon, we may already be in trouble, because if we stopped all use of DDT tomorrow, it would continue to wash into the ocean for several years, and most of it would go into the coastal regions which are much more productive of life than the open ocean.”*

The AEC [Atomic Energy Commission] itself admits that nuclear wastes must be kept out of environment for at least six hundred years. “And yet the AEC’s own survey has shown five% of the tanks, in which millions of gallons of this stuff are stored away, are leaking after only twenty years.” The obvious fact is that as yet there is absolutely no known way to prevent these terribly poisonous materials from escaping into our rivers, our lakes, our oceans – and ourselves. Moreover, there is disturbing evidence that the Atomic Energy Commission is actually trying to keep the facts from reaching the public, apparently out of fear lest the resulting alarm should stop the advance of technology! That is, stop the building of bigger and ever-faster planes, abandoning of the effort to plant a colony on the moon, and all the rest of it. But could anything more dramatically or luridly demonstrate the truth that our technology has become an introverted monster, that it has lost all perspective and exists for its own sake, that it isn’t looking where it is going,

and in an utterly reckless attempt to realize its own full potentialities, is ready to see Man destroyed?

Perhaps the greatest challenge facing us in these times is to sensitize our thinking – all our ways of knowing – to the subtle interplay of forces that have shaped our world today. We face a crisis that is profoundly multidimensional – ecological, political, social, economic, intellectual, psychological and spiritual. On every front we are in a crisis. For humankind and the planet, we face the possibility of a number of great catastrophes. How can we make sense of this tremendous fatal reality is the crucial question today?

The vitiating has left man and his society with value-less mind and enzyme-less body – literally as a machine being with only synthetic contents. From the standpoint of ecology, man has dangerously been oversimplifying his environment. The modern city represents a regressive encroachment of the synthetic on the natural, of the inorganic (concrete, metals, and glass) on the organic.

The point is that modern man is undoing the work of organic evolution. By creating vast urban agglomerations of concrete, plastic, metal and glass, by overriding and undermining the complex, subtly organized ecosystems that constitute local differences in the natural world – in short, by replacing a highly complex, organic environment with a simplified, inorganic one – man is disassembling the biotic pyramid that supported humanity and all other life forms for countless millennia. In the course of replacing the complex ecological relationships, on which all advanced living things depend, for more elementary relationships, man is steadily restoring the biosphere to a stage which will be able to support only simple forms of life. If this great reversal of the evolutionary process continues, it is by no means fanciful to suppose that the preconditions for higher forms of life will be irreparably destroyed and Earth will soon become incapable of supporting man himself, the visible sign of which are already there in most corners of modern society. “Western society has accepted as unquestionable a technological imperative that is quite as arbitrary as the most primitive taboo: not merely the duty to foster invention and constantly to create technological novelties, but equally the duty to surrender to these novelties unconditionally, just because they are offered, without respect to their human consequences”, wrote Lewis Mumford.

## GLOBALIZING FREE RADICAL REVOLUTION

**The advent of technology that fueled the Industrial Revolution heralded yet another catastrophic stage of the development of humanity: It has drastically altered the biosphere and released a new type of ‘terrorists’ that are ‘breaking into’ every centimeter space of Earth, by the trillions in numbers – namely, FREE RADICALS (to**

**be explained in detail in chapter 4) – for the first time in human history. Thus the most detrimental and the most long-lasting ‘bomb’ that keeps on ‘exploding’ is the Industrial Revolution that generated, multiplied and released these toxic free radicals by millions of times higher than those existed before. This sudden change on environment first altered the constitution of the body of the planet which subsequently came as crises or diseases in animals and plants on the planet.**

With the beginning of Industrial Revolution that unleashed into environment the most destructive force in the form of synthetic molecules called “free radicals” in a massive dose that literally started to wreck the code of Nature at an alarming rate.

Mankind’s experiment with modern science is proving to be producing these kinds of catastrophically fatal and planet-consuming BLACK HOLES that devours our world. Free radical triggered degeneration is spreading to tipping points in many sectors, leading to extinction of most life forms. Impact of the Industrial Revolution is causing rapid degeneration in traditionally healthy and pristine species and other organic matters in Nature.

We all know that the so called degenerative disease of humans and animals are basically constitutional disorders, the outward symptoms of which come out only after many years or when the disease turns chronic. The changes in environment first alter the constitution of the body of the planet which subsequently comes as problems or diseases in the animals and plants on the planet. That modern man, on a mistaken notion, suddenly started to apply medicines, chemicals and pesticides as remedies to keep them artificially healthy and alive is altogether another matter.

It is lately been reported that, of the some odd 15,000 human rare diseases identified as having caused by human gene damage only some 7,000 are reportedly even named and many are yet to be identified. In the name of looking for truth and realities and in finding solutions to problems, modern science has unleashed several million chemicals since the Industrial Revolution which are in “uncommon” use in the world today, among which perhaps as much as about 1,000,000 are causing gene damage (mutations) about which we are largely ignorant even though these chemicals are millions of times bigger than the hypothetical Higgs Boson that is being searched and chased by the particle scientists at the Large Hadron Collider (LHC), the world’s largest and most powerful particle accelerator, with great fanfare. It has been estimated that more than 50,000 chemicals are in common use in the United States alone. At this very moment, many of these chemicals are working in your cells and causing different sorts of degeneration

diseases by the resultant release of micro Frankenstein called FREE RADICALS by the billions and trillions in numbers.

Human race is being destroyed in the name of science. As a race, we are committing suicide by allowing science to dominate our medicine, agriculture, household utilities and military industries all of which trigger free radical generation on the wholesale. This massive release of free radicals, in the forms of synthetic nanoparticles, is indeed creating a genetic holocaust. Our body is much like a battle field where free radicals behave like the terrorists.

**The end of evolution:** Darwin's *Origin of Species* and his *Theory of Evolution*, by means of natural selection, made the most important discovery in biology that species change throughout time and that all 'higher' animals are evolved from 'lower' animals. However *Theory of Evolution* holds good only in the pre-science world where Nature plays the dominant role and not in modern world where SCIENCE plays the dominant role.

Social Darwinism is generally understood to use the concepts of struggle for survival of the fittest to justify social policies which make no distinction between those able to support themselves and those unable to support themselves. Many such views stress competition between individuals in laissez-faire capitalism but the ideology has also motivated, as its by-products, ideas of eugenics, scientific racism, imperialism, Nazism and struggle between national or racial groups.

Since the publication of Darwin's book, *The Origin of Species*, there have been serious protests against it. The direction he gave to biological change was completely opposite to what he assumed: not evolution but devolution, that when biological change happens today the species go genetically downhill. Micro-evolution today seems to be 'down-hill' evolution, that is devolution. Darwinian evolutionary theory, combined with the Spencerian notion of the 'survival of the fittest' led to the conclusion that natural selection had ceased to act on human population, and therefore man's evolution had been truncated.

The fact that the information inside DNA is degenerating is a very much neglected aspect of life around us. This degeneration causes species, and also mankind, to degenerate and genes disappear instead of new ones with formerly unknown functions appearing.

Many examples of biological change in living Nature, which are often used to prove evolution, are in fact examples of *degeneration*. One of the reasons that species disappear is because of genetic loss and degeneration.

Thus the whole human evolution has entered a clear watershed towards the close of its latest period in its millions of years history – the cut-off point separating the millions of years long wholistic or unity in duality mode of existence and the latest tiny period (about 300 years) of reductionist or dualist mode of existence, largely after the so-called Industrial Revolution. It is evidently marked by a *Regime of Nature* and a *Regime of Modern Man*,

**Table 1: Regimes of Nature and Modern Man**

Related segments	Regime of MAN of Nature	Regime of MODERN MAN
Length of regime	Billions of years, largely up to 3000 B.C. and to a lesser extent, up to 1600 A.D.	1 % of regime started from 3000 B.C., and suddenly enlarging it from 1600 A.D. to reach 99% today
Leadership	Mother Nature	Organized, professionalized and mechanized systems like monarchies, patriarchies, religions, governments, sciences, and finally, market force
Mode of human existence	Man and woman as a single entity, as single in duality, as wholistic pairs and in herd.	Reductionist or dualist existence — man and woman as two equal and independent entities. 90% modern humans are risky 'macro free radicals'
Mode of existence of matter/environment	Everything exists in Unity in their inherent Duality, as a wholistic pair, like positive with negative, good with evil, light with darkness, North with South and so on.	In a free-radicalized, non-wholistic or reductionist state of existence, leading to endless split and decay. 99% of synthetic matters and chemicals in the world today are harmful free radicals.
Energy	Energy in its organic, positive, cyclic and constructive form	Energy utilized in its inorganic, negative, non-cyclic and destructive forms like competition, war, military, negative electricity, atomic power and the like.
Evolution	Forward evolution	Stunted evolution or devolution like premature decay, prolonged adolescence, high IQ ridden one-track development (specialization), patriarchy-to -matriarchy, capitalism-to-communism, masculinism-to-feminism, degenerative diseases, neutering of sex, asexuality etc.
Wealth	Measure of wealth is in human and social values and morality	All matters including values are converted to their synthetic or destructive forms and are commoditized
Health	Enjoy health at every stage and attain maturity	Because of the perpetual split up, they suffer premature decay and degeneration. Prolonged immaturity and adolescence are endemic, and thus most life forms end up psychopaths

that is, the human world after Industrial Revolution. The table 1 shows their mutually contradictory characteristics:

**Note:** *Due to the limit of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Micro Free Radicals
- Industrial Revolution: The Biggest and the Longest-lasting Bomb
- Industrial Revolution and the Explosion of Free Radicals
- Free Radicals Meltdown Most Life Forms
- Macro Free Radicals
- ‘Micro Free Radical’ to ‘Macro Free Radical’
- Parasitic Dependence on the System
- From Paradise to Frankenstein
- Organized (Mechanized) Religion as the ‘Opium of the People’
- Radicals are Psychopaths
- Modern Science is a concept based on Division and Isolation
- Addicted to Materialism
- The Deadliest, Longest and Total War on Mankind
- Market-led Industrial Epoch of Human Evolution is a Social Affliction

## CHAPTER 4

# FREE RADICAL

## THE CORRUPTER OF NATURE'S CODEBOOK

**The cellular machinery that copies DNA sometimes makes mistakes. These mistakes, called mutation, alter the sequence of a gene. Nowadays, these mistakes occur always, and is identified as genetic pollution. If genetic pollution causes problems, we can't "clean" that pollution. Genetic pollution endures. This explains the explosion of diseases and their genetic connection. Speedy appearance of identical diseases – degeneration diseases – across species, on a global level, is the hallmark of industrial civilization.**

**DNA structure in evolution is marred by erratic, and often, toxic FREE RADICALS formation thereby, due to massive mutations, altering evolution as devolution. The widespread genetic contamination of the biosphere, especially the life forms, through massive pollution and the use of GMOs will be the great, dark legacy of our modern civilization. There have been occurring continuous explosions of mutagenic chemicals – synthetic free radicals – since Industrial Revolution. Discussed in this chapter is about the free radicals that cause massive biological pre-mature degeneration, by the widespread tampering of Nature's genetic code, in modern age.**

**I**s it possible for us to live till 120 years of age? According to Bible, Adam, although historically not proved, lived up to 930 years. This skepticism towards the long life span of Genesis is understandable. However, today many

molecular biologists believe that human body has the normal potential to live up to 120.

Every typical species in its natural pristine environment lives seven times past its age of maturity. Humans normally mature in their late teens to early twenties. Our average potential life span in robust wellness is actually in the range of 120-140 years. This is never actualized due to the effects of many faulty practices like heating food and not learning to skillfully handle psychological stress through self-mastery and due to premature degeneration. Humans have been on Earth for millions of years. Prior to mastering fire perhaps less than 10,000 years ago, humans thrived on a diet of nothing but fresh, live, uncooked food as furnished by Nature in their whole unadulterated state. A few tribal groups that are untouched by modern civilization live like this even today.

Almost 99.99 percent out of a total of about eighty million species on Earth (about 700,000 of which are animals) thrive on raw food. Only modern humans apply heat to what they eat. Humans on average as a race, die at or below half their potential life span because of chronic illness that is largely diet and lifestyle related. Domesticated pets also are fed processed, packaged food that likewise is denatured by heat. As a consequence, they suffer human-like chronic ailments including cancer, arthritis and other degenerative diseases.

In the pre-modern and pre-science days man lived much longer— even up to 120 and 150 years. 400 years ago the oldest person in the world was, according to many data, Thomas Parr who died at the age of 152 and was said to be healthy right up until his death.

In India during the 1920s, British researcher, Sir Robert McCarrison, conducted one of the most eye-opening experiments relative to the correlation between diet and health. Dr. McCarrison spent many years in the Himalayan Mountains including the picturesque Hunza Valley. This magical fairytale-like place is found in the borders of China, India and Pakistan at nearly 8000 ft. altitude. The natives of this valley, the Hunzakuts, captured Dr. McCarrison's attention because of their excellent health and extremely long lifespan. Dr. Jay F. Hoffman was sent to Hunza under the auspices of the National Geriatrics Society. As the author of the book *Hunza – Secrets of the World's Healthiest and Oldest Living People*, published in 1960., Dr. Jay F. Hoffman writes:

*“In these Himalayan mountains is Hunza; a country slightly more than 100 miles long and perhaps just as wide, containing approximately thirty thousand inhabitants. Here the people lived to be 100, 110, 120, and occasionally as much as 140 years of age. Here lies the real fountain of youth – probably the only one in the world... Hunza land is truly a utopia if ever there was one. Just think of this! Here is a land where people do not have our common diseases, such as heart ailments, cancer, arthritis, high blood pressure, diabetes, tuberculosis, hay fever, asthma, liver trouble, gall bladder trouble, constipation or many other ailments that plague the rest of the world. Moreover, there are no hospitals, no mental asylums, no drug stores, no saloons, no tobacco stores, no police, no jails, no crimes,*

*no murders, and no beggars.”*

*“Any Westerner who stepped foot on the tiny land of this friendly nation couldn’t stop raving about their good nature, outstanding hospitality, not to mention their physical strength and stamina. “My own experience provides an example of a race unsurpassed in perfection of physique and in freedom from disease in general.” Dr. McCarrison wrote about the Hunzakuts, in the following manner, “Amongst these people the span of life is extraordinarily long... During the period of my association with these people I never saw a case of asthenic dyspepsia, of gastric or duodenal ulcer, of appendicitis, of mucous colitis, of cancer.”*

Not only are the Hunza people immune to serious diseases they are also spared the discomfort of commonplace conditions such as the cold or the flu. Dr. McCarrison, who specialized in nutritional diseases, was determined to learn their secret. The opportunity arose in 1927 when he was appointed the Director of Nutrition Research in India. He also received a well-equipped laboratory and qualified assistants.

The doctor designed a series of experiments to determine the role of diet in Hunzakuts’ health. In the first experiment 1189 albino rats were fed the Hunza diet right from birth. This consisted of whole meal flatbread with a pat of fresh butter, sprouted legumes, fresh raw carrots and cabbage, unboiled whole milk, and once a week a tiny portion of meat and bones. Plenty of water was provided for drinking and bathing. The only thing the rats did not receive was fruit, which the Hunza people ate a great deal of.

**No diseases, no death:** The rats were fed this diet for 27 months, which would be the equivalent of approximately 45 human years. The rats were killed, and thoroughly examined at all stages leading up to 27 months. Remarkably, no trace of any disease could be found in their bodies! This astonishing consequence could best be explained through Dr. McCarrison’s words as he described his findings during a lecture at the *College of Surgeons* in 1931:

*“During the past two and a quarter years, there has been no case of illness in this ‘universe’ of albino rats, no death from natural causes in the adult stock, and, but for a few accidental deaths, no infantile mortality. Both clinically and at post-mortem examination this stock has been shown to be remarkably free from disease. It may be that some of them have cryptic disease of one kind or another, but, if so, I have failed to find either clinical or macroscopical evidence of it.”*

These results were truly staggering. But sadly, they did not have any real impact on the physicians present, whom, much like the doctors of today, have a greater understanding of disease than the lack thereof. There wasn’t a sudden surge of articles and books propagating the Hunza diet and the avoidance of white rice, white flour, sugar and for the most part, meat. Hunza meals don’t consist of pre-cooked, over-processed, and nutritionally devoid industrial chemicals filled food – like the average diet of modern man. Instead, they

enjoy locally grown organic fruit, vegetables, unprocessed fresh milk products, and green or whole grains.

### **Coming of modern age and the abrupt shortening of human life span**

Tremendous advances have been made and will continue to be made in medical science and technology to conquer many dreaded diseases. The Western world has widespread access to health services, and for most Americans, nutrition is not a vital concern. And yet, the average life span in the developed nations, particularly in the US is less than 80 years. It would seem that modern man, quite literally, is not living up to his potential.

This abrupt shortening of human life span creates another hurdle for skeptics. How can this dramatic change in human life span be scientifically rational?

There is a big difference between life expectancy and healthy life expectancy. The 20<sup>th</sup> century did see significant advances in medical technology. But the emphasis was on perfecting emergency “stop-gap” procedures rather than on preventive measures with potential to prolong life. Decrepitude is being reached at an earlier age. Many of us can remember people in their 80s living useful lives, but today an independent octogenarian is rare. The fact that sometimes their children are joining them in nursing homes speaks volumes. We may have added years to life, but not life to years, undoubtedly.

Actually, younger generations seem to be failing and dying at earlier ages than their grandparents. One reason is the growing “total load” of environmental poisons and toxins present in food, water, air, consumer products, etc. Centenarians arrive at age 100 in better condition than many of their grandchildren. The older people are at death, the less likely they are to have received high-cost, high-tech care. The oldest old are sometimes among “our healthiest patients.” Rather than having survived disease, centenarians are more likely to have avoided chronic and acute disease, associated with ageing in order to live to 100.

Centenarians do not suffer long, gradual declines in health. About 95% are physically healthy and cognitively independent into their 90s. They are far more likely to have almost a lifetime of excellent health followed by a quick decline before death. Thus, “attaining old age is not a process of declining health, but of avoiding disease.” The present thinking is that the older you get, the sicker you get. During earlier times, the occurrence actually was: the older you got, the healthier you had been. Centenarians seem to either markedly delay or, often, escape life-threatening diseases such as cancer, diabetes, Alzheimer’s disease, heart disease, and stroke. Many say that the only times they saw a doctor was when they gave birth, or when they first began to experience serious illness in their late 90s or early 100s.

Are people living longer with a better quality of life, or are they just living longer today? Merely living longer is not the merit. Longevity and good health

don't always go hand-in-hand in modern society. By all accounts, many old people, with multiple heart attacks, diabetes, high blood pressure, etc., should have died long ago, but after each operation/clinical intervention, they continue to live – although their quality of life is really very low. On an average, this is the same way that most people in modern society are living longer as time goes on.

Now, suddenly we are in the midst of a more critical dilemma which is not merely the abrupt shortening of human life span but simply the warning of an imminent and total extinction of mankind, as a species, mainly due to the development of what is suddenly identified as massive degeneration having entered a chronic stage and becoming widespread, catastrophically affecting man, society and the planet. Having this genetic disease now entered human gene pool and become more wide-spread, mankind, like a plant cut off from water, is doomed to extinction imminently, according to many available data. Reading between the lines of most of the recently published data on different degenerative diseases affecting modern man, almost 99% – young and old – are under the firm grip of degeneration – in one form or another – in the world today.

## DEVASTATION OF THE HEALTH OF ALL LIFE FORMS

**Speedy appearance of identical diseases across species, on a global level, is the hallmark of industrial civilization**

You may have worked hard on your health: you've read everything, invested an unthinkable amount of time, energy and money through the years to optimize your well-being – ranging from primary nourishment to esoteric psycho-spiritual work. You've been a purist, sacrificing anything you deemed might compromise your health. You've jogged, biked, swum, done yoga; you've gone vegetarian, vegan, macrobiotic, and Paleolithic. You've hunted down Human Growth Hormone elk antler, ginseng and goodness know what else.

Now, suddenly, incomprehensibly, you learn of something which threatens – in a few devastating moments – to undo all of your heroic labors – your years of self-care and dearly-bought wisdom. You discover you're at risk from a source beyond your own sphere of control which possessed the potential to unravel your lifetime of dearly bought protocols and practices, and to render you radically unwell – perhaps to put a premature end to your journey.

Yes, it is suddenly happening to you like it is happening to everybody else on planet Earth: a sweeping genetic catastrophe seems to contaminate every living species, including humans.

**DNA structure in evolution is marred by erratic, and often, toxic free radicals formation, altering evolution as devolution:** The engine of life is linkage. Everything is linked. Genes have a memory of where

they came from. The atoms that make up human species are identical to the atoms in the rocks, the trees, the air, even the stars, and yet they come together to create a conscious being through the natural creation of certain specific genetic codes which is being randomly and massively broken by the sudden explosion and flooding of toxic FREE RADICALS all over modern world largely since Industrial Revolution.

From our current understanding, the functional basic unit of all life within universe is comprised of individual cells. The nucleus of each cell contains all the information necessary to create an exact replica of each form of life. The “Intelligence” of all living things is found to be hidden in their respective DNAs. This chemically encoded information is stored in vast yet tiny archives known as DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid). DNA is composed of chromosomes and genes that carry the blueprint or codes for every specific life form.

All forms of life on the Earth have, as it was already stated above, the same chemical substance – deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) – in the form of genes which accounts for the ability of all living matter to replicate itself exactly and to transmit genetic information from parent to offspring. Likewise, all living organisms, regardless of their uniqueness, are composed of the same basic units, or cells, and the same chemical substances. The latter, when analyzed, exhibit noteworthy similarities, even in such disparate organisms as bacteria and man. Furthermore, since all cells interact in much the same way, the basic functioning of all organisms is also similar.

As scientists began to decode human DNA molecule, they found something quite unexpected – an exquisite ‘language’ composed of some 3 billion genetic letters. “One of the most extraordinary discoveries of the twentieth century,” says Dr. Stephen Meyer, Director of the Center for Science and Culture at the Discovery Institute in Seattle, Wash., “was that DNA actually stores information – the detailed instructions for assembling proteins – in the form of a four-character digital code” (quoted by Lee Strobel, *The Case for a Creator*, 2004, p. 224).

It is hard to fathom, but the amount of information in human DNA is roughly equivalent to 12 sets of “*The Encyclopaedia Britannica* – an incredible 384 volumes” worth of detailed information that would fill 48 feet of library shelves!

Yet in their actual size – which is only two millionths of a millimeter thick – a teaspoon of DNA, according to molecular biologist Michael Denton, could contain all the information needed to build the proteins for all the species of organisms that have ever lived on Earth, and “there would still be enough room left for all the information in every book ever written” (*Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, 1996, p. 334).

In addition, this type of high-level information has been found to originate only from an intelligent source. As Lee Strobel explains: “The data at the core of life is not disorganized, it’s not simply orderly like salt crystals, but it’s complex and specific information that can accomplish a bewildering task – the building of biological machines that far outstrip human technological capabilities” (p. 244). For instance, the precision of this genetic language is

such that the average mistake that is not caught turns out to be one error per 10 billion letters. If a mistake occurs in one of the most significant parts of the code, which is in the genes, it can cause a disease such as sickle-cell anemia. Yet even the best and most intelligent typist in the world couldn't come close to making only one mistake per 10 billion letters – far from it.

So to believe that the genetic code gradually evolved in Darwinian style would break all the known rules of how matter, energy and the laws of Nature work. In fact, it has not been found in Nature any example of one information system inside the cell gradually evolving into another functional information program.

Michael Behe, a biochemist and professor at Pennsylvania's Lehigh University, explains that genetic information is primarily an instruction manual and gives some examples. He writes: "Consider a step-by-step list of [genetic] instructions. A mutation is a change in one of the lines of instructions. So instead of saying, "Take a 1/4-inch nut," a mutation might say, "Take a 3/8-inch nut." Or instead of "Place the round peg in the round hole," we might get "Place the round peg in the square hole" . . . What a mutation cannot do is change all the instructions in one step – say, [providing instructions] to build a fax machine instead of a radio" (Darwin's Black Box, 1996, p. 41).

We therefore have in the genetic code an immensely complex instruction manual that has been majestically designed by a more intelligent source than human beings. Even one of the discoverers of the genetic code, the agnostic and recently deceased Francis Crick, after decades of work on deciphering it, admitted that "an honest man, armed with all the knowledge available to us now, could only state that in some sense, the origin of life appears at the moment to be almost a miracle, so many are the conditions which would have had to have been satisfied to get it going" (Life Itself, 1981, p. 88, emphasis added).

Evolution fails to provide answers. It is good to remember that, in spite of all the efforts of all the scientific laboratories around the world working over many decades, they have not been able to produce so much as a single human hair. How much more difficult is it to produce an entire body consisting of some 100 trillion cells!

All these facts point to the wonderful hands of NATURE in EVOLUTION – that the kind of high-level information found in the Gene/DNA can originate only from a super intelligent source. Evolution has had its run for almost 150 years in the schools and universities and in the press. But now, with the discovery of what the DNA code is all about, the complexity of the cell, and the fact that information is something vastly different from matter and energy, evolution can no longer dodge the ultimate outcome.

All of this has enormous implications for our society and culture. Professor Johnson makes this clear when he states: "Every history of the twentieth century lists three thinkers as preeminent in influence: Darwin, Marx and Freud. All three were regarded as 'scientific'... Yet Marx and Freud have fallen, and even their dwindling bands of followers no longer claim that their insights were based on any methodology remotely comparable to that of experimental

science. I am convinced that Darwin is next on the block. His fall will be by far the mightiest of the three” (Johnson, p. 113).

The classic depiction of DNA is the double helix, or two incredibly long intertwining molecules or polymer strands, composed of literally millions of bits of informational units (nucleotides). DNA is an amazingly stable archive that duplicates and transmits its blueprint in a transcription process from cell to cell, thereby procreating each life form on a cellular level. This process is identical for all life on Earth, as well as (we presume) all life throughout universe.

DNA is composed of chromosomes and genes that, in addition to being an individual human blueprint, carry ancestral and cultural imprints and codes for every conceivable human trait from our evolutionary past. Although human embryo developing in the womb may not literally pass through stages of its evolutionary ancestry, human DNA has reproduced itself with incredible accuracy throughout human evolution.

DNA itself is a kind of “text” that functions through a coding system called “genetic code”. This vast archive of information is passed along through a replicating process that involves the copying and encoding of genetic information from DNA to RNA (Ribonucleic acid). There seems to be a capacity to make choices operating inside each cell in our body, down to the level of individual proteins and enzymes which is strikingly similar to codes used by human beings. Some enzymes edit the RNA transcript of the DNA text and add new letters to it; any error made during this editing can be fatal to the entire organism; so these enzymes are consistently making the right choices; if they don’t, something often goes wrong leading to cancer and other diseases. The original DNA that is housed within the nucleus of our cells programs instructions for the production of enzymes and proteins. These DNA instructions are not directly converted into proteins, but are copied into RNA. This ensures that the information contained in the DNA does not become tainted, thus preserving the archive. The messenger RNA carries the information to the sites of protein synthesis (ribosome), thereby creating a replica of the original DNA. In this manner the genetic code is passed from cell to cell, mother to child.

DNA is the literal future memory pack. It contains vast amounts of information pertaining to who we are and, more importantly, who we may become. It may very well be that the blueprint for our future memory as a species is also encoded within this seemingly dormant DNA material. Our future memory premise, simply stated, suggests that contained within the DNA material that rests in a dormant state, waiting to be activated, is the evolutionary instructions for humanity’s future development. Information garnered not only from our genetic past, but our environment’s collective past. Earth’s cumulative organic database is available on a cellular level to us and indeed to all species within the bio-system. The implication is that the universally consistent DNA coding system is capable of passing information throughout its bio-system. Not merely within the organism, or even the

species, but the entire bio-sphere – planetary intelligence that has been pre-programmed into the system.

It has been found that DNA has essentially maintained its structure for 3.5 billion years.

**Explosion of diseases and their genetic connection:** An enormous competition has taken place since the last some 200 years among doctors and others to be the first to find a new (and, back then, extremely rare) disease. Europe and North America went from “witch-hunt” to disease-hunt. Scientists (often priests, back then), doctors, and even ordinary people gradually understood that the strange individuals simply were sick, not evil, and not dangerous, not witches.

In the world today, about 75% of people are tortured and finally killed by a common or rare genetic disease. But the public does not know that. And today, an enormous amount of gene damage is undiagnosed. More gene damage is undiagnosed today than ever before.

Today about 25% of the population in Europe and the US do have mental problems, and about 75% of the population is killed by genetic diseases. According to Science, 8 January 1971, “at least 1,500 diseases are considered to be of genetic origin.” Today, 40 years later, we believe that the total number of genetic diseases is some 15,000, and that there totally are some 150,000 types of gene damage at work in human population. In reality, therefore, we do have some 150,000 genetic diseases, not 1,500, some hundred times more. Medical science has totally lost control.

Because DNA is the repository of genetic information in each living cell, its integrity and stability are essential to life. However DNA integrity is always under attack from environmental agents and pollutants. DNA is not inert; rather, it is a chemical entity subject to assault from environment, and any resulting damage, if not repaired, will lead to mutation and possibly disease. Perhaps the best-known example of the link between environmental-induced DNA damage and disease is that of skin cancer, which can be caused by excessive exposure to UV radiation in the form of sunlight (and, to a lesser degree, tanning beds). Beyond environmental agents, DNA is also subject to oxidative damage by free radicals formed as the byproducts of metabolism. In fact, it has been estimated that an individual cell can suffer up to one million DNA changes per day.

In addition to genetic insults caused by environment, the very process of DNA replication during cell division is prone to error. The rate at which DNA polymerase adds incorrect nucleotides during DNA replication is a major factor in determining the spontaneous mutation rate in an organism. While a “proof-reading” enzyme normally recognizes and corrects many of these errors, some mutations survive this process.

The cellular machinery that copies DNA sometimes makes mistakes. These mistakes alter the sequence of a gene. This is called mutation. There are many kinds of mutations. A point mutation is a mutation in which one “letter”

of a genetic code is changed to another. Length of DNA can also be deleted or inserted in a gene; these are also mutations. Finally, genes or parts of genes can become inverted or duplicated. Typical rates of mutations are between 10-10 and 10-12 mutations per base pair of DNA per generation.

**Mass genetic pollution of the planet through GMOs:** The widespread genetic contamination of the planet through the use of GMOs will be the great, dark legacy of our modern civilization. Genetically engineered seeds are spreading their altered genetic code all across the world. The DNA of GMO crops is now detectable in soils, foods and water systems. What's the upshot of all this? It's a big unknown, of course, and that's the frightening part: No one before has ever "played God" with the planet, right out in the open, and then observed what happens after a few years (or decades). Thanks to companies like Monsanto, we are the experiment, and no one know if it might ultimately lead to something like a widespread crop failure or even the alternation of natural web-of-life interactions across multiple ecosystems.

And if genetic pollution causes problems, how do you "clean" that pollution? You can't! Genetic pollution endures. Once crops become infected with GE seeds, it's all but impossible to eliminate the DNA contamination.

**Explosion of mutagenic chemicals since Industrial Revolution:** DNA damage can have two main results: the cell mutates or the cell dies. This means that the genes either change their properties or else they cease to exist. The bulk of mutations that occur in the DNA are either harmful or have no effect (are neutral). The elements that can harm the DNA and cause mutations are known as mutagens. Free radicals are the most common form of mutagen. Other mutagens are compounds of N-nitroso, asbestos, coal tar and aldehydes. Most mutagens are also carcinogenic (meaning that they can cause cancer) and they have into existence, on a massive global level, ever since the Industrial Revolution.

Mutagens attack the DNA on a regular basis. The majority of mutagen such as oxygen free radicals or certain aldehydes is regular bi-products of the body's metabolism and cannot be avoided. Other mutagens like free radicals from pollutions, cigarette smoke or acetaldehyde (a byproduct of alcohol) are easier to avoid. Yet another category of mutagens comes from pollution in environment. Different kinds of radiation can also produce mutations. For example, X-rays which are high energy forms of radiation can cause mutations throughout the body.

The DNA damage theory of aging and the free radical theory are closely linked since DNA is one of the main victims of free radicals. Our DNA is the blue-print of individual life obtained from our parents. It means we are born with a unique code and a predetermined tendency to certain types of physical and mental functioning that regulate the rate at which we age.

But this type of genetic clock can be greatly influenced with regard to its rate of timing. For example, DNA is easily oxidized and this damage can be

accumulated from diet, lifestyle, toxins, pollution, radiation and other outside influences.

Thus, we each have the ability to accelerate DNA damage or slow it down.

Probably the earliest modern scientific theory of aging was proposed by Rubner in 1908 when he presented evidence linking metabolic rate and aging. Among some more theories that followed yet another theory that has had a significant influence on aging research is the “Somatic Mutation Theory,” proposed by Dr. Leo Szilard in 1959. Prior to devoting his intellectual energy to the aging process, Dr. Szilard had been a key player in the development of the atomic bomb. After completing this work, he devoted the rest of his life to the cause of peace and the study of aging. Szilard’s theory implied that genetic mutations of DNA accumulate with time, ultimately resulting in “miscopying” and functional failure. Although this theory made a great deal of common sense, it has been exhaustively investigated by many researchers, who have found little confirmatory evidence. Conversely, a number of studies have been published which indicate that somatic mutation is not involved in the aging process.

The year 1953 is marked by the discovery of DNA’s structure. Modern genetics began in 1965 when the whole genetic code was known. In the 1960s B. Ames discovered that chemicals and radiations that caused cancer were very good at damaging DNA. In the 1970s the scientists, in general, did not accept that cancer is a genetic disease. But in 1979 DNA from tumors was used to prove that damaged genes alone could cause cancer. Evolution became “genetic” in the 1970s.

**Free Radical Theory of Aging:** By far, one of the most popular theories of aging is the “Free Radical Theory of Aging.” The free radical theory of aging posits oxidative damage to DNA. This theory was first proposed by Dr. Denham Harman, and postulates that aging results from an accumulation of changes caused by reactions in the body initiated by highly reactive molecules known as “free radicals.” The changes induced by free radicals are believed to be a major cause of aging, disease development or death. A major premise in this theory is that free radicals and their precursors may be produced endogenously (within the body) through normal metabolic processes, or exogenously (outside the body) from sources such as cigarette smoking, pollution etc.

The body’s defense mechanisms against these free radicals are referred to as antioxidants. When the amount of antioxidants in the body is insufficient to do battle with the free radicals, these very reactive molecules easily react with vital molecules in the body, such as DNA, causing mutations (alterations) in the sequence of genetic material. The accumulation of changes is then thought to lead to the development of aging and degenerative diseases.

There are a number of reasons why the free radical theory has remained popular and withstood the test of time. First, it provides many plausible explanations for the process of aging. Second, there are a growing number

of studies that implicate free radical reactions in the development of many chronic, age-related diseases. Third, the free radical theory of aging can easily be tested indirectly, using dietary experiments with antioxidant supplements. Fourth, the free radical theory is the only one that encompasses all the concepts in almost all the other theories of aging.

Free radicals are the most common form of mutagen. Chemical mutagens were not demonstrated to cause mutation until the 1940s. A mutagen is a substance or agent that induces heritable change in cells or organisms. Mutagens are chemicals that cause mutations by damaging DNA in animal cells. Mutagens cause changes (mutations) in the genetic material of cells of all life forms. Mutations can be caused by copying errors in the genetic material during cell division. Mutagens can cause changes (mutations) in the genetic material (DNA) of cells from people or test animals, which may result in disease or abnormalities in future generations.

How do free radicals harm the body?

Free radicals are produced by the body to aid in the metabolic processes, such as digestion and the conversion of food into energy. They are actually quite helpful in many of the body's natural functions. However, when too many are produced, they can turn against you and become a dangerous enemy.

Each free radical is capable of destroying an enzyme, protein molecule or a complete cell. They can multiply by process of a chain reaction. These free radicals damage DNA, lipids, and proteins, causing cellular decay. These reactive substances can damage cell structures so badly that immunity is impaired and DNA codes are altered.

Damaged DNA provides the wrong genetic code leading to unregulated protein synthesis and/or cell growth which results in cancer. What free radicals do is combine and react chemically with other molecules that they were not meant to combine with. This process is called oxidation, much like what happens to that rusted nail or the cut apple. Similarly, if our cells are left unprotected, a similar process can occur inside the body, with imminent and progressive damage.

## FREE RADICALS AS SYNTHETIC NANO PARTICLES: THE CODE WRECKER OF NATURE

The character of mighty oaks and dense forests are holographically contained in their tiny seeds. The general character of every species in Nature, including man, is contained in its genes handed down to generations after generations, since hundreds of thousands of years, without much change to its basic characteristics. However this natural evolution got radically changed and even reversed in modern history with the beginning of Industrial Revolution that

unleashed into environment the most destructive force in the form of synthetic molecules called “free radicals” in a massive dose that literally started to wreck the code of Nature at an alarming rate.

Today we face many threats to our existence, particularly, in the case of health, on a global level, a contingency that did not exist just 200 years before, for ages. Our modern technology has created many forms of pollution with their ever-increasing presence in both our personal and public environment – in the material and spiritual environment of man, society and the planet.

### **Free radicals and the biological degeneration: the degeneration in the micro world**

Almost 99% of diseases in modern society were nearly non-existent among mankind for millions of years prior to modern age. Modern man may claim to have mastered high technologies that is capable of counting and measuring materials that are as tiny as 1/1,000, 000, 000, 000, 000, 000th of a centimeter or can study phenomena so short-lived that they occur in 1/1,000, 000, 000, 000, 000, 000th of a second with less than 0.00000001% chance of error or can claim to have discovered planets and stars that lie millions of light years away. However, he has miserably failed to find out trillions of tiny species that caused almost 90% of diseases that modern man suffers today, namely the degenerative diseases. And, interestingly, it has now been proved that it is mainly his new found technologies and methodologies that lie behind the generation of these trillions of tiny species that cause the diseases in the first place. The diseases may be generally characterized as degenerative diseases and the basic cause of this has been discovered as the work of this new found species called FREE RADICALS. Free radical is now found to be responsible for almost every illness that afflicts mankind today. And interestingly, almost 99% of these free radicals in the whole history of mankind have been generated only during the modern history period. As humans today, we are expected to live and die by the free radical ‘sword’.

Let us first take the case of biological degeneracy. It is a false notion that the widely recognized diseases of ageing are the inevitable consequences of living longer. Ageing is not in itself the cause of diabetes, obesity, heart disease, cancer or Alzheimer’s. Nor does ageing necessarily lead to impairment of emotional health, physical capacity, libido, cognition, memory and not to the least intelligence. The diseases and disabilities associated with advancing age all have specific causes. One’s age is simply a measurement of time lived, and time is not in itself a cause of any disease.

Each culture has its own viewpoint towards ageing. In many traditional cultures, age is synonymous with wisdom and experience; elders are revered and cared for. In ancient Africa, there was a saying: ‘When an old man dies, a library goes up in flames’.

Centenarians actually are emotionally stable, flexible, adaptive, and seldom depressed. They are natural stress-shedders. Everyone experiences

stress, but it is how stress is viewed, how one copes with stress, how quickly one gets over emotional setbacks that is one of the most important factors in successful ageing. Centenarians enjoy their lives and wish to live longer “so they don’t miss out on anything.”

However, in the post-modern society, particularly the U.S., there is a negative, rejecting attitude towards ageing: growing old is literally treated like plague. Ageing is equivalent to an illness to be prevented or treated with drugs and surgery. Every physical expression of growing old is viewed as a symptom. Sadly, the viewpoint of a culture becomes the viewpoint of its individual members. Older people are treated as if aging were a disease, so they respond by being diseased. People facing old age do not look to the future as a challenge and adventure, but as a condemnation, a death sentence.

Many of the myths of ageing (such as old age being synonymous with frailty, decrepitude, and senility; that degenerative disease is inevitable etc.) are reflected in apocalyptic and derogatory terminology (rising tides, demographic time bombs, gray hordes, and senior moments), negative stereotypes, and suboptimal care. The bias of ageism is the belief that the older a person gets, the more senile, sick, dependent, and dispensable he or she becomes. Ageism pervades our culture, our minds, and our bodies. It potentially affects everyone, in every age group. And this attitude is a distinct and well documented risk factor for illness. In a Boston study, researchers reported that subconsciously feeding healthy elderly people positive images of ageing with words like “wise,” “accomplished,” and “astute,” instead of negatives like “senile,” “dependent,” or “diseased,” created the effect of increasing their walking pace significantly.

Degenerative disease, for the most part, is a product of modern society. Indeed, 90% of the diseases in the world today are generated by the man-made systems since the beginning of modern era. They have had their greatest increases around the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century and after.

Now let us see how free radicals create the so-called disease condition in human body. The reasons for this are very clear: we live in a “free-radicalized” environment and follow a “free radicalized” life styles. As modern human beings, we are being poisoned with fast food and other synthetic free radicals induced products. They, in turn, generate free radicals in human body; a radical departure from Nature, from wholesome living to split, fragmented and isolated living.

The idea that free radicals may cause ageing was first proposed in the fifties by Dr. Denham Harman. For quite a while it was considered a curious hypothesis. Eventually, scientists accumulated a large body of evidence in favor of this idea, turning it into one of the best-supported theories of ageing.

In 1956, Dr. Denham Harman of the University of Nebraska came out with this ground breaking theory which established that the cause of almost 90% of diseases affecting mankind in the world today is because of the work of a micro-organism called free radical. Almost 99% of these free Radicals, like 90% of the diseases today are generated by the man-made systems since the

beginning of industrial civilization. Dr. Harmon's Free Radical Theory of Aging however was shunned and ignored first by experts and scientists. Sometimes even the best ideas are slow to be accepted. Because of the fact that his theory being the undeniable fact, posed the greatest challenge to the modern allopathic practice of treating 99% of modern diseases individually. This new concept would render the Cartesian medical practice meaningless.

However, to say that it was a hard sell for Denham Harman would be an understatement. He might have had more success had he been making vacuum cleaners. The scientists whom Dr. Harmon approached were singularly unimpressed. In fact, all but two flatly rejected his idea. Undaunted, Dr. Harmon pursued his theory. In subsequent years, he demonstrated how the effects of free radicals are reversed by nutrients known as antioxidants, how antioxidants extend the life spans of laboratory animals, and how antioxidants offer protection against heart disease, cancer, senile brain disease, and all other degenerative conditions associated with ageing. Dr. Harmon proved that age-related immune deficiency is caused by free radicals and can be reversed by antioxidants.

Free radical is a highly reactive chemical species that normally exists for a relatively short time. Some free radicals are formed in the body during processes of oxidation and may be useful, e.g., in killing infectious organisms. The problem with free radicals is that they typically cause a chain. Free radicals are also capable of doing extensive damage to tissues unless kept in check by antioxidants.

This is believed to happen through a process called cross-linkage, a chemical reaction that locks up the outer atomic shells of collagen. The cause of cross-linkage is thought to be the tendency of free radicals to bind indiscriminately with many vital molecules in the body, including DNA. Cross-linkage is only one example of the damage free radicals can inflict. They can supposedly split up molecules, garble information in cells, clog cell membranes, promote cancerous mutations, and impair the function of the mitochondria (the energy factories inside each cell). Free radicals will attack almost any molecule; the extent of the damage they do is so wide that the free radical theory of ageing has grown in popularity with each passing decade.

In a very real sense, the free radical process in our bodies is much the same as the process that causes fuel to burn and oil to go rancid or an apple to turn brown if you slice it open and expose it to air or the rusting of iron, the tarnishing of silver or the hardening and cracking of plastic etc. It is as though our bodies rust from inside out. When the process gets really out of control, it can cause tumors, hardening of the arteries, and muscular degeneration – not to mention wrinkled skin – to name just a few.

Numerous scientists were later inspired by the revolutionary development of the free radical mechanism and recent studies have shown free radicals to be implicated in the cause of many diseases including heart disease, various forms of cancer, cataracts, and premature ageing. Scientists now know that free radicals play a major role in the ageing process as well as in the onset of obesity, cancer, heart diseases, stroke, arthritis, and possibly allergies and a host of other ailments.

In recent years, free radical stress has also been implicated in a wide variety of degenerative processes, including arteriosclerosis, arthritis, cataracts, Parkinson's disease and Alzheimer's dementia and factors leading to the aging process itself. Some experts say an estimated 80 to 90% of all diseases, particularly, degenerative diseases involve free radical activity. The link between free radicals and the "ageing diseases" is the most important discovery since doctors learned earlier that some illnesses are caused by germs.

As an analogy for the damage being done by free radicals, let us see our body as if it were a building. Buildings are made of materials such as wood, concrete, plaster, drywall, etc. The materials which make up the form of the building are held together by nails, bolts, screws, and rivets. All buildings are designed according to a plan or blueprint. They need to be carefully assembled. Their form and their function are intertwined. If the form of a building is damaged in any way, its function or performance is, of course, altered and damaged. Just as the building materials for a house must be carefully and intelligently put together in the right way, in the right order, and with the proper building tools, so it is with living structures. Our body is no exception.

Electrons in our body cells are the binding materials holding molecules together. They are the rivets, bolts, nails, and screws of the body. Cells are composed of smaller particles called molecules, which are composed of even smaller particles called atoms. Many may remember from science class that each atom has a pair of electrons, which orbit its nucleus, much like the planets orbit the sun in our solar system. When, for some reason, one of the electrons becomes detached, the remaining atom or molecule is thrown out of balance, becoming what is known as a free radical. Electrons are usually intended to be in pairs as they whiz around the outside of atoms and give stability to the form of the atom or molecule. When for any reason these paired electrons become separated, the molecule is damaged. These damaged molecules are called "free radicals" and are highly reactive, attacking cellular structures to greedily grab electrons in order to become paired again.

Any substance in Nature, including our body, consists of the smallest building blocks we call molecules such as oxygen and DNA. Molecules are formed by atoms. Each atom has a nucleus surrounded by one or more pairs of electrons. Here the key word is "pair". A stable molecule must have electrons that are in pairs. Free radicals, being unpaired, unstable and reactive, will snatch electrons from stable molecules and make them unstable and damaged. Unfortunately the snatchers too remain damaged even after gaining an electron thus causing a chain reaction to produce numerous free radicals.

Free radicals are molecules that have become dangerous because they lack a single electron, in other words, they are in a non-wholistic (split-up) state. A single free radical can destroy an enzyme, a protein molecule, a strand of DNA, or an entire cell. Even worse, it can unleash, in a fraction of a second, a torrential chain reaction that produces a million or more additional killer free radicals. The

bottom line is that we can think of free radicals as ravenous molecular sharks – sharks so hungry that in little more than a millionth of a second, they can be making a frenzied attack on a healthy neighboring cellular molecule. These free radical molecules bounce around the cell and steal their missing electron from other stable molecules. If enough free radicals exist within a cell, the cumulative damage could cause the normal cellular machinery to slow down or stop. The inevitable consequence is cellular decay, ageing and death.

One can also find a very clear analogy between free radicals in our bodies and criminals in a community. Free radicals as chemicals with an unpaired electron are extremely and randomly reactive. Most chemicals in the body react with each other relatively slowly and within rules known as metabolic pathways. These rules are enforced by enzymes, which are special proteins guiding and facilitating chemical reactions. Not so with free radicals: these bandits react quickly and indiscriminately with whatever cellular structures are at hand, inflicting damage as a result.

Usually there are ample free electrons in the vicinity to satisfy the demands of the free radicals, but when the level of free radicals increases beyond a certain point, the cellular protective electron-donating mechanisms, which usually keep these molecules in check, is exceeded. When that happens, great numbers of these free radicals or, as an analogy, terrorists' bullets, are unleashed, all greedily looking for electrons wherever they can be found. So, for example, when heavy metals are in body tissues, there is free radical destructive activity going on constantly, leading to rapid aging.

There are approximately 100 trillion individual living units, our cells, which make up human body, each assigned to a different organ or body system, each grouping with a function to perform, like a small bio-factory creating the manifestation of life itself.

This oxidative damage, caused by free radical pathology, is thought to be a basic mechanism underlying many diverse pathological conditions – obesity, diabetes, atherosclerosis, cancer, premature aging, rheumatic diseases, allergic inflammation, cardiac and cerebral ischemia, respiratory distress syndrome, various liver disorders, irradiation and thermal injury, and toxicity induced by most of the modern materials and environment, like chemicals, certain metals, solvents, pesticides, drugs junk foods etc.

Free radicals are indeed scary. Because they are subatomic particles (and invisible), the kinds of damage they do is at the molecular scale of atomic structure and DNA: essentially both the 'intelligence' of a cell (the adapted set of 'successfully integrated' information accumulated over millennia) as well as the cells reproductive apparatus and chromosomal genetic code. In a random and unbiased way, free radicals ream through genetic material and essentially destroy the integrity of the information contained therein – causing havoc both for us in this life (diseases like cancer), and for the remainder of the lives created from the vestiges of what is left of our genetic material.

What overall effects do free radicals have on the body? The implications are many and are dependent upon the site of free-radical damage. When they attack molecules in the cell wall, the resulting change may interfere in the cell's ability to absorb vital nutrients, to ward off infection, or to interact with other cells. Therefore, the cell may become "malnourished." It could become infected by bacteria or virus. It could be, destroyed by the body's immune system. If the site of the damage is the cell's DNA, genetic damage may occur and result in uncontrolled growth and multiplication of an abnormal cell, thus initiating cancer. Cancer has long been associated with many chemicals and irritants from cigarette smoke to ultraviolet light. Many people believe that the link between these substances and cancer is their ability to generate free radicals in the body.

### **Nanotechnology revolutionizing the tampering of Nature's genetic code**

Has tampering with the genetic code rendered human DNA too damaged even for cloning? Evidence suggests the answer on the affirmative. When "life" is created outside the natural order, self-destruction is inevitable. In a world where the sanctity of life and "the miracle of birth" no longer exist and where "life" can be interfaced and augmented with machines, life would no longer have value or meaning and death would lose its supposed sting. The obvious conclusion is that human race, always trying to go beyond its possibilities, has finally become a prisoner not to its body but to something very inhuman in its kind and at the same time a product of its own intellect. Humanity has fallen victim to its greed for more – more at any price. In this aspiration for achievement, man has relentlessly continued to sever any links with Nature.

Amid growing evidence that some of the tiniest materials ever engineered pose potentially big environmental, health and safety risks, momentum is building in political, environmental circles and in the industry itself to beef up federal oversight of the new materials, which are already showing up in dozens of consumer products. But large gaps in scientists' understanding of the materials are slowing the development of a regulatory scheme. At issue are "nanomaterials," made of intricately engineered particles and fibers as small as 1/80,000th the diameter of a human hair.

At that scale the laws of chemistry and physics bend, giving familiar substances novel chemical, electrical and physical properties. Nanomaterials are already being integrated into a wide range of products, including sports equipment, computers, food wrappings, stain-resistant fabrics and an array of cosmetics and sunscreens – a market expected to exceed \$1 trillion a year within a decade.

A nanoparticle commonly used in industry could have a damaging effect on plant life, according to a report by an environmental scientist at New Jersey Institute of Technology (NJIT). The report, published in a recent issue of *Toxicology Letters*, shows that nanoparticles of aluminium oxide slowed the growth of roots in corn, cucumber, cabbage, carrot and soybean. Aluminium

nanoparticles are commonly used in scratch-resistant transparent coatings, sunscreen lotions that provide transparent-UV protection and environmental catalysts that reduce pollution, said Daniel J. Watts, PhD, the lead author of the study.

“Before this study there was an assumption that nanoparticles had no effect on plants,” said Watts, executive director of the York Center for Environmental Engineering and Science and Panasonic Chair in Sustainability at NJIT. “This study makes the observation that seedlings can interact with nanoparticles such as aluminium, which can have a harmful effect on seedlings and perhaps stunt the growth of plants.” Other nanoparticles included in the study, such as silica, did not show this effect,” Watts added. He did the study with Ling Yang, a doctoral student who graduated from NJIT.

The authors conducted the study by allowing seeds to germinate on wet filter paper in Petri dishes, after which they added known quantities of nanosized aluminium suspended in water. The control portion of the experiment was treated only with water, and the authors observed the experiment for seven days. During that time, they measured the differences in the growth of the plants’ roots, which were shown to be statistically significant.

Nanoparticles can be deposited into air by exhaust systems, chimneys or smoke stacks, said Watts. The particles can also mix with rainwater and snow and gradually work their way into soil. As for other type of causes of environmental poisoning and degeneration, consider just one of thousands of similar developments going on in the odd 195 nations in the world, namely the massive poisoning of the global environment by cleaning chemicals alone. Cleaning chemicals are the most frequent type of chemicals. In United States alone, more than 32 million pounds of household cleaning products are poured down the drain each day. Many of these products contain toxic substances that are not processed adequately by sewage treatment plants or septic systems. Careless or improper use and disposal of these products may threaten individual health or lead to accidental poisoning. Long term or cumulative environmental consequences may also occur like contamination of surface and ground water. (Spring 2002 Edition of CCA Newsletter Partners: “CLEANING WITHOUT TOXIC CHEMICALS” – <http://www.dhr.state.md.us/cca/pdfs/spro2b.pdf>)

### **Genetic tampering reaching catastrophic level**

Today almost 85 % of humans are prematurely killed by genetic diseases. Even more and more youngsters who seem to be in perfect health are at risk for massive DNA damage-induced ailments like heart disease.

The United States spends more money on health care than any other nation. Yet US average life expectancy – which is among a few highest in the world – is falling due to gene damage from mutagenic pollution. New studies reveal evidence that cell phone radiation damages on DNA. There are at least some 1,000,000 manmade chemicals in our environments causing DNA damage which is quite unprecedented in human history. Further, the latest groundbreaking news reveals

the harmful effects of human exposure to synthetic chemicals (synthetic chemicals used in agriculture, medicine, food, construction materials, personal care products and elsewhere) are passed from generation to generation via “epigenetics,” causing extensive damage to future generations even if those offspring are never exposed to the original chemical.

Mutagenic pollution of the natural environment, including marine waters, is a very serious ecological problem. However, since chemical mutagens usually occur and act at low concentrations, their detection and identification is technically difficult, laborious and time-consuming.

Man-made electromagnetic radiation (EMR) is the greatest hazard that reaches every square centimeter of Earth’s surface at every moment, harming people, animals, insects and plant life. Electromagnetic pollution has been imposed upon us mainly by military and industrial interests, with devastating health, environmental and social consequences. From microwave (MW) and radio-frequency (RF) radiation to extremely low frequency (ELF) fields, wireless internet (wi-fi), wi-max and their infrastructures to mobile phones and their antenna infrastructure on masts, rooftops and in disguised structures sources include most modern hi-tech gadgets. While some man-made EMR sources are falsely marketed as ‘green’, they all independently produce adverse biological health effects. The effects markedly worsen with prolonged exposure or when combined with additional EMR sources, chemical toxicants or metals. MW radiation that intensities in urban areas can be over a trillion times higher than natural background levels.

Low voltage EM radiation, and high voltage EM radiation, are now reaching every human individual in the World, causing an unknown amount of DNA damage, gene damage, and chromosome break. We are all living in an EM-fog experiment. This experiment is happening in a mixture of mutagenic chemical human-made pollution in addition to a man-made mutagenic radioactive pollution. We all even have man-made plutonium in every part of our body. (All plutonium in environment is manmade.) Damaged DNA is spreading and accumulating in human populations. This process is going faster and faster. And mutagenic pollution is being produced faster and faster. In short: we do have a worldwide genetic catastrophe due to worldwide local and global man-made special and general mutagenic pollution (including mutagenic radiation).

**Accelerating gene loss:** On species-wide, what is happening today is not only gene damage or degeneration but also gene loss. Sudden and unprecedented extinction of various plant, animal and other species is caused by genetic degeneration and gene loss. Thus it is estimated that unless the rate of plant genetic loss is halted or slowed substantially, as many as 60,000 plant species, roughly 25% of the world’s total could be lost by the year 2025, according to the International Center for Agricultural Research in Dry Areas. There are hundreds if not thousands of studies saying that

gene loss is very common, particularly among small genomes. All the usual “proofs” for evolution (fruit fly mutations, moths changing color in England, bacteria developing resistance to antibiotics, etc.) is actually an example of genetic “devolution” – i.e., genetic information muting in a harmful way to the organism, or information simply getting lost.

Gene loss is the primary cause of premature aging. The first studies on human DNA dosage with regards to age indicated a very substantial loss of DNA from human tissue as a function of age (Johnson et al., 1975). This study was subsequently expanded to include 29 individual human hearts. The previous results were again validated (Strehler et al., 1979a). The evidence indicates that 0.5% of the original amount of DNA is lost per year from human heart. An even greater loss of DNA (0.7%) was then demonstrated in two separate regions of human brain (hippocampus and sensori-motor cortex). Moreover, the rate of loss per year is 5-7 times more rapid from dogs’ tissues than it is from the same human tissues. This number is very similar to the ratio of the maximum longevities of these two species (120 years vs. 20 years, a 6/1 ratio) – which implies that this loss limits the maximum lifespan of both species.

Babies are more gene-damaged than old people due to the massive genetic degeneration. Obviously the baby is more gene-damaged than the old man. That’s exactly as expected. The old man was born before cars, tractors, planes and the like existed or were far less in number. He was an adult human before the crazy mutagenic pollution exploded in the 1950s. An adult copes much better with mutagens than sperms, egg-cells, fetuses, babies, children. Today even the baby’s milk bottle itself is mutagenically polluted, and both bottle-milk and mother’s milk contain dioxins, PAHs, PCBs, and thousands of other mutagens.

Aging is recorded in our genes, and losing them. The DNA of elders has fewer chemical modifications than that of newborn babies of their respective society. As we age, the core of our biological being – the sequence of our DNA, which makes up our genes – remains the same. Yet recent research suggests that more subtle chemical changes to our DNA occur as we age. Now, a comparison of the DNA of a newborn baby with that of a centenarian shows that the scope of these changes can be dramatic, and they may help explain why our risk of cancer and other diseases increases as we get older.

More on micro free radical is discussed in Chapter 10.

### **Degenerative genetic diseases are becoming species-wide and reaching tipping points**

Degenerative/genetic diseases appear to be identical across species. According to Nils K. Oeijord, author of a new book, *General Genetic Catastrophe* (GGC), there are totally some 15,000 human rare diseases and some 150,000 types of human gene damage. Presently some 7,000 “rare” diseases have been identified, according to the US National Organization for Rare Disorders. In the US, a rare disease is defined as “one that afflicts no more than 200,000 people. Most rare diseases are genetic diseases caused by gene damage.

It has been estimated that more than 50,000 chemicals are in common use in the United States. Most of these chemicals have not been tested for mutagenicity. Of those that have been tested for mutagenicity, about 20 % produced mutations in the Ames test. Of the several million chemicals in “uncommon” use in the world, perhaps as much as about 1,000,000 are causing gene damage (mutations).

Free radicals in the mutagens attack our DNA all the time. Chemicals in the general pollution damage crucial DNA repair genes. Besides, heavy metals from background pollution damage repair enzymes (change their form and function). When a repair-gene is damaged, the gene get damaged will magnify the consequences of the cell’s subsequent exposures to all mutagens (chemicals and radiation), because of the cell’s diminished ability to repair gene damage correctly.

Today our DNA is constantly under attack from mutagenic chemicals and radiation causing a steady build-up of heritable gene damage through our day-to-day living. Presently most mother’s milk (human and non-human) of the world contains dioxins.

**End of Evolution:** Most mutations that have any phenotypic effect are deleterious. Mutations that result in amino acid substitutions can change the shape of a protein, potentially changing or eliminating its function. This can lead to inadequacies in biochemical pathways or interfere with the process of development. Organisms are sufficiently integrated that most random changes will not produce a fitness benefit. Only a very small percentage of mutations are beneficial. The ratio of neutral to deleterious to beneficial mutations is unknown and probably varies with respect to details of the locus in question and environment. Mutation limits the rate of evolution.

“It is good to keep in mind ... that nobody has ever succeeded in producing even one new species by the accumulation of micromutations. Darwin’s theory of natural selection has never had any proof, yet it has been universally accepted.”, writes Prof. R Goldschmidt PhD, DSc Prof. Zoology, University of Calif. in *Material Basis of Evolution* Yale Univ. Press. Free natural selection enables a species to rise to higher evolutionary ladder whereas growing mutations enables it fall to lower evolutionary ladder. We have only mutations and in millions daily. “No matter how numerous they may be, mutations do not produce any kind of evolution.” Pierre-Paul Grasse, Evolutionist)

### **De-evolution of Man**

Free radicals can react with essentially any structure in the cell. Free radical damage to DNA can lead to mutations, knocking out or disrupting the activity of genes, thus altering vital functions or even causing cancer. Cell membrane is especially vulnerable to free radicals because it contains unsaturated fatty acids, which are highly reactive. Free radicals make the membrane rigid, fragile and leaky, in other words, dysfunctional. For example, medical science has proved that molecular fragmentation and the resultant free radial generation lead to light damage and vision problems

Every living cell has a genetic code that tells the cell what to do – much in the same way as software code does for computers. Most have DNA. Every time a cell divides, or is exposed to something (be it food, a substance or even radiation), its DNA is at risk for being damaged. There are billions of lines of code and even if one line gets changed, all sorts of things can go wrong. The cell could start producing the wrong chemicals necessary for its survival, or become different kinds of cells altogether. Cancer is exactly that – genetic code that got ruined and permanently changed the cell. Now cells have the ability to repair DNA to a point, but sometimes there is too much to repair and that cell divides (assuming the code to tell it to divide isn't damaged) and creates more cells with that change. That change is called a genetic mutation – and is entirely random. The recent finding that human DNA is losing its vitality by developing genetic disorders supports devolution, the opposite of evolution.

**Development of cancer:** Cancer is the most dreadful of all diseases. It is a creation of chaos within a body that had been in a state of order. Chaos is the name of cancer. Cells are multiplying in a chaotic manner. There is an alteration in the multiplication process which is also the problem. It is as if an otherwise “healthy” cell, supposed to reproduce every 20 days, starts reproducing every five hours. That much growth is harmful even if the individual cells would be otherwise fine. In the case of a cancer cell, not only does it multiply more rapidly than it should, but the cell itself is different from the original cell – before cancer. You could even say that the purpose of life is to bring order out of chaos. Cancer is a change towards a chaotic state from an orderly state – it is a movement of life toward chaos. It doesn't have to happen. It was very rare a few hundred years ago.

As for the other ailments caused by free radicals, when the stresses of one side outweigh the beneficial inputs from the other side, then our capacity gets exceeded. Minute levels of chemicals and stress can precipitate acute symptoms. Using this analogy, all forms of stress can contribute to illness and other degeneration diseases.

### **Characteristics of free radical**

The following are the general features of free radicals:

- a) Free radicals are basically unstable oxygen molecules that can trigger oxidation. A free radical has an odd number of electrons and a single unpaired electron in an outer orbit of the nucleus. It is the unpaired electron which is responsible for the instability and reactivity characteristics.
- b) Free radicals attack and destroy benign cells making the body vulnerable to disease. Most free radicals are toxic forms of oxygen molecules and spawn from environmental pollution, toxins, pesticides and chemicals.
- c) Free radicals are among the most damaging molecules in the body and are highly reactive and they spread the damage fast. Simply by losing or gaining an electron, any non radical compound can be converted to a free

radical form and thereby undergo dramatic changes in its physical and chemical properties. Once initiated, free radicals tend to propagate by taking part with other, usually less reactive species. These chain reaction compounds generally have longer half lives and, therefore, extended potential for cell damage. Thus the toxicity of a single radical species may be amplified with subsequent reactions.

- d) Free radical is a highly parasitic (dependent) species.
- e) Free radical is capable of tampering with the DNA code and changing it. Cancer is exactly that – genetic code that got ruined and permanently changed the cell.

**Altered Behavior:** Degenerative condition corrupts the person physically and mentally. Many fatal degenerative diseases destroy the nervous systems of its victims and render them inward-looking, cold, withdrawn and always wrapped up in their uncertain thoughts. They are generally suspicious of outsiders and towards new ideas.

Behavior is now found to be a biochemical event. Behavioral disorders often have a genetic basis. Cell or gene degeneration causes behavior disorder too. Most neurobehavioral syndromes are genetic damage. With regard to survival of human species, damage to genes for behavioral traits (“behavioral genes”) is much more dangerous than damage to genes for physical traits. A large and rapidly increasing percentage of the population suffers from genetic damage of behavioral disorders such as learning disabilities, depression, antisocial personality disorder, Tourette’s syndrome, schizophrenia, bipolar disorder, eating disorders, attention deficit disorder, hyperactivity, fragile-X syndrome, autism, Lesch-Nyhan syndrome, Down syndrome and the like.

## **Antioxidants and the health in balance**

And now for some good news! There are substances in our bodies that can protect us from the damaging effect of free radicals. They are called “antioxidants” and include both enzymes and nutrients. Free radicals and antioxidants are like the classic hero/villain struggle. Free radicals are the “bad guys”, destroying the cells in your body constantly. Antioxidants are the superheroes that protect you from the bad guys. If free radical is a terrorist, then antioxidant is the police that disarm the terrorist and make it harmless.

Antioxidants are the benevolent type of free radicals that helps to arrest the degeneration. Antioxidants prevent the free radicalization and degeneration processes from happening. They clean up as many free radicals as they can by stabilizing the free radicalization process before damage occurs by giving up one of their electrons. There is always a balance in Nature to counteract or better, neutralize free radical. Antioxidant is Nature’s solution here. It is not the presence of bacteria or viruses that cause disease; it is the imbalance of the body’s normal functions that fails to hold the microbes in check. Thus it is

clear that health rests on the delicate and fragile balance between free radical load and antioxidant reserve. Any toxic exposure, however slight, depletes a portion of our antioxidant defenses.

An analogy of antioxidant free radical metabolism is that of the automobile engine and its cooling system. The engine runs on the burning (or oxidation) of fuel, creating energy and heat, giving your car power to move. If this process is uncontrolled, the engine destroys itself because of the heat it has generated. The cooling system keeps the temperature within a normal operating range. The oxidative reaction is the burning of the fuel; the antioxidant is the cooling system. Balance between these two functions is the critical factor, both for your car and for you.

Once an antioxidant neutralizes a free radical, it also is inactivated and cleared from the body. Consequently, there is an ongoing need to replenish the antioxidants in our bodies. It is also important that our diet consists of a diverse group of antioxidants because each one may have a specialized role in this neutralization process. For example, beta carotene is one of the “quencher” for singlet oxygen (a potent free radical produced in our bodies). Likewise, glutathione peroxidase, selenium, and vitamin E are powerful quenchers of the hydroxy radical. Also, the minerals copper, manganese and zinc act with superoxide dismutase (an antioxidant enzyme produced by the body) to quench the superoxide anion (another potent free radical).

Antioxidants act as free radical quenchers. When vitamin E quenches a free radical it becomes a weaker free radical itself. The network antioxidants will, however, donate electrons to vitamin E bringing it back to its antioxidant state. The same occurs with vitamin C, glutathione then they quench free radicals and themselves become weak free radicals. These antioxidants can be recycled back to their antioxidant by lipoic acid and vitamin C.

Antioxidant enzymes produced by our bodies include glutathione peroxidase, catalase, superoxide dismutase, and certain sulfur-containing amino acids and proteins. Antioxidant nutrients, on the other hand, are not made in the body and must be obtained from the food we eat. The most common of these are beta carotene, vitamin C, vitamin E, vitamin A and certain minerals (copper, zinc, manganese and selenium). Also, there have been recent scientific studies that show potent antioxidant capabilities in compounds extracted from some fruits and vegetables. These compounds are called phytonutrients and bioflavonoids. Antioxidants travel throughout our bodies and quench (neutralize) free radicals before they damage our cells. They possess an “extra” electron which they can readily donate to an “electron hungry” free radical. The free radical is then inactivated and removed from the body.

The long free radical/antioxidant balance is massively broken today. Since the Industrial Revolution it is clear that we live in a chemically dynamic environment that thwarted the free radical/antioxidant balance in favor of toxic free radicals by thousands of folds. Fast and massive destruction and shrinking natural enzymes and other antioxidants began since industrial age

on the one side and the faster growth and explosion of toxic free radicals, on the other.

With the Industrial Revolution came the processing of natural foods, with the resultant reduction of lignans in the food chain. The nutrition status of all people in industrialized countries has been declining since the Industrial Revolution. In considering the planetary wellness over the ages it is clear that the total toxic load increased millions of times after Industrial Revolution. It is found that on an average we have 1000 times more lead in our bones than we did before the industrial age.

## MACRO FREE RADICALS AND SOCIETAL DEGENERATION

Science now has to bridge a very important gap between the physical and the spiritual. Our emotions directly affect the structure of our DNA, which directly shapes the physical world we experience every day. The more humanity strays from its origin, the more we deny our bond with Nature, the farther from perfection we become.

Historically man has been put in the center of life forms in Nature. As the highest among living beings, man has been described as the “crown of all creations.” Bible refers man as “the salt of the Earth”. Salt is the most important seasoning that is used to make things taste good/great. So man basically makes the world a better place. A fundamental, elemental and essential constituent of the living species, mankind thus bears a great responsibility. But what if the salt loses its saltiness? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled under feet. Thus today many believe that man is a cancer upon Earth and man is a plague.

A cancer is symbolic of a parasite: feeding off its host, in order to ensure continued proliferation of its kind, whilst at the same time deteriorating the latter’s condition till he dies off. Often, when one is diagnosed with cancer, his condition is more or less presumed to be incurable even if the effects of the disease can be held at bay for a period of time. The characteristics of modern humans are all too similar to that of cancer: sucking out all of Earth’s resources for survival and advancement of their destructive civilization.

### **Modern humans are macro free radicals; modern cities are the cancer spots on Earth**

When a spot on a person’s skin changes color, becomes tough or rough and elevated or ulcerated, bleeds, scales, scabs over and fails to heal, it’s time to consult a doctor. For these are, most probably, the early signs of skin cancer.

The massive accumulation of humans into cities is all too similar to the way crowded cancer cells harden into tumors. Whereas normal cells in a tissue culture stop reproducing when they come in contact with other cells, cancer cells continue to divide and pile up on top of one another, forming clumps. Normal cells display contact inhibition, growing only to the limits of their defined space and then stopping. Cancer cells never know when to quit.

Likewise, city population grows even under extremely crowded conditions. The very essence of civilization is the disproportional concentration of people in cities. As scattered farming villages evolved into towns, and some towns became trading, manufacturing, ceremonial and administrative centers, the city was born. Fed by grain grown in the provinces and served by slaves seized there, the administrative centers of empires grew large; Rome may have reached one million people at its height in 100 B.C. Yet not until industrialization and the extensive exploitation of distant resources after 1800 AD did cities really began getting out of hand, and in 1900, still only one in twenty people lived in cities. Today 75% people on the planet live in cities and towns.

As seen by astronauts and photographed from space by satellites, millions of man-made patterns on the land surface of Earth resemble something like the skin condition of cancer patients. The transformation of the natural contours of the land into the geometric patterns of farm fields, the straightening of meandering rivers into canal-like channels, and the logging of forests into checkerboard-like clear cuts all have their counterparts in the loss of normal skin markings in cancer victims. Green forests logged into brown scrub and overgrazed grasslands bleached into white wasteland are among the changes in Earth's color. Highways, streets, parking lots and other paved surfaces have toughened Earth's surface, while cities have roughened it. Slag heaps and garbage dumps can be compared to inflamed skin lesions. Open-pit mines, quarries and bomb craters, including the 30 million craters left by US forces in Indochina, resemble skin ulcerations. Saline seeps in inappropriately irrigated farm fields look like scaly, festering sores. Signs of bleeding include the discharge of human sewage, factory effluents and acid mine drainage into adjacent waterways, and the erosion of topsoil from deforested hillsides to turn rivers, lakes and coastal waters yellow, brown and red. The red ring around much of Madagascar that is visible from space strikes some observers as a symptom that the island is bleeding to death.

If skin cancer were all that ailed Earth, the planet's eventual recovery would be less in doubt. For with the exception of malignant melanoma, skin cancer is usually curable. But the parallels between the way cancer progresses in human body and humans' progressively malignant impact on Earth are more than skin-deep. Consider:

*Cancer cells proliferate rapidly and uncontrollably in the body; humans continue to produce non-cyclic, non-biodegradable products and practices*

*with the result that they proliferate rapidly and uncontrollably in the world. Crowded cancer cells harden into tumors; humans with these non-cyclic, non-biodegradable products and practices crowd into cities. Cancer cells infiltrate and destroy adjacent normal tissues; urban sprawl devours open land. Malignant tumors shed cells that migrate to distant parts of the body and set up secondary tumors; modern humans have colonized and “developed” just about every habitable part of the globe. Cancer cells lose their natural appearance and distinctive functions; humans homogenize diverse natural ecosystems into artificial monocultures. Malignant tumors excrete enzymes and other chemicals that adversely affect remote parts of the body; humans’ motor vehicles, power plants, factories and farms emit effluents and other toxins that pollute environments far from the point of origin.*

A cancerous tumor continues to grow even as its expropriation of nutrients and disruption of vital functions causes its host to waste away. Similarly, mechanized human societies undermine their own long-term viability by depleting and fouling environment. With civilization as with cancer, initial success begets self-defeating excess. It’s easy to dismiss the link between cancer, the disease in humans and humans as a disease on the planet as both preposterous and repulsive.

How we make things in our industrial process is 180 degrees opposite from how Nature makes things. Think about the tree as a design. It’s something that makes oxygen, sequesters carbon, distills water, provides a habitat for hundreds of species, accrues solar energy, makes complex sugars and food, creates micro climates, self-replicates. On the other hand, what would it be like to design a building like a tree? What would it be like to design a city like a forest? What would a building be like if it were photosynthetic?

Now, think about the machine as a design. For example, consider a modern city of a million inhabitants. Abel Wolman, in his *Metabolism of the Cities*, has likened it to some vast machine beast with a very specific metabolism. Every day it must take in some 9,500 tons of fossil fuels, 2,000 tons of food, 6,25,000 tons of water, 31,500 tons of oxygen plus unknown quantities of various minerals while it must also emit, during the same period, some 28,500 tons of CO<sub>2</sub>, 12,000 tons of H<sub>2</sub>O (produced in the combustion of fossil fuels), 150 tons of particles, 5,00,000 tons of toxic sewage, together with vast quantities of refuse, sulphur and nitrogen oxides and various other heterogeneous chemical materials.

If the beast is to keep alive, its metabolism cannot be stopped any more than can that of any other beast. This means that the resources must be extracted from somewhere, the wastes released somewhere else. The latter, however, cannot simply be made to vanish.

Accepting the humans as cancer concept comes easier if one also accepts the Gaia hypothesis that the planet functions as a single living organism. To be sure, Earth is mostly inanimate. Its rocky, watery surface supports only a relatively thin layer of plants, animals and other living organisms. But so, too,

is a mature tree mostly dead wood and bark, with only its thin cambium layer and its leaves, flowers and seeds actually alive.

Yet the tree is a living organism. Earth behaves like a living organism to the extent that the chemical composition of its rocky crust, oceans and atmosphere has both supported and been influenced by the biological processes of living organisms over several billion years. These self-sustaining, self-regulating processes have kept Earth's surface temperature, its concentrations of salt in the oceans and oxygen in the atmosphere, and other conditions favorable for life.

James Lovelock, who propounded the Gaia hypothesis in 1979, initially rejected human's cancer like impact as a corollary, declaring flatly: "People are not in any way like a tumor" (Lovelock 1988, p. 177). But before long he modified this view, observing: "Humans on Earth behave in some ways like a pathogenic micro-organism, or like the cells of a tumor or neoplasm" (Lovelock 1991, p. 153). May be the bone of contention here is the difference in behavior between premodern human who certainly did not behave like cancerous pathogens, and modern humans who do.

Others have stated the connection more strongly. "If you picture Earth and its inhabitants as a single self-sustaining organism, along the lines of the popular Gaia concept, then we humans might ourselves be seen as pathogenic," Jerold M. Lowenstein, professor of medicine at the University of California, San Francisco, has written adding "We are infecting the planet, growing recklessly as cancer cells do, destroying Gaia's other specialized cells (that is, extinguishing other species), and poisoning our air supply".

Alan Gregg pioneered the diagnosis. As a long-time official of the Rockefeller Foundation, responsible for recommending financial grants to improve public health and medical education, Dr. Gregg traveled widely in the years following World War II and observed the worldwide population boom. By 1954, he had seen enough. In a brief paper, delivered at a symposium and subsequently published in *Science*, Gregg (1955) compared the world to a living organism and the explosion in human numbers to a proliferation of cancer cells. He sketched other parallels between cancer in humans and humans' cancer-like impact on the world.

## THE NEW MACRO FREE RADICAL THEORY OF AGEING

There are approximately 100 trillion individual living units – cells – which make up human body, each assigned to a different organ or body system, each group with a function to perform, like a small bio-factory creating the manifestation of life itself.

Cells are composed of smaller particles called molecules, which are composed of even smaller particles called atoms. Many may remember from science class that each atom has a pair of electrons, which orbit its nucleus, much like the planets orbit the sun in our solar system. When one of the electrons becomes detached, the remaining atom or molecule is thrown out of balance, becoming what is known as a free radical. In the instinct of self-preservation, these free radicals will steal an electron from another molecule, causing further imbalance and the creation of more free radicals. This process is called oxidation and the domino effect which produces billions of free radicals in a mere fraction of a second.

Similarly, in the case of material/social/spiritual degeneracy of the macro world, radicals in the sociosphere (a la free radicals in the micro world of biology) are generated due to the sudden mechanical split up, fragmentation, isolation and disintegration of stable and wholesome live species, matters and concepts in society and Nature that soon start to remain alienated and unrelated. Radical is the key word in the macro world degeneration just as free radical in the micro world degeneration. The planet functions as a single living organism in which MODERN MAN – the radical – is the key element in its macro world degeneration, just as free radical is the key element in its micro world degeneration. Thus modern humans on Earth behave in some ways like a pathogenic micro-organism, or like the cells of a tumor or neoplasm. Here, in the macro world, degeneration has been due to the large scale mechanical split up, fragmentation, isolation and disintegration of various stable live forms in Nature, especially, in modern history.

As an analogy, consider a society where everyone must have a spouse to survive. Married couples were ensured stability and happiness, while single people got only isolation and sadness. In such an environment, a jealous Casanova could severely damage many otherwise stable relationships in an attempt to find a mate of his own. This, in turn, could start a chain reaction that might disrupt the entire society. The same holds true for the category of diverse varieties of ‘macro’ free radicals in material, social and spiritual arenas and the damage they cause to our society and environment. The large-scale mechanical split up and treatment of the broken down parts in isolation and in dissociation have led to the disintegration of various healthy and stable natural matters and wholesome social systems in Nature due to the juggernaut of Industrial Revolution in modern history. Compartmentalization of the once healthy organic and wholistic knowledge process and the split up of human family/herd mentality of stable social existence, which was once firmly attached and bonded in social/human values, are now reduced into abstract commodities with only some specific market values. No wonder, everything, including human values – let alone time – is today measured in terms of only money.

### **Growth of Radicals and Radicalism in the Macro World**

There are hundreds of trillions of individual living species – humans, animals, birds, plants, germs etc. – that make up the planet Earth’s life forms

in Nature, each assigned to different material, social or spiritual role, each grouping with a function to perform, like a small bio-factory creating the manifestation of life itself. Bunches of these species are composed of smaller groups called race/class/creed etc., which are composed of even smaller constituent part called family(a la molecule/atom in chemistry). Just like each atom has a pair of opposite-charged electrons, which orbits its nucleus, each family has a pair of male-female couple, which orbits its family nucleus much like the planets orbit the sun in our solar system.

When one part of the paired couple becomes detached, the remaining family/race/class/creed is thrown out of balance, becoming what is known as a social free radical in the mental/spiritual/system/societal arena. In the instinct of self-preservation, these social 'free radicals' in the mental/spiritual/system/societal arena, will steal one part from another stable pair of a family/group/race/class/creed, causing further imbalance (commotions and chaos) and the creation of more social free radicals in the mental/spiritual/system/ societal arena. This process may be called societal mechanization – in history, it is called REVOLUTIONS. Industrial Revolution, French Revolution, Communist Revolution, Chinese Revolution, Control Revolution, Information Revolution etc. are examples and the domino effect which produces millions of social free radicals in the mental/spiritual/system/ societal arena, can take place in a few months; which otherwise, in the past, required millions of years for any major natural evolutionary changes.

### **Enzyme-less body and values-less mind**

The tale of modern society is the tale of a depraved society having enzyme-less body and valuesless mind. When you deprive a living body/matter of its enzymes and essentials vitamins, you are only preparing that living body/matter for the easy split up, fragmentation, free radical formation and the eventual degeneration and decay. Similarly, when you deprive a mind of its values like love, compassion, herd-mentality or herd-bond and the inherent spirituality, you are only preparing that mind for the easy split up, fragmentation, (free) radical formation and the eventual degeneration and decay. RATIONALISM or ABSTRACT LOGIC desiccate and dehydrate the living species (including mankind) and deprives it of its social values the way the chemical process desiccate and dehydrate the organic matter and deprives it of its enzymes and vitamin contents thereby making it fit for further splitting to its minute elementary parts or for preserving the dead, synthetic matter for showcasing for longer duration. Thus we have today many radical (free-radicalized) ideas, philosophies, religions and the like that are being monopolized and marketed by the respective institutions. It is radical thinking that launched RADICAL SCIENCE (analytical, reductionist thinking) that fragmented isolated and decayed an otherwise long, stable and wholistic human society.

## **Micro and macro ‘free radicals’: man and mankind**

Biologists classify humans as a species (*Homo sapiens*) of primates and the only surviving species of the genus *Homo*. The species is commonly referred to as “mankind” or “humanity” and its members as “humans”, “human beings” or “people”.

As a species, consider mankind as a grand tree that is standing on the planet Earth since millions of years and consider the present human population on planet Earth as the billions leaves of this big tree which it periodically grows and sheds. Or consider mankind as a giant-like species that is living on Earth since millions of years and reflect on the present population as trillions of individual living cells, the cells that put together this giant’s physical body. While the lifespan of this ‘giant’/grant tree extends to millions of years, the average lifespan of the cells or leaves (symbolizing here the present individual human population) then may be put as 75 years, as the average human lifespan today is about 75 years.

Over the long evolutionary course, from lower to higher form of the evolution process, mankind or the giant-like human being underwent different life forms or stages of life. According to mainstream biology, the closest living evolutionary relatives to humans are the two species of chimpanzee. The higher the evolution of the life form, the longer has been the incubation period. It has been estimated that human lineage diverged from that of chimpanzees about 5 million years ago.

But suddenly, in recent history, this promotion in the millions of years long evolution process – from lower to higher form of species – is undergoing some sort of drastic reversal, thanks to what has been identified as degeneration that is gripping the whole mankind. The result has been a sudden reversal in the long evolution process and mankind is now seen fast regressing from higher to the lower form of species. This means the giant/tree representing mankind is a distinct and degenerated species and the present global human population, as colonies of parasites – the cells – that put together this giant’s physical body are the last members of a distinct and degenerated race of mankind.

This means the present global human population is at a very lower level of evolution than its distant ancestors. There are traditions that assert mankind once lived on a much higher intellectual and spiritual level than today. That today’s man can’t understand this reality is no wonder: At any given level, an individual exhibits the behavior and values of people at that level; a person who is centralized at a lower level cannot even understand people who are at a higher level.

Now coming to the conventional characteristics of free radicals and the resultant degeneration process that is progressively inhibiting man, society and the planet, on a global level today, I am equating the conventional free radicals as the unstable and reactive nanotech machines that snatch electrons from stable molecules and make themselves unstable and damaged, while the snatchers themselves turn damaged molecules even after gaining an electron, thus causing a chain reaction to produce numerous free radicals in micro matters – living or non-living. Let us call them as micro free radicals.

**Table 2: Comparing the radicalization and free radicalization processes in micro and macro worlds:**

Features	Free Radicalization in Micro World	Radicalization in Macro World
Earlier wholistic state of existance	As molecules with electrons in wholistic pairs.	As herd /society/family
Common cause of free radicalization	Sudden molecular split up, fragmentation, isolation etc.	Sudden social/societal split up, fragmentation, isolation, alienation single-by-choice type of living etc.
Methodology of the free radicalization process	Mechanization	Mechanization
Resultant products: in free radical state	Release of unpaired molecules or atoms called free radicals	Release or emergence of radical individuals and groups with radical philosophy/thinking/ideas/thought in spiritual (religion) and material(modern science and arts) by splitting mind and matter.
Individual forms	Unpaired molecules or atoms called free radicals	Celibate clergy, Singles, scientists, experts, professionals, homos, split-up man into male and female as two equals etc.
Common characteristics of the released energy in the chaotic development	Highly reactive, unstable and over-active elements in chain reactions and chemical actions and the release of chaotic negative energy in the form of stress.	Tension, war, revolutions, Industrial/Communist revolutions, American, Russian/French revolutions, etc.
Consequences	Become fragile and dysfunctional, leading to cellular decay, premature aging, cellular death and spreading of degeneration diseases etc.	Lose of sense of orientation and become passive and dysfunctional, that cause leading nations, groups and society to societal devolution and degeneracy
Natural Remedy	Anti-oxidants	Pristine humans pacifists and sages like Shri. Buddha, Socrates, Jesus Christ, Mahatma Gandhi...

Now coming to the similar macro degeneration which mankind or the giant-like human/grant tree has come to develop today and the root cause behind being the similar species of free radicals, namely, the present human population – as billions of individual living modern humans – the ‘cells’ that put together this giant’s physical body as **MACRO FREE RADICALS**.

Like toxic metals in your body increase free radical chain reaction by thousands to millions of times its normal rate, highly unstable social ‘free radicals’ (radical thinkers and their ideas), in the mental/spiritual/material sectors in modern society and environment, have increased the macro free radical chain reactions by thousands to millions of times its normal rate.

### **Micro and macro free radicalization**

To control a disease, it is important to understand its starting spot, its basic cause and also as to how it spreads. Almost all evils or problems in society that man has come to inherit in his long evolution process may be traced to the symptom of some sort of disease – physical or mental. Be it violence, division, war, narrow-mindedness (free radical is termed as ‘selfish gene’) all seem to be stemming from some sort of disease – physical or mental. Albert Einstein described nationalism as an infantile disease. “It is the measles of mankind”, he wrote. Marxism like capitalism has been lately portrayed as a disease developed in the course of social progress and not as a ‘Class War’ in the cause of social progress. Leo Tolstoy found even religion, when it fails to establish the relationship of man to the infinite universe that surrounds him, as merely a sort of degeneration, for instance, when it is indulging in idolatry, or sorcery.

The basic cause of the impending big crunch, in one word, is modernity the apparent symptoms of which are critical eventualities like global warming, the fast shrinking of all life-supporting environment and chronic problems like degeneration of man, society and the planet.

Modernity is the worldview that has shaped the direction of humankind’s cultural evolution throughout the last three hundred years - emerging in the late early 17<sup>th</sup> century - and continues to influence our lives today, and it has come to be referred to as the modern age.

(The chart showing the similarity of micro and macro free radicalization processes in the micro world and macro world is revealed in table 2).

## **FREE RADICAL THEORY OF AGEING IN MICRO WORLD OVERLAPS TO MACRO WORLD**

**Stretching the free radical theory of ageing in the micro  
world to the radical theory of ageing in the macro world**

The Gaia hypothesis, also known as Gaia theory or Gaia principle, proposes that all organisms and their inorganic surroundings on Earth are closely integrated to form a single and self-regulating complex system, maintaining the conditions for life on the planet. The scientific investigation of this hypothesis focuses on the observation of how the biosphere and the evolution of life forms contribute to the stability of global temperature, ocean salinity, oxygen in the atmosphere and other factors of habitability in a preferred homeostasis. The Gaia hypothesis was formulated by the environmentalist James Lovelock and co-developed by the microbiologist Lynn Margulis in the 1970s. Initially there was a controversy around it. It was generated by the scientific community. It is now studied in the discipline of geophysiology and some of its principles have been adopted in fields like Biogeochemistry or systems ecology. This ecological hypothesis has also inspired analogies and various interpretations in social sciences, politics and religion under a vague philosophy and movement.

Research carried out over the past decade under the auspices of the four programmes to address these concerns has shown that:

1. The Earth system behaves as a single, self-regulating system with physical, chemical, biological, and human components. The interactions and feedback between the component parts are complex and exhibit multi-scale temporal and spatial variability. The understanding of the natural dynamics of Earth System has advanced greatly in recent years and provides a sound basis for evaluating the effects and consequences of human-driven change.
2. Human activities, during the last two hundred years of industrial civilization, are significantly influencing Earth's environment in many ways in addition to greenhouse gas emissions and climate change. Anthropogenic changes to Earth's land surface, oceans, coasts and atmosphere and to biological diversity, the water cycle and biogeochemical cycles are clearly identifiable beyond natural variability. They are equal to some of the great forces of Nature in their extent and impact. Many are accelerating. Global change is real and is happening now.
3. Global change cannot be understood in terms of a simple cause-effect paradigm. Human-driven changes cause multiple effects that cascade through Earth system in complex ways. These effects interact with each other and with local and regional-scale changes in multidimensional patterns that are difficult to understand and even more difficult to predict.
4. Earth system dynamics are characterized by critical thresholds and abrupt changes. Modern human activities could inadvertently trigger such changes with severe consequences for Earth's environment and inhabitants. Earth system has operated in different states over the last

half million years, with abrupt transitions (a decade or less) sometimes occurring between them. Human activities have the potential to switch the Earth system to alternative modes of operation that may prove irreversible and less hospitable to humans and other life. The probability of a human-driven abrupt change in Earth's environment has yet to be quantified but is not negligible.

5. In terms of some key environmental parameters, Earth system has moved well outside the range of the natural variability exhibited over the last half million years at least. The nature of changes now occurring simultaneously in the Earth system, their magnitudes and rates of change are unprecedented. The Earth is currently operating in a no-analogue state.

When the live matter remains in wholistic state, with the values tightly bonding the different parts together – we call it a relationship – we term the concept as natural. Relationships are to human what the bonding holistic state of Nature – Gaia – is to all matters in Nature. Relationships are like human body: they are either healthy or they are not. In this respect, even a healthy relationship can “catch a cold.”

If we treat the cold properly, then the relationship returns to its naturally healthy state. If we neglect it, though, it can develop complications and die – the relationship ends. We can expand this analogy and compare relationships to the various parts of human body. When our relationships are healthy, we glow. We are happy. The flow of love, like antioxidants to the body as enzymes and vitamins, makes us radiant and animates us. We dance. If life has blessed us with a loving relationship, we are wise to nurture it and keep it healthy. Health is wealth, and being healthy in this way means we are rich in spirit.

### **Essential elements of relationship in wholistic state**

**Flow of Love:** If the body represents a relationship, then the heart would circulate the blood (“love”), pumping it throughout the system. When you are completely in love, you feel it in your entire body and mind. This makes it the most important organ of the body. Obviously, without the caring energy of love, loving relationships cannot develop. Keeping the blood flowing is essential. Remember too that cholesterol (like neglect, lack of relationship, materialism, or ego-centeredness in the societal body) clogs the arteries and cause the system to shut down.

**Immune System (Health):** Truth is the immune system of a relationship. Once the immune system is compromised, the relationship becomes vulnerable to many diseases. Lies, deceit, and putting material things before your relationship will naturally weaken the system. The antibodies of truth can stave off most infections; so to keep the body strong, prevent the free radicals of untruth split, isolation, deceit and the like that are compromising the system.

**Brain (Communication):** This organ is in charge of communicating and perceiving, along with other functions. It must function properly if we are to have normal social relationships. In intimate unions, it becomes even more significant. A healthy brain expresses itself freely and spontaneously, yet with common sense. In social life too, healthy, organic and live dialogue among humans must be flowing through the social communication channels. The monopolistic and highly mechanized modern media and communication channels are highly disruptive of the inevitable natural human live dialogue and communications.

**Sex (Union):** Sex, the most intimate and intense expression of love can also bond because it imprints one's energy on the other, especially during orgasm. It is the closest two people can be in physical bodies. Symbolically, it represents two being one and the union at its highest. In addition, sex is the mechanism through which new life enters the world. Metaphysically, where does new life come from? It flows from the miraculous energy of creation. Sex, then, has the power to summon profound energies. While Western religions have wrapped sexuality in a thick shroud of guilt, and science has reduced it to chemical interactions, sex, when used as a vehicle to express love, is pure, organic, natural, uplifting and bonding.

**Dualism: the beginning of the great disconnection and split up in the material world:** Dualist ideas are hallmarks of nineteenth and (early) twentieth century scientific approach to the world: that mind is separable from body; that it is possible to observe a system without that observation affecting the system; that it is possible to understand a system by reducing it to its components and studying these components in isolation - that the whole is no more than the sum of its parts.

In reductionism, the reference is to the classical Newtonian assumption that the dynamics of any complex system can be understood from studying the properties of its parts. Please refer this topic in chapter 2 under the sub title: Dualism Leading to Reductionism.

**Suppression of Medical Pluralism:** Reductionist science has created a health care system that is fragmented, disorganized, and inflationary. Its staggering costs are not matched by corresponding effectiveness. A not insignificant part of its efforts has been the active suppression of other forms of medicine as well as an overt hostility to pluralism in medical systems. In 1910 the American Medical Association joined with the Rockefeller Foundation in withdrawing funding from all medical schools not using the "scientific" (i.e., the Cartesian reductionist) approach. Naturopathy, homeopathy, herbal medicine, midwifery and chiropractic, all in widespread use at the time, were pushed to the fringes, lost their funding, and termed "quackery." Practitioners of holistic healing methods lost their medical licenses and were sometimes exiled from the United States. The suppression of medical pluralism also meant the usurping of healthcare from female hands to that of male elite, a

trend that, while somewhat abated today, has made its mark in terms of the patriarchal approach and content of the profession.

In 1990 the US Supreme Court upheld a conviction of the American Medical Association for “conspiracy to eliminate the chiropractic profession.” This effort was directed not just against chiropractic, but also against other non-Cartesian healthcare practices, and its purpose was to “eliminate the competition”. The AMA was ordered to admit the “lawlessness of its conduct”, to change its course, and to publish the entire court order in the *AMA Journal*. The payment of damages to the chiropractic plaintiffs amounted to \$3.5 million.

We always rush, with classical reductionist thinking, to look for the magic, ready-to-use solutions for modern problems. But the reality is that today’s problems, like the modern life-induced chronic diseases such as obesity, diabetes, cancer etc., that are only the totality of at least about 200 different diseases, for all of which science has failed to find remedies, are so complex and diverse that there are increasingly no “one-stop” solutions for them, particularly in Cartesian medicine. In the present globalization context, imperatives for generalization, integration and wholism are the only options for finding realistic and lasting solutions to all our problems, especially those related to human health.

## DUALISM AND REDUCTIONISM AND DECAY BUILDS UP

Dualism sets in motion the endless division and splitting and proliferation of knowledge, leading to its inevitable rot and annihilation. This is the story of the onset and progress of dualism and of the debris it left behind in the shape of religions, modern sciences and arts that are constantly progressing through fragmentation and specialization, and the resultant information explosion with lots of blank spaces among various sectors of information that finally leads to the total uprooting of man from Nature. Thus modern man lives in duality and in its inevitable decay – both progressing on in a mutually reinforcing fashion.

Amazingly, the tale of Adam and Eve, alchemically, tell us a lot, when we see that the whole story of duality begins around the tale of the serpent telling Eve, that they could eat the forbidden fruit from the ‘Tree of Knowledge’, and then they would be like God, knowing good and bad.

The dualism between society and Nature is a religious erection by which Nature is being socially constructed with human beings as its other social constructions. All organized religions, especially Christianity, have lost their original awareness of the inter-connectedness of all life forms in Nature.

The unity of knowledge has collapsed, and the scope and intensity of specialization is such that scholars, even scientists, have great difficulty

keeping up with the important developments in their own subspecialties, not to mention their own field in general. The new information technologies are the driving force behind both the explosion of information and the fragmentation of knowledge. Information technologies also contribute to the fragmentation of knowledge by allowing us to organize ourselves into ever-more-specialized communities. T.S. Eliot, in one of his early commentaries on Dante's *Inferno*, described Hell as a place "where nothing connects with nothing." The condition of absurdity is often noted as a distinctive liability of modern intellectual life. Now, near the end of the twentieth century, this threat may seem to have reached its epitome in the explosion and fragmentation of information caused by our new technology based on dualism.

Today we are moving rapidly to the dawn of an information revolution that may well parallel the Industrial Revolution in its impact and far-reaching consequences. We are told that the total amount of collected information doubles every three years, yet the ratio of used information to available information is steadily decreasing.

We are unable to use 90 to 95% of the information that is currently available, and nowhere is this more apparent than at the university, where the daunting arrival of information in the form of books and journals has been compounded by an accelerating electronic torrent from thousands of databases around the world. Today, at the touch of a computer keyboard, we can gain access to more information than we can possibly digest. But while it is true that attention to detail is a hallmark of professional excellence, it is equally true that an overload of undigested facts is a sure recipe for mental gridlock.

We face dangerous levels of fragmentation in knowledge dictated by the advances of sciences, an offshoot of dualism or reductionism. Max Weber criticized the narrowness, the absence of spirit, of modern intellectual specialists. It was this phenomenon that prompted Dostoevsky to lament, in *The Brothers Karamazov*, about scholars "who have only analyzed the parts, and overlooked the whole, and indeed their blindness is marvelous." It was the same phenomenon that Ortega y Gasset described in the 1930s in *Revolt of the Masses* as "the barbarism of specialization." "We have today," he wrote, "more scientists, more scholars, more professional men and women than ever before, but many fewer cultivated ones."

Here, in terms of the new Macro Free Radical Theory of Ageing, modern society is largely filled with more and more such macro free radicals.

Unfortunately, in our universities today the triumph of the monograph, or scientific investigation, over synthesis, has further fragmented the commonwealth of learning and undermined our sense of commitment to the grand end of synthesis, general understanding and the integration of knowledge. The process isolates and alienates human beings. Social relations, as a result, cease to be the expression of common perceptions and common beliefs; they are reduced to political relations, to the interplay of competitive,

and often antagonistic groups. Specialized education makes our students into instruments to serve the specialized needs of a society of specialists.

Human being becomes hostage to the technology. Modern schools and universities enslave more profoundly and more systematically. Many self-styled revolutionaries are indeed victims of university education.

Strangely enough, it seems that the more information that is made available to us, the less well informed we become. Decisions become harder to make, and our world appears more confusing than ever. Psychologists refer to this state of affairs as “information overload”, similar to the development of obesity due to free radical process in micro biology. The sharp rise in mental illness in modern society has paralleled the information revolution which indeed is the cascading macro free radicalization process in the mental/intellectual spheres. That is not to suggest that the increase in mental illness is due solely to information overload. There is no doubt that the term emotional contamination accurately describes what is taking place as we move more and more into an information and communication society. Nowhere has the effect of the information revolution proven more deleterious than in our educational system.

This is indeed a lengthy topic which I have briefly discussed in the chapter 12 on Professionalism, especially on the role of dualism in the development of religion, the role of religion in the development of science and the role of science in the total uprooting of man from Nature – all these developments progressing on a series of mutually feedback mode.

## THE MARCO DEGENERACY

The idea that a nation, a ‘race’, or even human civilization is on a path of inevitable decay and decline has appeared in different guises throughout history. But from the later nineteenth through the early twentieth centuries, such theories gained unprecedented and wide circulation in European science and culture, as observers perceived alarming increases in criminality, morbidity, and mental pathology.

Max Nordau (1849-1923), in his widely read and controversial 1892 book entitled simply *Degeneration* (Entartung) had noted that the nineteenth-century technologies had exerted a deleterious effect on the mind and body, leading to a fatigue-induced hysteria, which was then passed on through the generations. Thus in these late nineteenth-century formulation, degeneration meant a kind of collective genetic decay plaguing a specific nationality or the entire human species, and allegedly manifested in a series of medical, moral, and cultural crises”, he noted. The theory of Eugenics, advanced by certain writers however is simply an application of modern science to improve human

race and it has not much relevance in the real degeneration process or in its remedies.

There is a vast difference between divergence and degeneration when considering the process of evolution. Under an uncomfortable environment, evolution quickly weeds out deleterious genes (those that adversely affect the survival of the species) and perpetuates the 'good' genes (those which aid the survival of the species). This process is called divergence. Divergence occurs as the species shifts under environmental pressure toward a better fit with environment.

When the species is more 'intelligent' than what is required for basic survival within a given environment, evolution does not remove deleterious mutations. These then accumulate in the species gene pool, steadily degenerating the organism until it again comes in balance with its environment, a balance which requires a high birthrate, high death rate, and a short life. This resultant accumulation of harmful mutation is called evolutionary degeneration.

The degeneration of man as a species is already apparent. We now have muscular dystrophy, early heart failure, fiends that rape and murder small children, etc. Over 7,000 genetic faults are catalogued. If allowed to become more wide-spread, the genetic diseases now in our gene pool could end civilization. No significant gene shift is required, only a continued multiplication of the genetic faults we already have. The modern elitist method of arguing important cultural concepts, which they feel might lead to something politically incorrect, is to ignore the search for truth and attack the bearer. This form of argument shifts attention away from the concept and so interferes with its proper appraisal. This is intellectual hypocrisy.

Many of our modern writers have recognized and have emphasized the seriousness of mental and moral degeneration. Donald Laird has made a splendid contribution under the title "The Tail That Wags the Nation," in which he states: "The country's average level of general ability sinks lower with each generation. Should the ballot be restricted to citizens able to take care of themselves? Each generation has seen some lowering of the American average level of general ability." In Laird's analysis of our present situation he has stressed a very important phase. While emphasizing that the degeneration is not limited to restricted areas, he raises the question as to whether local conditions in certain areas play important roles in the rate and extent to which degeneration has taken place.

The problem of lowered mentality and its place in our modern conception of bodily diseases has not been placed on a physical basis as have the better understood degenerative processes, with their direct relationship to a diseased organ, but has generally been assigned to a realm entirely outside the domain of disease or injury of a special organ or tissue. Edward Lee Thorndike, of Columbia University, says that "thinking is as biological as digestion." This implies that a disturbance in the capacity to think is directly related to a defect in the brain.

Another of the distinguished students of mental capacity, J. B. Miner, states: "If morality and intellect are finally demonstrated to be correlated

throughout the whole range of individual differences, it is probably the most profoundly significant fact with which society has to deal”.

The origin of backwardness in a child seems to have been assigned very largely to some experience in that child's life which becomes a conditioning factor and which thereafter strongly influences his behavior. The problem of the relation of physical defects to delinquency in its various phases, including major crime, constitutes one of the most alarming aspects of our modern problems in social degeneration. Many academicians who had made extensive studies, over an extended period, of the problems of the backward child and the delinquent child in London, have come out with their similar summary and conclusions with regard to the origin of backwardness in the child as a general inferiority of intellectual capacity and their steady decline in this process.

Topics like, ‘Intellectuals are an endangered species’, ‘life of the mind in peril’ ...etc. were hot issues that used to be widely discussed in Western societies during the late 80s when philosophical best sellers like the *Closing of the American Mind* by the famous American philosopher Allan Bloom and *Defeat of Thought* by an equally famous French philosopher Alain Finkidkrant, aroused interest and concern throughout the intellectual West.

“We are finished: man falls out of evolutionary tree”, Mr. Steve Jones, professor of genetics at London University thus concludes his studies on the modern version of the ‘origin of the species’ as he updates Darwin's theory. According to a recent study conducted by Peter Cochran as head of Advanced Applications and Technologies at the British Telecommunications (BTLabs), human brain has become saturated and that there is no room for human brain to get any better.

True or false, these curious findings nevertheless justify the growing popularization of new age mental remedies like the ‘Transcendental Meditation’ of Maharshi Mahesh Yogi or the sort of ‘8 weeks to optimum health’ remedy of Dr. Andrew Will (cure through rest and ‘news fast’ – keeping away from worldly news and TV). How far these ‘holistic’ approaches are effective in saving the ailing mind is still a question. More than 600 scientific researches are reported to have been conducted on Maharshi Mahesh Yogi's T. M. technique. More are still being done on similar alternative approaches. In fact, it has become good business sense to cure the ailing human mind.

“Psychiatry is in crisis and psychologists are on the defensive” says Dr. Lou Marinoff, an American philosophy professor, echoing a widespread disenchantment with the Freudian disciplines' tendency to see all mental disorders as a product of childhood conflict and trauma.

Man is no more the organic species that he used to be for millions of years but is more the mechanical inorganic, type today. Modern mechanized civilization is literally the dehumanizing aspects of large-scale organizations like mechanized religion, institutionalized systems-led governments, and large-scale industrial corporations. Human personality is increasingly pressed into

the institutional mould, and mental illness increases. Mechanized civilization is a disaster because the individual is deprived of the conceptual culture of the past. Machines have changed the individual too fast for him to be able to develop new concepts that harmonize with his new mode of living.

## MACRO FREE RADICALS CONTAMINATE THE MATERIAL WORLD

**Degeneration of man is a biological and sociological question. All problems and crises are different manifestations of disease or, simply, the lack of health. Disease was rare in the past. Disease has a close connection to mechanization which has set the ground for massive free radical generation.**

Civilization is the mechanization of grouped living. Religion and science are the two long lasting and influential factors that have influenced civilization. However, when we generally analyze problems in civilizations, religion and science, as being the virtual builders of civilizations, escape our scrutiny and we arrive at many other factors like the growing inequality, the certain faults of the respective governments or certain other trends, as the causes.

Professionalization or mechanization is the basic cause of all degenerations: while professionalization or mechanization of religion led to the massive degeneration of the spiritual faculties of man, professionalization or mechanization of science led to the massive degeneration of his material faculties.

### **The mechanically developed are mentally more degenerated:**

Though most of the world's top universities are located in the United States, the World Economic Forum ranks the U.S. as 48<sup>th</sup> in math and science education (Credit: ISNS). The United States' ability to compete globally in science and technology is on a "perilous path," said a new report delivered on Capitol Hill to a bipartisan group of policymakers, industry leaders, and academics in 2005.

American students continue to perform poorly in math and science compared to their counterparts abroad, they said. Though the United States is still a leader in innovation and produces a disproportionate share of the world's wealth, other countries such as China are investing heavily in research and education and, according to the new report, threatening America's competitiveness. "At a time when jobs are the foremost concern in the United States, keeping our brainpower advantage is a good way to keep new jobs coming," said Sen. Lamar Alexander. The group of US Congress members that met to assess the U.S.'s competitiveness and to recommend a path for the future concluded that the health of the American economy and the creation of jobs depend on innovation. "We've known for some time that science research

is a firm foundation for economic growth,” Rep. Rush Holt D-N.J. said and added: “Now we’re really at a critical moment.”

“Rising Above the Gathering Storm,” a report written by this group and sponsored by the National Academies in 2005, outlined the problems facing the U.S., including stagnated federal research funding and a dysfunctional educational system. It listed 20 recommendations meant to improve the American education system, double federal spending on basic research, encourage more people to pursue careers in science and engineering, and reform patent, immigration, and litigation policies.

Revisiting this original report five years later, the members of the Gathering Storm committee have now upgraded the storm to an approaching Category 5 hurricane. “The outlook for America to compete for quality jobs has further deteriorated over the past five years,” according to the new report. Only 4 of the top 10 companies receiving U.S. patents in 2009 were American companies. Most of General Electric Co.’s research and development personnel are located outside of the U.S., and 77% of global firms surveyed said they will build new research and development facilities in China and India.

The scientists, from the University of Colorado at Boulder and the University of Maryland, studied 20 adolescent boys who on average had been on probation 139 of the previous 180 days, when they concluded their study:

*“Antisocial boys who abuse drugs, break laws and act recklessly aren’t just ‘bad’: many of them may have malfunctioning brains. Brain responses to everyday rewards and punishments gradually guide most youngsters’ decisions to conform to society’s rules,” said Thomas Crowley, a psychiatrist at the University of Colorado School of Medicine and leader of the study. But “when these seriously troubled kids experience rewards and punishments... their brains apparently malfunction,” he added. “Our findings strongly suggest that brain malfunction underlines their frequent failure to conform to rules, to make wise decisions, and to avoid relapses back to drug use and antisocial acts.” – reports World Science, Sept. 26, 2010.*

**Linear development and onset of mental obesity:** Children who have access to the computer “think differently from the rest of us. They develop hypertext minds. They leap around. It’s as though their cognitive structures were parallel, not sequential. Linear thought processes that dominate educational systems now can actually retard learning for brains developed through game and web-surfing processes on the computer.

Of course just when we’d figured out (more or less) how to retrain brains for reading, they were retrained again by television. And now things have changed yet again, and our children are furiously retraining their brains in even newer ways, many of which are antithetical to our older ways of thinking.

Some have surmised that teenagers use different parts of their brain and think in different ways than adults when at the computer. We now know that it goes even further – their brains are almost certainly physiologically different.

But these differences, most observers agree, are less a matter of kind than a difference of degree. For example as a result of repeated experiences, particular brain areas are larger and more highly developed, and others are less so.

Progress or development that mankind has come to claim as its achievement in modern age is not any humanization of development but actually the mechanization of development. In terms of the new free radical theory, this progress in mechanization may be defined as a process by which the stable state of matter in Nature and human society is massively changed into free radicalized state – degenerated and obese state.

Mechanization and industrialization have rapidly transformed the planet, exploding ecosystems and human communities with monoculture, industrial degradation and mass markets. Centuries of social engineering and civilization have resulted in a type of human being unlike our distant ancestors and, still to this day, socialization persists to filter out all culturally and socially “unwanted” human characteristics, altering, in this way, organic human nature and often degenerating human spirit into indistinct oblivion. The result has been growing uniformity, producing a desirable, conformity and behavioral predictability. This marks a consistency that is then marketed as a virtue or taught as an enlightened state or called as civility.

### **Breaking of Nature’s code**

In a normal curve of evolution we should not be here where we are today. Something happened to us that were not supposed to happen. We went through a mutation - we had a chromosome breakage we might say. Thus what we see today are abnormal pairings, odd dualities, widespread split-ups, broken and unconnected existence, evolution of highly unstable and warring (repelling) factions and groups, progressing degeneration and chromosome breakage.

Social degeneration, due to the massive mechanical societal split-up, erodes society of its leadership qualities.

Degeneration of environment and the planet, due to massive mechanical material split up, erodes the electromagnetic quality of the planet Earth and rendering it split and instable that symbolizes the growing trends of thunder storms, massive earthquakes, monster tsunamis etc. Planet Earth itself is being increasingly radicalized after having man and society radicalized. Thus the massive degeneration has rendered man as machines, society as a mechanical system and the planet as a fast lifeless giant matter. The violent symptoms exhibited by man, society and planet are the final hiccups of the planet in distress (?)

### **Antioxidants prevent the oxidation by free radicals: Correlates in macro degeneracy**

Anything that promotes splitting the natural, wholistic matter that leads to degeneration may be considered as a free radical. It can be of micro

or macro size of their physical, social or spiritual dimensions. Antioxidants are the benevolent type of free radicals that helps to arrest the degeneration. Antioxidants prevent the free radicalization and degeneration processes from happening. They clean up as many free radicals as they can by stabilizing the free radicalization process before damage occurs by giving up one of their electrons. This process is called prevention. A good example of this oxidative process is with a fresh cut apple; the apple will oxidize and turn brownish. Cut another apple then dip it in a lemon juice solution, which is vitamin C. There is no oxidation. Vitamin C is an antioxidant.

Likewise, in the macro world, bad guys, bad characters and wrong systems like middlemanism, professionalism, radical ideas like capitalism, Marxism, corporatism, feminism etc. in a group or society, similar to the “free radicals” in the organic body, cause a long list of societal degeneration and societal diseases. The most frightening scenario is that most of the people and most modern systems that are in leadership roles are themselves ‘bad apples’ type of ‘macro free radicals’.

Then there are good guys, primitive pristine people, great thinkers and sages and many natural benevolent ideas in a society that can act like antioxidants in the organic world. They, like antioxidants in an organic process, clean up as many free radicals, as they can by stabilizing the ‘macro free radicalization’ process before damage occurs, by giving up one of ‘their own part of life, similar to the ‘donating’ free electrons to the hungry ‘free radicals’.

If you have enough ‘ANTIOXIDANTS (the good guys), then society can stay healthy. (Discussed in more detail in chapter 10, 11, 12 and 16)

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter consisting of the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Nanotechnology and Genetic Tampering
- The Risks of Synthetic Nanoparticles for Humans and the Environment
- “Eating Nano”: The Growing Role of Nanotechnology in Food and Agriculture
- Hybridization of Civilization
- Biological Determinism
- Devolution, not Evolution
- Accelerating Gene Loss
- Onslaught by Reductionism
- Mechanization based on Dualism is the Root of Most Evils – Including Obesity
- From the ‘Crown of all Creation’ to Nature’s Scavengers: Fall of Mankind

## PART III

# MECHANIZATION: LIFE UNDER ARREST AND SPLIT UP

**ABSTRACT:** *On a passing reference to the impending catastrophic perils brought about in human society by modern science, former American President John F Kennedy jokingly said, “Life in other planets is already extinct because their scientists were more advanced than ours”. Most scientists today regard this vision with high prophetic accuracy and they are coming out with concrete proposals to emigrate to nearby planets as they find life on Earth quite unsustainable due to the fast disintegration of most life-support systems on Earth.*

*Today, the entire social structure, be it the economic structure, the power structure, or the political system, in post-modern society, is hopeless, it's rotten, it's serving nobody's interests except a handful super rich powerful corporations that own most of this TECHNOSPHERE (chapter 5). It is a sort of giant parasite (tumor) that is fast eating up the biosphere, but nobody can agree how to change it, most people don't even care, or know what the heck is going on. Here, in his SCIENTIFIC (Chapter 6) attempt to adapt to this invented, make-believe world, modern man has become a PARASITE (Chapter 7) and is fast shrinking towards the proverbial BIG CRUNCH(Chapter 9), resulting in the development of SICK MAN SICK SOCIETY SICK PLANET (Chapter 8).*

## CHAPTER 5

# TECHNOSPHERE

## THE COUNTERFEIT OF NATURE

**Degeneration of humans renders them as parasites who then go in search of hosts, and begin to develop techniques of exploitation. Here mechanization or technologization is the methodology of this exploitation and TECHNOSPHERE is the resulting superstructure which the degenerated species has artificially developed as its new abode, in modern history. Built on modeling Nature, and as a giant spider net or a system of exploitation, technosphere is the mechanical infrastructure system on the biosphere in the forms of industrial centers, modern human settlements, energy production plants, transportation and communication networks, agricultural exploitation etc. Thus technosphere is the counterfeit of Nature that keeps on exponentially developing as a giant tumor on Earth. Today the parasitic humans inhabit this man-made edifice (also called the ‘second nature’) and they both grow on the host, Mother Earth, by progressively feeding on her on a non-cyclic, unsustainable and mutually wiping out fashion.**

*“One consequence of our survival strategy is that we live in a human-created environment where it’s very easy to think we’re different from other creatures. We’re smart, we create our own habitat, we don’t need Nature. It’s the economy that’s the most important thing. And in focusing on the economy, we’ve forgotten those ancient truths that kept us plugged in to Nature, that helped us understand that if we do something to offend the natural will, we’re going to pay a price, so we should treat Nature much more gently. That’s the lesson that we’ve forgotten and we’re paying a price for today.”*

~ DAVID SUZUKI, Ecologist, Broadcaster and  
Professor Emeritus at the University of British Columbia

*“My concern about the disintegration of life-support systems in many areas is that it will lead to social disintegration. In effect, more and more failed and failing states. Each year now, the list of failed and failing states gets longer and the question is, how many failed states do you have to have before you have a failed global civilization?”*

~ **LESTER BROWN**, President of Earth Policy Institute

*“A disposable diaper takes 236.59 mls (8 fl oz) of crude oil to make the outside cover. It sits at least 500 years in landfill, far longer than the child will live. It requires felling four mature trees to create the absorbent pads for one child’s supply of diapers.”*

~ source, **NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC VIDEO**  
The Human Footprint

What will it be like to inhabit a world designed by people? One obvious response must be to say that we already do inhabit such a world, and our present society is what it’s like. The reality that we are existing in it today is not the same as it used to be a few centuries ago, since millions of years. It has changed dramatically and goes on gathering like a snowball, exponentially.

Biosphere is commonly described as the environment of living beings. But very few know and think about the notion of TECHNOSPHERE. While Nature, since billions of years, developed the biosphere and the life forms in it by converting its most inorganic matters into their organic live forms, modern man, using technology largely since the last 200 years, started to convert most of these organic matters and live forms into not only inorganic matters and to their dead forms but also largely to synthetic or unnatural matters which are both strange and even poisonous to Nature and its life forms.

Technosphere comprises all achievements of the technogenic civilization, from electric appliances through to modern foodstuff. All that technosphere touches, including human, are subject to transformation which is a reality that is not always visible but pivotal. We have been busily making and mending our immediate environment for the last few hundred years, and there is no longer anywhere on the planet that has not been affected by our handiwork.

Thus humans in the industrialized world have accomplished a feat over the course of the last two centuries that is without precedent in human history. With their determination and their machines they have succeeded in achieving an unprecedented level of material wealth. Due to these efforts the people of the industrialized nations live amidst a profusion of technical possibilities, products and services, which have – without a doubt – reduced the level of ‘uncertainty,’ of risk, decisively. For hundreds of millions of people, this wealth obviates the daily struggle for the provision of food, material needs and energy. If this is not “progress” in the best sense of the word, if this is not an ‘achievement’ of human civilization, what then could be imagined progress, what an achievement?

However, the price for civilization's progress is and has always been to change environment in which we live. If our modern industrial society is therefore abnormal rather than normal, it is that though humans have been around for several million years, it is only in the last one hundred and fifty years, that, in a tiny area of our planet, we became industrialists; and in the last sixty years that industrialization has become a global phenomenon.

The concept of the technosphere first appeared in the writings of Vernadsky, the great Ukrainian scientist who pioneered our modern concept of the biosphere. Vernadsky, clearly saw the enormous and exponentially growing impact on the biosphere from human techniques and he called the technosphere 'a planetary geological force'. It creates a "new world" of technical civilization with dehumanized and denaturalized humans as its 'natural' inhabitants. This purely mechanical 'evolution' has eradicated man from his (natural) environment and has cut off the roots through which he had drawn life-creating force since millions of years. Here cities are "gardens" where these degenerated creatures "grow" at an accelerating pace.

However the fouling of this giant nest/abode by the non-cyclic lifestyle of the mechanized inmates has reached such extreme and abyss that today we consider even the worst pre-modern slave to be a hundred times more lucky, more free and more noble than even the most lucky and the most free inmates (post-modern humans) or their leader inmate of this 'cage' namely, the technosphere. For, the worst pre-modern slave at least had the freedom to freely breath non-poisoned fresh air, to freely drink non-poisoned fresh water, and over a dozen other basic life ingredients which even the most lucky and the most free inmates (post-modern humans) or their leader inmate of this 'cage' today severely lack.

**MATRIX, the great techno-trap:** The new type of war does not need any conventional weapons, nor does it need to annex land or property, nor does it go for colonization that requires scores of army and ammunitions to maintain the colonies. The post-modern colonization or war is the 'technospherization' of nations and its life forms (including humans) and thus the whole world today has become the Wired Globe, Global Village, Information Society, Control Revolution, Digitized World and so forth. And the post-modern weapon or methodology of colonization is the MATRIX which has literally 'baptized' the whole post-modern world in this giant techno-racketeering.

There is only one difference: in a totalitarian system, unification or colonization is carried out forcibly whereas in a technogenic system the process is done very softly, quietly and little by little. Today this technogenic system – indeed the post-modern society – is exponentially growing like a giant global cage or prison in which the inmates are the modern humans. This indeed is a historic feat in that almost the whole mankind has been massively and 'happily' led into this cage/prison. Here, organized religions, modern science, capitalism, communism, market economy and all that are the literal handcuffs

or depressant by which the inmates are actively kept — as totally dependent to this technogenic system, the MATRIX.

Man today thinks that whatever is going around him is by the will of some other people. But the system is developing by itself. When the civilization settled down to the technogenic course, such laws started to operate which had never revealed themselves before. Now these laws cause the technosphere to steadily develop into a MATRIX. Matrix is a sort of a conglomerate, a system for which a man is a battery powering this system. Such films as *The Matrix* or *Surrogates* are not science fiction but our nearest future. And this is not the point of technical appliances people are surrounding themselves with. Once having got into the global information field created by different mass media, they find themselves possessed by the system. This is not the man who controls the system any more, but the system itself fully controls and overmasters him.

### **Growing dependence on the technosphere**

“The Matrix is a system, Neo, and that system is our enemy. When you are inside, you look around, what do you see? Businessmen, teachers, lawyers, doctors, engineers, diplomats, professional politicians, professional godmen, clergies, knowledge workers, carpenters, draftsmen, artists.... the very minds we are trying to save as we try to save environment. Until we do, these people are part of that system and that makes them our enemies. You have to understand that most of these people are not ready to be unplugged and many are so hopelessly dependent on the system, they will fight to protect it. The Matrix is everywhere. It is all around us. Even in this very room. You can see it when you look out your window or when you turn on your television. You can feel it when you go to work, when you go to church, when you pay your taxes. It is the world that has been pulled over your eyes to blind you from the truth.”, Morpheus thus illustrates the life in the technosphere, in the movie, “*The Matrix*”

In theoretical terms the basic feature of economic growth is that it involves creating a totally new organization of matter; the technosphere, which is in competition with – and is systematically made to replace – the biosphere of which we are an inseparable part. This substitution has serious implications. For instance, it means that humans are systematically isolated from the natural environment to which they have been adapted by millions of years of evolution, and which has always been capable of satisfying their basic biological and social needs.

Until the Industrial Revolution, people probably never had any difficulty in obtaining food and fresh water, nor in finding the material with which to build a shelter; but now they are made to live in vast built-up areas and spend the better part of their day in a factory contributing in some way towards the manufacture of objects unrelated to their personal needs or to those of the

family. They are, in fact, forced into the unenviable situation of having to depend on paid employment in order to purchase the necessities of life, which they previously got free.

The same is true of social needs. People previously lived as members of a family and community and these provided the optimum social environment; that which best satisfied basic social needs. In industrial society however, everything conspires to destroy the family unit as well as the community. Thus, the state largely usurps the functions normally fulfilled by parents. It provides children with free education, for instance, and a free health service, correspondingly reducing parental responsibilities.

Large companies usurp the mother's functions, since most of the things that a woman would normally have to make for her family – clothes, bread and other staple foods – are now available at the supermarket, while functions that would normally be fulfilled by the children, such as helping in the house and washing up, have largely been taken over by domestic appliances. The family in industrial society has thus lost many of its traditional functions and has correspondingly disintegrated and has today ended up being totally dependent on the "Matrix".

The community fares scarcely better. Mobility is normally such that people are rarely in the same place long enough for strong communal bonds to be established. They usually live in housing estates or residential areas, which are not real communities, since people work elsewhere, often at a considerable distance from their homes. To a large extent, the company a person works for provides him/her with a surrogate communal environment. At work she/he has an identity, which she/he lacks elsewhere.

Work also provides an individual with a goal-structure, a sense of accomplishment and a corresponding measure of self-esteem. It is for this reason that unemployment is so intolerable. Even if social security prevents an unemployed person from suffering serious material deprivation, he is nevertheless deprived of that essential, albeit surrogate, social environment which a job previously provided.

It is almost certainly the psychological effects of unemployment that render so many people in the ghettos of the larger American conurbations incapable of fulfilling their family functions, establishing permanent relationships and taking the responsibility for the upbringing of their children.

The trouble is that we did not evolve as part of the technosphere – its proudest creations, such as the motor-car, the television set and the computer are nice to have, but we can live without them, and indeed have done so perhaps for 99.99% of our tenancy of this planet, but we cannot live without the products of the biosphere – such as fertile soil, abundant and clean water and a favorable and stable climate – and yet, as economic development proceeds, it is of these and similar inestimable biospheric benefits that we must be correspondingly deprived – giving rise, among other things, to growing poverty, malnutrition and disease.

If our industrial society is necessarily short-lived rather than permanent, it is that it cannot survive the destruction of the biosphere, – and this is very much more important – and this destruction is already very far advanced. Indeed, everywhere in the world today, croplands are being over-cropped, pasture-lands over-grazed, forests over-logged, wetlands over-drained, ground-waters over-tapped, seas and oceans over-fished as man co-opts for his own use fully 40% of the present Net Primary Product (NPP) of our planet's terrestrial photosynthesis.

At the same time, the living world is being systematically over-burdened with ever-growing volumes of wastes of all sorts, including toxic chemicals, heavy metals and radionuclide, while billions of tons of carbon-dioxide and other greenhouse gases are drastically changing the very chemical composition of the atmosphere.

Because of accelerating technological progress, humankind may be rapidly approaching a critical phase in its career. In addition to well-known threats such as nuclear holocaust, the prospects of radically transforming technologies like nanotech systems and machine intelligence present us with unprecedented opportunities and risks. Our future, and whether we will have a future at all, may well be determined by how we deal with these challenges. Of particular importance is to know where the pitfalls are: the ways in which things could go terminally wrong, that we are certain to face imminent *existential risks*. These are threats that could cause our extinction or destroy the potential of Earth-originating intelligent life. Some of these threats are relatively well known while others, including some of the gravest, have gone almost unrecognized. A clearer understanding of the threat picture will enable us to formulate better strategies.

**Mass psychology in a controlling way:** Keeping people under control is another function of the Matrix. Just one method of doing so is through “synchronistic linguistics” as has been termed elsewhere on the net. It is a form of subliminal messaging not necessarily embedded in movies, TV, or music, but in your physical environment. By inserting subtle calculated synchronicities all around you, the Matrix is constantly bombarding your subconscious with specific commands, each of which becomes a brick in the wall of a virtual prison for your mind.

Your freewill is disassembled piece by piece and diminished with every encountered attempt by the Matrix to take control of your life. For most people, this battle over freewill is happening without them consciously knowing it.

Nothing happens in politics or society by accident. The already mechanized human society seems to be simply rigged at last by the so-called social machines like ‘think tanks’ by engineering popular culture. To understand mass psychology, you need to know the real rules of engagement. As social drivers, think tanks create illusory worldviews by reinventing the world in distorted forms. Here mass psychology is used in a controlling way. The world is consequently governed by appearances, not reality. Thus the geopolitical

and psychosocial pattern of life gets rigged, as is the reality today. Here the deep psychology models of Freud and Jung, the inherent nature of the psyche and human response to trauma, have been played against our dreams of a better tomorrow.

Cryptocracy refers to a type of government where the real leaders are hidden. A fake government may appear to be in charge and the real leaders not know themselves that they are not in charge. It can also be used when referring to similar arrangements in institutions, organizations, orders, sects and cults. Most nations today are ruled by shadow governments.

The occult is one of the keys to world events. Reality is also defined by geopolitics. Corporate feudalism has replaced democracy as the new elitist rule. Drug companies are now as powerful as banks and oil. Corporations compete with nation-states and international mafia-style crime rings, employing the gambits of straw-dogs, smokescreens, hypnotized patsies, manufactured demons and false flags. In this world, nothing is ever as it seems. The best laid plans for utopia have diverted us from confronting geopolitical realities while masking consequences. False pretenses are used to execute plans serving manufactured ambition with quasi-religious zeal.

The Cryptocracy is involved in “alchemical processing” of mass consciousness by psychological manipulation. With the help of foundations and secret societies, experiments in world shaping continue in multimedia and military campaigns. The goal of social engineering is seeding and controlling megatrends so the masses live as controlled puppets, wage slaves of the ruling elite. It is achieved by shaping of global culture by forcing unwelcome changes and seizing psychological control of human race; by engineering consensus, mass persuasion, breakdown of cognitive structure, and overcoming resistance. For this purpose, they create peer pressure throughout all strata of society designed to break people down into consensus conformity.

Civilizations need a myth to live. Irrespective of national sovereignty, think tanks’ ideology orchestrates archetypal battles of ‘good and evil’ by featuring in all cultural domains toward totalitarian ends. Arguably in doing so, they are distorting civilization, morals, psychology, history and religion. They have seized a monopoly on human judgment. The equivalent Russian program is “Psychoecology” from Psychotechnology Research Institute.

Covert forces are playing on your unconscious mind. With global hypnosis, they have made themselves the rudder on the ship of state, setting policy, advising and directing by diverse think tanks like Tavistock, Psychoecology, Rockefeller Foundation, CIA, KGB, MI6, SRI, Brookings, RAND, Club of Rome, Council on Foreign Relations, IMF, PNAC, Pilgrim’s Society, Wharton School, NASA, World Bank etc.

Think tanks feed us illusions as stepping-stones before weaning us on disillusion, exemplified in lowered expectations, healthcare debates and a failing greenback. Positive and negative reinforcement include “the takeaway,” turning dreams into pipe dreams and mystical manipulation.

Different models of the system work differently. The socialist model deprives its elements of the freedom of choice. The capitalist one enslaves. Different organized religions work towards spiritual and mental enslavements of their mass followers. However technosphere transcends all these mechanized systems in one go. The technogenic works in an interesting way with all these systems and 'baptize' all of them into it. It does not oppress directly and makes no direct pressure. It creates an environment in which its elements - screws - themselves are adjusted for the needs of the system and begin to want what is advantageous to it.

But our collective hearts cry out for something beyond the myopia of collectivism that plagues us. We yearn for insight into our real condition and compassionate relief from it. Change starts with the questions we ask because they are embedded with the potential to shift our awareness to more expansive and unexpected views. Mass media eliminated individual human beings, including capitalist cyberhippies and the commodified personality cult "brands" of the spiritual supermarket and other mass market penetration. In such a society, only the decommodified can afford to be free. The new faith based on cybertechnology, free-market economics and counterculture libertarianism has already failed. Today most think tanks and their hedonic philosophies are bankrupt and short of ideas – for good or for evil – of great leaders. So where are we going?

**Total ambiguity and unawareness of reality:** The fact is that we are not controlled by certain people, we are just walking unanimously and unknowingly into the matrix, under the total control of the system. All this takes place under the auspices of the democratic and humanitarian transformations within the framework of cooperation, peace, salvation of the mankind, etc. Man enslaved by the system does not simply lose the freedom of choice - he begins to want exactly what benefits the system. This process is not initiated and directed intentionally, but is going on by itself, in accordance with the laws of self-organization of a parasitizing system, i.e., synergistically. Very few people see it and understand it.

The guys from the Bilderberg Club (a fuzzy sort of global government, uniting the richest and influential people worldwide) delude themselves thinking that they are able to control things, but this is a mistake - the system will swallow them as well, moreover, will do it first. The situation has gone out of control long ago. Probably they have understood it, because, of course, the Club consists of very few intelligent people.

So, the new reality is not the same anymore and the rules of survival in it are different. We woke up in a different reality. The civilization has made a sharp turn from the true human nature toward the technogenic society. And this makes a very strong effect on people - they are not free individuals anymore, but rather elements of the system, most part of whose energy and consciousness is under the system's control.

Life in a technogenic system is arranged in such a way as to obscure the mind and divert attention away from the real state of affairs. A man in the matrix does not see the reality as it really is, does not understand where all these “what and why” come from. He doesn’t have the vision which has simply been swaddled.

Manipulation is carried out in such an unnoticeable, gradual, and natural way that nobody suspects anything. The system’s elements will be marked with electronic chips and made totally controllable like rabbits before they know. But the chips will not be implanted to their heads, of course, again, this is a trick to distract attention. Let people rage to their hearts’ content protesting against such an inhuman act depriving an individual of his rights. All will be done in a more ‘civilized’ manner, for example, via drivers’ licenses or bank cards (or such human identity numbers) the “rabbits” just will not be able to live without. They will be clearly explained that it is for their own sake, comfort, and security. And the overwhelming majority will believe this rubbish they are fed with and obediently agree, as usual.

The technogenic system, by its nature, is absolutely destructive, both in relation to the biosphere of our planet and for the man: his abilities are blocked, opportunities are drastically reduced — all with a view to avoid interference with the system to evolve as it must evolve. But man does not see or feel anything like this as the “operation” is made under general anesthesia, in a state of a deep sleep, of which the patient, again, has no idea.

**How industrial toxins entered the modern humans:** This is the story of how modern humans became unwitting test subjects more than a couple of centuries ago by modern science under patronage of market and the empire builders.

The key figure was Alice Hamilton, the “mother” of American occupational medicine, who began documenting the way workers in lead paint pigment factories, battery plants, and lead mines were suffering terrible palsies, tremors, convulsions, and deaths after being exposed to lead dust that floated in the air, coating their workbenches and clothes.

Soon thereafter, children exposed to lead paint and lead dust in their homes were also identified as victims of this deadly neurotoxin. Many went into convulsions and comas after crawling on floors where lead dust from paint had settled, or from touching lead-painted toys, or teething on lead-painted cribs, windowsills, furniture, and woodwork.

Instead of leveling with the public, the lead industry through its trade group, the Lead Industries Association, began a six-decade-long campaign to cover-up its product’s dire effects. It challenged doctors who reported lead-poisoned children to health departments, distracted the public through advertisements that claimed lead was “safe” to use, and fought regulation of the industry by local government, all in the service of profiting from putting a poison in paint, gasoline, plumbing fixtures, and even toys, baseballs, and fishing gear.

As Joe Camel would be for tobacco, so the little Dutch Boy of the National Lead Company became an iconic marketing tool for Dutch Boy Lead Paint,

priming Americans to invite a dangerous product into their children's playrooms, nurseries, and lives. The company also launched a huge advertising campaign that linked lead to health, rather than danger. It even produced coloring books for children, encouraging them to paint their rooms and furniture using lead-based paint.

Only after thousands of children were poisoned and, in the 1960s, activist groups like the Young Lords and the Black Panthers began to use lead poisoning as a symbol of racial and class oppression did public health professionals and the federal government begin to rein in companies like the Sherwin-Williams paint company and the Ethyl Corporation, which produced tetraethyl lead, the lead-additive in gasoline. In 1971, Congress passed the Lead Paint Poisoning Prevention Act that limited lead in paint used for public housing. In 1978, the Consumer Products Safety Commission finally banned lead in all paints sold for consumer use. During the 1980s, the Environmental Protection Agency issued rules that led to the elimination of leaded gasoline by 1995 (though it still remains in aviation fuel).

The CDC estimates that in at least 4 million households in the U.S. (about 700 million households in the world) today children are still exposed to dangerous amounts of lead from old paint that produces dust every time a nail is driven into a wall to hang a picture, a new electric socket is installed, or a family renovates its kitchen. It estimates that more than 500,000 children (this figure is for America alone) ages one to five have "elevated" levels of lead in their blood. (No level is considered safe for children.) Studies have linked lost IQ points, attention deficit disorders, behavioral problems, dyslexia, and even possibly high incarceration rates to tiny amounts of lead in children's bodies.

Unfortunately, when it came to the creation of America's chemical soup, the lead industry was hardly alone. Asbestos is another classic example of an industrial toxin that found its way into people's homes and bodies. For decades, insulation workers, brake mechanics, construction workers, and a host of others in hundreds of trades fell victim to the disabling and deadly lung diseases of asbestosis or to lung cancer and the fatal cancer called mesothelioma when they breathed in dust produced during the installation of boilers, the insulation of pipes, the fixing of cars that used asbestos brake linings, or the spraying of asbestos on girders. Once again, the industry knew its product's dangers early and worked assiduously to cover them up.

Despite growing medical knowledge about its effects (and increasing industry attempts to downplay or suppress that knowledge), asbestos was soon introduced to the modern home and incorporated into products ranging from insulation for boilers and piping in basements to floor tiles and joint compounds. It was used to make sheetrock walls, roof shingles, ironing boards, oven gloves, and hot plates. Soon an occupational hazard was transformed into a threat to all consumers.

Today, however, these devastating industrial-turned-domestic toxins, which destroyed the health and sometimes took the lives of hundreds of

millions in the world, seem almost quaint when compared to the brew of potential or actual toxins we're regularly ingesting in the air we breathe, the water we drink, and the food we eat.

Of special concern are a variety of chlorinated hydrocarbons, including DDT and other pesticides that were once spread freely nationwide, and despite being banned decades ago, have accumulated in the bones, brains, and fatty tissue of virtually all of us. Their close chemical carcinogenic cousins, polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs), were found in innumerable household and consumer products — like carbonless copy paper, adhesives, paints, and electrical equipment — from the 1950s through the 1970s. We're still paying the price for that industrial binge today, as these odorless, tasteless compounds have become permanent pollutants in the natural environment and, as a result, in all of us.

### **The largest uncontrolled and suicidal experiment in history:**

While old houses with lead paint and asbestos shingles pose risks, potentially more frightening chemicals are lurking in new construction going on in the latest housing boom all across the whole post-modern world. Our homes are now increasingly made out of lightweight fibers and reinforced synthetic materials whose effects on human health have never been adequately studied individually, let alone in the combinations we're all subjected to today.

Formaldehyde, a colorless chemical used in mortuaries as a preservative, can also be found as a fungicide, germicide, and disinfectant in, for example, plywood, particle board, hardwood paneling, and the "medium density fiberboard" commonly used for the fronts of drawers and cabinets or the tops of furniture. As the material ages, it evaporates into the home as a known cancer-producing vapor, which slowly accumulates in our bodies. The National Cancer Institute at the National Institutes of Health suggests that homeowners "purchasing pressed-wood products, including building material, cabinetry, and furniture... should ask about the formaldehyde content of these products."

What's inside your new walls might be even more dangerous. While the flame retardants commonly used in sofas, chairs, carpets, love seats, curtains, baby products, and even TVs, sounded like a good idea when widely introduced in the 1970s, they turn out to pose hidden dangers that we're only now beginning to grasp. Researchers have, for instance, linked one of the most common flame retardants, polybrominated diphenyl ethers, to a wide variety of potentially undesirable health effects including thyroid disruption, memory and learning problems, delayed mental and physical development, lower IQ, and the early onset of puberty.

Other flame retardants like Tris (1,3-dichloro-2-propyl) phosphate have been linked to cancer. As the CDC has documented in an ongoing study of the accumulation of hazardous materials in our bodies, flame retardants can now be found in the blood of "nearly all" of us.

Nor are these particular chemicals anomalies. Lurking in the cabinet under the kitchen sink, for instance, are window cleaners and spot removers that

contain known or suspected cancer-causing agents. The same can be said of cosmetics in your makeup case or of your plastic water bottle or microwavable food containers. Most recently, Bisphenol A (BPA), the synthetic chemical used in a variety of plastic consumer products, including some baby bottles, epoxy cements, the lining of tuna fish cans, and even credit card receipts, has been singled out as another everyday toxin increasingly found inside all of us.

Recent studies indicate that its effects are as varied as they are distressing. As Sarah Vogel of the Environmental Defense Fund has written, “New research on very-low-dose exposure to BPA suggests an association with adverse health effects, including breast and prostate cancer, obesity, neurobehavioral problems, and reproductive abnormalities.”

Teflon, or perfluorooctanoic acid, the heat-resistant, non-stick coating that has been sold to us as indispensable for pots and pans, is yet another in the list of substances that may be poisoning us, almost unnoticed. In addition to allowing fried eggs to slide right onto our plates, Teflon is in all of us, according to the Science Advisory Board of the Environmental Protection Agency, and “likely to be carcinogenic in humans.”

These synthetic materials are just a few of the thousands now firmly embedded in our lives and our bodies. Most have been deployed in our world and put in our air, water, homes, and fields without being studied at all for potential health risks, nor has much attention been given to how they interact in the environments in which we live, let alone our bodies. The groups that produce these miracle substances — like the petrochemical, plastics, and rubber industries, including major companies like Exxon, Dow, and Monsanto — argue that, until we can definitively prove the chemical products slowly leaching into our bodies are dangerous, we have no “right,” and they have no obligation, to remove them from our homes and workplaces. The idea that they should prove their products safe before exposing the entire population to them seems to be a foreign concept.

In the 1920s, the oil industry made the same argument about lead as an additive in gasoline, even though it was already known that it was a dangerous toxin for workers. Spokesman for companies like General Motors insisted that it was a “gift of God,” irreplaceable and essential for industrial progress and modern living, just as the lead industry argued for decades that lead was “essential” to produce good paint that would protect our homes.

Like the oil, lead, and tobacco industries of the twentieth century, the chemical industry, is fighting tooth and nail to stop regulation and inhibit legislation that would force it to test chemicals before putting them in environment. In the meantime, modern humans remain human guinea pigs in advanced trials of hundreds of thousands of commonly used, largely untested chemicals. There can be no doubt that this is the largest uncontrolled experiment in history.

**A leaderless and parentless world:** And again a question: is there anybody behind the technosphere? Today it is smart to discuss vague rumours about some global government, also known as Bilderberg Club, uniting the

richest and influential people worldwide. However, this is but the system's trick to draw a red herring across the trail. Many people naively believe that should this handful of snobs, who are up to mastering the universe, be put out – and the problem will be solved. Nothing of the sort. If you just pluck the tops of weeds in your vegetable garden, will they be gone?

Those having the power are the system's puppets more than its rank-and-file members. The first are pulled by strings by the system directly, the latter – via advertising, false targets, disinformation, and other garbage fed to them by the first. In the modern society, it is not possible for somebody to devise something global, for example to trigger off war, and then realize it according to his sole plan. A banker is not able to finance such a costly affair unless a proper group seizes the power, which, in its turn, is not possible without a proper background. Everything is interconnected and interwoven within the system.

**Leader ending up worse than the led:** The most interesting thing is that the USA government (or global government – whichever you prefer) anti-third world policy has turned into unforeseen consequences for the USA themselves. One third of America is already reproductively-challenged. Well over two third suffer from obesity, and almost 95% population suffer from some kind of degeneration diseases. But as recently as some thirty years ago it was a jogging nation, madly keen on organic (natural) food. Again, still another third is addicted to antidepressants. This is a simple and illustrative statistics. And everyone naively and carelessly believes that this is normal. No one is surprised that chronic fatigue and stress syndrome has become a modern man's norm of life. And this is also supposed to be normal.

For example, in the USA, laws are passed, one of them prohibiting growing fruit and vegetables in your own backyard, the other – marking GMO containing products with the corresponding information. This means that people are almost deprived of the choice. Eat what you are given, and keep your mouth shut. Sounds weird, doesn't it? It is no exaggeration to conclude that the leader of the present world has become the worst victim of the reigning system.

Where did such dramatic changes come from? Are organic products really of no interest anymore? The reason is obvious: synthetic food, especially fast food, which is particularly popular in America, causes addiction, which is not fundamentally different from the drug addiction. The entire population of the Earth consists of hardened foodaholics.

### **From biosphere to technosphere**

Analogous in scale and planetary significance to the atmosphere or biosphere, a truly global technosphere has been in the process of evolving around the planet ever since the start of the so-called Industrial Revolution.

As a mover of matter, humanity's reach is incomparably greater than that of any other species. Now with global communication networks and off-planet satellites, the reach of the technosphere ever increases. Technology pushes the

envelope in a dazzling array of fields. Machines approach molecular size in the hands of the nanotechnologists. Molecular biologists decipher and change the DNA blueprint underlying life and speciation itself. The computer becomes ever-more connected, giving rise to electronic, virtual worlds and communities, changing the way we interact in our now global neighborhood.

Lewis Mumford saw the Industrial Revolution as the triumph of what he called 'the machine culture' displacing the biosphere as a prime center of evolutionary significance for an ever increasing proportion of our species. He wrote, prophetically: "The displacement of the living and the organic took place rapidly...for the machine was the counterfeit of Nature; Nature analyzed, regulated, narrowed, controlled by the mind of men. The ultimate goal of its displacement was not the mere conquest of Nature but her resynthesis: dismembered by thought, Nature was put together in new combinations: material syntheses in chemistry; mechanical syntheses in engineering."

The birth of new technological development in human society has also endangered one aspect of human life that is, perhaps, the most essential element that keeps human beings alive on planet Earth. The emergence of the Industrial Revolution in the history of humankind has brought about significant changes that greatly altered the way human society lived. Technological inventions and innovations made possible the mass production of materials and gadgets that are mainly run by electricity, as well as plastics and other materials made up of man-made non-cyclic substances and chemicals.

The deterioration of environment is the main issue that is always talked about because of the disadvantages of the industrial and technological revolutions in human society. The technosphere is the most unstable, destructive and creative force in our world.

The upcoming climate/energy crisis is the product of a clash between two competing ecosystems, the biosphere and the technosphere. The biosphere and the technosphere are mutually incompatible, because technical evolution occurs on a time scale orders of magnitude faster than biological evolution. Without protection, the biosphere will be forced back by technological artifacts that occupy the same macro-niches, in terms of land and resources. The technosphere, areas substantially altered by human technology, now occupies most of the land area of the planet. With its speed enhanced efficiency, without external pressures, it will expand to cover the entire world.

### **The two contradictory environments**

If our industrial society is destructive rather than beneficial, it is that it is geared to continuous expansion, to economic development which involves systematically substituting for the biosphere – the world of living things or the real world – to a totally different organization of matter which we refer to as the technosphere, the world of human artifacts, or the surrogate world. As the technosphere expands so must the biosphere contract and what remains

of it become correspondingly degraded (see table 3 above). Today's economic growth is thus biospheric contraction; the two processes go on developing not only on invalidate mode but also by inversely proportional to each other. "The problem that confronts us is that every living system in the biosphere is in decline, and the rate of decline is accelerating. There isn't one peer-reviewed scientific article published in the past 20 years that contradicts that statement. Living systems are coral reefs, they're our climatic stability, our forest cover, the oceans themselves, aquifers and water, the conditions of the soil, biodiversity. The fact is, there isn't one living system that is stable or improving. Those living systems provide the basis for all life.", writes Paul Hawken, Author of *Natural Capitalism: The Next Industrial Revolution*.

**Table 3: Biosphere versus Technosphere**

Features	Biosphere	Technosphere
Age/Period of during	Billions of years existence	99% of it formed only the last 150 years
Origin	Nature-made. Four billion years of natural design, forged in the cradle of evolution	Man-made. Industrial life in the past 150 years, tends to be cradle-to-grave – devolution.
Environment	Ecosphere. Can exist independent of technosphere and man	Technosphere is bounded within the biosphere, and can't exist outside of it, nor can it without man
Nature of contents	Made of live and natural organic matters	Made of dead synthetic materials
Basic attributes	Highly resistant, infinite, immortal, multidimensional, permanent and decisive	Fragile, finite, mortal, linear, temporary and highly reactive
Mode of progression	Natural selection through adaptation.	Through competition and mechanical innovation
Nature of human wants in each	All human needs are mainly determined by the physiological wants only	The material needs of modern man is more than 100 times larger, than man's needs in the biosphere. Here need becomes greed.
Nature of knowledge	Personal and live	Impersonal, mechanical and arrested

Sustainability	Self-sustainable	Not self-sustainable. Solely depends on parasitism on the organic man and the biosphere
Motivation force	Natural enzymes, vitamine C, love and human values. Evolves in circles and is cyclic	Laws and Equations. It does not develop in circles and is non-cyclic and hence highly polluting
Human link to each	Man is Nature-made. Biosphere developed man through millions of years of evolutionary process.	Modern man is partly Nature-made and partly technosphere-made.
Equation of mutual development and existence.	Evolution of biosphere is inversely proportional to the development of technosphere	Development of technosphere is inversely proportional to the development of biosphere
Mode of evolution	Evolution is not a planned process. It does no engineering. The end products are never visualized. No goals exist. There is no thought of failure or success. There is no seeking of perfection. There is no seeking of anything. Evolution only happens	Evolution/development of technosphere is a planned and mechanical process. It carries highly degenerate genome that is aging fast.

### From planet to plant

For millions of years, man lived by eating fruits and roots that abundantly grew in the lands they lived. Later, for thousands of years, man tilled and prepared his land for the fruits and roots to grow. Today we are on the verge of massive planetary transformation of this natural food process. For the first time in its billion years' of existence, the planet Earth has to produce food – no, not for man – for machine. For, it is the machine system (the PLANT or factory) – and not the PLANET Earth – that is producing 'food' (fast food and junk food) for man. When the planet is shrinking and getting vitiated; when it has to massively produce 'food' for the machine feeding foods like rubber, sugar, corn etc. (for example, sugar for producing ethanol as fuel for the machines) the development literally aggravates the poverty in the world, especially in the Third World. The tragic result is that the chemical gases, produced massively in the conversion process, are polluting the atmosphere and warming the skies. Our chemicals taint the seas and the rivers;

our farms and cities gobble up the landscape, pushing flora and fauna aside like sand before the armies of bulldozers.

Food for man in the past is today food for machine. While the rush to convert food crops (potatoes, wheat, sugarcane, corn etc.) into bio-fuels is only part of the global food shortage problem – its political symbolism – rich nations raiding the food sources of the developed world to keep their cars running – is exacerbating tension in the global community. Both then UK's Chancellor of the Exchequer Alistair Darling and then World Bank President Robert Zoellick warned that the fast-rising food prices – spurred on by crop failures and the rush in the West to create bio-fuels to replace fossil fuels – could trigger a global catastrophe.

“When millions of people are going hungry, it's a crime against humanity that food should be diverted to bio-fuels,” India's then finance minister P. Chidambaram told the *Wall Street Journal* in an interview. Turkey's finance minister Mehmet Simsek added that the use of food for bio-fuels is ‘appalling’.

One fast developing nation that isn't criticizing the bio-fuel boom is Brazil, home to a massive sugar cane ethanol industry. “Rather than causing economic ruin ethanol production can be the hope for a development model for many countries, particularly in Africa, Latin America and Asia,” Brazil's President Luiz Inacio Lula da Silva said as he signed an agreement with the Netherlands to intensify cooperation on bio-fuels. The US is amongst the world's largest producers and consumers of bio-fuel. It also doles out one of the largest subsidies to grow these food crops, such as corn.

These subsidies have encouraged farmers to shift from wheat to maize. According to an estimate as much as 30% of the US maize produce in 2008 will go in to ethanol. The FAO meet is likely to focus on this type of mismatch between agriculture and energy needs. Brazil and U.S. dominate ethanol production accounting for more than 90% of the global output.

**The synthetic media: the communication ‘nerves’ of the technosphere:** The most salient sub-system of the technosphere could be called the “information” or “media environment”, which would be the summation of the entirety of the processes and artifacts of mass-communication. Over the last century we have developed so much “media” and external technology that it has formed an artificial environment for our minds that is gradually replacing our experience of the natural world.

Today the world is a vast and instant single stage. With a mobile phone, radio or a TV set, every man on the planet – from the far away Andamanese tribal villager to the professor in the Michigan University – is not only part of the crowd here but also is part of the performers here, thanks to over thousands of communication (audio/video) channels and tens of thousands of different print media being owned and operated by single international market chains on a global level, on 24-hours-a-day-365-days-a-year basis. As the play goes on without any visible let up, modern man seems to have entered a stage of no return.

What is going on in this 'global village' or 'wired globe' is just working the crowd. In a market force-led world that virtually monopolizes the mass media, what is articulated as collective weighs more on the spring of the market than on the real problems of man. Today the media culture and new technologies are vitally transforming every aspect of social life in a process that is creating new forms of society, sometimes described as postmodern society, the information society, cyber society, media age and by other similar terms.

### **Toxic vicious circle of modern civilization**

People live in two worlds. Like all living things, we inhabit this natural world, created over Earth's 5-billion-year history by physical, chemical, and biological processes of natural design, forged in the cradle of evolution, has yielded such a profusion of forms we can barely grasp the vigor and diversity of life on Earth that include human species, as the 'pride and crown' of Nature's creations. The other world is our own creation, the industrial life cycles: modern homes, cars, farms, factories, laboratories, food, clothing, books, paintings, music, and poetry. Industrial human life in the past 150 years has resorted to brute force rather than elegant design. Industrial life cycles, tend to be cradle-to-grave. Typically, the production and consumption of goods follows a one-way, linear path from the factory to the household to the landfill or incinerator. Wasted materials and harmful emissions trail products from the cradle of the industrial plant to the grave of the local dump, where products themselves are thrown 'away'.

For prehistoric man, the total metabolism (input, output and stock of materials and energy to satisfy all human needs for provisions, housing, transportation, etc.) was mainly determined by the physiological need for food, for air to breathe, and for shelter. The material turnover of modern Man is more than 100 times larger. The fraction that is used for food and breathing is small. The so-called anthropogenic metabolism covers not only the physiological metabolism but includes also the thousands of goods and substances necessary to sustain modern 'lifestyle'. 'Anthropogenic' stands for man-made. Today, the most important man-made material flows are due to activities such as cleaning, transporting, air conditioning, residing and communicating. These activities were of little metabolic significance for millions of years for man in prehistoric era.

Modern consumption of mechanically produced goods obviously is a function of our culture. It is a measure of the success of a consumer society, obviously, to consume. Only by producing and selling things and services let capitalism in its present form work, and the more that is produced and the more that is purchased and consumed the more we presume have progress and prosperity. However, the production, processing, and consumption of commodities require the extraction and use of natural resources (wood, ore, fossil fuels, and water); it requires the creation of factories and factory complexes whose operation creates toxic byproducts, while the use of commodities themselves (eg: automobiles) creates pollutants and waste.

Most people around the world are getting sick from a no-longer healthy environment because tens of thousands of power plants and waste incinerators are spewing tons of mercury-laden smoke, among other toxic gases, up into the atmosphere around the World, settling into the soil, the lakes, rivers and oceans contaminating life everywhere.

Yet, everywhere we turn, day and night, we are surrounded by advertisements that persuade us to buy more than we can afford; going into debt to enjoy ‘the good life’ that really isn’t that good anymore. But it has become a habit, an addiction, so our daily lives are hooked into our ad-driven appetites to consume whatever products may or may not be destructive to the air we must breathe, the water we must drink, and the food we must eat. The existence of technosphere is depended on legions of repeat customers. We, the people – the “planetary flock” – are just consumers in mass society of this technosphere. In fact, we have become a captive audience to whatever products are sold by the corporations that are themselves hooked into their own inescapable need to expand to earn greater profits, or suffer a hostile take-over by a bigger corporation!

There is a particularly close link between economic growth and waste from the construction industry. This sector is responsible for around a fifth of all waste, while the largest sources are the manufacturing and mining/quarrying sectors. One reason, no doubt, is that it may be the most difficult to change; our consumption patterns are so much a part of our lives that to change them would require a massive cultural overhaul, not to mention severe economic dislocation. A drop in demand for products, as economists note, brings on economic recession or even depression, along with massive unemployment.

Government offices like, as in the case of USA, the Consumer Protection Agency, the Food and Drug Administration, and many others, try to protect the public, but they’re always under pressure from whichever political party is in power, or else obstructed by their own bureaucratic inefficiency and corruption, as are all government agencies everywhere.

### **The giant tumor and the giant foreign body on Earth**

Cancer starts when cells in a part of the body start to grow out of control. In most cases the cancer cells form a tumor, also called a mass or a lump. The genetic material (DNA) of a cell can become damaged or changed. The extra cells may form a mass of tissue called a tumor.

Given the pattern and fashion by which he lives today, modern man is proving to be a cancerous virus that is fast vitiating and turning modern society into a giant tumor on this planet. The history of modern society is fast ending up as the story of the once beautiful and live planet that is being turned into a fragile, barren and lifeless synthetic matter – literally a giant, inorganic and dead foreign body on the live, organic Earth – which is exponentially growing more than for the planet to carry it on.

Thus today's world is on the brink of an objectively necessary global transformation never witnessed in human history. As the whole human society and every individual is now a slave and hostage, it is necessary, initially, to deeply understand the undeveloped nature of the dominant concept of supranational governance of humanity. The concept of the now implemented globalization, which, under the guise of beautiful words for more than largely the last 300 years has been implemented into life by default, namely MECHANIZATION.

With all the certain, imminent and mankind's extinction-ridden features of this technosphere, what keeps this superhuman structure going strong is its basic quality of massive splitting, competition, consumerism, commoditization and enslavement of the humans and the like . As a giant synthetic tumor, this lifeless lump contains trillions of micro viruses in the forms of synthetic nanoparticles, in its micro world, and billions of macro viruses in the forms of rockets, airplanes, ships, vehicles, machinaries and so forth, in its macro world. In order to illustrate the fast and exponential spread of this toxic technosphere – the literal PLANT (factory) over the planet – at the suicidal expense of biosphere, I am here examining just two modern commodities – among tens of thousands of other types of commodities that make up the technosphere – so as to have a broad display of their role in the exponential spread of vitiation and toxicity. And they are PASSENGER CAR and MODERN HOME.

## PASSENGER CAR

If an alien, who makes periodic visit with an interval of one thousand years, were to land on Earth today, the first thing he would notice about the 'green planet' is the surprising sight of an unusually new 'species' moving all over Earth – PASSENGER CARS. He would see that they come in all shapes and sizes, colors and are of many different brands. He would attempt to count the cars, but would get lost quickly because no brain can comprehend a number so large.

Wondering at seeing the long waves of moving objects (motor vehicles) filling the streets all over the planet, the visiting alien would be dumbfounded by comparing his earlier vision of the 'green planet' which largely formed the image of Earth in all his previous visits since millions of years.

What is a car for modern humans? Basically, it is only a temporary means for moving humans themselves to places, a mechanical practice which they happened to adopt only since largely about the last 100 years. Otherwise, since millions of years, humans were moving by themselves, that is, by their legs. Millions of the rest species/animals too do the same even today.

However, the fact that modern humans have suddenly become totally dependent on car, not only for moving them to places but also for their status symbol, address and the like, only shows not only the growing weakness and

immaturity of these latest human species but also the catastrophic burden the new 'toy' (device) has created on the living environment of all life forms including humans

Till the year 1800 there were no cars or any motor vehicle on Earth. In 1900 there were only 4,192 passenger cars built in the US (the only country manufacturing cars then). In 2000, about 450 million passenger cars travel the streets and roads of the world, according to 'Automobile.' *World Book Encyclopedia*. (Chicago: World Book, 2001.)

Today there are roughly one billion cars, nearly one car for every seven people on the planet. Over 45 million new cars roll off the world's production lines each year and this number only goes on increasing every day. World has 69 million km of SYNTHETIC EARTH SURFACE called highways – enough to go from Earth to the Moon 200 times.

Cars have two opposite personalities. One is friendly and attractive; the other is destructive and can be lethal. The desire to own a car is linked to pleasure, sexuality, convenience and freedom.

Defined so narrowly, it is no surprise that cars also have properties that are hostile to their environment. In the technosphere, the component parts – the thousands of different man-made objects – have a very different relation to their surroundings. A car, for example, imposes itself on the neighborhood rather than being defined by it; the same car is sold for use on the densely packed Los Angeles freeways or in a quiet country village. It is produced solely as a marketable object – a commodity – with little regard for how well it fits into either sphere: the system of transportation or environment. It is true, of course, that all cars must have a width that is accommodated by the traffic lanes, and must have proper brakes, lights, and horn, and so on. But as every resident of big cities knows, in recent years their crowded streets and highways have been afflicted with longer and longer limousines, designed to please the buyer and profit the producer, but hardly suitable to their habitat.

Environmental impacts start with mineral extraction and the production of the raw materials that go into the parts of a car. For example, iron ore gets turned into steel, which now accounts for most of the mass in vehicles. The lead and acid in batteries are poisonous and dangerous. Plastics, which are mostly made from petroleum, are more difficult to recycle. In any case, some huge degree of pollution is associated with all of these components, much of it due to the energy consumption, air pollution, and releases of toxic substances that occur when automobiles and their parts are manufactured and distributed.

Most of the environmental impact associated with motor vehicles occurs when they are used, due to pollution in their exhaust and pollution associated with supplying the fuel. According to a study by David Suzuki Foundation, less than 10% of the fuel energy burned in automobiles is translated into forward motion of the vehicle, and even then most of this energy is needed to move the vehicle itself, which typically weighs 20 times more than its passengers. In the United States, nearly all of today's automobiles use gasoline; a lesser number

use diesel fuel. In some areas, various alternative fuels are being introduced, but these are not widely available for most drivers. When gasoline, diesel, or other fuels are burned in car engines, combustion is never perfect, and so a mix of hazardous pollutants comes out of the tailpipe.

If combustion was perfect and didn't create harmful by-products, the exhaust would contain only water vapor and carbon dioxide. Carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) isn't directly harmful to health, at least not in low concentrations. After all, CO<sub>2</sub> is also what we exhale after 'burning' the calories in the food we eat. However, CO<sub>2</sub> from fossil fuels like gasoline and diesel is very harmful to environment because it causes global warming.

Motor fuel is itself a product and so, like a car, environmental damage occurs throughout its lifecycle as well. For gasoline and diesel, the product lifecycle begins at the oil well and ends when the fuel is burned in the engine. Fuel cycle impacts are the forms of pollution and other environmental damage that occurs between the oil well and the fuel tank. Gasoline and diesel fuel are poisonous to humans, plants, and animals and their vapors are toxic. Other energy sources have their own fuel cycles. With battery-powered electric vehicles, for example, no fuel is burned onboard the vehicle, and so nearly all of the fuel-cycle pollution and energy use occurs at electric power plants and in producing the fuels that run the power plants. Many of the same air pollutants that spew from vehicle tailpipes are also spewed from power plants and oil refineries (as well as the tanker trucks that deliver gasoline to our local filling station).

**Global Warming:** We have unintentionally begun to disturb massive planetary systems that have kept much of the world climate relatively hospitable to civilisation for the last 10,000 years. We are heating the deep oceans, which leads to more frequent and intense El Niño weather patterns. The time of the seasons is noticeably altered and most of the Earth's glaciers are retreating at accelerating rates. The potential effects are catastrophic. They include the drowning of coastal cities and whole island nations as a result of rising sea levels and intensified storms; the proliferation of disease-spreading insects into new regions, resulting in cases of malaria perhaps doubling in tropical regions and increasing many-fold elsewhere; and the loss of forests and wildlife that depend upon a stable climate, leading to vastly increased extinction rates and the collapse of entire ecosystems.

All the fish and crabs have reportedly died in a dead zone off the coast of Oregon. The problem is not pollution, but hypoxia – lack of oxygen. Global warming is interfering with the processes that oxygenate the oceans and stimulating bacteria that consume oxygen. The oxygen levels are zero on the bottom. It is estimated that about 1/3 of the CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gas we pump into the air dissolves in the ocean making a weak carbonic acid solution similar to Coca-Cola. It dissolves the tiny skeletons of the plankton that produce most of the world's oxygen. If you have ever kept tropical fish (marine or fresh) you know how exquisitely sensitive they are to pH (acidity). We are foolishly flipping off the switch to life.

The risks of global warming are many. Human health is threatened by more frequent and severe heat waves and the spread of tropical diseases. Lives can be lost because of rising sea levels and more severe storms, which can also damage regional and national economies. The disruptions to climate are unpredictable but certainly risky. While some areas may see greater coastal flooding and inundating by rains, other regions may experience droughts.

The gasoline-powered automobile was invented just over 100 years ago, when the Industrial Revolution was still young. Streams had long been dammed to turn mills, and coal was on its way to widespread use – it was already powering steamships and locomotives. But most energy used by humans still came from traditional fuels such as wood. In 1890, the world population was about 1.5 billion but growing rapidly. The amount of carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) in the atmosphere was just over 290 parts per million, not yet noticeably over its level throughout pre-industrial civilization.

The world population has now topped seven billion and is still growing rapidly. During the past century, the amount of fossil fuel we consume has risen nearly five times faster than population. As a result, the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere is now over 360 parts per million and climbing. This rapid increase in CO<sub>2</sub> concentration represents the enormous impact of our energy-consuming lifestyle on the planet, and it is causing dangerous changes to Earth's climate. The past decade has already seen many years with above-normal temperatures. The changes in weather patterns and increases in severe events are consistent with climate disruption. Recent years have been among the warmest ever recorded.

“So today, we dumped another 70 million tons of global-warming pollution into the thin shell of atmosphere surrounding our planet, as if it were an open sewer. And tomorrow, we will dump a slightly larger amount, (Here we go on adding about 45 million cars more every year, and it constitutes only just one among millions of other categories of new synthetic matters that are being added to the technosphere every year) with the cumulative concentrations now trapping more and more heat from the sun. As a result, the earth has a fever.”, said Al Gore, the former US Vice President (from his Nobel Peace Prize acceptance speech, Oslo, Norway 2007-12-10). Carbon dioxide is the most important of what are known as greenhouse gases compounds that enable Earth's atmosphere to trap heat, like a greenhouse, but on a global scale. Too much greenhouse gas in the atmosphere causes global warming, an increase in global average temperatures above what they normally would be.

Oil is now the world's dominant fuel. There are over 700 million cars and trucks in the world. Both here and abroad, transportation accounts for most oil use. In the United States, there are now more motor vehicles than licensed drivers, and they travel over 2 trillion miles per year, burning 120 billion gallons of gasoline. Not counting the 'upstream' emissions from producing the fuel, the result is over a billion tons of CO<sub>2</sub> pollution each year.

**Car exhaust is toxic at ground level:** Exhaust from all combustion engines combines to produce local adverse effects on the health of car users

and all innocent bystanders. Cities have become islands of toxic chemicals from the unrestrained use of vehicles burning fossil fuels. Cars are noisy, ugly, often dangerous and dominate the experience of modern living. We are now used to the carnage on roads and highways; attempts to reduce death and disabilities from our motorized containers have not substantially altered the negative impact on society. The adverse health effects of car exhaust are pervasive and difficult to measure.

Vehicle emissions are responsible for 70% of India's air pollution. Air pollution from vehicle exhaust and industry is a worsening problem for India. Exhaust from vehicles has increased eight-fold over levels of twenty years ago.

**Statistics about cars, energy and pollution:** More than half of the people in the US live in areas that failed to meet federal air quality standards at least several days a year (7, 1990), and around 80 million Americans live in areas that continually fail to meet these standards (6, 1998). One study found a six-fold increase in childhood cancers in households living adjacent to high traffic roads (20,000+ vehicles per day). Many studies suggest that this results from residents' exposure to air toxins, such as benzene, and perhaps NOx (nitrogen oxides).

Most ozone pollution is caused by motor vehicles, which account for 72% of nitrogen oxides and 52% of reactive hydrocarbons (principal components of smog). (7, 1990)

SUV's put out 43% more global-warming pollutants (28 pounds of carbon dioxide per gallon of gas consumed) and 47% more air pollution than the average car. (4, 2002)

CO2 emission from cars is 20.4 lbs. per gallon. (EPA, 2005; start with 19.4 lbs./gallon, then add 5% as shown in step #4 on that page)

CO2 emissions from U.S. cars & trucks totaled 314 million metric tons in 2002. That's as much as would be released from burning all the coal in a train 50,000 miles long – enough to circle around the world, twice (Environmental Defense, Nov.-Dec. 2006, p. 8, PDF). The US emissions increased to 7 billion tones of CO2 in 2004, 16% higher than emissions in the late 90's.

As the entire world is fast on the track of 'westernization', the statistics applicable to the US is also applicable to the whole world on a corresponding level. Thus driving a car is a dangerous air polluting act an average citizen commits to humanity. Addiction to oil is an apt term. A heroin addict is concerned only with the short term pleasure of consuming his drug. He ignores the fact his habit is destroying his health and will eventually kill him. He discards all decency in his quest for the drug, and has no concern for the effect his habit is having on others. The oil-addicted society is concerned only about the price of gasoline and moving fast around in cars today, deliberately ignoring the fact they are killing the entire planet with the consequent greenhouse gases.

Most people falsely believe that technology (not energy) runs the world and that technology can and will solve all the world's major problems.

Most don't realize that technology is a by-products of available energy resources. Without energy, there is no technology. This is indeed a suicidal stupidity on our part.

Take just one ordinary example: It is fact that most modern humans don't understand why air conditioning is detrimental to the earth's atmosphere and their health. Could we explain why we should be concerned by it?

There are many reasons to rethink our increasing dependence on air conditioning. If climate disruption were the only problem, I don't think the subject would have warranted a whole book. But what you might call the headline issue with air conditioning is indeed its greenhouse impact and the vicious circle that results: cooling the indoors (including cars and other vehicles) today means heating the outdoors of tomorrow and an even greater need for indoor cooling. That raises a sort of philosophical question: when can we say the Earth's getting too hot for air conditioning, so that the planet itself needs artificial air conditioning?

Almost all cooling of buildings is powered by electricity, most of which is generated from fossil fuels. Automobile air conditioning, when running, increases gasoline or diesel fuel consumption by 20 percent, on average. And all current forms of air conditioning use refrigerants that are potent greenhouse gases. In the United States, fuel-burning and refrigerant leakage caused by air conditioning have a combined impact on the atmosphere equal to that of 450 million metric tons of carbon dioxide annually, based on EPA figures. That's more than is caused by heating, about the same as the total impact of agriculture, and about one-third that of all industrial production.

Today we were born into this 'energy-rich' cocoon of modern industrial civilization with each successive generation growing more and more accustomed to its skyscrapers, concrete sidewalks, asphalt roads, and cacophony of automation until it is now all simply taken for granted. Restless and agitated, we no longer are connected to the natural cycles of the seasons, the rising and setting of the sun and moon, and nature's own biological clock which measures time with the migration of animals, the blooming of plants, birth and death. Today over 1000 million modern concrete structures (mostly houses), 1200 million vehicles (mainly cars) and countless air conditioning units – all new entrants to the planet since the last 100 years – are boiling the Earth and making humans and other living creatures weak, highly degenerated and sick.

## MODERN HOME: THE CHEMICAL DOMICILE

Typical modern 'dream' home is a castle in the air. Today there are tens of millions of 'castles in the air' built on the fragile planet Earth that are posturing as the proverbial 'last straw' that would break the camel's (Planet Earth) back.

Here it is significant to quote Mahatma Gandhi about his remark on one of the past 'castles in the air' – the Eiffel Tower in France:

*I must say a word about the Eiffel Tower. I do not know what purpose it serves today. But I then heard it is greatly disparaged as well as praised. I remember that Tolstoy was the chief among those who disparaged it. He said that the Eiffel Tower was a monument of man's folly, not of his wisdom. Tobacco, he argued, was the worst of all intoxicants, inasmuch as a man addicted to it was tempted to commit crimes which a drunkard never dared to do; liquor made a man mad, but tobacco clouded his intellect and made him build castles in the air. The Eiffel Tower was one of the creations of a man under such influence. There is no art about the Eiffel Tower. In no way can it be said to have contributed to the real beauty of the Exhibition. Men flocked to see it and ascended it as it was a novelty and of unique dimensions. It was the toy of the Exhibition. So long as we are children we are attracted by toys, and the Tower was a good demonstration of the fact that we are all children attracted by trinkets. That may be claimed to be the purpose served by the Eiffel Tower.*

~ **M. K. GANDHI**, in *The Story of My Experiments with Truth*

What is a home for humans? Basically, it is only a temporary means mainly for taking rest at night and as a means of protection from strange, unfavorable surroundings and changing climate conditions. Pre-modern man, like millions of the rest species, since millions of years, has been an out-door/open air species who erected his dwelling quite temporarily to last for a few weeks/months or to last just for a season, as is the case of a bird building a nest for laying eggs and leaving the nest for good when the chicks start flying.

However, only since largely the last 100 years, modern man suddenly started to become largely an in-door/enclosed species and began to build great mansion-like modern dwelling units—dream homes— as permanent concrete structures to last several generations and remaining non-cyclic and biodegradable for generations as concrete jungles polluting the fragile planet. Today this 'chemical domicile' has begun to become his status symbol, address and the like, and which only shows not only the growing weakness and immaturity of these latest human species but also remaining as the catastrophic burdens that these new 'toys' (hi-tech devices) have created on the living environment of all life forms including humans.

Today's typical modern home is not only just a trinket or castle in the air, but also a thousand times more toxic and polluting superstructure on the fragile biosphere than the Eiffel Tower. Regrettably, it is found that an average modern home contributes to global warming more than passenger cars. Then think about the catastrophic effect of more than 500 million such new hi-tech 'castles in the air' built during the last 50 years, and the fact that the number of such highly toxic 'trinkets' are growing exponentially.

First, the very fabric that our homes are made of has changed since the last about one hundred years. Post-war industrialization has introduced mass

produced building components and transportation networks to distribute these products nationwide and later worldwide. Building materials and methods, once regionally derived, have been replaced by these manufactured components that promised to provide better performance for less cost. Further, we have become accustomed to a new level of comfort, convenience and sanitation undreamed of just 100 years ago and these amenities have placed unanticipated performance demands on our buildings.

Today thousands of synthetic chemicals have been incorporated into manufactured building products. Whereas at the turn of the century and for thousands of years, preceding this century, our built environments were free of man-made chemicals. There are now more than 4 million registered man-made chemicals, 70,000 to 80,000 of which are in common use. We know very little about the health effects of most of these chemicals and even less about what happens when they interact with one another in an enclosed environment. We do know that many chemicals found in building products, and once thought to be safe, are making people ill.

Modern buildings are filled with synthetic materials, and most of them can literally make people sick. One of the biggest sources of harmful chemicals and toxins in your home are the household materials and products you use. These include not only many cleaning and other household products, but also carpets, rugs, and furniture, and even building materials. All such items, if they are made from synthetic materials, can expose you to potentially dangerous radiation and chemicals on a daily basis. This is true of your furniture, as well, and also of our flooring, wiring, and sealants, depending on the material they are made of. Toxins can also be found in the products we clean our homes with, and in the mold that may have begun growing in the basement and that can spread its tiny spores, unseen, throughout our living space.

To give you an idea of the dangers such products can pose to your health, consider a recently published study that was conducted by researchers at the University of Washington. In the study, the researchers examined six of the nation's top-selling air fresheners and laundry products. They found that all of the products emitted dozens of chemicals. All told, more than 100 potentially harmful chemicals were found to be emitted by the six products.

More disturbingly, at least one chemical in every product is currently listed as toxic or hazardous under federal laws, and five of the chemicals are classified as carcinogenic 'hazardous air pollutants' for which the EPA declares there is no safe exposure level. Yet none of these dangerous chemicals were listed on the product labels. Previous studies have shown that approximately 20% of all Americans suffer from health problems caused by common air freshener products, and approximately 10% of the population has health issues related to common laundry products

**Indoor pollutions:** We in modern society spend the vast majority of our lives inside buildings. The 1930 U.S. census revealed 80% of Americans

lived on farms; by 1950, 80% of Americans were in cities. Implicit in this urbanization is a large and rapid shift from working in fields to working indoors. For most of us in modern society there are two buildings we spend nearly 90% of our lives in: our homes and our work places. These are the two buildings we need to focus on since the health risks of indoor air pollution is most dependent on the duration of our exposure – the segregation of humans from the natural environment into artificial, machine operated, fossil fuel run environments. The development of such segregating shells is unprecedented in the history of life on Earth. So when we're talking about air pollution and air quality and people's health we must talk about indoor air pollution. This is not to say outdoor air quality is unimportant, rather its fate, as we will see, is married with indoor air quality.

An EPA survey concluded that indoor air was 3 to 70 times more polluted than outdoor air. Chemicals get into our body through inhalation, ingestion and absorption. We breathe 10 to 20 thousand liters of air per day. In the past 20 years, the construction of 'tight' energy-efficient buildings has led to a sharp reduction in the amount of fresh air entering our homes, schools and workplaces. At the same time, our buildings have been filling up with fumes from paints, stains, furniture, household cleaning products, and other synthetic materials, and the results are startling. According to research conducted by the EPA, the air inside the average home is typically 2 to 5 times more polluted than the air just outside its walls. One five-year study found that the levels of certain chemicals in many homes were 70 times higher than they were outdoors. Another study examining indoor air quality in six cities discovered that peak concentrations of 20 toxic chemicals were a remarkable 200 to 500 times higher inside than the highest concentrations recorded outside. When the Consumer Products Safety Commission in the US studied air pollution, it found that outdoor air contained an average of less than 10 volatile organic compounds, while indoor air contained approximately 150.

Microwave - and other forms of electromagnetic - radiation are major (but conveniently disregarded, ignored, and overlooked) factors in many modern unexplained disease states. Insomnia, anxiety, vision problems, swollen lymph, headaches, extreme thirst, night sweats, fatigue, memory and concentration problems, muscle pain, weakened immunity, allergies, heart problems, and intestinal disturbances are all symptoms found in a disease process originally described in the 1970s as Microwave Sickness.

In many cases, and being exposed to standard [toxic] building materials, pesticides, and fragrance, one's *home* is actually the source of the initiating *chemical injury*. "Walking into a modern building can sometimes be compared to placing your head inside a plastic bag that is filled with toxic fumes," says John Bower, author of several books on healthy home construction.

The average home today contains 62 toxic chemicals. The majority of chemicals have never been tested for long-term effects. (More than 72,000 such synthetic chemicals have been produced since WW II). There's 6.5 billion

people in the whole world and if 4 people share a house so there are 1.5 billion houses in the world today. As most of these homes have been built after WW II, there are roughly about more than 1 billion toxic modern homes, apart from other modern buildings, on the limited space of planet Earth.

**Pollution from 70 plus electronic home appliances and dozens of motors inside most homes:** Apart from the harmful chemicals, toxic building materials, pesticides, and fragrance, we have to live with the pollutions from 70 plus electronic home appliances and dozens of motors inside an average modern home. According to Scientific report, toxins contained only by a computer monitor can pollute 80 tons of water, which is amount to a lifetime drinking water.

Here we can roughly estimate that the total number of television households and computer households – which we can consider as case of an average home – within modern society at 1 billion and 50 million respectively. So much for the amount of pollution spreading on the fragile planet from just a single part of a household commodity, namely computer monitor, that is only just one among 70 plus electronic home appliances and dozens of motors inside every modern home today. “While millions of computers have been ‘junked’ over the past few years, the rate of recycling has decreased due to a lack of effective systems or policies. The industry’s ‘planned obsolescence’ policy of frequently introducing upgraded products threatens to make the disposal problem worse.” – said Ted Smith, Executive Director, Silicon Valley Toxics Coalition (*zdnet*, June 24, 1999).

**Home appliances contribution to global warming:** As per the US energy report, heating as well as cooling systems in our homes emit maximum carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. The energy used for our homes for heating and washing goes in vain though the prevention is inexpensive and simple. And this is just one example, among many, of CO<sub>2</sub> emission sources of modern homes.

**Waste generation – how many million tons really:** Calculating the amount of waste, which is increasingly being generated on a global scale, presents a problem. There are a number of issues, including lack of reporting by many countries and inconsistencies in the way countries report. The Basel Convention has estimated the amount of hazardous and other waste generated for 2000 and 2001 at 318 and 338 million tons respectively. These figures are based on incomplete reports from the parties to the Convention. Compare this with the almost 4 billion tons estimated by the OECD as generated by their 25 member countries in 2001 (Environmental Outlook, OECD) and the problems of calculating a definitive number for global waste generation are obvious. Therefore the figures shown should be used with caution.

The United States leads the world in the production of waste, followed by other leading industrial nations, including China. The US accumulates at least 236 million tons per year of municipal solid waste alone, according to the US Environmental Protection Agency. Now imagine a deep global environmentally

degrading situation in which China and India, with a combined population of almost 17 times larger than the present U.S. population, and which having started getting used to the Western lifestyle. But that exactly is what is happening in the world at present, with the rest nations too joining in the high American model of consumerism.

The total amount of trash imported and exported around the US is 40 million tons. The looming problem in the US is that available landfill sites have dropped by 80% in the last few decades.

The more our communities grow with this 'throw-away' culture, the more we throw away, a large part of that again get accumulated as the non-cyclic, non-biodegradable waste. While environmental problems caused by big industry are rarely overlooked by the media, the improper disposal of household batteries, pesticides, paints, detergents, engine and transmission fluids, cell phones, laptops, stereos and other electronics adds to the problem of toxic waste. As world population continues to climb, so do the amounts of toxic waste released annually into ground, air and water resources by individuals and big business alike.

According to the US Environmental Protection Agency, "Hazardous [toxic] waste is defined as liquid, solid, contained gas, or sludge wastes that contain properties that are dangerous or potentially harmful to human health or environment." The release of untreated sewage into streams and rivers in developing countries is aggravated by overpopulation and leads to health problems such as dysentery, parasites and cholera. With larger populations, more factories release toxic substances such as heavy metals, which are nearly impossible to purify, into surface water supplies. Surface water supplies seep into the groundwater and all waste eventually ends up in the ocean – a critical component of climate regulation and global food supplies.

The Central Intelligence Agency World Factbook cites air pollution from acid rain and water pollution from pesticides and fertilizers as the most pressing and important environmental problems of 2010 in the United States. Acid rain is the result of harmful levels of sulfuric and nitric acids. While volcanoes and decaying vegetation contribute to acid rain, man-made sources, primarily the burning of fossil fuels, are also heavy contributors.

The combined effects of deforestation, air pollution, water pollution and urban expansion contribute to a loss of biodiversity as wildlife finds it increasingly difficult to compete with human beings for food, habitat and clean water.

In addition to the above catastrophic pollutions include the 'unseen' worldwide chemical apocalypse, come the global proliferation of electro-pollution (EMR), the major uptick in both man-made geological and natural geopathic stress events on the micro and macro levels, as well as the relentless contamination of living environments throughout the planet with radioactive byproducts and pollution.

**E-Waste:** Used or faulty refrigerators, air conditioners, washing machines, television sets, household appliances, computers, mobile phones

and other communication and electronic products etc. are commonly known as 'e-waste.'

Electronic waste (e-waste) encompasses a broad and growing range of electronic devices ranging from large household appliances such as refrigerators, washers and dryers, and air conditioners, to hand-held cellular phones, fluorescent lamp bulbs (tubes), and personal stereos. Where once consumers purchased a stereo console or television set with the expectation that it would last for a decade or more, the increasingly rapid evolution of technology has effectively rendered everything 'disposable.' Consumers no longer take a malfunctioning toaster, VCR or telephone to a repair shop. Replacement is often easier and cheaper than repair. And while these ever improving gadgets as faster, smaller and cheaper provide many benefits, they also carry a legacy of toxic waste.

Electronic waste already constitutes from 2% to 5% of the US municipal solid waste stream and is growing rapidly. European studies estimate that the volume of electronic waste is rising by 3% to 5% per year – almost three times faster than the municipal waste stream. According to the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), in 1997 more than 3.2 million tons of e-waste ended up in the US landfills. In a new report for the EPA, analysts estimate that the amount of e-waste in the US landfills will grow fourfold in the next few years.

The information age sees the rapid development of electronic industry. Electronic information technology industry has become one of the fastest growing industries, the resulting e-waste is increasing, and experts predict the next 10 to 20 years will be the growth of electronic waste a new peak.

Recently a reporter from the City Environmental Protection Board was informed that, in recent years, with people continuing the upgrading of living standards, the city created the 'e-waste' populations are also rising.

**Toxic metals and human health:** Toxic metals comprise a group of minerals that have no known function in the body and, in fact, are harmful. Today mankind is exposed to the highest levels of these metals in recorded history. This is due to their industrial use, the unrestricted burning of coal, natural gas and petroleum, and incineration of waste materials worldwide. Toxic metals are now everywhere and affect everyone on planet Earth. They, being highly toxic free radicals, have become a major cause of illness, premature aging and even genetic defects, as we have seen it in chapter 4.

**The automation race:** The tendency towards automation is accentuated by competition between companies and, as the scale of economic activity increases, between countries. Such competition is increasingly taking the form of an automation race, which has much in common with the arms race.

**Technological Singularity:** According to a growing number of science fiction authors and, more importantly, a few actual scientists, bad habit may

catch up with us, and soon. That moment – when technology renders humans obsolete – even has a name. It is called the *Technological Singularity*, and it is basically the point at which our toys would start, as an alternative, to consider us toys, and life as we know it starts losing its living contents.

Technological singularity is the real imminent threat that refers to the hypothetical future emergence of greater-than-human intelligence through technological means. Since the capabilities of such intelligence would be difficult for an unaided human mind to comprehend, the occurrence of a technological singularity is seen as an intellectual event horizon, beyond which the future becomes totally difficult to understand or predict.

The technological singularity would be a convergence of all technologies, until humans became totally embedded and submerged into a virtual world. This singularity is a state in which humans will be components of a cybernetic social network of such complexity that no one person will be able to understand more than a very tiny fraction of the whole, even as information boom will keep doubling at every next moment.

Meanwhile, what is daunting is that no civilization that has exceeded its ecological limits has ever recovered. And the damage previously in history has always been localized because they were very tiny and microscopic in scale compared to the present. The difference today, because of globalization, is that the damage today has the capacity to threaten us on a global scale, and in multiple modes and extent.

## THE WEST SOWS AND CHINA REAPS

### **Mechanization and its global swelling**

Western civilization, that has let loose the proverbial *Frankenstein* – machination of civilization – which is today patronized and frequented by demographically giant nations like China and India, is at its vituperative best and at the receiving end on many fronts including the ever seething pollution and toxicity that have grown to catastrophic tipping levels and are over flowing globally and reaching the Western world unnoticed because of the situations having already developed into an uncontrollable level. When the Western world, comprising just some 10% of the global population, went the whole hog for mechanization and its commercialization, pollution and toxicity had gone up to highly suicidal global level during the 80s and 90s. Today, when China and India, with a combined population of almost 50% of the planet's inhabitants and taking a cue from the Western 'progress', is embarking full stream on 'Westernization', it is highly frightening even to hazard a thought about the immediate aftermath of such an eventuality and its inevitable fall outs.

## **India and China emulate the West and emerge as the new leaders of industrial producers and global polluters**

China is experiencing an 'industrial revolution' at about ten times the speed that it occurred in the West. China relies on energy-driven heavy industry to generate growth. Between 1980 and 2000 China relied mainly on light industry to generate growth. The shift from light industry to heavy industry has led to a huge appetite for resources and energy and produced huge amounts of pollution. Steel, for example, uses up 16% of all of China's power, compared to 10% for all the country's households combined and produces lots of pollution.

As China's economy has boomed, its skylines have soared. "Urbanisation in China has happened so fast," said Zhang Xin, the co-founder of SOHO China. At current rates of construction, the country can build a city the size of Rome every two weeks, according to the Economist Intelligence Unit. With millions of Chinese pouring into the cities every year, the building boom is expected to continue.

Today China is referred to as the 'world's factory.' China is the world leader in labor-intensive manufacturing. It produces almost half of the world's shoes as well as clothes, household gadgets, toys, appliances, furniture, Christmas ornaments, utensils, sunglasses, and other stuff. China succeeded in producing and dominating the entire industrial sectors in a very short period of time.

About 70% of the world's umbrellas, 60% of the world's buttons, 72% of US shoes are made in China, and 50% of US kitchen appliances are made in China. The majority of the American flags and hand-painted Jesus and Mary figurines sold in the United States are made at factories in China. It is hard for Americans to go for a few days without buying something made in China. New Balance once prided for making its shoes in the United States. Now it has four plants in China and one in Vietnam. Even things that say 'Made in America' or 'Made in Japan' or made somewhere else have components or ingredients made in China.

The 'China price' refers to the fact that so many goods can be made so cheaply in China that China has cornered the market on many products. For Americans this has meant a lose of factory jobs but wealth of good deals at Wal-Mart and other discount retailers. By one estimate, cheap Chinese labor has added \$1,000 a year to American household thanks to cheap goods. Ironically the goods that Chinese workers make are considerably more expensive in China than the US. An Apple computer sells for \$2,750 in Beijing, about \$500 more than in the US. Shoes purchased at an official Nike Store can cost \$190. Sony large screen televisions cost 30% more in China than they do in Japan. The list goes on and includes everything from baby strollers to golf clubs.

**Low-tech Chinese factories and shoddy products:** Chinese-made products traditionally have had a bad reputation. According to a report in 1986 in the China Daily, more than a third of all products made in China were defective or didn't conform to national standards. The article described "Red Flag" limousines which got only eight miles a gallon; electric blankets that

electrocuted their owners; and air conditioners that caused women to lose all their hair. Some appliances malfunctioned the first time people used them.

A study in 2007 by a Chinese government quality control office found that 19.1% of the goods tested were 'substandard' – meaning, in some cases, they contained toxins, lacked required labeling or lacked adequate safety protection. In France, reclining chairs imported from China were found to contain substances that caused allergic rashes and infections. The owner of one of these chairs who suffered skin problems for months told AP, "You sit comfortably on something and in fact you have a bomb under your butt." The rashes were linked to an antifungal substance in the chairs.

The problem was so widespread that any good made in China was regarded with suspicion. A survey conducted in August 2007 after the toy, tire, toothpaste and food recalls of products made in China by Pollster Zogby International found that 82% of American respondents were wary of Chinese-made products and two thirds said they would support a boycott of Chinese-made goods. Some proposed putting 'China-Free' labels on products with no ingredients from China, with implication being products without Chinese ingredients were more likely to be safe.

China is also the world's largest electronic waste importer. Each year the whole world produces about 20 million to 50 million tons of electronic waste, of which 70% of the electronic waste is shipped to China. In China, after earning profit with e-waste people threw garbage to land and rivers. In Western developed countries, because of the strict supervision of safety regulations, the cost of processing electronic waste is very high. Therefore, many countries export e-waste to developing countries like China. There are scores of electronic waste dismantling area in an industrial park of Taizhou City, Zhejiang Province

UNEP released a report that China is producing 230 million tons e-waste annually, second only to the United States, 300 million tons. Data show that China's social possession TV has reached 350 million units, refrigerator, washing machine are respectively 130 million and 1.7 million units. And with the scientific and technological development and innovation, electronic product update speed will be faster and electronic products will shorten the life of the corresponding, which will only accelerate e-waste growth.

Even the new Chinese government figures (which is very rarely to come) illustrate how pollution and other effects of China's urbanization and industrialization continue to take a toll on farmland, providing fresh insight into one of the country's least understood environmental collapse. Figures released by the Ministry of Land and Resources in December 2013 in Beijing indicated as much as 50 million mu (8.24 million acres) of China's farmland could be too contaminated by heavy metals and other toxic pollutants, according to a report by Reuters. In the Chinese ministry report, the first on land conditions made public since 1996, the ministry described the trends as worrisome and said the nation's land situation remains "grim." It said China's stock of arable land has fallen in recent years and is less than half the world average per capita.

**Spreading “cancer villages”:** The Chinese government has acknowledged the existence of “cancer villages” in China: areas where rates of cancer are unusually high. Here an outlet with Chinese state media has taken the unusual step of indirectly acknowledging the link between cancer and pollution in China.

In a highly critical article exposing the myth of organic foods in the US, Mike Adams of Natural News wrote as to why the US shouldn't expect to get anything of true organic value out of China. He convincingly argues, “It's a fact: USDA organic standards place NO LIMITS on levels of heavy metals contamination of certified organic foods. Even further, there is no limit on the contamination of PCBs, BPA and other synthetic chemicals that are allowed in certified organic foods, superfoods and supplements”.

As Adams explains, ‘Organic’ certifies a process of how food is grown or produced. It certifies that the farmer doesn't add pesticides, herbicides, petroleum-based fertilizer, metals or synthetic chemicals to the crop (among other things), and it certifies that the soil must be free from such things for a certain number of years before organic certification is approved”.

In conclusion, he emphatically states that “organic certification does nothing to address environmental sources of pollution such as chemtrails, contaminated irrigation water, and fallout from industrial or chemical factories that might be nearby. A certified organic farmer can use polluted water on their crops and still have the crops labeled ‘organic’.”

So, getting to the point; we can now focus on China, a known ‘heavy’ and ‘unregulated’ polluter of toxic chemicals and industrial waste. Mike Adams did his own study focusing on the chemical analysis of certified organic chlorella products/sources from around the World; what he found was astonishing!

The independent lab results from China's three separate samples of Chlorella were the most contaminated by far; by many times, the other ones from the other 14 locations in the world. China's had the highest levels of the toxic metal Aluminum, 29 ppm. Chlorella is a substance well known as being able to remove metals from your body.

In the opinion of an independent health researcher and writer, China is a ticking time bomb of death, disease and disability, primed and looming on the horizon. He writes: “I see it as a crisis of epic proportions. Tens of millions may die as a result; and, hundreds of millions of Chinese lives may also become affected over the next few years because of these pollutants and their deadly cancerous effects! And, what about the many unknown toxic chemicals that are contained within the products we currently use in US and Canada, which are also manufactured in China? ...I can attest from firsthand experience and study, that an untamed and lawless wild-west mentality still exists in China, with regard to ethically, environmentally, and safely disposing of industrial waste and their by-products from their surrounding physical environments. Pollution exists everywhere in China!”

According to the *Naturalnews.com* reporter Thomas Henry, the pollution in China has reached crisis levels, and it's being exported from China and settling on agricultural lands in the USA, resulting in the contamination of foods loaded with heavy metals and other toxins in the USA. His report on 28 January, 2014, says, "China is the world's worst industrial polluter, spewing tons of toxins derived from man-made production into the air, soil and water at a steady rate. It has refused to comply with the same standards adopted by other leading nations of the world. And the level of pollutants is starting to catch up with China's residents, who have to breathe it. Recent weeks have seen declarations of "extremely dangerous pollution" in Beijing, with particulate matter reaching more than two dozen times the level considered safe for airborne toxins".

**Virtualization of Life: Sex Surrogate, Work Surrogate, Life Surrogate:** Can you imagine the fate of world when its inhabitants species have lost interest and charm in life (including sex), when they don't care about their own offspring—even when the offspring are infants—when they don't care about their own security and future. But this exactly is the world of hybrids (example, broiler chicken) created by modern science, art and market. Well, our post-modern world of technosphere is almost half-way through in fully becoming such a world, jam-packed with hybrids that include the highly mechanized humans. (More on it discussed under the subtitle Surrogation of Life in the e-book edition of this book)

**The science and philosophy of the foolery and its Cartesian connection:** In perpetually living a life dependent on the exploitation of the same species and thus promoting collective foolery, modern man has come to develop techniques of foolery – and its arts and craft. This exactly is the science and philosophy of what we call modernism. Modern man works on dreams – 'hypothesis'. This development has, at last, come to the saturation point and reached the end of the road. This is the chain marketing development that has reached up to the last man who, out of no other option, is looking for the next imaginary buyer to sell. The modern market idea that if we just "give people money" by urging them on selling and buying from the market without proper realistic education and social control, we are indeed ending up in the waste or abuse of these commodities and become alcoholics or the addicts of the market technical system that goes on exploiting the addicts.

Here, in our race to escape from being caught by our own small sins that we use to exploit others, we get no time or energy to understand and recognize the greater sins we are committing against ourselves, as a whole. This 'natural' development and 'progress' go on in support of further development into their next generation evils, which we again portray as 'growth' and 'progress'. Thus, in the long vitiating process, the basic or the first fault always escape detection and stay buried in history. In the name of freeing man from the bondage of Nature, man has put himself into more and more bondage of technologies of

his own foolery. So man today is in double bondage: bondage of Nature as well in the bondage of the SCIENCE of his own foolery.

In the name of 'development/progress', we are being fooled disastrously and swiftly as the 200-year industrial civilization gets more and more accelerated. Compared with nuclear weapons, bio-toxins made with trans-genetic technology are far more powerful. What is more, a single biologist with superb skills could develop them in his own lab. This means that destructive means have developed from being achievable only by groups to achievable by individuals, which is very terrible.

When science develops to rather higher levels, the scientific experiments will be more high-graded and the power hiding in scientific products will be much more tremendous. At that time, a tiny carelessness in an experiment or misuse of these products could possibly lead to human extinction. Just as misuse of Freon caused damage to ozonosphere and carelessness in many scientific experiments caused deaths, these show that mankind's extinction will be independent of man's will. To avoid extinction of mankind, the only way out is to restrict development of science and technology from developing to a further higher level.

Clearly we can see the reason of mankind's extinction is "suicide" and not "homicide".

What is more, scientific discovery and technical creation can be acquired accidentally. In the great length of the future, there must be many accidental fruits in such a long period, and the accumulation of these fruits could very possibly push mankind down into the abyss of extinction someday. Therefore, the action to save mankind is very urgent because of the pressing time limit. Even if we act right now, it is still quite late.

It is thus quite clear that the industrial way of life leads to the industrial way of death. Industrialism cannot exist without genocide, ecocide, and globalization. Coercion, land evictions, forced labor, cultural destruction, assimilation, ecological devastation, and global trade are accepted as necessary, even benign to maintain industrialism.

Here the victor at the market competition must set out to conquer and colonize lands in order to unsustainably acquire non-renewable resources to construct, feed, fuel, and grease the machines. The core problem is that people aren't allowed to lead pristine or natural lifestyles. They can't escape taxation and regulatory authorities. If people could be left alone to choose their way of life, and involve people in the solution process, I think that would solve the main problem.

Gandhi wrote: "Industrialism is, I am afraid, going to be a curse for mankind. Exploitation of one nation by another cannot go on for all time. Industrialism depends entirely on your capacity to exploit, on foreign markets being open to you, and on the absence of competitors.... God forbid that India should ever take to industrialism after the manner of the West. If an entire nation of 300 millions took to similar economic exploitation, it would strip of the world bare like locusts..... I do not believe that industrialization is necessary

in any case for any country. It is much less so for India. Indeed, I believe that Independent India can only discharge her duty towards a groaning world by adopting a simple but ennobled life by developing her thousands of cottages and living at peace with the world. High thinking is inconsistent with complicated material life based on high speed imposed on us by Mammon worship. All the graces of life are possible only when we learn the art of living nobly....” (YI, 12-11-1931, p. 355 and YI, 20-12-1928, p. 422))

Whether such plain living is possible for an isolated nation, however large geographically and numerically, in the face of a world armed to the teeth and in the midst of pomp and circumstance is a question open to the doubt of a skeptic. The answer is straight and simple. If plain life is worth living, then the attempt is worth making, even though only an individual or group makes the effort.

Well, the cataclysmically suicidal experiment like this industrial civilization and its basic ‘Cartesian’ connections are explained, in their theoretical or ‘SCIENTIFIC’ details, in the next chapter, MODERN SCIENCE, which otherwise is the science of this TECHNOSPHERE.

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- The Exponentially Growing Tumor on Planet Earth
- The West Sows and China Reaps
- Mechanization and its Global Swelling
- Gross Mechanization of Culture on the Home-Front: The West Sows the Seeds
- Low-Tech Chinese Factories and Shoddy Products
- Safety and Pollution Problems
- Pollution Apocalypse and the ‘Harijan Syndrome’
- Growing Mechanization, Contamination, Degeneration, Toxicity and Unemployability of Humans
- Surrogation of Life
- Sex Surrogate, Work Surrogate, Life Surrogate
- Massive Surrogation of the Mind and the Brain: Birth of Religion and Science
- Mechanization of Mankind and the Development of Asexuality
- Divided Self
- No Free Lunch in Nature
- 95 percent of Post-Modern Humans are in a State of Semi-sleep
- Selfevolving Racketeering and Narcissism

## CHAPTER 6

# THE BIRTH OF MACHINE AND THE DEATH OF MAN

*Machines, from the Maxim gun to the computer, are for the most part means by which a minority can keep free men in subjection.*

~ **SIR KENNETH CLARK**, *Civilization*

*Men have become the tools of their tools* ~ **THOREAU**, *Walden*

*The real problem is not whether machines think, but whether men do.*

~ **B. F. SKINNER**, *Contingencies of Reinforcement*

*Our scientific power has outrun our spiritual power. We have guided missiles and misguided men.*

~ **MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR.**, *Strength to Love*

*The inventor tries to meet the demand of a crazy civilization.*

~ **THOMAS ALVA EDISON**

*We feel that even when all possible scientific questions have been answered, the problems of life remain completely untouched.*

~ **LUDWIG WITTGENSTEIN**

**I**f we can believe advertisements, what matters to people most is the personal ownership of machinery: cooking machines, blending machines, driving machines, picture machines, sound machines, tooth-brushing machines, computing machines, machines to kill insects, deliver intimacy, send messages through wires or the naked air, entertainment machines, shooting machines, and many more mechanical extension devices of our physical self. Indirect control over even more ambitious devices like flying machines, bombing

machines, voting machines.... seems to matter a lot, too. Medical science has machines that will breathe for you, talk for you, hear for you, eat for you, circulate your blood and even sweat for you if you should ever happen to need them. Medical science even now has marvelous machines which will replace parts of human body or do the work of parts that fail.

Surrounded by all-powerful *tools*, man is reduced to a '*tool of his tools*'. As the years go by we won't be able to survive without the use of current and future technology. The internet and the cell phone, for example, haven't been around for a long time since millions of years. Can you now imagine living your life without them? We'll continue to depend on technology until that time when we find ourselves lost and confused by them.

This crisis, it bears emphasis, originates in human success or what we call 'progress': humanity's accumulating, accelerating success in acquiring, disseminating, and applying science-based knowledge. Then, at some point within this period, something happened. To take a phrase from nuclear science, human inventiveness reached critical mass, and advance led to advance at increasing speed. Viewed through history's eye, this success has come in a sudden burst. In just the 200 years we call the Industrial Age, humanity became an influence on Earth's fundamental mechanisms. Now this anthropogenic impact threatens to destroy the very environmental conditions that enabled human 'successes'.

The individual has become increasingly dependent on large-scale production and the operation of society as a whole, and relationships are far more complex and interdependent and susceptible to mechanical control than in any earlier period. From the outset, it was clear that mechanization involved a division of labor. That demands submission to controlled environment and this has proceeded until now it is increasingly difficult for man to be in control of any given situation. When his car goes wrong, the owner seldom knows what part is causing the trouble; an elevator strike can paralyze the whole life of New York.

The story of modern society is the story of mechanization of human society – the story of evolution of human life process from automation by Nature to manual operation by man. This is the story of a society of intellectually degenerate human beings who are today completely dependent on a recently inherited, market-led and technology-sustained social system that can no longer be understood nor be controlled. By the time the machinery breaks down, humanity would be too degenerate to care for itself. In the present context, even genetic decay of all life forms is inevitable.

One of the reasons why contemporary man is overpowered by means is because his powers of integration gradually atrophied under the pressures of the fragmented and specialist approach of the nineteenth century. Today's broiler (hybrid) chicken-like new generation humans do not know extempore even to light up a candle when suddenly the electricity fails. Now the crucial question is as to how long the intelligent system can go on building upon itself with more sophistication and more intelligence necessarily being incorporated into them, according to the growing demands of the time. It will soon reach

a stage when the collective human intellect go awry – many later trends are pointers towards that direction – leading to the total system break down.

## Two episodes

Consider now two incidents. A repair crew disconnects a pump from service in a nuclear power plant, carefully placing tags on the controls so that the operators will know that this particular unit is temporarily out of service. Later a minor incident occurs, and as the operators attempt to deal with it, they initially diagnose it in a reasonable, but erroneous way. Eventually, the problem becomes so serious that the entire plant is destroyed: Among the factors hindering their correct recognition of the situation is that the tags so carefully placed to indicate the out-of-service unit hangs over another set of indicators, blocking them from view of operators. Could this have been predicted beforehand? May be. But it wasn't.

The nuclear power incident is the famous Three Mile Island event, the worst accident in the history of American nuclear power that completely destroyed the power-generating unit and caused such a public loss in confidence in nuclear power that no American plant has been built since. The operators misdiagnosed the situation, leading to a major calamity. But the misdiagnosis was a perfectly reasonable one. As a result, they concentrated on items they thought relevant to their diagnosis and missed other cues, which they thought were just part of the normal background noise. The tags that blocked the view would not normally have been important.

Consider another example of things that generally goes awry in man-machine synchronization. A hospital x-ray technician enters a dosage for an x-ray machine, then realizes the machine is in the wrong mode and corrects the setting. However, the machine's computer program wasn't designed to handle a rapidly made correction, so it did not properly register the new value. Instead, it delivered a massive overdose to the patient. Sometime later, the patient died of the overdose. The accident goes undiagnosed, because as far as anyone can determine, the machine had done the correct thing.

Moreover, the effect of overdose doesn't show up immediately, so when the symptoms were reported, they were not correlated with the incident, or for that matter, with the machine. When the machine's performance first comes under suspicion, the company which manufactured it explains in detail why such an accident is impossible. The situation repeats itself in several different hospitals, killing a number of patients before a sufficient pattern emerges that the problem is recognized and the design of the machine is fixed. Could this have been predicted beforehand? May be. But it wasn't.

In the hospital x-ray situation, the real error was in the design of the software system, but even here, the programmer erred in not thinking through all of the myriad possible sequences of operation, something not easy to do. There are better ways of developing software that would have made it more likely to have caught these problems before the system was released to

hospitals, but even then, there are no guarantees. As for the hospital personnel who failed to understand the relationship, well, they too were doing the best they could to interpret the events and to get through their crowded, hectic days. They interpreted things according to normal events, which was wrong only because this one was very abnormal.

Over the past fifty years, science has built up a substantial body of experimental evidence that highlights dozens of alarming systematic failings in our capacity for reason. These errors are especially dangerous in an area as difficult to think about as the future of humanity, where deluding oneself is tempting and the 'reality check' won't arrive until too late. How can we form accurate beliefs about the future in the face of these considerable obstacles?

Now I have pointed out the above two incidents just to bring home the general examples of a sticky situation that mankind faces today. However, what this chapter deals with is not about the problems created by the machines and systems that malfunction, like the two above examples of machines/systems that malfunction, but about the more fatal and more catastrophic ill-effects or after-effects of the machines and systems that are proving highly detrimental to mankind and environment even when they function perfectly in order, and even when they are managed by the best professional experts and in orderly situations.

**Clash of two mismatches:** The adoption of new technology normally precedes complete knowledge of the repercussions of the technology. For example, we adopted a new system of raising and feeding animals – only to discover that our system helped spread a prion that decayed brains (including, apparently human brains). Imagine if prions had spread far more rapidly and had less effect on cattle and greater effect on humans – anyone who has eaten beef would be at real risk of having their brain turn to sponge.

Likewise, new evidence continues to come to light that cell phones have a greater effect on the brain than was previously thought. Will two or three decades of frequent use from an early age lead to widespread health problems among our youngest generation? In a similar vein, there is speculation that cell phones may be the cause of our current bee shortage – a shortage that threatens a number of crops. We are adopting new technologies every day – and any one of them could have unforeseen effects. In the worst case scenario, one of these surprises could threaten our civilization.

The predicament facing us is the horrible mismatch between requirements of these human-built mechanical systems and human conditions. Machines are mechanical, humans are biological. Machines are rigid and require great precision and accuracy of control. We are compliant. Humans tolerate and produce huge amounts of ambiguity and uncertainty, very little precision and accuracy. The latest inventions of humankind are those of the digital technology of information processing and communication, yet we ourselves are analog devices.

Why do accuracy and precision matter? In our natural world, they don't. We are approximate beings: we get at the meanings of things, and for this,

the details don't much matter. Accurate times and dates matter only because we have created a culture in which these things are important. Accurate and precise measurements matter because the machines and procedures we have created are rigid, inflexible, and fixed in their ways, so if a measurement is off by some tiny fraction, the result can be a failure to operate. Worse yet, it can cause a tragic accident.

The same story is true of time, of facts and figures, and of accurate memory. These only matter because the mechanical, industrialized society created by people doesn't match people. In part, this is because we don't know how to do any better. Can we build machines that are as compliant and flexible as people? Not today. Biology doesn't build: it grows, it evolves. It constructs life out of soft, flexible parts. Parts those are self-repairable. We don't know how to do this with our machines: we can only build mechanical devices out of rigid substances like wood or steel or plastic.

People are compliant: we adapt ourselves to the situation. We are flexible enough to allow our bodies and our actions to fit the circumstances. Animals don't require precise measurements and high accuracy to function. Machines do.

The growth of technology, of the manifold mechanical instruments in the services of our fantasies, has thrown mankind back to an infantile dream of unlimited power. There he sits, the little man, in his room with various gadgets around him. Just pushing a button changes the world for him. What might! And what still further power he envisions! Yet what mental danger!

The growth of technology has confused man's struggle for mental maturity. The practical application of science and tools originally were meant to give man more security against outside physical forces. It safeguarded his inner world; it freed time and energy for meditation, concentration, play, and creative thinking. Gradually the very tools man made took possession of him and pushed him back into serfdom instead of toward liberation. Man became drunk with technical skill; he became a technology addict. Technology calls forth from people, unknown to themselves, an infantile, servile attitude. We have nearly all become slaves of our cars. Technical security paradoxically may increase cowardice. There is almost no challenge any more to face the forces of Nature outside us and the forces of instinct within us. Because the very technical world has become for us that magical challenge which Nature originally afforded.

**The growing incompatibility between humans and modern world:** First, when man made machine, as a developed form of tool, and started to use it as the extension of his muscle and brain power, machine began to become his convenient and 'obedient' servant. Slowly getting used to the practice, and by giving more and more 'intelligence' to machine – automation – machine emerged smart, amazing and highly 'helpful' to man, only to reach a stage to totally outsmart man from most fields.

The far-reaching result is that today man has not only become subservient to these machines (tools) and to the emerging and dominating mechanical

culture but also became substandard compared to the smart machine. Today almost 95% of mankind is either unable to follow or control machine or the machine is unable to provide service to the less 'smart' mankind. Indeed mankind has become a heavy liability to the hi-tech world today. No wonder, the world today laments that 90% of modern mankind is plainly unfit and unemployable, both in the newly developed technosphere and the traditional biosphere. This is the story of man and machine as having developed to a stage of made against each other.

We have enough reason to believe that there is something seriously wrong with the type of leadership in the world today. The highly globalizing trend in practically every sector due to the growing mechanization of every social affair in the world today has rendered it a purely hi-tech mechanical and scientific affair. In such a situation, how come any non-science type of leadership, be they in the name of democracy, capitalism, socialism or religion can handle the world, let alone govern it or manage it. All these categories of leadership lost their relevance once science usurped the control of the affair of man and his environment from the once long state of human society when Nature was in control. Massive industrialization and mechanization have reduced nations, particularly, the developed nations, to mega social systems on the lines of companies or as mere mega mechanical edifices, the management and maintenance of which are solely the responsibility of hi-tech experts and managers; here politicians of any hues have no role. They are either stupid or are downright cowards if they still continue to mantle their role as the leaders of purely mechanical social systems.

Why is science silent on this gross anomaly in practice in the world today? It all means that either science is basically faulty and fully aware of its pitfalls and unwilling to own up the responsibility or its continued reluctance to spill the beans.

One of the major characteristics of twentieth century modern man's consciousness is its experience of the world as technology. We have thus come to assume the whole universe to be one great machine, full of wiring gears and cogs. Living things are the same components and mechanisms ticking and clicking like a clock. We've become so choked by these over simplifications that we now explain everything from a child's laugh to the great cultures of the world as a collection of only so many mechanically moving parts.

In the age of technology which now surrounds us and which boasts of its triumphs over Nature, one thing is ever more apparent to the anthropologist – the student of man: we have not really conquered Nature because we have not conquered ourselves. It is modern man, 'the wise' as he styles himself, who is now the secret nightmare of man. But we came to admit this sordid reality too late that we cannot go back nor can we do some corrections by avoiding a total breakdown of the present world. There simply exists no soft option for this today.

Has the proverbial breaking point in man-machine relation already reached? There need not be any two opinions in answering this question on

the affirmative. Just consider what a popular pro-science expert, Don Norman, has to say in this matter. In the singular arena of maintenance of a plethora of different electronic appliances that an average household needs – and Don Norman establishes that an average household requires the upwards of 73 different electronic appliances – what his reasoning known as the Norman’s law states that “the number of hours per day spent maintaining our equipment doubles every 18 months” and goes on to establish that in few years we will spend 32 hours out of each 24-hour day doing machine maintenance alone.

Alexander Chase wrote: “When a machine begins to run without human aid, it is time to scrap it - whether it be a factory or a government”. Laws are to man what cage is to the bird. The equations-ridden hi-tech modern society is a fortress-like cage which man has built around him. Here man’s effort has been to escape from this captivity for which he only goes on inventing more and more laws and equations – mechanical systems – which alas only make his escape bid more and more difficult and thus putting him in more chains. How long can the hi-tech modern world go on strictly determinist, organized, logical and linear as the hierarchical structure of a pyramid when man basically is unorganized, illogical, complex, multidimensional and only partly determinist? In his temporary and ‘compromising’ attempt in being mechanically determinist, mechanically organized, mechanically logical and mechanically linear, modern man seems to be ending in much tear and wear, as is evident from the SOS reports of *meltdowns* and the world rushing to his aid with the temporary promises of *bailouts*.

## MECHANIZATION

Of the millions of years that man lived on this beautiful planet, the tiny last portion of about the last 300 years is widely described as the Age of Machine. This age is so much unique that it stands sharply different from all the previous ages – in almost all respects – of all cultures and characteristics in human history. And, surprisingly, this age is reasonably viewed as the closing age of mankind.

Nature developed man and broke the mould; modern man (modern science) developed a “model” of Nature, kept the mould and broke Nature. The model – TECHNOSPHERE – so overwhelmed and animated man that he chose to migrate from the original to the copy, on the wholesale. Now, man has been living in this artificial environment (the model) for so long that he has become unfit to live on the original – Nature.

We continue to depend and trust a system (modernism) which has already admitted its failure. How long can Nature-made man go on depending on man-made system, that too, at the cost of his own creator, namely, Nature? Or, putting it plainly, how can man overcome his addiction to his own systems?

Man is already dependant on Nature; the millions of years this natural process of evolution basically shaped man the way he is, like any other species. In modern society, man has, however, developed another dependency, actually a stronger dependency, which is none other than the addiction to his own systems, the mechanical systems which man himself developed and which otherwise is inferior to both Nature and man. Now the man-made system, being highly non-cyclic and linear, can proceed or develop only by systematically destroying Nature – a process which logically should mark the end of both man and his systems.

The modern machine civilization replaced quality by quantity, compassion by calculation, individuality by standardization, organism by organization, etc. The machines had taken over as lords of the creation and were reducing men to slaves. The cult of the machines had transformed mankind into a ‘mechanical cog-wheel people’, who robotically performed their functions within ‘that horrible machine of the world’

**Mechanization as the sole methodology of parasitism:** Man lived for millions of years when there was no electricity and air-conditioning. Can modern man and his hi-tech society, addicted to the core to mechanization (particularly when he/she happens to belong to the so-called developed part of the world), think of surviving for a few weeks, let alone a few months or years, without electricity and air-conditioning?

The developed nations thought that making the world as machine-dependent will automatically result in making the whole world perpetually dependent on the developed world. That exactly has happened, but only that it ended up making the developed part of the world too machine-dependent in the process. Mechanization was introduced on the plea of alleviation of poverty through increased production and for relieving the increasing human physical and mental strain. Today, however, human society is critically suffering not from poverty or physical overstrain but from just their opposites: affluence and effluence (decay from mountains of used and unused non-cyclical products) and from the lack of physical strain that causes obesity and other degeneration diseases. Indeed it is an undeniable truth that modern degeneration diseases, which are growing to catastrophic level everywhere, are aptly named ‘diseases of affluence’.

**Man becomes machine:** Some people take offence at the reigning maxim that man has become mechanical and the maxim that man has become the ‘tool of his own tool’. May be it is because of man’s failure to put the concept of mechanization in the right natural perspective. We all know that experts or professionals are the inevitable part of any mechanical venture. An expert or a professional is one who knows ‘everything about something and nothing about anything else’ and one who is supposed to use only his brain and not his mind, so that his work becomes merely mechanical and thus his output, the maximum. Therefore, it is inevitable that experts go for rigorous training and also, sometimes, even undergo some genetic alterations to suit the types of

work expected of him or her. An expert or professional can even be an animal or some versatile materials like plastics or a machine, like a computer.

Dogs can be made maximum useful to man if it can be kept single and trained; keeping the dogs as couples is not that effective or useful to man. A professional farmer gets his oxen sterilized so that the animals may not get easily tired in cart pulling or for plowing his agricultural land. Formerly, nurses and airhostesses were not allowed to get married so that they gave the maximum to the profession.

In today's market economy-led world, experts and professionals have become the much sought after commodities in every venture. Thus modern world uses man the same way a house owner utilizes his dog by keeping it single or like a professional farmer uses his vasectomised oxen or like the airlines industry in the past used unmarried airhostesses for extracting maximum output. In short, all these activities can be generally termed as just mechanical work, work without the real organic life – work without soul or mind. Prostitution today does not have the same social stigma that it had earlier. Now it is just 'commercial sex work'. Thus market today expects man to be a fast profitable commodity, as a broiler chicken or as versatile as plastics, personified as professionals. The mindless mechanical society has thus become a devil's workshop – a money-led world – a "virtual" world of market.

Once, Greek wisdom described 'man as everything'. As a creature fit for his environment, Nature once made man to be the crown of all creations. But, today, born to environment of his own making – mechanized world – man has become a slave or tool or commodity fit for the market-led mechanical world.

Today man has no natural brain or mind. As partly mechanical, he has only a pre-programmed and in-built mechanical 'brain' – resembling an internal circuit of a machine – which does not need to think but just function automatically.

Industrial society destroys mind and environment. In a fast society slow emotions become extinct. A thinking mind, like a computer, cannot feel. Emotion is what we experience during gaps in our thinking. If there are no gaps there is no emotion.

Today people are thinking all the time and are mistaking thoughts for emotions.

When society switches over from physical work (agriculture) to mental work (scientific/industrial/financial/fast visuals/ fast words) the speed of thinking keeps on accelerating and the gaps between thinking go on decreasing.

There comes a time when there are almost no gaps.

People become incapable of experiencing/ tolerating gaps. Emotion ends.

Man becomes machine.

**Logic has made man a machine – the one-dimensional man:**

"The danger is not that computers will begin to think like men, but that men will begin to think like computers", wrote Sydney J. Harris. We like or know

it not, it is a fact that we are undergoing certain fundamental changes – both internal and external and both physical and mental – since about the last 200 years which is highly detrimental to our existence in a few decades from now. The development has come to be identified as mechanization of mankind or the development of mankind as machine-kind. Humans are today even physically and biologically modified with computerized mechanical implants that may be then considered a combination man and machine. Cochlear implants, Retinal implants, and pacemakers are a start.

This explains the growing immaturity of modern man. Machines, to all intents and purposes, are the toys of the immature man, and are the means of the weak. And the further sophistication and ‘multi-usefulness’ of these machines only thrill and prompt him for further mechanical adventures. When people become chronic users of most of the hi-tech modern conveniences and get addicted to commonly-practiced mechanical life styles, they develop a sort of a ‘chemical’ dependency to mechanization and they, as a whole society, remain emotionally immature, without ever knowing these mortal realities. The highly commercialized and market-led hi-tech systems may take only minutes to decide and ‘advise’ as to what kind of solution people need in the form of a product or expert service for a temporary problem, but you can end up taking it for months, years, or even a lifetime.

In the 18th century, one percent of the people in the world was living 50% mechanically in a 99% natural world. In the 21<sup>st</sup> century, 75% people are living 90% mechanically in a 99% mechanized world. Mechanization of man in the first (developed) world is different from the mechanization of man in the Third World, a difference which may be compared to the mechanization of the master – as classic – and the mechanization of the slave – as non-classic – or you can put the difference as the mechanizations of the exploiter and the exploited.

Modern mind is the end product of long vitiations. Human degeneration may be explained as the loss of status: from being organic to synthetic – from man to modern man.

Science, attempting to free human mind from the shackles of dogma, emphasized that truth is contained only in that which can be recognized clearly and distinctively. Knowledge is defined as the result of the intellectual analysis of our sense experience. In this way, however, science created a new barrier beyond which mind could not elevate itself to higher levels of consciousness. Hence, science could not prevent the emergence of a materialistic dogma that devalues human potential, encourages the mechanization of life, and curtails freedom of thought.

**Machines as the only fellow beings of man:** On an overview of the whole human history, written and unwritten, it can be seen that, for millions of years and as late as up to the onset of modern machine age, Nature and all that are in Nature, including humans, animal, plants and other natural environment were

the fellow beings of man. But, with the onset of Industrial Revolution, colonialism and globalization, the equation got drastically changed. Today the only fellow beings of men are machines, which have subsequently acquired such leader status that they have not only made man a 'tool' of machines but have also badly vitiated the natural environment. For example, today the world has only less than one in a hundredth of animal and plant species that it had in the beginning of modern age. And the momentum of loss of diversity is fast accelerating.

Your child is no longer a human being; he/she is simply a mechanical being. Your child may not be following your mind as smartly as it follows the working of a mechanical device, for it was conceived and born in the company of machines and systems – where it starts its life in the company of Your child is no longer a human being; he/she is simply a mechanical being. Your child may not be following your mind as smartly as it follows the working of a mechanical device, for it was conceived and born in the company of machines and systems – where child starts its life in the company of a plethora of various synthetic machines of the hospital among which the it is born – rather than the company of living beings, that it seems to belong more to machine-kind than mankind. synthetic machines of the hospital where it is born – rather than the company of living beings, that it seems to belong more to machine-kind than mankind.

The way of industrialism is the way of the machine. To the industrial mind, a machine is not merely an instrument for doing work or amusing ourselves or making war; it is an explanation of the world and of life. Because industrialism cannot understand living things except as machines, and can grant them no value that is not utilitarian, it conceives of farming and forestry as forms of mining; it cannot use the land without abusing it. Naturally, the way of industrialism is the way of business which puts profit at the top of all priorities. Apparently business interests of every industry, for example, pharmaceutical industry, puts profit before our health. No one is interested in prevention of diseases. Under the current system it would simply be bad for business to have a healthy population.

**Hybridation of civilization:** How old is modern society? Like any other past culture and civilization, modern society, too, has a limited lifespan. Thus we can calculate the different stages of any culture or civilization with the help of certain characteristics common to all cultures and civilizations, such as the stage of their birth, childhood, youth, maturity, old age and death. Here, what is unique in modern society is its sudden growth, fast globalization and sudden decline which can be compared only to the lifespan of modern hybrid product or some cloned species like the broiler chicken or a hormone injected baby girl prostitute who suddenly develops sex organs of a mature lady but whose life span ends by the time she reaches the age of 20 or 25.

Animal serums were injected as vaccines thus contaminating our DNA structure and incorporating animal-like qualities in us. Processed foods have replaced home-grown vegetables and fruits. Mass production favour the use of

lethal pesticides. Chemical poisons replaced natural herbs. Parties and orgies have replaced *pranayama*. Consumerism fed exploitation and bred pollution. Thus this civilization is old enough to die, as hybrid and unnatural, although it is not old enough to die naturally.

**Designer man:** Can man stay human in an engineered age? Until just a few years ago, making a baby boy or a baby girl was pretty much a hit-or-miss affair. Not anymore. Parents who have access to the latest genetic testing techniques can now predetermine their baby's sex with great accuracy. For long, the world has been ruled by 'designer' leaders. Global market force has been silently selling these designer 'leaders' since long.

In the highly mechanized modern society, analytical science is the engineer of the body of mankind, analytical philosophy (modern philosophy), the engineer of its mind. Today, the two claim to have helped man to climb to his highest stage of 'progress' in history. There is a new twist in human genetic engineering, techno-eugenics, a technology involving human clones that makes 'designer babies' possible. This technology would employ direct manipulation of parents' genes in order to 'improve' their offspring. (The risks of cloning are huge. In the animals thus born, many abnormalities occur either immediately or later). As stem cell researches progress, the first laboratory developed human being, namely, the Designer Baby, is in the making, reportedly.

**Widening gulf between understanding and modern knowledge:** Man is capable of solving any problem that he faces today only if he can understand it. Today there is a widening gulf between modern knowledge and understanding.

It is not a lack of knowledge, per se, that is our problem. There is a huge gulf between the knowledge we do have, and the understanding what that knowledge means, how it fits together and how it is, in fact, an intimate part of our daily lives. Knowledge is wonderful, but if it isn't understood, it is useless. Then add to it, the maze of conflicting, often hostile arguments and counter-arguments about what is right or wrong, good or bad, healthy or unhealthy, scientific or quackery and you have a mutating life form which continues to feed on itself.

The greatest problem or the most alarming problem before the world today is that its leader, namely, the hi-tech modern man is such a highly reduced species – literally a parasite – that has outgrown its host that he simply cannot understand the real problems faced by himself today, let alone be able to solve them. Because of a highly mechanized breed, he cannot understand anything that is natural or anything that is not analytically, compartmentally and mechanically explained or anything that is natural. With his common sense under siege and being long mechanically addicted, modern man wants everything in easy-to-read and ready-to-use mode – as compact as 'pills that thrills'. It seems difficult for him to understand multiple subjects put together or themes that require multi-disciplinary perceptions. The typical modern man is such a devious parasite that it can only thrive on problems of man.

For millions of years and till the onset of modern age, the only problem in communication among humans was the diversity in dialects. If one could master a dozen major languages in the world, he could communicate with almost 90% of the humans on the planet. However a serious problem in communication among humans suddenly cropped up once man started to take control of his evolution from Nature and started meddling with the natural evolutionary process that was steadily progressing since millions of years on a rather uniform level.

The massive mechanization process, that man began to practice the control of his own evolutionary process, has resulted in such massive biological tampering, degeneration and shrinking that a lot of unprecedented diversity in genetic constitution started to develop among humans who resorted to diverse methods of mechanization in their life process. The consequence is that man has come to develop serious *communication gap* – particularly, on the *cognitive level* – even with his own offspring, let alone with his own fellow humans and even when they are speaking the same language. Today there is serious communication problem even in one's own family, let alone in his society.

Children raised in the age of computer think differently from the rest of us. They develop hypertext minds. They leap around. It's as though their cognitive structures were parallel, not sequential. Linear thought processes that dominate educational systems now can actually retard learning for brains developed through game and web-surfing processes on the computer.

Of course just when we had figured out (more or less) how to retrain brains for reading, they were retrained again by television. And now things have changed yet again, and our children are furiously retraining their brains in even newer ways, many of which are antithetical to our older ways of thinking.

Human brain is the result of millions of years of evolution. We can easily overload our brain and we can really do one thing well at a time. But neural network is increasingly proving to be not only incapable of higher level cognitive tasks but also declining from the previous level. The declining cognitive processes and difficulty maintaining attention have all become the order of the day. High-capability technologies indeed present enormous threats to mankind.

Humans have offered various opinions on whether our history reflects a decline from an earlier golden age, or a triumphant progress from earlier crudeness and darkness. The idea of the 'noble savage', which claims that hunter-gatherers lived the most peaceful, leisurely lives is something worth pondering now.

Modern mechanized civilization is literally the dehumanizing aspects of large scale organizations like mechanized religions, governments, and large-scale industrial corporations etc. Human personality is increasingly pressed into the institutional mould, and mental illness have increased. Mechanized civilization is a disaster because the individual is deprived of the conceptual culture of the past. Machines have changed the individual too fast for him to be able to develop new concepts that harmonize with his new mode of living.

**Human species at a critical evolutionary watershed:** Why and how has modern man's world taken an abrupt break with its millions of year's long course of natural evolution? Natural selection is considered, in modern biology, as the directing agent in organic evolution. Here mutation yields the genetic variants which are the raw materials for evolutionary change. From the millions of years long Nature-operated 'automatic' society to a few centuries old machine-operated mechanical society, human society has taken a sharp 180 degree turn in its evolutionary process with the birth of modern society. And the sharp abrupt change is not without its sharp and abrupt consequences. Modern life is the degenerate stage of the once natural, pristine life.

However, the question is whether natural selection still continues to operate in modern mankind, particularly in the advanced industrial societies. This study finds that it does not. For, man is no longer the selector but the system is. Charles Darwin was right when he concluded his studies on the millions year long natural evolution that the direction or progress of natural evolution ensured the survival of the fittest. However, when modern man usurped the role of his evolution from Nature and thus when the method changed from *deduction* to *induction* or from being wholistic to reductionist, the direction or progress of evolution also got reversed. Alfred Russel Wallace reported in 1890: "In one of my last conversations with Darwin he expressed himself very gloomily on the future of humanity, on the ground that in our modern civilization natural selection had no part to play, and the fittest did not survive". What is it that suddenly changed man or what is it that prompted Darwin to say that "there is nothing worth selecting in modern civilization that will make man fit?"

In the present context, genetic decay of all life forms is the sure inevitability. The question, however, was irrelevant for millions of years, for then it was Nature that was nurturing man unlike today when it is not only machines and other mechanical systems that are the 'Nature' and the nurturer of man but today's man himself is a product of his own systems. From many historical studies, it can well be concluded that modernity marks a nightmarish and apocalyptic interlude and a radical departure from the millions of years of human evolution. And this is how mankind, in its modern civilization, has suddenly lost its unique potential quality for survival.

Modern science, religion and arts have joined force with market to make the naturally unfit as scientifically 'fit'. However, the present design of man – most unfit in Nature – seems to guarantee extinction. In evolution, survival is the mark of success. If a life is a successful one, it allows that species to survive. When it becomes unsuccessful, the species will become extinct. At a first glance, this appears contradictory. This comes about because there are degrees of success. A bare survival is considered successful from the viewpoint of evolution. Though precarious, the species that barely survives is in perfect balance with its environment.

Human gene pool is maintained lean and free of deleterious mutations.

Man existed under those conditions for most of the past few million years. When man developed agriculture, medicine, shelter, clothing and compassionate cultures, he, to a large extent, conquered his environment. Mankind as a species became far superior to the new basic requirements for survival. Evolution often leads to degeneration of characteristics that are superior to those needed for survival. Mankind will thus degenerate until again in balance with the new Nature that he has created. Such a degeneration will lead to the collapse of society, which is the mainstay for the new environment, namely technosphere. So it will also collapse. Human, no longer equipped for the old environment, will perish under it.

DNA replication is an amazingly accurate process, but errors are sometimes made at a critical point during organism reproduction. Such errors (mutations) will pass to future generations. These errors often affect the ability of the new generations to withstand their environment. If the effect of the error is negative, and most are, death and suffering (natural selection) will remove the carriers of those deficient genes. This combination of mutations and elimination of most by death is called evolution. We are not maintaining our gene pool and Nature has resigned from the job. The total degradation in man is already apparent.

In comparing the pre-modern natural life of millions of years and the modern synthetic life of the last 200 years, we have to set a sort of standard as to what indeed represents good life, the quality or values of life. May be it is a tough preposition now that everything modern has come to contradict everything pristine or ancient or natural – a sort of synthetic versus the natural type. As we cannot arbitrarily put one above the other, as for example, the pre-modern life was multi-dimensional, cyclical and sustainable to another millions of years whereas modern life simply has no idea of such pristine lifestyle except the present mechanical, synthetic and linear – one-dimensional – lifestyles. Nor can we decide it according to the likes and dislikes of modern man who meanwhile has emerged as a bundle of contradiction, besides having become a mechanical system addict to the core.

We seem to have no other option except certain biological data – furnished below – by which we may compare the quality, value or the goodness of life between these two sharply opposing life processes.

## DEMYSTIFYING SCIENCE

With the onset of modern history, largely since about 1600 AD, human evolution – both social and biological – began to be largely guided by a new methodology called modern science that suddenly started to drastically change the course and characteristics of the whole human evolution process to a sharp

180 degree turn to the reverse, in all their manifestations. Human evolution, for millions of years, was multidimensional, cyclical, organic, non-parasitic, values-guided, creative, pristine and mostly alkaline in features. And all these qualities and features helped human species capable of prolonging its life for millions of years. However suddenly, in modern age, human life started to be developing just on the reverse mode in evolution. That is, evolution of modern mankind began to grow to be linear, non-cyclical, synthetic, not values-guided (but, like machines, being run and guided by equations and laws), passive, rarely alkaline and generally acidic and, lastly and mostly, the lifespan of the species became incapable of going for – let alone another million years – even another hundred years from now.

**Table 4: The chart showing the sharp contradiction between modern man and man (pre-modern man), and the close similarities between man and other species.**

Features	Modern Man	Man	Other Species
Origin	Born in man-made and machine-made systems–Technosphere	Born in Nature	Born in Nature
Period of existence	Largely since about the last 300 years	Since Millions of years	Millions of years for most of them
Percentage of this period in comparison with man's total period of total existence	Less than 0.001%	99.9%	99.9%
Time-lag for noticeable genetic changes	Genetic changes or alteration occurs in decades. Science helps modern man change genetic shapes in weeks or days, as easily as we change shapes of inanimate matter like plastics. example, hybridation.	For even minor genetic changes, it takes tens of thousands of years	For even minor genetic changes, it takes tens of thousands of years
Mode of the life process	Mechanical and Non-cyclic and thus pollution-ridden and unsustainable	Natural and Cyclic and thus sustainable and never pollution-ridden	Natural and Cyclic and thus sustainable and never pollution-ridden

Nature of dwelling	Largely an insider species, by living inside synthetic structures like factory, vehicles and concrete homes.	Largely an outsider species	Mostly outsider species
Environment of existence	Lives in man-made and machine-made systems	Lives in Nature	Live in Nature
Nature of Food	Man-made and factory-made formula food	Nature-made food like fruits, roots or other species. Man was fruitarian for millions of years.	Nature-made food like fruits, roots or other species.
Dependency for Life, evolution or "progress"	Totally dependent on man-made systems and other mechanical information/media	Dependent only on Nature	Dependent only on Nature
Education/Training period for life	An average 15 years of mechanical education, training, and frequent updating needed. No much parental training during infancy	None. Only parental training during infancy	None. Only parental training during infancy
Nature of knowledge	Impersonal, Imparted, analytical compartmentalized and mechanized knowledge	Personal self-acquired, wholistic and natural knowledge	Herd-mentality self-acquired, wholistic and natural
Tools of the knowledge process	Hundreds of thousands of educational institutions and millions of how-to books and 'intelligent' machines	Only the natural human brain and mind	Only the natural brain of the respective species
Parasitic traits	Highly parasitic and are parasites to one another of the same species	He is a free living organism, not at all parasitic	Not depends on another of the same species
Mode of existence	Works to live. Employment is a must.	Simply lives by feeding on Nature	Simply live by feeding on Nature

Dependency on middleman or market	Dependent on middleman for 99% of commodities and services of his needs	Dependent for less than 1% of commodities and services of his needs	None
Categories of 'natural' allies	Machines are his 'natural' allies without which he has no existence	His 'natural' allies are only humans, animals and other species and Nature	Other animals, species and nature
Social living and entertainment	99% are onlookers when less than 1% are professional players and performers of sports, games etc.	95% are performers, 5% onlookers and no professionals	100% are performers
Type of leadership	1. Mechanically (democratically) chosen 2. Leader requires protection	1. Leader Emerges naturally 2. Capable of being self-protective	1. Emerge naturally 2. Capable of being self protective
Co-habitation with the other gender	Both sexes are treated as two equals on par, and thus opposite sex may attack each other	Sex roles are naturally singular and no attack on the opposite sex Follows "unity in duality" mode of existence.	Sex roles are naturally singular and no attack on the opposite sex. Follow "two-in-one" mode of existence.
Nature of home or the dwelling place	Erects his dwelling place as a permanent concrete structure to last several generations that are remaining non-biodegradable for generations, thus lives in the past always and is non-cyclic and polluting.	Erects his home quite temporarily, to last just a season at the most, and is cyclic and thus not at all polluting.	Erects its nest quite temporarily, to last just days or weeks at the most, and is cyclic and thus not at all polluting.
Attitude towards sex	Commoditization of sex becomes the norm that breeds great disparities and sex crises	Male and female exist as a single whole species. No Commoditization of sex and hence no sex crises	Male and female exist as a single whole species. No Commoditization of sex and hence no sex crises
Status of masculinity and femininity respectively of men and women	Much reduced masculinity and femininity, respectively. Most men are emasculated, neutered and clean-shaven	All Bearded robust men. Here beard to man or manliness is what breasts are to woman or femininity	Not any change, except for the domesticated and neutered animals

Thus with the intervention of modern science in the evolution process, evolution has obviously evolved into devolution; indeed a mortal vitiation in evolution seems to be undergoing. The illusionary world created by modern science and modern art, and the reality of Nature has entered into a new synthesis, resulting in the creation of the modern society – the technosphere.

Modern world perceives truths and facts the way modern science describes them. But the description is not as described. Jiddu Krishnamurti said: “I can describe the mountain, but the description is not the mountain, and if you are caught up in the description, as most people are, then you will never see the mountain”. Science understands only the surface of the verifiable matter, and even then it can understand them only very partially.

Now let us see how science and Nature solve problems. Scientists as the new ‘species of mechanization’, make statements only after studying data and trends. However when a species, as an intrinsic part of the organic Nature, makes a statement regarding some impending crucial events (like the animals of jungle exhibiting extraordinary signals as precursor to Earthquakes) such processes end up as the extension of natural feeling.

Here the difference between the two approaches is the difference between knowledge and understanding. While science functions purely on knowledge, Nature functions on understanding, which is holistic. Machine-assisted modern knowledge is just a huge machinery that has turned modern man into a soulless and robot-like thinking machine. While knowledge is the resource to solve a problem, understanding is the ability to use those resources to solve the problem automatically and naturally – without any side effects or aftereffects. In order to go from knowledge to understanding, one must have real-world insight which is present only in the territory of the live organic species. In living creatures programs are called understandings. And modern mankind, especially the scientific community, lost its understanding ability once it turned into soulless, robot-like thinking *machine*.

Living as an organic species for millions of years, man suddenly became basically such a mechanized species since about the last 200 years that it simply cannot understand the real problems faced by mankind today, let alone be able to solve them. The problem with science is that it knows certain aspects of the humans only when it started to analyze him in the beginning of modern science, that is, when man was only getting slightly changed by science. Today, after over a couple of centuries, science does not know much of the man whom it started with but knows only certain aspects of the man who has been now much developed and changed by science, and also by a science developed by the science-made human beings, namely the SCIENTISTS. Taking this partial knowledge as the benchmark or points of reference for diagnosing or analyzing modern problems or diseases may be faultier than the proverbial seven blind men describing the elephant by each one touching its different parts.

Mathematics or, for that matter, science is only “true” within arbitrarily narrow and very limited conditions, and life is rarely like that for very long.

Science ignores emotions, feelings, psychological states, forces, powers, and ultimately the spirit's function in the workings of life in the universe. It misses the habits, attitudes, emotions, sensations, intentions, inner forces, will, and other higher mental and spiritual formulations of individual and collective existence when developing its conclusions about how life works. The intricate web of these forces is what enables the movement, patterns, and formulations of life; as opposed to only the measurable, verifiable, provable material matter, seen or unseen. In essence, science ignores life in the name of verifiable facts of matter. Thus it misses out on 95 to 99% of the functioning, laws, and principles of existence. In practical terms, modern science is filtering down to be an ideology of self-delusion and self-destruction.

Thus science, as the basic cause, lies behind the dualistic thinking that misleadingly regards Nature as wholly knowable, technologically manageable and accurately replaceable, which is a fundamentally flawed theory that turned evolution as devolution, leading to the consequential ecological and social crises of contemporary modern society. Incidentally science is rapidly reaching its limit and has degenerated to a system that is less about *understanding* and more about *manipulating*.

## MECHANIZATION AND THE SURVIVAL OF THE 'WRONGEST'

**Domestication, professionalization and criminalization of intellectuals have given rise to the growth of an immature and fraudulent way of life that has rendered the present human society jam-packed with catastrophic problems. Naturalized by the immature logic of modern science and falsified by the mechanized market idea of giving prizes and awards to intellectuals and scientists, Industrial Civilization has become the 'wrongest' culture in history. This unnatural process has only helped to spread ignorance, confusion and impasse which even the present world mandarins cannot understand, let alone solve.**

When a child makes a device, we call it a toy. When a man does it, we call it a machine. A machine is as much an object of amusement to man as what a toy is to the child. To call a scientist as a great/super human only indicates the extent to which human immaturity has elapsed today. Albert Einstein wrote: "I am enough of an artist to draw freely upon my imagination....When I examine myself and my methods of thought, I come to the conclusion that the gift of fantasy has meant more to me than my talent for absorbing positive

knowledge.” Albert Einstein was great not because he was a scientist but because he was a great thinker who later criticized the very science he helped to develop, and he, on later years, thought philosophically – not scientifically. Einstein later wrote, “I know not with what weapons World War III will be fought, but World War IV will be fought with sticks and stones”.

When a non-science man writes a technical story, it becomes a science fiction; when a scientist does it, it becomes a theory. When science itself is a work of fiction (imagination) any further work on it can no longer be anything real other than a fiction inside another fiction.

Judgment or the common sense of the affairs of the whole mankind is too serious a matter to be left to the ‘kids’ – scientists, trained youths, professionals or experts. Children have always been relatively powerless members of society. This powerlessness derives from their smallness, physical and intellectual immaturity, lack of life experience, and their dependency on adult care-takers. The immature adult continues to evaluate environment in terms of threat to their security and self-esteem. Their sense of identity remains dependent on the approval of others. But their powerlessness is institutionalized by their inclusion of the political processes and in political decision-making. The same is true of the powerlessness of scientists as well.

A scientist can never prove science wrong because of the very fact that he happens to think scientifically. And a scientist is a product of a few years’ specialized and compartmentalized training – a pathetic victim of his training. Science has been the total result of aberration happening over a longer period of time in modern history. Science spoils the health of scientifically-raised broiler chicken faster than this broiler chicken spoils the health of its consumer namely the humans. The lifespan of a broiler chicken is almost  $1/10^{\text{th}}$  that of the normal organic chicken. Similarly, super power America – if she happens to follow the present scientific path – will ruin itself faster than she ruins her consumers, namely, the Third World.

Modern man always rushes, with his classical reductionist thinking, to look for the magic remedy or solution. It is the one germ, among the millions of germs in the decaying municipal waste dump heap, trying to find a better place for itself again inside the same decaying dump heap. A PhD holder is an expert in finding a virus inside another virus, a problem within another problem, and suggesting solutions through a third problem. This is what we call scientific methodology – establishing a fact through ‘controlled’ observation, comparison and survey.

Science is trying to put an ocean in a nutshell. Science is imaginary, and so is the progress achieved by it. Science has not solved a problem which it has not created. Man’s latest tool, modern science, would achieve much wonderful success, but unlike man’s earlier tools, science would not only misplace those ‘success stories’ but also would not sustain its master, namely human species, as its latest developments themselves indicate.

In its own admission, modern science is not just a failed methodology but a catastrophically dangerous methodology that has lost all its arguments when the modern world solely built by it is ringing the SOS distress signal at every sector it pursued and developed, so much for our avoidance of 'scientific arguments'.

However, modern science is the latest and the most powerful trend that remains the most globally consumed addiction drug man has ever invented. Today most people don't realize that science can prove nothing to be true, only that it can prove something to be false, including, modern science itself. Most of the 'best' ideas it has ever had have been later proved wrong. The history of science has largely been the developments and discoveries of remedies and solutions to offset the ill-effects of its own earlier discoveries and developments.

Now, however, the dead-ends seem to have been reached when modern man is no longer in a position to further discover the remedies and solutions to offset the more devastating ill-effects of his most discoveries and developments simply because he, in the long process, has systematically vitiated his brain and thus incapacitated his intellect to such an extent that he simply can't even determine the extent of the damage and ill-effects of his later discoveries and developments.

It is argued in defense of modern science that it is not science but the political misuse of science and the unethical technological application of science that lead to violence. The hollowness of such argument was always clear, but is totally untenable in today's world, when science and technology have become cognitively inseparable and the amalgam has been incorporated into the economic system.

**Award-vitiated world:** Nowhere in history has we found even a single instance of the evolution of certain new ideas or development in the cognition process that is being rewarded, encouraged or sponsored by the establishment. Wisdom or truth actually emerges first as blasphemy even today. The thought of Socrates, Sri Buddha, Jesus Christ and even the mechanical ideas of Galileo and Karl Marx were all suppressed by the respective establishments of their time because every new stage of wisdom or new idea is certain to emerge as truth and it is always pro-people and anti establishment. "All truth passes through three stages. First, it is ridiculed; second, it is violently opposed; third, it is accepted as being self-evident.", wrote the great German philosopher, Arthur Schopenhauer.

Then suddenly, how come the modern society is being described as the unique pioneer in developing new wisdom, truth, new knowledge and new ideas? Because it is all a sort of 'domesticated', 'harmless' and marketable truths (half-truths) that are being churned out today. The wholesome truths, thus having come to undergo degeneration under the domineering impact of modern science, started to devolve to their simpler form, as some sort of linear truths or half-truths. There cannot be a more damaging and fraudulent fad in the intellectual ingenuity as this fallacy of giving prizes/awards to thinkers, scholars and scientists. Who would have dared to award Socrates, Jesus Christ, Rousseau, Swami Vivekananda or Gandhiji? Only a superior society that existed above the values of Socrates, Jesus Christ, Rousseau, Swami Vivekananda or

Gandhiji could have awarded them which neither existed then nor even today. All these add up to the conclusion that this very concept of award, prizes or sponsoring greatness is unnatural, mechanical and plainly fraudulent, and the whole society itself has degenerated to less complex or mechanical system that can understand and accommodate only half-truths.

Further, this only helps to mechanize or linearize (singularize) an otherwise multidimensional and integral cognition process in the budding. Knowledge dissemination is a social behavior of the social man; to treat it as a business or mechanical venture amounts to virtually throttling this vital trait of social man in the bud. This can otherwise be described as conspiracies of ignorance that was being built up over the years of a faulty evolutionary process in modern society.

**The farce of awards and honors:** Post-modern scientists are largely a Nobel Prize-towed lot. Being a competitive and linear process, the participant can only think of the next building block that can be put on the steadily building edifice of the linear structure, called modern science. Be the subject matter pertains to the micro or the macro world of science, only those at the top can engage in scientific research, as the whole scientific structure is a linear edifice. This is true of all fields including art and sports all of which are ending up as the purpose-lost, meaning-lost business or competition ventures.

The concept of giving awards and prizes presupposes the very donor or institutor of such awards as reigning at a higher social/spiritual/intellectual level or that these god-fathers are supposed to be above good and evil, right and wrong in society and that they can judge independently as to what is good and valuable in society. This however is quite unusual and abnormal development in a highly democratic and scientific society today.

This concept may be natural on a setting between the children and parents or between kids and the grown-ups, the immature and mature people and the like, and the practice may be considered as part of the confidence building measures to the kids and the immature people. Normally we encourage kids and children to show prowess in their activities, sometimes by giving them certain prizes and other appreciation so that they may grow in self-confidence.

However, by the practice of giving awards and prizes to purportedly grown-up and matured people, especially experts and scientists, society is only promoting the ever growing immaturity in society, especially in science and other intellectual fields. Even otherwise, awards and prizes, in the form of artificial growth boosters, to scientists, writers, leaders, and intellectuals are what chemical fertilizers are to plants, or are like hormone-feeds to broiler chickens.

This process is also similar to developing hybrid product like the coke or the cloned species like the broiler chicken or hormone injected baby girl who suddenly develops sex organs of a mature lady. Reportedly, the brothel keepers in cities like Taipei follow the practice of injecting baby girls below 10 (bought from debt-ridden parents) with female hormones and these baby girls soon develop the features of mature ladies in a couple of months, only

to be soon sold to rich old men who will take their virginity and use them for a short period.

Here we can also equate the modern society itself to an artificially hormone-fed and suddenly developed 'lady' whom many like to exploit. Now suppose the very patrons, donors, god-fathers or institutors of such awards are indeed fakes of the highest order, and imagine the sort of awardees and prize-winners they choose. Well, that exactly is what is actually happening in modern society. Today such self-styled professional 'philanthropists' and forces however are functioning as the literal rulers and runners of the present human society while the sort of awardees and prize-winners are functioning as the dutiful service providers (experts, scientists, consultants, brokers and the like) and as "authoritative" defenders of such a world. Today the organized religions, modern sciences and arts, and the Swedish Nobel Prize Academy are the self-styled leading major institutions in the world that are literally the UNDEMOCRATIC INSTITUTIONS and they literally run the present 'democratic' nations and the world today.

In the prevailing culture, every patron or award donor fully knows the fact that they can, in the process, rule the roost in their respective sector. In the same way, the god-fathers behind the biggest award in the world – the Nobel Prize – can literally rule the world. This indeed is the strategy of the global corporate click that rules the world from behind the Nobel Prize and who operate from behind scene – undemocratically. Joseph Stalin, the former Soviet dictator said: "It's not the people Who vote that count; it's the people Who count the votes". The moot question is as to who appointed them to their supposedly preeminent positions in the first place.

## ANALYZING THE ANALYTICAL SCIENCE

With the sudden change from deduction to induction, from synthesizing or generalizing to be analytical or isolating, science during the 16/17<sup>th</sup> century soon began to acquire all characteristics most of which were once considered as evils. Incidentally, on a detailed reckoning, all these new characteristics can be considered as anti-Nature or anti-life. Surprisingly, they are synonymous with almost all the characteristics of what humans early regarded as evils. And these are characteristics that are aligning themselves against realities, Nature and man today.

The prominent evil characteristics of modern science can broadly be identified as follows:

Modern Science is:

1. developed by the freaks and the psychopaths.
2. the thinking of mentally diseased people.

3. the symmetry of dead ideas.
4. hypothetical, reductionist and analytical, and hence digs out only compartmentalized or fractured truth – half truth – which eventually ends up destructive and toxic.
5. an artificially memory boosting method with no provision to naturally forget and forgive.
6. approaching realities through shortcut, hence is addictive.
7. based on repeat phobia and hence is survey/statistics dependent.
8. breeding duplications and fictions.
9. wiping out diversity and uniqueness.
10. based on cleverness, not wisdom.
11. ‘correct’ only in controlled (man-made) environment or laboratory.
12. deterministic and hence curtails freedom.
13. breeding ignorance.
14. primitive.
15. blunt and inhuman.
16. the natural ally of the market.
17. non-cyclic and hence unsustainable.
18. analytical.
19. breeding pollution.
20. converting most organic and biodegradable matters as synthetics and non-biodegradables.
21. a close-ended system.

**Note:** For a detailed perusal of the above characteristics, please refer the relevant part in the e-book of this print edition (to be published shortly). In the print edition, I am explaining only the first five of the above characteristics.

## • THE FREAKS AND THE PSYCHOPATHS DEVELOPED MODERN SCIENCE

Historically, it can be seen that modern science was born out of clear social perversion. The Newtonian system – science sans philosophy – arose at a time when feudalism in Western Europe was crumbling, when the social system was far from equilibrium which the ‘nation of shopkeepers’ under the regime of a turbulent and pervert epoch (Elizabethan Era) exploited to the hilt. For example, during the 15/16<sup>th</sup> century Europe, there was a marked decline in the authority of Church and the emergence of mercantilism, the forerunner of capitalism. This interestingly was the time of Copernicus, Bacon and Descartes. During this transition period from one type of shortcut social system to another – religion to science, for example – superstition and mysticism flourished in Europe, for example, by the burning of thousands of the so-called *witches*.

All the pre-modern sciences were holistic, deductive or the affairs of the matured minds. The teachings of the Gita, Sri Buddha, Confucius, Socrates and Christ were all the affairs of the matured minds or were what may be called the generalized and integrated science. In sharp contrast to these, the modern analytical science is all a bundle of mere intelligent facts or the logical product of immature minds. Most of these models were only one-way developments of linear thinking. Scientists who set aside the affairs of the mind as the job of only philosophers or set aside the matters of aesthetics as the task of artists have done the same fault: specialized or compartmentalized growth is the disease of modern mind and is not any healthy growth or progress. The very concept of 'genius' is modern; it only amounts to a one way overgrowth of any particular logic.

Modern science, as we have seen, is the crystallization of intelligent facts which, in other words, we can say that science is the affair of the brain – and not of the mind – which again we can say that science is the hobby or occupation of the young and the mechanical, because the youth and the young are intelligent, not intellect. Like the idea of a toy to the immature mind of a child, the idea of a mechanical device – machine – is of the similar nature to the immature mind of the grown-up man. Later, as one grows to maturity and as his mind develops and has a clearer vision in life, these intelligent facts mutate with the newly developing intellectual facts which we may call the affair of the mind. Thus evolves human ability for synthesis, a generalized science, holistic science or the science of deduction. And this generalized science or the science of deduction is the affair of the matured mind.

And this aberrational development of modern science had its reasons too. Almost all the expounders of modern analytical sciences, including analytical philosophy, had their thesis framed before they all reached the age of even 20 or they came to the limelight as youth.

**Sir Francis Bacon:** Known as the very Father of Modern Sciences, Francis Bacon first came to the limelight by becoming an ambassador at the age of 16, thanks to the proximity of his parents with the rulers of then England. If one becomes powerful in his intelligent stage (youth) he misses to grow in intellect; only his intelligence becomes sharp and powerful that then overshadows his intellectual growth. (For more details, see Chapter 11, under the sub title: *The British angle to the birth of modern science*)

It has lately been proved that a prodigal whom modern world calls a genius is, in reality, only a freak. As power goes to his head, he expounds his new thesis like discourses despite the fact that science itself is a method of trial and error. Arrogant and worldly, Bacon betrays his own inadequacies and lack of balanced growth in many of his own doings. For example, Bacon in his worldly material pursuits betrays his own benefactor and was tried and punished for taking bribe as a judge.

As a lawyer, Bacon embarked on a massive work on *new atlantis*, the utopia which was intended to provide a complete method and justification in

unlocking nature's secrets. He died by the experiments of his own methods. (More on this discussed in Chapter 11: Immature Civilization Builders and Psychopathic Societies)

**Rene Descartes:** Rene Descartes was a brilliant scientist and mathematician at a young age. There has not been a more mechanical and abstract scientific philosopher in history as Descartes whose mechanically analytical and abstract doctrines on philosophy and science were later to evolve as the basis of what were later to evolve as analytical philosophy and analytical science. And Descartes is known as the father of abstract logic, pure logic or mechanical logic – logic without soul, conscience or humanity. This might be right for he created the terms of almost all future philosophical debate, writing its rules and scripts in scientific terms. It is a precise mechanical explanation brimmed with such certainty that he thought no further the need for Nature or God. Cartesianism soon became the new consciousness expressed as doctrine. He undertook this massive intellectual work in his twenties but the publication appeared only in his thirties.

Descartes broadened the ideas of Galileo and Bacon by asserting that all Nature could be quantified mathematically. There are no uncertainties in Nature, he taught; it is a perfect machine: inert, passive, and lifeless. It functions like a clock, according to exact mathematical laws. "All science," wrote Descartes, "is certain, evident knowledge. We reject all knowledge which is merely probable and judge that only those things should be believed which are perfectly known and about which there can be no doubts."

Here, as any young rebel to the establishment, Descartes, like Francis Bacon and Galileo, was only joining the army of Renaissance heroes, in maligning scholasticism and feudalism in Europe; only that he 'succeeded' in confining scholasticism to lasting disrepute, but also, thereby, enthroning an equally lasting and much more damaging ideas and their products to mankind, namely modern science and the bourgeois mechanical society in its place. Of the fallacy of Descartes doctrines and of his certainty of the otherwise uncertain world and Nature, Pascal later wrote "Descartes had done everything except secure the meaning of man." (For more details, please see Chapter 11)

**The other leading 'geniuses':** No different were the cases of Sir Isaac Newton, Sigmund Freud, Karl Marx, Albert Einstein etc. Although the circumstances and factors leading to their exhibiting the genius (freaks) traits were different – perhaps, probably the development of one genius was leading to the development of another. Karl Marx who became an editor at a young age of 24, after doing his Ph.D, came out with his first philosophical work in the following year: "Contribution to the Critique of Hegel's Philosophy of law – Introduction." These were the revolutionary ideas which contained most of the seeds of the revolution for the emergence of what was later to develop as the new scientific philosophy, called, Dialectical Materialism.

And Albert Einstein who was called something a despot because of his chauvinistic behavior which reportedly exceeded the standard of his own time – particularly his relation with his wife – also devised one of his first ‘thought experiment’ at a young age of 16 and this experiment was later to lead him to his stunning theories. The intuitive flash of the relativity theory appeared in his brain in his early twenties. Einstein was only 26 when his paper on special theory of relativity appeared in the German scientific journal in 1905.

Like Francis Bacon, what these young geniuses achieved were not any intellectual adventures or advancement but certain intelligent acrobatics and feats. These are the feats of human secondary traits, namely, intelligent traits which are indeed the highly degenerated forms of certain patriarchal/masculine traits. It is no coincidence that Europe during this period was passing through the heights of a patriarchal society and all the evils, like the burning of innocents humans (most of the women in the name of witch-hunt), was associated with patriarchy.

The intelligent feats are always market-friendly and, therefore, establishment-friendly because of the intrinsic high selling syndrome in new mechanical ideas and the new products which they are supposed to bring out. The tricky establishment shows all sorts of encouragements by giving incentives like awards, prizes and sponsorships to these whiz kids and this perversion process virtually seal the fate of these young brains to mature. That Marx, Einstein and Bertrand Russell all became intellectuals in their later years is another story, but thanks to the market minded establishment ruling the world, their overgrown intelligent feats overshadowed their later intellectual achievements.

- **SCIENTIFIC THINKING IS THE FORTE OF WEIRD PEOPLE**

(This topic is discussed under the same subtitle in chapter 11)

## THE CEMETERY OF DEAD IDEAS

The Washington Post’s report on the failure of the \$ 200-million ‘Biosphere 2’ experiment throws much light on what was expected from and could not be achieved with the creation of a closed, self-sustaining Earth-like life system in Arizona. The glass-enclosed ‘copy’ of a pristine and smoothly functioning ‘Earth’ built in Oracle, Arizona, with donations from the Texas billionaire, Mr. Edward Bass, was a 15 sq.km facility of miniature forest, lakes, streams and an ocean imitating the natural systems on Planet Earth. It should have supported the eight persons who were sealed into it in 1991 for isolation for an anticipated survival of two years on the air recirculated by the plants sharing the biosphere

with them and food they should have raised from the soils containing organic materials. The population of eight who had been given entry into the Biosphere 2, however, began to suffocate within 18 months and oxygen had to be pumped into the artificial biosphere to help them prolong their stay for the scheduled two years. (The density of population in Delhi is 6352 per sq.km).

What went wrong in the mini-Earth to almost choke its humans who were running out of the oxygen which the biosphere should have generated in the quantities required? From what Dr. David Tilman, a scientist of the University of Minnesota, has said, it appears that the behavior of the non-humans within the biosphere did not exactly match that of their counterparts in Planet Earth as it was obviously expected to. Had there been an exact replication of photo-synthesis by the organisms for the absorption of energy from the sunlight for synthesizing carbo-hydrates, there would have been enough release of oxygen by day carbon dioxide by night. But what happening inside Biosphere 2 was not exactly as it is laid down in the textbooks. The bacteria had obviously a mind of their own and they used as oxygen and released carbon dioxide in far greater quantities: a behavior which brazenly violates the code which the plant kingdom of Earth has laid down for itself. The expelled carbon dioxide also chemically reacted with the cement walls of the artificial eco-system which was beginning to move like the far less inviting and hospitable realms of Earth with its mushrooming population of cockroaches, ants, 'katydids' (which are tough green grass hoppers native to the U.S.) and weedy vines to make the mini-Earth a waste-land.

What had happened to Biosphere 2 to disconcert the scientists who had brought it into being is attributed to the lack of knowledge about the "mysteries which we do not know how to manage," according to Dr. Tilman.

The fragility and the gross limitation of human perception are invariably reflected in the ideas he derives from Nature. The mechanically arrested part of it is known as science.

Science basically is an attempt to imitate Nature by making and working on models on the lines of natural phenomena. Here the limitations of human sense organs in comprehending realities are limitless. Coupled with these drawbacks are the thousands plus motions which man undergoes automatically (naturally), internally and externally, on the micro and macro level, knowingly and unknowingly. For example, while thousands of different functions and motions take place inside a human body the same body undergoes another thousands of motions externally on Earth, along with planet Earth, along with the solar system, the galaxy motion etc. where the extent of such a single motion may amount to millions of miles in space-time.

Thus science which is all an attempt to imitate Nature is so fragile and self defeating an ambition which the mortal is throwing at the immortal, the finite on the infinite, or the insignificant on the magnanimity that is Nature.

Man lived for millions of years on this wonderful planet so far as he happily mingled with his live environment, quite unmindful of the 'secrets'

or 'mechanism' of his evolutionary process, which he left to Nature's logic or Mother Nature in whose premises he went about harmoniously, as part and parcel of the whole system. Now, as man began to develop his own logic on the models of Nature using artificial symbols and logics – hypothesis – he seemed confident and capable of circumventing Nature to finally shortcutting the natural process itself.

Now let us examine the true shape of Earth. As Earth keeps on changing its shape, though by a minute degree of difference at every moment due to the interplay of a million factors (say, for example, due to increased or decreased ice formations) it is largely beyond the present human observability or it is practically impossible to give it a clear theory of shape of Earth (other than an approximate one) let alone our ability to measure the true shape or theory of any other natural things or matters in Nature.

When scientific man makes an idea of a natural model through theorems and equations sitting in his laboratory he only arrests the natural process (evolutionary process), just as a camera takes a picture by arresting the natural process of the object for a moment. The most correct scientific truth is as fragile and limited in scope to represent the natural phenomena as a photograph in representing its live natural part. Apart from being single dimensional and non-cyclical, the photograph, like the equation (scientific truth), is a lifeless linear matter, which does not evolve further unlike the original object whose single momentary picture only it represents. Thus scientific ideas and truths are arrested, degenerate and hence dead ideas. By filling the world with formulas, equations, images, models, how-to-books of mechanical products, the mechanical world is filling Nature with dead bodies and hence blocking the natural cyclical process and therefore the scientific process is highly degenerating and polluting.

Thus modern science ends up as a sort of mechanically built-in intelligence, or readymade or pre-programmed intelligence. In sharp contrast to this, the ancient man of the jungle was guided by his own live intelligence which is fine tuned to every moment of life and was evolving as lively as himself. Thus man rose to be the crown of all creations unlike the modern man who, alas being led by dead (mechanical) ideas, has become the tool of his own tool, namely modern science which is all a smart and tricky combination of various past, dead ideas cleverly put together to make sophisticated 'super' ideas. Thus modern man is guided by the dead man or by the dead ideas. "The PhD thesis is nothing but a transfer of bones from one graveyard to another" J. Frank Dolie wrote.

But layman or the man of Nature absolves himself of the enormous burden knowing the 'secrets' of Nature; he does not need to control Nature; and he submits himself to the dictates of Nature. He conceives the universe by an analogy with an organism as distinct from mechanism that science pre-supposes as its model.

However, during the middle ages and with the ancient Greek 'wisdom' – the written part – remaining hidden, man was spared of this curious correction

process till the end of the middle ages. Despising the unwritten period as dark ages, the mechanical man started to do 'corrections' with the onset of what was later to be known as Enlightenment. What soon followed was a rapid sequence of mechanical developments like the sea-going merchants helping new explorations, discoveries of new lands, plundering more of far off lands wealth. Science thus conveniently started turning analytical and inductive – to be soon followed by Industrial Revolution and the nation of shopkeepers becoming an 'empire without sunset'.

Thus we are left perpetuating the written man, the mechanical man, the written part of life which however happens to be the fragile part, the wrong part, the dead part of the live Nature and ideas. Plato was so preoccupied with geometry that he did not admit any student in his academy who did not know geometry. From that time, the tendency of the establishment – Plato was, in all his orientation, very much part of the establishment – was to perpetuate the written man (the wrong/dead side of ideas) and correct the layman or the natural man. And Western intellectualism is all 'footnotes to Plato.'

Thus we started the wrong way on a large scale with the advent of modern civilization, as the analytical science became its vanguard of progress. We started copying the ideas from the dead and from fossils and not minding the living and the present man – the natural man. Just as camera recreates past life by arresting moments in life or virtually arresting life parts by parts, science too recreates past life (ideas). When it has come to dominate modern society it only succeeds in dragging human life to past and killing whatever lively part left. And as Western philosophy is 'all footnotes to Plato' life is ending up all fits and starts ever since Plato. World does not seem to have really progressed beyond Plato. By recreating the past ideas we only have past life too in its lifeless form.

Thus we have science which does not have life in it. It is said that the present mechanized world is soulless. No wonder, Jean Rost defined science this way: "the only way of serving man without becoming a party to their passions." And Austin O'Malley said, "Physical science is truth with her wings clipped." Science may help us to understand life by reading it backward but science is helpless in reading it forward. That is why Boren Kierkegaard wrote "Life can only be understood backward; but it must be lived forward." And our understanding of even the past life too is such fragile and little, thanks to the development of analytical sciences.

The very principle and success of modern science is solely dependent on the concept of repeatability and similarity of matters in Nature which on the other hand is contrary to reality. It has been established beyond doubt that there exist no two matters – however identical they are, with "100%" similarity to one another; one cannot replace the other. "Today" may be much similar to "tomorrow" in many respects but simply is as different as millions of miles apart in space as the spaceship Earth dashes into new space in its motion with solar system and the whole solar system moving about the milky way and both days hitting new space environments different from one another in a 24 hour time-span. In the

universe each matter/event is unique in its own way and each one has its own trajectory of motion however similar it may appear to one another. The Earth enters the new cosmic world and new cosmic environment at every moment of its multiple, forward and evolutionary motions in space. But science which depends on repeatability and similarity can ill afford to cope with such realities.

Further, no matter/event can retrace its trajectory in space-time or travel backward, that time cannot shuttle between two points in space which may be millions of miles apart. Therefore the notion that history repeat, events repeat, phenomena repeat are all pure bunk. They are just superficial appearance due to a seemingly cyclic evolution of matter in space time.

Diversity and uniqueness are the primary and dynamic properties of every matter and phenomena in Nature. Even a pair or even twins of the same species born almost at the same moment will certainly have at least vast micro differences although it may look similar on a macro vision. This diversity and uniqueness are essential for evolution and progress by evolving to new matter every time.

When science and technology go on producing millions of copies and duplication of a single matter or produce millions of tons of the same matter from a single source for the consumption of millions of diverse consumers spread all over the globe (eg. modern consumer products like synthetic medicines, soft drinks etc.) science and market go against this fundamental property in Nature. Hence science is anti-Nature and anti-life.

## THE VIOLENT AND TOXIC HALF-TRUTH

**Modern Science is hypothetical, reductionist and analytical methodology and hence it digs out only compartmentalized or fractured truth – half truth – which eventually ends up destructive and toxic.**

*“Every theory carries the seeds of its own self-destruction.” ~ HEGEL*

*“Perfection of means and confusion of end seem to characterize our age.”  
~ ALBERT EINSTEIN*

*“The half-truth is the most dangerous form of lie, because it can be defended in part by incontestable logic.”  
~ MANLY P. HALL*

For the last 400 years, science has advanced by reductionism; that the nature of complex entities can always be understood by breaking them down into simpler or more fundamental components. Overemphasis on the Cartesian method has led to the fragmentation that is characteristics of both our general thinking and our academic disciplines, and to the widespread attitude of

reductionism in science – the belief that all aspects of complex phenomena can be understood only by reducing them to their constituent parts.

However, ignorance is said to be knowledge divided. The reductionist theory, for example, that our ideas and feelings are purely the result of our brain chemistry, not of our own reasoned choices, is self-contradictory, because it implies that this theory itself is just the byproduct of our brain chemistry, not a reasoned choice. Mechanical reductionism has led to fragmentation in modern academic disciplines which, as physicist Fritof Capra says, has led to a crisis of intellectual leadership throughout our society, and a widespread failure on the part of presumed experts to deal with the urgent problems in their areas of expertise.

### **Modern science is cleverness, not wisdom; now and then, it finds certain resemblance of truth, never the original truth**

In any matter or event in Nature, its brain or its internal logic is the nucleus of its freedom of motion. And being the most free, man is the freedom of Earth, and therefore, the nucleus of Earth – the mind of Earth. Therefore, as part and parcel of the natural system on Earth, man has the sole responsibility of keeping all the natural system going the proper way, from generation to generation, which of course, he has been doing from time immemorial.

Actually Nature has kept all her secrets inside each one of us. That is why we have been made the ‘crown of all creations. It is not an easy task to find that hidden key inside each one of us. Unfortunately looking for it outside ourselves, in workshops, in laboratory through experiments, lectures or self-help books is not going to be the answer. These outside sources may be helpful only if they point us back within. We must learn to go within to experience our true selves.

In this context, it is worthwhile to quote a Sufi story that simultaneously points to and pokes fun at our blindness and tendency to look in areas that are comfortable rather than productive. Sufism often uses stories to help one understand deep wisdom. It is about the wise-fool Mullah Nasrudin, a famous character in Sufi stories.

One day the Mullah is seen searching for a key under a street lamp. Helpful passersby join in the search but to no avail. They ask the Mullah if he is sure that he lost the key there. The Mullah replies that he lost it yards away under a tree but since its dark there he thought of looking under the street lamp.

The neighbors and the passersby could not help laughing; they shook their heads in disbelief. This was Mullah’s opportunity to impart a teaching. He addressed them: “Friends, it is clear that you’re intelligent. Then why is it that when you lose your peace of mind or happiness, perhaps because of a failed relationship or job, you look for what was lost out THERE and not in HERE?” Mullah pointed to his chest. “Did you lose your joy out there or in here? Do you avoid looking INSIDE you because the light is dimmer, and therefore, more inconvenient?” This insight struck a deep chord in those around.

Man, as the crown of all creations in Nature, as the special species with a social consciousness, has been made the KEY of the safe in which Nature has

kept all her secrets. That Nature lost her 'key' in modern history, with modern man losing his mind/soul/consciousness, is altogether another matter. But then, man cleverly used his brain (intelligence) – instead of mind (conscience) – in unlocking the safe in which Nature kept all her secrets, like the proverbial greedy shrewd farmer who thinking of making a fast buck killed the duck that used to lay golden eggs, may be the tragedy of the whole process.

Thus science only opened the wrong box using the duplicate key fabricated by science (intelligence) itself. And thus we have today this wrong box which they claim to contain the 'secrets' (theories) of Nature and life. It may contain the 'secrets' (theories) – no, not of Nature and life – of technosphere.

Man is a mystery in all aspects of his being, not only in mind and soul, but also in that organism which he calls his body. It is his body of which the Sufis say that it is the temple of God, and this is not a mere saying or belief, for if man studies his body from the mystical point of view, he will find it to be much more subtle and far-reaching, and much more capable of doing, understanding and feeling, than he believes it to be.

To do our inner work is highly inconvenient, but to know who we are is our primary task. We need to confront who we really are. This work leads to unfolding from within, and it is necessary to usher in the fullness of our being.

The issue of meaning increases in importance as one's own death becomes less theoretical and more probable. Life goals of acquisition become utterly futile, for no achievements of money, fame, sex, power, and security are able to stop the relentless slide towards extinction. Our bodies age and our minds grow increasingly restless seeking a solution to death. As former goals lose their significance, life can easily appear to be a random cycle of trivial events and the search may end in the most profound despair or a dull resignation. The widespread use of sedatives, alcohol, and narcotics is related to the wish to suppress despair and substitute sensation for meaning.

While human brain is science (intelligence) personified, teaching man science – and this is only a modern history phenomena – is like carrying coal to New Castle. While natural human brain is the dark horse, modern science is only a heap of his cut and dried ideas with lots of artificial greatness and price tags. Solutions of yesterday's problem can never stand as solutions of today's problems. Today's problems have a whole new environment and characteristics which are no match for yesterdays problems and this can be tackled only by today's natural intelligence which, like today's problem, has evolved to its new live form capable of dealing with today's problem. But the market-minded mandarins of the high-tech world do not recognize this vital fact nor have they the time to think in terms of Nature's niceties.

The doctor lost touch with patient with the discovery of stethoscope which, with the onset of remote sensors computers and laboratory tests, widened the scope of these separation to such an extent that today doctors can do even operation without physically going to the operation theatre and without seeing or touching the patient. Likewise, with the discovery of mariners compass,

watch, radio and daily televised weather bulletin etc., man completely lost touch with Nature and his cosmos, a blood relationship he closely kept for millions of year, save the last 200 years. The child lost touch with his mother with the sudden onslaught of formula tinned foods and other synthetic soft drinks. The sacred bond between parents and children, teachers and students... are all becoming things of the past, as TV, computers, cell phones and the like suddenly started invading every home and classroom and taking over the roles of teachers, parents and their real friends through fictions and other programs sponsored by commercials. All these machines are hooking man more firmly into more hooks. Any sudden or abrupt disorder or system failure is certain to usher in such catastrophic disorders, the lethal consequence of which nobody has an answer.

**Looking for truth in the wrong place and placing our vision at the wrong direction:** In our frantic and marathon race to find truth and thus solutions to our pressing problems, we are actually looking for it in the wrong place, placing our vision at the wrong direction and unnecessarily using a lot of hi-tech tools in the search. And the fact is that this truth is much within us, much visible in front of us, in our own neighborhoods, and truth itself is staring at us.

But the stark and pathetic reality is that we are still looking for it somewhere far away or far deep, for example, in far away Mars and Venus; in stars and planets that lie millions of light years away; in the micro world of atoms and inside the minutest particles that are as tiny as  $1/1,000,000,000,000,000$  of a centimeter; or study phenomena so short-lived that they occur in  $1/1,000,000,000,000,000,000$  of a second, and with less than 0.000000001% chance of 'error'. But no scientific truth has fully stood the test of time till this day although it has 'discovered' many.

Here, I am taking up the case of the latest 'discovery', namely, the much hyped Higgs Boson, as an example of discovery of half-truths by modern science and thus its hypocrisy and poverty of understanding, and the future Frankenstein it may let loose, as a consequence.

The Higgs Boson is not something that any human being ever will be able to see or feel or understand, it is a mathematical construct to make a speculative scientific theory (the Standard Model of Particle Physics) work, and even physicists don't expect to "see" the Higgs Boson directly. Its theoretical lifespan is such infinitesimally small that scientist are still uncertain as to how many zero they must put in the decimal fraction of a nano second.

Now that the great experiment has been declared reportedly 'successful' – in the midst of some growing misgivings that Higgs Boson may also turn out to be a neat mathematical trick – even one year after its 2012 discovery, scientists are still reportedly sorting out the details of the Higgs boson particle. Here the possibility is that the whole idea must have been originated from the eccentric brain of certain typical science 'genius' and the enigmatic 'success' is then popularized and exploited by the corporate-led world. The fact remains that the very modern scientific thinking itself is a symptom of mental illness.

(More on this topic discussed in chapters 11, under the subtitle: Scientific Thinking is a Symptom of Mental Illness)

Today science is overtaking art in its capacity to expand minds and inspire awe. When the world tries to live by the wits of science, by playing deep game with it, science may succeed in providing the most beautiful and provocative images of ‘truths’ of our world – not to mention other worlds – and thus capturing people’s imagination by this art of piquing public interest and using it to romanticize.

**Higgs Boson hunt:** One of the most peculiar attributes of scientific reductionism is the way in which it proceeds to diagnose a problem. A reductionist would go about gathering data using a response or feedback from source. So in scientific reduction a stimuli-response is used for data collection in research. A similar set of rules are applied to every source to extract a response which reduces the time to extract data if the number of observations are large. The problem with reductionist approach is that there is a tendency to “pre-structure”. That means for every problem a system encounters a standardized and structured methodology to adopt.

In his attempt to understand the universe – to find the ‘Theory of Everything’ – modern man has been on the pursuit of the ‘deepest nature of reality’ ever since the development of modern science or the science of reductionism. Methodological or atomistic reductionism is the simplification of a phenomenon for the purpose of study, typically by breaking it into smaller parts. What followed were revolutions of reducing or splitting the matter into its endless smaller parts and the process now stand reportedly with the minutest subatomic particle, nick-named ‘God particle’ or more precisely the *Higgs Boson*, which, the scientists claim, contains the ‘code’ or the ‘elementary’ model of the universe.

Can life be reduced to nothing more than an interesting arrangement of atoms and molecules? The prevailing view of science today, sometimes known as reductionism, for example, is that life results from the combination of non-living molecules.

As a discovery that crowns the global scientific community’s most challenging and comprehensive quest for the subatomic particle, rightly regarded as ‘the key to the cosmic riddle’, scientists at CERN (European Organization for Nuclear Research), Geneva, announced on 4<sup>th</sup> July, 2012 the long expected breakthrough, in the presence of Nobel laureate Peter Higgs (the British physicist after whom the particle is named), and many other scientists. The sighting of Higgs Boson has been described as the biggest leap in physics.

Now, what exactly is a Higgs Boson?

I am not a scientist, let alone any particle physicist, to scientifically explain *Higgs Boson* and the theory behind it. What I am trying to do here is to expose what today seems to develop as yet another instance of high science hullabaloo – like most storms and devastations that modern science has wrecked on human society, as they have lately been proved. Here I am only looking at this hi-tech gambling through the visions of holistic science which any human, who is not addicted to modernism and who has some knowledge of human history,

can understand. History of the industrial civilization, incidentally, is of only about 200 years old – this is less than a split second in the millions of years long wholistic human history taken as a full day.

Fortunately, the global media, especially the scientific journals, were replete with the topic of Higgs Boson since early July, which may help me to briefly explain it in terms of reductionist modern science.

The definition of the Higgs Boson is not using a separate language, but it uses special terms that refer to instances and equations of physical mathematics. The Higgs Boson is not something that any human being ever will be able to see or feel or understand, it is a mathematical construct to make a speculative scientific theory (the Standard Model of Particle Physics) work.

As such, Higgs Boson is a hypothetical massive scalar elementary particle with zero electric charge, zero spin, and mass greater than zero, predicted to exist by the Standard Model of particle physics. The Higgs Boson is postulated to interact with other particles in such a way as to impart mass to them and its existence would explain the masses of the elementary particles. Higgs Boson is the last of the 12 particles that is supposed to have existed for a billionth of a second after the Big Bang, heralding the birth of the universe, according to the theory known as the Standard Model of physics. As the universe cooled, the theory goes, an invisible force known as the Higgs field permeated the cosmos, made up Higgs bosons. Peter Higgs had predicted the particle's existence roughly 40 years ago and hence the particle is named after him.

The core of the present attempt is based on the ultimate Einstein's hypothesis: *matter is energy*. Energy is the inevitable by-product of this massive split up process. We are all familiar with Einstein's famous  $E=MC^2$  equation, which basically states that matter is made out of energy. There is a *lot* of energy – like light, magnetism, nuclear energy – tied up in even the tiniest amount of matter. Science marched on in the ensuing decades and discovered a whole host of atomic and subatomic particles by splitting up matters around us. While natural split up (example, mutation through digestion) produce productive or useful or friendly energy, the mechanical/artificial split up (example, uranium split) produce destructive energy.

The problem with these definitions, which anyone can collect from Wikipedia, is their circularity: one definition leads to another question and then to another definition. It is good that Wikipedia's definitions are hyperlinked, because the process of discovering what goes on in high-energy particle physics is unending. The result of these quests is a little knowledge, a tiny bit of insight, and a whole lot of dizziness and confusion.

All this becomes even more intriguing when one begins to question what is meant by particle. It is apparent that physicists are not referring to dust motes or grains of sand. Dust motes and sand do not have spin, probability waves, or flavors like up and down.

The realm of particle physics, the word particle is a misnomer. What is actually being referred to is a probability pattern, an abstract mathematical quantity that is

related to the probabilities of finding particles in various places and with various properties. A particle is never present at a definite place, nor is it absent. It occupies a realm of transcended opposites mathematically sandwiched between existence and nonexistence. One must learn to think outside the framework of classical logic. For example, this is like hypothetically 'discovering' a black cat in a large dark hall, especially when there is no light and no such black cat there.

The tiniest level existence of particle is in the dual form as fermions and bosons. In this theory each boson has a superpartner fermion and vice versa. That is, bosons are males, fermions are females. A boson particle is also very unstable, decaying almost immediately after its creation, within almost several millionth of a nano second. Here scientists are trying to find the ultimate logic of this dual existence, as to why the opposite parts of this pair is sticking together and not breaking apart. Finding the Boson in some sense is the last bit of that answer of how things are put together. It's the final piece of puzzle in the 'bricks and mortars' of Nature.

In 1960, physicist Peter Higgs had postulated that he would be able to predict what a Boson would be like if he could create one under laboratory settings – literally forging a mini Big Bang. In the artificial laboratory, the 'particle accelerator would smash beams of sub-atomic particles such as protons virtually at the speed of light, recreating conditions that existed for a billionth of a second after the Big Bang, heralding the birth of the universe. If it exists, the Higgs Boson will prove itself to be an essential and universal component of the material world. Hence, it is nicknamed God particle.

Central to the present discovery is the Large Hadron Collider (LHC), the world's largest and most powerful particle accelerator, housed in a massive 27 km circular tunnel, some 175 metres underground near Geneva. More than 10,000 scientists and engineers from over 100 countries, including a team of 150 from India, collaborated to erect the superstructure. The \$9 billion machine located outside Geneva has been riddled with problems and delays since its inception in 1998.

The LHC is basically a trial-and-error prone setup to find out if some speculative scientific theories like the Standard Model of Particle Physics, String Theory, Big Bang Theory, Dark Matter Theory have any merit and can be used for developing new technologies (meaning new tools and new weapons).

Now that the great experiment has been declared reportedly successful – in the midst some growing misgivings that Higgs Boson may also turn out to be a neat mathematical trick – the question remains regarding any practical use for this discovery that costs billions of dollars. The Higgs Boson may lead to new sources of energy. It may lead to nuclear weapons that can fit inside a bullet. Some even say it may lead to a way to destroy the universe. Science is versatile that way, it can be used for good or evil. As is evident since Industrial Revolution, seeing that the history of modern science be any yardstick for the more catastrophic harms and extinction-ridden crises it has produced and brought on mankind than the many 'benefits' and 'helps'. However, in that way, it is better for mankind that the whole hullabaloo may end up as a 'neat mathematical trick'.

**God part in the hypothesis:** Can God be discovered in a quark? Did the universe pop out of a proton? How does one go about finding a solution to a metaphysical problem – existence of God – using empirical methods and expensive machinery? Wouldn't such methods be inherently flawed, doomed to beset with blind alleys and dead ends, to end up as another huge waste of public funds and other resources?

Similar speculations in the past, of course, culminated in Mary Shelley's novel *Frankenstein* or the Modern Prometheus, one of the world's first cautionary tales about the dangers of science unchecked by judicious or ethical concerns. The goal of the Large Hadron Collider is no less Promethean than the ambitions of Victor Frankenstein.

Maybe we have a theory here that is worthy and capable of pursuing 'The Absolute Truth' – in its endless splitting and smashing capability. Even if we never 'reach' The Absolute Truth, which to be sure, we won't – but we can keep getting closer and closer (or think that we are) even as God/Nature/Creation continually stays a couple of million-trillion moves ahead of us. We have a lot of work still to do in order to reach the ultimate Godly Platform of 'Perfection' or 'The Absolute'. Let's say we maybe a couple of million-trillion light years away – assuming we don't backtrack (which we most certainly will, because we are human, all too imperfectly human both in our worst narcissistic, and our worst righteous, capabilities).

In *What Is History?*, published in 1961 and still a celebrated book, its author Edward Hallett Carr, declared: "Before you study the history, study the historian." In his view a historian's background, and especially his social background, virtually determines the history he will write. Now I am introducing below the main 'backgrounds' or scenarios, of our present world and its so-called SCIENTISTS, by which the logic behind this Higgs Boson furor may be better understood.

Physics, the king of sciences, got kudos for the discovery of atomic energy. It was Albert Einstein who wrote a "letter of conscience" to President Franklin D. Roosevelt, renouncing his lifelong pacifism. He wrote: "Certain aspects of the situation call for quick action... to set up a nuclear chain reaction in a large mass of uranium, by which vast amounts of power and large amounts of new radium like elements would be generated" on August 2, 1939 sowing the seed of the bomb that killed thousands of human beings like us in a few minutes on that fateful day in Hiroshima and later in Nagasaki. We do not know what happened to Einstein's conscience on that day!

Particle physicists have been accused of gambling with the future of humanity since at least the 1950s.

Max Planck, the father of quantum physics, was unhappy when his three Nobel laureate students, Oppenheimer, Neils Bohr, and Enrico Fermi were trying to split an atom. He exclaimed, "I admire the cleverness of my pupils, how I wish they had used a bit of their wisdom instead." The results of his apprehensions are there for all of us to see. The stock of plutonium waste,

from nuclear reactors around the globe, that has accumulated now, if released, could destroy all living things on this planet for millions of years and not even a blade of grass would grow. Do our scientists and rationalists know where and how to safe-deposit this plutonium?

Over the last 40 years, with the ever growing pressures of capitalism on science, big business has inexorably infested the scientific world. Reductionist science, which is largely patronized by the corporate interests, causes and accelerates division, splitting and isolation for energy production.

Here let us examine the basic sciences. Ever since European universities started functioning around the thirteenth century, science was following linear mathematics. Linear mathematics does not always work in this dynamic universe. Let us examine something very simple. Hydrogen is a very volatile atom while oxygen abets volatility. The two atoms combined together, the resulting molecule must be terribly inflammable and volatile! Let us take water (H<sub>2</sub>O) as a good example and set fire to it. Does it burn? The morale of the story is that the whole need not be the sum total of its parts; rather the sum of the parts is much different from the whole. . This is the essence of non-linear laws of the universe. If one concentrates just on the final outcomes of this kind of research we come across better realization of the futility of this kind of scientific pursuits.

Alfred Nobel discovered the dynamite, one of the milestone studies in chemistry and made millions, but killed millions in the bargain with his dynamite. There is no space here to talk about the dangers of chemical warfare, which is threatening to engulf the world, thanks to chemistry. The whole lot of artificial chemicals produced for pesticides and germicides have at last reached the drinking water table today, and also have already found their way into our system through vegetables and fruits. Hormones have got into us in a big way through chicken legs on the plate and the milk from cows. Today girls, even aged seven-eight start to menstruate and grow breasts! More on the catastrophic dangers of these synthetic nanoparticles and nanotechnology have already been discussed in chapter 4.

Albert Einstein once tried to write a book on physics for non-physicists but could not. Science only grew more and more abstract, specialized and compartmentalized. Today when Stephen Hawking tried a popular book on black hole he has only partially succeeded in terms of popularity for its success was only because of the curiosity attached to the concept of black hole. Scientists are simply unable to generalize and synthesize various ideas, and instead they go on this splitting trend, endlessly.

The main difference between modern science of *induction* and the holistic science of deduction is that while modern science uses brain to fabricate reality in controlled environment like laboratories, holistic science uses mainly the mind or conscience – wisdom – to understand reality in the natural environment.

When man was not chasing or being unmindful of truth, the '*box of truth*' used to open all by itself and that was how man lived on his pristine planet for millions of years. Even as wisdom look forward to Nature to deliver its own

logical ‘golden eggs’ – as its endless exotic fruits and truths – rationalists or ‘pure logicians’, like the proverbial greedy farmer would kill (split) the ‘the duck that lays the golden eggs’ in the ‘hypothetical’ hope of collecting all the future ‘golden’ eggs in one go.

We have seen, in earlier part of this chapter, that science ignores life in the name of verifiable facts of matter, that it misses out on 95 to 99 % of the workings, laws, and principles of existence, and that, in practical terms, modern science is filtering down to be an ideology of self-delusion and self-destruction.

During their golden age, some physicists thought seriously about what their new discoveries meant for human knowledge itself. As time went on and their reputations increased, fewer of them directed their attentions to that larger question. Werner Heisenberg, one of the most creative physicists of the twentieth century who played a pioneering role in the development of quantum mechanics, was among these few. In 1955, after the revolutionary and dramatic events of World War II, Heisenberg delivered the Gifford Lectures, summarizing what this new physics meant to our knowledge of the world. Some of his sentences were memorable. Among other things he stated that the scientific method has become its own limitation, since science by its intervention alters the objects of its investigations, “methods and objects can no longer be separated.” .... “The object of research is no longer Nature itself, but man’s investigation of Nature.”

Yet there were and are very few scientists who agreed with or were interested in Heisenberg’s epistemological statements during the last 20 years of his life. And Heisenberg too was moving, as were most other physicists, to seek a mathematical, a formulaic solution to the problem of physical knowledge, in pursuit of what is called a Unified Theory of Matter (or, by some, “a Theory of Everything”). Another quarter century later, a number of physicists began to encompass absurdities. The decline of physics began.

All of this happened during and after three-quarters of a century when physicists, inventing and dependent on more and more powerful machines, have found more and more smaller and smaller particles of matter, affixing them with all kinds of names. Until now, well into the 21st century, it is more and more likely that not only *A Basic Theory of Everything* but also the smallest *Basic Unit of Matter* will and can never be found. Why? Because these particles are produced by scientists – human beings themselves. Every piece of matter – just as every number – is endlessly, infinitely divisible because of human mind. Some scientists will admit this. Others won’t.

Now coming to this costly exercise, the question is whether the entire issue is that much important to us – especially when the whole thing is all about the presentation of IMAGINATION as FACT?

In human history, it is almost impossible to find an epoch of greater insecurity than ours. Planet Earth is in a traumatic turmoil. The case of climate change that is wreaking havoc on the world’s population is just one

among hundreds of similar or more catastrophic tip-off crises. The combined services of superpowers, hi-tech leadership of market and sciences, let alone the combined might of the UN and the related supra national agencies, could not put a dent in the problem. Here, why do our scientists fail to address these more vital problems and crises that are right in our front and staring at our face menacingly, unlike the highly invisible, hypothetical and misleading questions as the 'Higgs Bosons'.

The one category of species that needs urgent treatment are the so-called science geniuses (scientists, exactly) who, in their long experiments and 'discoveries' for human progress since about the last 200 years and having already put the whole human society in a highly broken-down condition, and therefore in a highly degenerative mode of 'development' and who are now on a hysterical hunt to find out what they call the 'missing truth' by further going on in their endless splitting process.

Hunt for the half-truth seems to have gone too far on the endless compartmentalization, fragmentation, specialization of the highly linear path of decay. Here we live in a decaying industrial era. We are mired in the mythic age. And myths will not get the world through its crises. The world was much better off without these scientists for tens of thousands of years.

There is no doubt that modern science, having gone too far on the linear reductionist path and reaching the minutest 'God Particle, has today fallen into its own BLACK HOLE. But the fear is about the imminent possibility of this Frankenstein juggernaut dragging the whole humanity into this hypothetical abyss, as modern science has already done the same in most other sectors it has taken over. Predictions that the collision of subatomic particles at the LHC might create a black hole and consume our planet, if not the entire universe, owe more to hysteria than to science. Fear has a way of expanding and exacerbating worst-case scenarios. And the history of the reductionist modern science is the creation of this kind of techniques of expanding and exacerbating worst-case scenarios and maintains its leadership through fear and blackmail.

**Toxic materials filled world:** Man enjoyed a pristine life on the once unspoiled Earth for millions of years without the present type of poisoning of our air, water, food and soil. The Roman Empire was defeated – not by an enemy from outside but by one from within – by the one of sheer ignorance, namely, lead poisoning through their lead water pipes. Modern civilization is badly ridden in the deadly ignorance of tens of thousands of such toxic materials that inflict massive damage to vital human life lines as what modern life style is doing – by the poisoning of our air, water, food and soil and exposing every centimeter of the Earth's surface to toxic radiation. The world is now filled with one hundred years of toxic industrial by-products that have polluted even the most remote and inhospitable regions of the earth.

Here science is capable of only providing certain superficial solutions to most of these fundamental problems it has created in modern world, like inventing and

marketing (costly) oxygen parlors for the air pollution, scientifically ‘purified’ and bottled (costly) water to meet widespread water poisoning, and so forth. Science, as the breeder of problems, solves one problem only after it has sown the seeds of two or more basic problems. Every major scientific invention or discovery has been proved false, half-truth or even toxic later, as is the case of most of the inventions of modern Cartesian medicines.

**Dualism of unity in Nature:** Now let us examine the logic behind this Higgs Boson hunt in the light of the holistic science or the science of deduction. We all have studied about light as the tiniest particle of matter in the universe which is only a wave of energy and has no mass. The tiniest quantum of light is photon (electromagnetism) which is the most familiar tiniest particle boson. Now this tiniest particle light has a wholesome existence: this energy wave – electromagnetism – is dualist in characteristic as it has positive and negative poles/fields.

All matters exist as pairs – as WHOLISTIC – in Nature. Pair category recognizes the universal significance of the interactive dyad, or apposition of polarities, be it proton-electron, female-male, Earth-Sun, positive-negative, north-south poles of the magnet, matter-antimatter, light-dark, Yin-Yang, Adam-Eve etc. Typically, the ‘Cosmic Egg’ is almost universally conceived as a male-female dichotomy, or division into some type of opposite or complementary polarity. The nuclear pairing is most significant for nuclear physics; the electron pairings for chemistry and the formation of molecules. Water ( $H_2O$ ) and molecular gases such as  $H_2$ ,  $N_2$ ,  $O_2$ , and  $CO_2$  are further examples of this simple level of atomic pairing. To be precise, matter exists as male and female in the organic world whereas it exists as matter and anti-matter in the inorganic world.

Now, in the Higgs Boson pursuit, scientists are trying to split and separate the minutest wholistic pairing (now only a hypothetical product) in the atomic world and capture the secret or ‘truth’ in the tiniest matter which, like the explosion fury of nuclear fusion event, may create a much greater catastrophic explosions in the separation process.

**Modern science is the ‘particle accelerator’ – smasher – of wholistic matters in Nature:** Modern science is the MILL and scientists are the MILLERS that go on MILLING everything wholistic across-the-board in Nature ever since Industrial Revolution Milling or splitting of the wholistic natural pairs in Nature result in the linear development of isolated state of existence of broken pairs as singles, leading to their premature decay and degeneration. Starting of the across-the-board DEGENERATION in Nature is the net consequence of this unprecedented and water-shedding development in the billions of years long natural evolution process. (Please refer Chapter 10: Life on Degeneration)

**Degeneration Catastrophe:** With the all powerful scientific tools that go on incessantly splitting, isolating and degenerating the wholistic natural world, we are poisoning ourselves at a level witnessed never before in human

history. And, as we all know, science is silent on all vital issues facing mankind. The fact that degenerative/genetic diseases have become catastrophic and also identical across species, has already been discussed in Chapter 4.

## AN ARTIFICIALLY MEMORY BOOSTING SYSTEM

*A liar needs a good memory.* ~ **MARCUS QUINTALIANUS**

*He has left off reading altogether, to the great improvement of his originality.* ~ **CHARLES LAMB** (1775-1834)

*If you tell the truth, you don't have to remember anything.*  
~ **MARK TWAIN**

*The multitude of books is making us ignorant.*  
~ **VOLTAIRE, FRANCOIS MARIE AROUET** (1694-1778)

*The man with a clear conscience probably has a poor memory.*  
~ **JAMES BRANCH CABELL**

*The advantage of a bad memory is that one enjoys several times the same good things for the first time.*  
~ **FRIEDRICK NIETZSCHE** (1844-1900)

**M**an forgets, machine remembers; man lives, machine repeats; man creates, machines duplicates. Thus what machine does is just the mechanical duplication of what man does. Therefore all memory-boosting techniques are essentially wars against the natural process of forgetting. Modern science and mechanical systems, unlike Nature, are totally based and dependent on the success of artificially memory boosting process.

What is a computer? Its basic function is to remember – just artificially, smartly and unconsciously. The more advanced and sophisticated a computer is the more efficiently and more quantitatively it remembers. Its memory is millions of times more than that of man – both in quantity and speed.

How is the mind which functions on knowledge – how is the brain which is recording all the time – to end, to see the importance of recording and not let it move in any other direction?

Very simply: you insult me, you hurt me, by word, gesture, by an actual act; that leaves a mark on the brain which is memory. That memory is knowledge, that knowledge is going to interfere in my meeting you next time – obviously. Knowledge is necessary to act in the sense of my going home from here to

the place I live; I must have knowledge for this; I must have knowledge to speak English; I must have knowledge to write a letter and so on and thus for knowledge for all sorts mechanical function, is necessary. And thus memory boosting has become basic to the mechanization of human society.

Now if I use that knowledge in my relationship with you, another human being, I am bringing about a barrier, a division between you and me, namely the observer. That is, knowledge, in relationship, in human relationship, is destructive. That is knowledge which is the tradition, the memory, the image, which the mind has built about you, that knowledge is separative and therefore creates conflict in our relationship.

“Memory obsession is the basic malady” was how the Indian popular daily, *The Hindu*, concluded its feature on modern education which it says is being reduced to meaningless rituals mainly due to commercialisation of the modern cognition process which we call education. But the basic purpose of the real cognition process – wisdom process – demands just a reverse inspiration: “Education is what survives when what has been learned has been forgotten”, wrote B. F. Skinner.

“To be wronged is nothing unless you continue to remember”, Confucius taught in 5<sup>th</sup> century BC. Man of the jungle was happier, for he had no techniques to remember, and thus he had less baggage of the past to carry on. “Happiness? That is nothing more than health and poor memory”, observed Albert Schweitzer. We usually say that the great-heartedness and great minds always forget and forgive. But the narrow minded, the soulless mechanical minds, the machines, never forget nor forgive. “Revenge is the poor delight of the little minds”, Juvenile writes. Self-forgetfulness or self-denouncement or self-sacrifice was the high mark of heroism, high-mindedness, nobleness and loftiness which our distant forefathers, sages and ancient leaders had in abundance and which the modern man of high expertise lacks.

Forgetting and remembering are evolutionary, humane and natural. Over-forgetting is an unnatural and an evolutionary defect as is over-remembering. With the advent of writing, then printing, again photo and now video and computer, we only indulge in over-remembering; thereby the unnatural part – the evolutionary defective part – went on developing and expanding. With the introduction of computer, this abnormality or perversion suddenly turned the table on all pious calculations so much that everything natural and organic changed. This defective process however remained beyond natural perception or recognition. Today machines and fictions rule the roost, and have become the only new virtuality eclipsing all natural realities.

“To err is human, to forgive is divine”, wrote Holmqvist (1991, p. 173). But in our day modern science is indeed blocking even God to do His duties. Today what we call the history may be termed as a war of attrition between the natural process of forgetting and the mechanical process of over-remembering that has reached over millions of times more than the normal natural process. The mechanical boost of over-remembering only helped the shrewd and the meanest, namely the

specialist, the professional or the scientist to ‘discover’ and ‘invent’ with the help of books, charts, surveys, photos, mathematics and today computers. It is the development of techniques of *reflection* that enabled man to begin writing ‘history.’ “History is the science of man,” Jose Ortega wrote. But what is science? As science progressed through symbols, languages, artificial languages, mathematics, printing, photos, computers and satellites, it is only the process of reflection or duplication that are getting magnified to its millions of time folds, together with the duplication and magnification of human power – mainly for destruction – from gun powder to nuclear bomb. Hence the era of modern science may be termed as the history of modern techniques of mechanical memory boosting, or the history of anti-natural development of man.

Science, as we have seen, is the arrested human intelligence. It may be as old as man himself. But the accumulation of various past intelligence, with lots of errors by way of human inability to comprehend them, artificial knowledge process started to grow to thousands of times bigger in dimension than anything for the bare normal natural human’s live intelligence to perceive or follow. Its propriety, utility or even its dangerous portents are all philosophical questions. Man lived for millions of years with his normal and natural remembering capabilities largely till the Middle Ages.

The Greek treatise of science which lay hidden in the hands of Arabs was available to the West from Arab sources towards the end of medieval ages. It was this Greek treatise which helped – along with some added tricks – to erect what we have as modern science today. World certainly would have been a different – indeed a far better – place to live if had they been lost permanently, or Francis Bacon who is broadly known as the Father of Modern Science had not reversed the theretofore intellectual methodology from *deduction* to *induction*.

Later in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, Rousseau wrote: “Consider the frightful disorders which *printing* has produced in Europe. Wherever ‘philosophy’ (science at that time was referred to as philosophy) arises, the moral health of the nation decays. There was even a saying amongst the philosophers themselves that since learned men had appeared, honest men were nowhere to be found. I venture to declare that a state of *reflection* is contrary to Nature; and a thinking man is a depraved animal.” Rousseau wrote in his essay as an answer on the question, “has the progress of the Sciences and the Arts contributed to corrupt or purify morals?” Rousseau won the prize in 1749 from the Academy of Dijon for his brilliant answer on the negative. He added, “it would be better to abandon our over rapid development of the intellect, and to aim rather at training the heart and the affections. Education does not make a man good; it only makes him clever – usually for mischief. Instinct and feeling are more trustworthy than reason.”

In the beginning, only priests and merchants patronized writing and languages. Writing is the art of civilization. However, very many cultures with a rich language and a traditional mythology have no written language. It is possible to construct a written language for such people and to provide them with books.

This was first done by Christian missionaries and has recently been done on a wide scale for formerly 'illiterate' peoples in several regions of the world.

Writing has its early association with temples, which, with their priests, were of the greatest importance in the early centuries of Mesopotamian and Egyptian civilization and the whole of the eastern culture. The priests formed permanent colleges or corporations, accumulating power and property, and engaged in economic enterprise. They organized schools, which were provided with scripts and copybooks. At first confined to the servants of the temple, the art of writing soon spread outside the temple walls; and when the monopoly on writing disappeared, the reins of temporal power began to pass from priestly hands.

The earliest writing is not very interesting from a literary point of view. It is almost entirely commercial or consists of lists of cities and of inventories of materials. Its origin lay in the necessities of accountancy rather than in any aspirations of human spirit.

With rationalism ruling the roost, philosophy emerged more of an art in science during the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> century, and hence Rousseau's despise for philosophy and intellectualism of his age. Modern age is not different, if not worse. (Chapter 12: *PROFESSIONALISM*)

Man lives by his conscience; he can neither succeed living in the past nor wait for his innings in future. Future belongs to his future conscience. Our finding fault with the past is as erroneous as our inability to cope with the present. Modern man looks to history for solving his problem. His scientific methodology tends to collect facts or data. He surveys past events as basis for studying similar problems and for arriving at his conclusion and solutions. But as history does not repeat, to depend on this methodology is as foolish as to expect the dead to come alive.

And this being the case with real history in which events with all their environments and circumstances are intact and true, our dependence on fragile histories, histories full of defects and fakes, the story is more pathetic.

When we take life as it comes, we go natural and act according to our desires. Our natural minds can perform feats that powerful mechanical memory boosters are unable to perform. Hence, a layman is right, certainly more than an expert or professional.

All sorts of man-made symbols like languages, printing, photo, video, computer etc., as tools of modern science, are basically the tools or shortcuts methods to smartly and artificially overturn the natural process of forgetting and thus to circumvent the natural, normal evolutionary process. A man who habitually keeps looking at the photo of his long lost baby boy, who has left home, say, some 20 years ago, will always feel that his son is still a child and not a grown up man. Similarly a whole people permanently fed on the grandeur of Plato and Shakespeare (Western philosophies are all footnotes to Plato) cannot grow beyond the images of these purported great men painted in linear symbols. That is why people still regard 'old as gold' and these men far greater than us, which of course they really are in the given today's environment of

non-growth. The fault is with the present man who does not grow by over remembering the past. The vast difference between the developments of this artificial truth and the natural truth can be noticed if we compare modern man of science and a man of the jungle (tribal, for example) who is untouched by modern science (colonialism and globalization, however, has left nobody on Earth untouched or unspoiled). While the former may possess billion knots of memory power with his high-tech gadgets, the latter may have only the 'limited' memory of an ordinary natural man. But while the mind of the former is filled with all sorts of details and symbols, both past, distant past and present, in minute details among which he may forget to remember the necessary from the unnecessary, the relevant from the irrelevant and the good from the evil as per his present circumstances, for which he always has to depend on machines.

Overloaded, the mind of modern man naturally becomes acidic and therefore obese, whereas the man of the jungle, by remaining fresh, will fairly have a complete control over his environment and circumstances. He will have a far better presence of mind and can easily and personally discard the irrelevant, the unnecessary and the evils, and he only lives in his present, unlike the experts and professionals and their dependents who always try to live the present in speculation of a 'bright and profitable' tomorrow that never comes.

A mechanically boosted memory is like a big store house full of materials – used and unused, necessary and unnecessary, important and unimportant, big and small, past and present. Processing them requires scores of clerks. Here decay or recycling does not occur mainly due to better synthetic 'warehousing' techniques, and by spraying toxic insecticides. No human can take up this task. Here the vested interest, the market, can present and sell to the world the unimportant as important, the irrelevant as relevant, the useless as useful, the past as present – by adding all sorts of special effects as marketing techniques.

Likewise, the market controlled roller-coaster, memory booster techniques always tell us and sell us the unrelated as related, the unimportant as important, the useless as useful, the past as present etc. For, individually, modern man is unable to remember and distinguish things surrounded by the heaps of millions in the mechanical memory lane in a highly compartmentalized world. As a 'social animal', modern man suffers because of the heavy load of the parasitic social decadents – degenerated systems like religion, government, mechanical social systems etc., that, as superficial packages, have been soaking his infosphere since long. He does not undergo any periodic sloughing or shedding of his long degenerated systems like religion, government, mechanical social systems etc. No wonder, we often lament that public memory is too short, that it often goes wrong.

Every tool or system made by man is not supposed to outlive him, the creator. Man will benefit most if he can, like some reptiles shed their skin (a process known as sloughing that makes these snakes medicinal), get rid of these parasitic and degenerated systems. Man lived for millions of years without these heavy load of mechanical systems and thus faced no catastrophic problems

that threatened his extinction, nothing like the case today. In our day, with exploding information revolutions ruling the roost, man has been reduced to be the slave of his own system. Man simply cannot afford to forget his past; he is bound to 'follow' other people and the world – just mechanically. (More on this discussed under the heading '*How does decadence continue building on itself in modern age?*' in Chapter 10).

Man forgets and forgives; machines (computers) never. Once a criminal in the American police dossiers – fully computerized – he remains a criminal in his lifetime, as are the 'erring' nations and intellectuals on the dossiers of CIA and the erstwhile KGB. And, now, when history is being made at the speed of light inside today's computers, and thereby shaping our collective destiny, man can only remain spellbound and thunderstruck.

Computers will remain a force to reckon with. It will be the most effective tool of exploitation till diversity becomes zero or there is complete mechanization of the universe. The computers have suddenly become giant 'information lords' and 'media moguls', with their exclusive ownership of high-tech memory boosting and information dissemination technology. Now latest generation super computers have become "emperors" of post-modern society.

Even the American and French revolutions would have been easily thwarted had computer made an appearance in the mid-18<sup>th</sup> century contradiction-ridden America and France. The British and the French authorities then would have been able to maintain dossiers of dissidents and rebels. They would have even been able to provide food to the selected hungry as well as taken into custody a few trouble shooters at that time to stem the tide of protest in the bud and thus by maintaining proper records in those troubled times.

The unbridled growth of synthetic thought processes (analytical and reductionist philosophy) eclipsed the natural thought processes (generalizing philosophy) which resulted in the sectarian growth of great interference to Nature's logic. Thoughts of Charles Darwin, Karl Marx and Sigmund Freud are examples of such sectarian growth of analytical philosophy. Freud suddenly started to see 'disorder' in Nature's order, namely, forgetting. Memory which already got an artificial boost with the advent of printing, photography and motion pictures also received an additional boost with the introduction of psycho-analysis by Freud.

The word machine implies mindless activity. A car, lathe, or computer only does what humans program it to do. Employment of sensors and guidance systems has allowed some machines to exhibit seemingly intelligent behaviors. An airplane can be programmed to take off in Los Angeles and land in New York without human involvement. The man-made program is executed correctly and gives the impression that the airplane thinks. The computer does not think. The computer is just another dumb machine although it is more complex than other machines are and has a rich range.

Computers are man-made machines. As such, they have been designed to perform repetitive functions. Living things are not designed to last unchanged a

lifetime. Living bodies interact with environment and adjust to it. Furry animals shed their coats in the summer and grow more hair in the winter. A crab sheds its protective shell when it becomes small and grows a new one. A shark loses its teeth and replaces them with a new set. A lizard loses its tail and grows a new one. A polar bear has developed a special fur to negotiate the cold environment of the Arctic ocean. A seal insulates itself with extra blubber. A tree in a hot climate moves its leaves vertically or shed its leaves to reduce evaporation. All living things respond to their surroundings, change their 'mental strategies', and also modify their bodies. The reason for these abilities is that living organisms are not only biological machines, but also manufacturing plants that support reproduction, maintenance, and remodeling of the organisms in response to environmental effects. No man-made machine can do this.

The brain has practically oriented faculties. The brain does not need to perform countless repetitive operations or to gather billions of statistical data as computers do. Asking the brain to do so for the purpose of comparing the brain versus a computer is a senseless exercise. Only a computer is capable of finding that the Milky Way has about 100 billion stars.

**Perils of mechanical remembering:** Forgetting or resting or sleeping is the law of Nature. Everything in Nature, including man, sleeps, takes rest or forgets for varying intervals. Sleeping or taking rest or forgetting refreshes man and prepares man for better health and growth to newer evolutionary stages in life. However, it is seen that most of the man-made systems and machines do not rest. They are unable to forget and that results in stagnation. These machines are the tools of remembering the past that encourage only their replications. By becoming the tool of his own tool, modern man too has become an object of remembering, rendering him restless and thus unable to progress to newer evolutionary stages of life. For millions of years, man had no tool or systems to promote remembering, like the modern development of printing and photography. Hence, in the past, human life too did not merely repeat but creatively evolved to newer and higher life forms that made man the crown of all creations.

Remembering mechanically evokes biochemical change in brain and heavy load of remembering renders man just a mechanical being. A sign/symbol of remembering is not necessarily a 'physical stimulus,' but can evoke a biochemical change in the brain that is then translated into a linguistic statement. Now the 'meaning' of the sign/symbol has obviously been stored in memory as a 'mental image,' but the 'remembering' of this image is triggered by the sign/symbol. Thus modern man is out of touch with the reality of Nature, he lives in the world of collective obsession, the world of systems and fictions with which modern man has surrounded himself.

Boosted memory renders modern mind acidic and obese: Just the same as the accumulation of de-mineralized and non-nutritious and other unnatural fast foods make the body acidic and obese, the accumulation of artificially boosted memory (linear and deprived of conscience) too renders human mind acidic and, therefore, obese.

The same scientific brain that led to the development of medicine prosaic is now creating made-to-order, off-the-shelf personalities. For good or for evil, research that once mapped the frontiers of disease – identifying the brain chemistry involved in depression, paranoia, and schizophrenia – is today throttling the chemistry of normal personality. As a result, researchers are on the verge of ‘chemical attempts to modify character.’ Neuro-psychiatrist Richard Restak writes in *Receptors*, “For the first time in human history, we will be in a position to design our own brain, enriching its usual memory, enhancing intelligence, heightening concentration etc.”

“If someone takes a drug everyday for four years because it makes him feel or work better, something may happen that we don’t know about”, warns psychiatrist Solomon Snyder of John Hopkins University.

Side effects of prosaic is reported to have caused nausea, diarrhoea, loss of sexual functions, headache, constipation, weight gain, dreadful surge in blood pressure, fatigue and dizziness according to a report in *Newsweek*.

Normal forgetting helps every species to rise from lower to higher, on the evolutionary ladder, thereby increasing its abilities in adjusting to new realities and new environments. Recording of all artificial, anti-forgetting techniques only help the reactions which only help professionals and the cunning to do the one-up game plan.

What Freud did was no different. He showed the ‘magic’ behind the artificial process of remembering and that only interfered with the natural process of forgetting, thereby blocking the natural development – from lower to higher order stage. It only helped man from ‘disorder’ to seeming ‘order’, from imperfection to seeming perfection, from discomfort to seeming comfort, all of which were soon to disappear when man is taken out of the mechanical environment as is the condition of a person coming out of an air-conditioned theatre on a hot summer day.

Our paramount failure or drawback is our inability to eliminate the garbage, the unwanted, the irrelevant, the decay, all of which have accumulated to mountainous proportions in our memory and thereby overwhelming the mind/brain and, thus, leaving no room for anything new, fresh, relevant and essential to enter our memory. This has made the mind of modern man and modern society acidic and thus obese. Modern man is so suffocated by garbage (pollution) of both the material and spiritual varieties that he in fact gasps for everything new and fresh. That leaves him barren and passive everywhere.

No wonder we often look at the past and refer to it as the ‘good old days’.

## MODERN SCIENCE IS A FAILED IDEOLOGY

“If science were merely a methodology, this would not be a serious problem. But today science has become the dominant way of understanding the world and our place in it. It shapes our political lives, our economics, our health, and,

thanks to Sigmund Freud and his intellectual heirs, even our understanding of ourselves” Brayan Appleyard thus wrote in *Understanding the Present*, the book which, *Time* magazine noted in 1994, as partly to blame for a rising tide of anti-science rants in the West. According to the arguments of Paul Feyerabend, the Austrian philosopher (1924-1994), anything goes in science. The rise of Feyerabend’s view of science is the “most fundamental and yet the least recognized cause” of the decline in science funding in the West. If *Theocharis and Psimopoulos* are right, philosophy has put a number of scientists out of work.

Scientists’ ignorance of the philosophical underpinnings of their enterprise has not gone unnoticed. In 1986, Sir Peter Medawar, the Nobel laureate in Physiology, commented: “Ask a scientist what he conceives the scientific method to be, and he will adopt an expression that is at once solemn and shifty-eyed: solemn because he feels he ought to declare an opinion; shifty-eyed because he is wondering how to conceal the fact that he has no opinion to declare.” (Quoted in *Theocharis and Psimopoulos* 1987, 595)

Scientists are a philosophically naive lot. But this naivete does not come without a price. Because most scientists can’t justify their methodology, Feyerabend’s claims have gone largely unanswered. As a result, Feyerabend’s position has become prominent in both academia and the public at large. This has arguably led not only to the rise of pseudoscience and religious fundamentalism, but also to a shrinking pool of scientific jobs and research funds. As physicists T. Theocharis and M. Psimopoulos lament in their article *Where Science Has Gone Wrong*: “Having lost their monopoly in the production of knowledge, scientists have also lost their privileged status in society. Thus the rewards to the creators of science’s now ephemeral and disposable theories are currently being reduced to accord with their downgraded and devalued work, and with science’s diminished ambitions.”

Evolution of modern science was the end result of clear perversion. How this perversion has given birth to a wayward child called modern science in an equally wayward culture (Elizabethan Culture) under the regime of a pervert woman called Queen Elizabeth has been explained in chapter 11 under the sub-title: *The British Angle to the Birth of Modern Science*.

The modern mandarins of science and technology dare not even sponsor any debate on modern science, let alone question science. But what is largely witnessed today is the steep rise of pseudo science-market nexus and religious fundamentalism, and in the consequent confusion and rapids of changes science criticism is meticulously throttled.

Science, till the onset of Industrial Revolution, was a holistic concept based on deductive mode of reasoning which is sharply opposed to its present inductive or analytical mode. Wise sayings, dictums, mottos and proverbs have been the theories and laws of a science based on DEDUCTION that mankind practiced for millions of years and that kept his existence this long. Only a very microscopic minority of people, mostly sages and thinkers courted this

science as a mission of their simple natural life, and they guided people from impending dangers, especially from the man-made systems, and showing them the true path of life.

In controlling, splitting and spoiling Mother Nature, science has upset the apple cart that was the pre-modern pristine human society that was evolving and developing since millions of years. It thus 'killed the duck that lays the golden egg'. "Truth is a fruit which should not be plucked until it is ripe", wrote Voltaire. In finding and utilizing the half-truths, science is only plucking the fruits in the budding stages.

As the dominant virus in our system of methodologies, science has penetrated, upset and spoiled the whole bunch, that is, the present human society.

### **Modern Science as yet another Religion**

As a tree is known by its fruits, a system is proved of its worth through its effects on its dependent consumers. Nowadays more and more people, with few other options around, seem to confuse science with fact. Many science and religious fanatics alike seem to treat science as yet another religion.

The agenda of the twenty-fifth annual Nobel conference, the only program outside of Sweden and Norway was entitled, "The End of Science?". John Horgan, senior writer for Scientific American, has written a book of the same name (Horgan 1996). The subject of both of these inquiries is not the impending solution of certain scientific problems, but the impending dissolution of science itself. What prompted these projects is the growing belief that science is not the royal road to the truth. There is a view abroad in the land that science is more of an ideology than a methodology, and thus that it cannot legitimately claim to have a corner on reality. In Kuhn's view, scientists don't discover the nature of reality; they create it. No one expresses this view more pugnaciously than the late philosopher of science Paul Feyerabend. He writes:

*"Science is much closer to myth than a scientific philosopher is prepared to admit. It is one of the many forms of thought that have been developed by man, and not necessarily the best. It is conspicuous, noisy, and impudent, but it is inherently superior only for those who have already decided in favour of a certain ideology, or who have accepted it without ever having examined its advantages and its limits. And as the accepting and rejecting of ideologies should be left to the individual it follows that the separation of state and church must be complemented by the separation of state and science, that most recent, most aggressive, and most dogmatic religious institution. Such a separation may be our only chance to achieve a humanity we are capable of, but have never fully realized".*  
(Feyerabend 1975, 295)

In Feyerabend's view, science is a religion, for it rests on certain dogmas that cannot be rationally justified. Thus, accepting it requires a leap of faith. But just as government has no business teaching religion in public schools, it

has no business teaching science either. In a truly democratic society, people would be as free to choose their epistemology as they choose their political party.

The Nobel Laureate physicist Sheldon Glashow spoke at the twenty-fifth Nobel conference in an attempt to counter these sorts of claims. His response consisted of the following 'cosmic catechism': "We believe that the world is knowable, that there are simple rules governing the behavior of matter and the evolution of the universe . . . and that any intelligent alien anywhere would have come upon the same logical system as we have to explain the structure of protons and the nature of supernovae. This statement I cannot prove, this statement I cannot justify. This is my faith." (Glashow 1989, 24). Instead of refuting Feyerabend, however, Glashow vindicated him. He admitted that his belief in the objectivity of science is simply a matter of FAITH. It's no wonder that science's stock has fallen so precipitously in recent years.

The scientific mode of thought, having driven religion from pillar to post over a period of several centuries, is facing the final assault of a hitherto vanquished adversary. Denying humans the possibility of ever knowing reality through experience, religions preach a neo-mysticism and a teleological view of life, which is the expression of humanity's loss of faith in itself. This is in contradiction to spiritual enlightenment, which leads human mind to experience the real essence of freedom and the organic wholeness of creation.

Science, attempting to free the mind from the shackles of dogma, emphasized that truth is contained only in that which can be recognized clearly and distinctively. Knowledge is defined as the result of the intellectual analysis of our experience. In this way, however, science created a new barrier beyond which the mind could not elevate itself to higher levels of consciousness. Hence, science could not prevent the emergence of a materialistic dogma that devalues human potential, encourages the mechanization of life, and curtails freedom of thought.

## CHAPTER 7

# DEVOLUTION OF HUMANS AS PARASITES

Why do some prominent thinkers conclude that modern humans are a “plague on the earth”? Walking the Earth as free living organisms since millions of years, humans have suddenly started to become just their opposite: PARASITES, since about the last couple of centuries. Thanks to massive MECHANIZATION and the resultant DEGENERATION, modern humans are becoming sort of termites or locusts like species (the change is such new and latest that it is nearly impossible to find a comparison) that are out to consume this fragile planet and to render Mother Earth as dead waste.

Today it almost seems that modern humanity is over running the planet. Here mechanization is the sole methodology of parasitism. The new development is breaking the attachment of humans and nature, and rendering humans into a species similar to the singled-celled parasites. Here we can see a close connection between civilization and mechanization.

*The human race's prospects of survival were considerably better when we were defenceless against tigers than they are today when we have become defenseless against ourselves.*  
~ ARNOLD TOYNBEE

*I sit on a man's back, choking him and making him carry me, and yet assure myself and others that I am very sorry for him and wish to ease his lot by all possible means – except by getting off his back.*

~ LEO TOLSTOY, in What Then Must We Do?

*We're here to devour each other alive.*

~ HOBBS,  
in Calvin and Hobbes

We are brilliantly conceived living bio-technologies inhabiting a planetary spaceship of improbable beauty and diversity. We travel together since millions of years as passengers/crew on an unending journey through a vast and largely unknown universe of at least infinite expanse. We have been blessed with countless gifts of creativity; we have everything we need to be truly happy, healthy and whole.

So what is the problem today? Why does it seem that so much is wrong? Why are we on the brink of killing off everything, including ourselves? It's as if we've forgotten who and what we really are, almost as if we're not even people anymore. It's as if we're living under a huge spell or a species-wide curse that prevents us from knowing who we are, why we are here; why has modern man alone become so much greedy? Why has greed come to devour our mind – leaving us as mindless/soulless species?

Never in the long history have humans faced so great a danger to their liberties, to their way of life and to their very existence an enemy so evil and so desperate that no lie, no form of trickery, no deception is too great to depict the latest type of human species, namely, the MODERN HUMANS: to them the ends justify the means. It is for this reason that modern humans have deteriorated and plunged to the category of PARASITES.

Among the millions of species in Nature, including the humans, it is only the modern man who depends exclusively on the exploitation of another of his own species for his survival. As a widespread social malice and institutionalized by the state and the societies, exploitation of man by man is largely a modern history phenomenon, thanks to the development of modern science and modern hi-tech market that patronized exploitation as its main plank of progress. Otherwise, for millions of years, man lived exploiting or feeding only on Nature and other species.

**Fast declining “social capital”, mainly TRUST, among human species:** An AP-GfK poll conducted in 2013 found that Americans don't trust each other anymore and that Americans are suspicious of each other in everyday encounters. More weird is their admission that they are unable to say that there's no single explanation for Americans' loss of trust. But this study has only this single explanation: “We're not talking about the loss of faith in big institutions such as the government, the church or Wall Street, which fluctuates with events. For four decades, a gut-level ingredient of democracy—trust in the other fellow—has been quietly draining away”.

Among the millions of species in Nature it is only modern humans that do not trust one another, while this trust is a great social asset/wealth that portrays and

sustains the true nature of the respective species. A dog trusts another dog as it knows how dogs generally behave. Likewise the tribal, the pre-modern human or other species like cat, fish, insect and the like trust one another of the same species as they are the general behaviour of each respective species. But this millions of years long general trend is no longer the behavioural trend among the highly mechanized and degenerated modern humans. Living in a highly mechanized, commercialized, degenerated, parasitic state, only humans have come to lose trust among one another—to the extent that today even parents do not trust their children, and children mistrust their parents. Growing mistrust among couples and among the same cast, creed and class are endemic.

Today no one trusts anyone anymore. People increasingly are quick to get offended, thin-skinned, and have no conscience about committing wickedness. It seems that everyone is worried about being sued these days, increasingly having doubts about even neighbors and wondering what criminal may be lurking nearby. Most of these people are inflexible and you can't tell them anything these days. As they are at different levels of degeneration and in parasitic stage, they all behave differently even if they happen to belong to the same cast, creed or language, and hence cannot trust one another. They just cannot live without exploiting one another.

That is why many primal people tend to view us ("civilized" or "scientific" people) as pitiful creatures – though powerful and dangerous because of our technology and sheer numbers. They regard civilization as a sort of social disease. Civilizations perish in the first instance because of internal contradictions and conflicts, the struggle to grab, monopolize, and keep wealth, status, power and competition.

Before this massive societal mechanization, we had a society, even within nations, where it's easier to compromise or make a deal, where people are willing to work with those who are different from them for the common good, where trust appears to promote economic growth. Distrust, on the other hand, seems to encourage corruption. At the least, it diverts energy to counting change and building gated communities. Trust has declined as the gap between the rich and the poor grows ever wider, and more and more people feel shut out. They've lost their sense of a shared fate.

**Close connection among science, mechanization, degeneration and parasitism:** The concept of parasitism is defined as the degenerated system of existence. Degeneration renders a species parasitic which soon begins the hunt for hosts for dependency for its own existence. It then starts to develop techniques of exploitation. Discovery and development of modern reductionist science was apparently the result of this degenerate and parasitic species' long search for sophisticated exploitation techniques and methods.

99% of diseases today are degeneration diseases that have close connection with free radicals-created degeneration which is closely connected to mechanization. Today mechanization has become the permanent methodology and degeneration has become the 'normal' sort of thing, and as the standard

of modern developments. Scientific technology is the system this degenerated species has developed and technosphere has come to be developed as the consequential superstructure of this parasitic process.

Mechanization has indeed set the ground for massive free radical generation. Mechanization is the process that disturbs the long natural/holistic state of a species and its mind which, in the process, puts it in to a reactive and poisonous *free radical* state. Mechanization thus goes on top form with the degenerated species, and it is a process which only the parasites follow. Mechanization is thus breaking the attachment of humans and Nature, and it is the sole methodology of parasitism.

Human society has become parasitic at some late stage in the civilized epochs and the process is massively spreading in modern history. This book presents the various facets of the chronic stage that parasitism has reached by converting the once wholly productive and organic 'noble' species as massively parasitic, and also exposes the looming catastrophic dangers it generated in its wake. Putting it plainly, mankind today is suffering from an advanced stage of parasitic infection by the parasites of its own kind.

Today the parasitic infection of human society is chronic and global. The most alarming problem before the world today is that its leader, namely, the hi-tech modern man is such a highly reduced, literally, duplicate human species – a parasite that has outgrown its host – that he simply cannot understand the real problems faced by mankind today, let alone be able to solve them. The typical modern man is such a devious parasite that it can only thrive on problems of other humans.

And, as this exploitation peaked with sophistication and techniques, the malice or the virus began to invade even the top parasites, namely, the exploiters and their leaders – the developed nations – that, incidentally, are the worst hit by this vicious process. For example, today genetically altered foods are considered creating various serious health problems. However, while listing countries having scores of genetically altered foods and products being introduced around the world, the United States with 50+ such foods in total comes first in the list followed by Canada with 30 foods and Japan with 22 varieties of crops, including soy.

A parasite is a much reduced and simpler species of the same kind from which it has evolved. The understanding capacity of the parasite is much lower than that of the parental species from which it evolved. Its world and its cognition capacity is severely limited to the world around it, in which, however it is an expert for exploitation for its own benefit. And it is a much self-centered and short-sighted species. Thus, it is always in search of hosts for exploitation and survival. For example, the colonialists, when they realized the fact that the exploitation of their respective lands and people got saturated, went to 'undeveloped' parts of the world in search of host and converted those nations as colonies fit for exploitation. Modern man is going to the moon and trying to reach other planets in search of host (extra-terrestrial life) realizing the mortal fact that his life by exploitation of

planet Earth and its inhabitants has reached tipping points. Meanwhile, sensing hard days ahead, synthetic medical industry is going places in search of hosts (sick people) and thus spreading sickness or making favorable environment for the industry to survive and flourish in a sick world.

**Free Radical is a parasitic (dependent) species:** A virus is a degenerate life form which has lost the capacity to reproduce except within the living cell of a host. It has regressed toward the protocell stage and below. Contrary to some theories, parasites are probably not the ancestors of cells but are instead mutated degenerate descendants of cells or protocells which can only exist as parasites and are not independently self-replicating. A parasite is a life form which has higher entropy than its ancestors and can only live at the expense of a life form which has lower entropy.

As we shall see, the induction of parasitism is an ecological imbalance which is an intrinsic part of the evolutionary process and occurs even among the highest species, the humans. New research shows that parasites not only control the behavior of their hosts, they can change the entire eco-systems to suit their needs. Each host species carries many parasites specialized in attacking that species alone and many more that can be shared with others. Nonetheless, a healthy host animal usually resists severe infection.

The factory farming system of modern agriculture strives to produce the most meat, milk, and eggs as quickly and cheaply as possible – and in the smallest amount of space possible. Cows, calves, pigs, chickens, turkeys, ducks, geese, rabbits, and other animals are kept in small cages or stalls, where they are often unable to turn around. They are deprived of exercise so that all their energy goes toward producing flesh, eggs, or milk for human consumption. They are fed drugs that fatten them faster, and they are genetically manipulated to grow faster or produce much more milk or eggs than they would naturally.

Because crowding creates an atmosphere that welcomes disease, animals in factory farms are fed and sprayed with huge amounts of pesticides and antibiotics, which remain in their bodies and are passed on to the people who consume them, creating serious human health hazards. As parasitic feeds, they feed a generation that too ends up parasitic. Actually this factory-produced synthetic meat is the result of the artificially stimulated growth in such animals.

**Greed, as a symptom of degeneration, is the main trait of parasitism:** The impact of materialism in society is a complex subject. Materialism can be defined as a dominating sense of desire to pursue wealth and other tangible things that can provide physical comforts that ignores the importance of spiritual values. The characteristics of such materialistic people are greed for money, tendency to become rich quickly even if it involves a lot of risk. It also involves the desire to live in plush houses, wearing highly expensive clothes and jewelry and driving flashy cars. In short, it is the urge to lead an extravagant life.

Materialism promotes many other negative feelings like lust, selfishness, jealousy, sense of hopelessness, etc. People are forgetting their moral values and

often fail to understand the distinction between right choices and the wrong ones. To be greedy, to maim and kill, to divide and conquer, to get on top in society is the trait of unrestrained capitalism, to the runaway market economy. Greed is trait of addiction which is the symptom of degeneration.

Greed has several synonyms, i.e., related terms, such as lust, obsession and addictions (craving for money, power, victory, quarrels; compulsive gambling, gluttony, drugs, etc.). Greed is therefore not only to be associated with money, but this unreasonable, foolish and depraved behavior can also be observed in the degenerated forms of food habits, sex, gambling, brutality, belligerence, aggressiveness and lust for power, etc. Greed affects most spheres of modern life.

When people in other communities are subjected to the greedy capitalist demands for change, based on very different presumptions about 'objective reality', their understanding of their environment and of themselves in terms of their environment decreasingly 'makes sense'. They lose their sense of identity and self-worth as their indigenous status and prestige systems break down and brutality, despotism and corruption escalate in their communities.

**Greedy global institutions and systems devastate the wealth of all life forms:** What if the global institutions and systems, as the self-styled custodians of global wealth, become stupid? These greedy groupings and institutions, styling themselves as super powers, developed and developing nations, IMF, World Bank, military industrial complexes of various shades, Uranium and Oil producing and exporting nations, multi-national corporations and so forth, swamp and devour the planet's wealth, only to eject these natural wealth converted as poisonous synthetic waste littered everywhere.

The economic trend has become such all-encompassing and an all-in-one entity, that today's institutions and systems are out to amass, by all means, all the wealth of the world into their own hands by converting, changing and compressing (even chemically) the wealth and power into synthetic, "bankable" and cartable assets to be kept in safe (a la Swiss Bank, and as patents of 'knowledge' for sale) custody. (Discussed more in detail in chapter 15 under the subtitle: Money-Destroys-Wealth of Slaughter Tapping)

A specificity of capitalism is that, in contrast to 'classical' barbarism (which is of destructive plundering of nature), it annihilates life by creating a 'new world' – a 'technical civilization' and an adequate, dehumanized and denaturalized man. By destroying the natural environment, capitalism creates increasingly extreme climatic conditions in which man is struggling harder and harder to survive – and creates artificial living conditions accessible solely to the most moneyed layer of population, which cause definitive degeneration of man as unnatural being.

'Humanization of life' is being limited to creation of micro-climatic conditions, of special capitalistic incubators – completely commercialized artificial living conditions, like air conditioning to which degenerated people

are appropriate. The most dramatic truth is: capitalism can survive the death of man as a biological being. For capitalism, a 'traditional man' is merely a temporary means of its own reproduction. 'Consumer-man' represents a transitional phase in the capitalism-caused process of mutation of man towards the 'highest' form of capitalistic man: a robot-man, which in reality is the fatal, chronic stage of this degenerate development. 'Terminators' and other robotized freaks which are products of the Hollywood entertainment industry which creates a 'vision of the future' degenerated in a capitalist manner, incarnate creative powers, alienated from man, which become vehicles for destruction of man and life.

### **Parasitism and corruption: the two sides of the same coin**

Understanding corruption is the first step in fighting corruption. The fact that the world today has come to admit corruption as a 'necessary evil' for success in any field is a typical example of modern humans having become parasites due to their physical and mental degeneration. While physical degeneration corrupts the human body, mental/spiritual degeneration corrupts the mind and renders the individual as a parasite feeding on others. "The corruption is equivalent to 'terror' and corrupt people are 'parasites', who swell up themselves by sucking blood of the poorest of poor," said Justice Muzaffar Hussain Attar in a landmark judgment on a Public Interest Litigation (PIL) filed in Srinagar (India) High Court by Sanjay Tickoo- a Kashmiri Pandit. Former President Thabo Mbeki recognised this back in 2005. In a moment of candour, he said of the ANC's corrupt tendencies: "What we do in this regard will define whether our organisation, the ANC, continues to maintain its noble character as a servant of all the people of South Africa, or degenerates into an ignoble, blood-sucking and corrupt parasite, an enemy of an immensely heroic people."

Corruption is largely a modern society phenomenon, thanks to the developments of many sophisticated techniques by modern reductionist science. Corruption, by its very nature, is hidden and becomes a known fact only if the attempt of its perpetrators to conceal it fails. A few standard types of corruption might be distinguished for a better understanding of the whole phenomenon. One is simple parasitism, where a person or group uses its power to suck up resources that would otherwise accrue to those under their power. Various categories of persons including religious heads, presidents, prime ministers, corrupt dictators, wealthy business men, and drug dealers have all used and benefited from the banking secrecy laws of Switzerland. As a result her economy has been described as an underground economy, a deposit box for dirty money and a "dirt-driven economy". The sad thing about this parasitic behaviour is that it is supported by almost all the citizens of that country.

**Narcissism and Parasitism:** Pathological narcissism is parasitism. It is the unabashed, ruthless and unscrupulous exploitation of others as sounding boards, as accumulators of past glories, as servants, as extensions of

the narcissist. The narcissist idealizes, then uses, then devalues, then discards. He is the epitome of society of waste and consumerism — with other humans as the raw materials. The narcissist colonizes, then abandons. His are viral qualities; he leverages the host's own assets to infect and manipulate the host. And pathological narcissism is a viral process: normal development is thwarted by the invasion and takeover of rigid defense mechanisms. (Discussed in more details in chapter 2, under the subtitle 'Self-evolving Racketeering and Narcissism')

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter consisting of the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Man, as a Parasite, is fast Shrinking
- Spiritless, Synthetic Human Beings as the 'Bad Apples' in Society
- Institutional Parasitism

## CHAPTER 8

# SICK MAN SICK SOCIETY SICK PLANET

When Alexander *Wolszczan* ‘discovered’ the first planets outside our own solar system, he did not spy them through a telescope: he inferred their presence by the pattern of radio beeps coming from the pulsar they orbit. When chemists ‘discovered’ a substance in broccoli that may prevent cancer, they did not peer at the stalks through a microscope: they looked for the chemical’s footprints in the squiggly printout of a chromatograph. “No one looks at the thing itself anymore”, says physicist Nick Samios, director of Brookhaven National Laboratory in New York. “We look at what the thing does, at the traces it leaves behind”.

Now let us take the case of the present catastrophic growth and spread of various life threatening diseases all over the world. Today, when we look at the reason or the starting point of the sick human body, what we do is to look straight at the disease symptoms or the particular microbe causing the disease through the microscope or by undertaking laboratory tests and then treating the disease by eliminating the symptoms, like pain, or by killing the microbe that causes the disease.

However, almost all the life threatening diseases, all over the world, today may be categorized, as we have seen earlier, as the diseases of “parasites” – diseases born out of a lazy hedonistic era which the world today broadly identify as lifestyle diseases, that can’t be cured by eliminating the symptoms, like pain, or by killing the microbe that may cause disease. Here my contention is that we cannot cure these diseases or solve the problems by looking straight at the disease symptoms or the particular microbe through the microscope or by undertaking laboratory tests and then treating the disease by eliminating the symptoms, like pain, or by killing the microbe that causes the disease. These symptoms or microbes are not the real diseases but are just certain ‘traces’ being left behind by the real problems which are largely invisible to the present microscopes and other medical laboratory tests.

It is apparent that the present and the past one or two generations have taken more than their share of the minerals that were available in the soil in

most of the developed nations, and have done so without returning them. Thus, they have handicapped, to a serious extent, the succeeding generations, since it is so difficult to replenish the minerals. This constitutes one of the serious dilemmas, since human beings are dependent upon soil for their animal and plant foods, for body-building. The minerals are in turn dependent upon the nutritive factors in the soil for establishing their quality. The vitamin and protein content of plants has been shown to be directly related to availability of soil minerals and other nutriment. A program that does not include maintaining this balance between population and soil productivity must inevitably lead to disastrous degeneration.

How do we know that society is sick or the planet is sick? The sickness or the disease of society or the planet comes to our notice only when their symptoms come out through the inhabitants like the living species or the vegetations of the planet.

We all know that the so called degenerative disease of humans and animals are basically constitutional disorders, the outward symptoms of which come out only after many years or when the disease turns chronic. The changes in environment first alter the constitution of the body of the planet which subsequently comes as problems or diseases in the animals and plants on the planet. That modern man, on a mistaken notion, suddenly started to apply medicines, chemicals and pesticides as remedies to keep them artificially healthy and alive is altogether another matter.

Now the outward symptoms – we call them as virus or bacterias or whatever our science terms them – come to the animals and humans when environment or the planet show their sickness or disease and radiate it after the sickness or disease attains a chronic stage in environment. This means the sickness of society and the planet are older than the sickness that affects man, or man becomes sick only after society and environment (planet) gets sick. The evolution of a degenerate biosphere is brought about by rendering the soil infertile because of chemicals leading to the eventual death of the soil.

The corruption and vitiation of society has been so methodical, and the materialistic pursuit of wealth has been so conditioned into the culture of delusions for so many years, that the chronic symptoms of the disease have mutated into a full-fledged epidemic crystallized as passivity, obesity, cancer and hypertension. Therefore the sickness of man, society and planet has a constitutional connection. Exponentially growing emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> and other poisonous gases leading to many catastrophic developments like the increasing acidity of the soil and the oceans and global warming are all just a few obvious examples.

**Global warming and body warming are caused by acid produced by mechanization:** Most sickness or disease or body warming is caused by over-acidification of the blood and tissues.

Scientists have been studying the acid/alkaline conditions at the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea. Natural carbon dioxide vents on the sea floor are

showing scientists how carbon emissions will affect marine life. Dissolved  $\text{CO}_2$  makes water more acidic, and around the vents, researchers saw a fall in species numbers, and snails with their shells disintegrating because of the increase of acid  $\text{CO}_2$ .

Writing in the journal *Nature*, the UK scientists suggest the impact is likely to be seen across the world as carbon-dioxide ( $\text{CO}_2$ ) levels rise in the atmosphere. The extra  $\text{CO}_2$  emitted enters the oceans, acidifying waters globally. "Studies have shown that the seas have become more acidic since the Industrial Revolution," states Carol Turley of the Plymouth Marine Laboratory.

Research leader Jason Hall-Spencer from the University of Plymouth said that the atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  concentrations are now so high that even a sharp fall in emissions would not prevent some further acidification of the ocean. "It's clear that marine food webs as we know them are going to alter, and biodiversity will decrease," he told BBC News. "The impact is inevitable because acidification is inevitable - we've started it, and we can't stop it."

Corals construct their external skeletons by extracting dissolved calcium carbonate from seawater and using it to form two minerals, calcite and aragonite. Molluscs use the same process to make their shells. As water becomes more acidic, the concentration of calcium carbonate falls. Eventually there is so little that shells or skeletons cannot form.

Generally, pH is the measure of acidity and alkalinity. Assessing the acidity and alkalinity is done by measuring the pH value of that particular matter. The vast majority of liquids lie between pH 0 (highly acidic) and pH 14 (highly alkaline); 7 is the midpoint of the pH scale. Seawater is mildly alkaline with a 'natural' pH of about 8.2.

The oceans are thought to have absorbed about half of the extra  $\text{CO}_2$  put into the atmosphere in the industrial age. This has lowered its pH by 0.1 and is still being lowered as  $\text{CO}_2$  concentration increases. Around the vents, it fell as low as 7.4 in some places. But even at 7.8 to 7.9, the number of species present was 30% less compared to neighboring areas. Coral was absent, and species of algae that use calcium carbonate were displaced in favor of species that do not use it. Snails were seen with their shells dissolving. There were no snails at all in zones with a pH of 7.4.

"If pH 7.8 is a universal 'tipping point', then it indicates that sections of the Western coast waters off North America may have passed this threshold during periods when this upswelling of waters high in  $\text{CO}_2$  occurs. This means that the only way of reducing the future impact of ocean acidification is the urgent, substantial reduction in  $\text{CO}_2$  emissions," commented Carol Turley from Plymouth Marine Laboratory (PML). Organisms such as coral are also damaged by rising temperatures, and studies are ongoing into the combined effect of a warming and acidifying ocean. Add  $\text{CO}_2$  to seawater and you get carbonic acid; it's simple chemistry, and therefore certain.

These same principals of acidification of the ocean also apply to the acidification of our body and the causative reason for the increase in cancer, heart disease, diabetes and other degenerative diseases.

Ocean acidification is the macro view of our oceans becoming sick and tired and the primary causative factor in global warming. The death and extinction of marine life is the result of this acidification which can be prevented with alkalizing measures.

Body acidification is the micro view of our internal “oceans” becoming sick and tired and it is the primary causative factor of body warming or most sickness and disease. The death and extinction of human race will be a result of an over-acidification of the blood and tissues due to an inverted way of living, eating and reasoning. This is what scientists say have happened in the case of extinction of Mayan Race. We can prevent all diseases (cancer, heart disease, diabetes, etc.) and the potential extinction of human race by learning how to maintain the alkaline design of our body, which intrinsically is aligned to the pH balance of his external living environment, including the oceans.

Now we will see in detail the prominent ‘traces’ that the ongoing market mechanization juggernaut leaves in its wake in modern society that has turned the whole modern mankind into a chronically sick bunch. Of the main four ‘traces’ mentioned below, only the OBESITY REVOLUTION is discussed in detail here. (The following topics in this connection may please be read in the e-book)

- A Civilization under Addiction
- Passivity Revolution
- Stress Revolution

## THE GREATEST SURVIVAL THREAT OBESITY AND OSTEOPOROSIS: THE TWO NAMES OF ONE DISEASE

**Modern medical sciences have a very false notion of obesity and osteoporosis. They maintain that obesity and osteoporosis are two separate ailments and follow different diagnosis and treatment for the two. But the fact is that obesity and osteoporosis are just the two names of a single disease, and both have single reason for their origin and manifestation, and therefore both need only same diagnosis and treatment. While obesity is the osteoporosis of muscle, osteoporosis is the obesity of bone. Accordingly, wherever obesity is mentioned in this book, it also connotes osteoporosis, and vice versa.**

**On an average, one in two people in the world, especially of the developed world, suffers from this disease, and it is spreading fast.**

At the end of WW II the A-bomb dropped on Hiroshima killed around 70,000 to 1,18,000 people. According to a US federal agency revelation in October 2003, obesity is killing millions of people per year and the figure is steadily increasing ever since. Dr. Samuel West refers to a figure released in 1977 that at least 1,20,000 people die per month in America from degenerative diseases [heart disease, cancer (all types), lung and liver disease, diabetes, stroke, obesity, high blood pressure, hypoglycemia, arthritis and others] – most of them as a result of the deficient, toxic American diet. And the death toll is only increasing every year despite all sorts of medications.

The 1988 Surgeon General's Report on Nutrition and Health admitted that degenerative diseases "now account for more than two-thirds of all deaths in the United States." The top five killers are heart disease, cancer, diabetes, obesity and liver disease. These are all degenerative diseases with long incubation periods. For decades they grow silently inside you.

### **Society grows like a weed**

Now a new enemy is emerging in the 21<sup>st</sup> century: addiction to appetite. Around the globe, about 2 billion people should lose weight, according to the International Obesity Task Force. Of those who are overweight, about 500 million are obese – at least 30 pounds over their top recommended weight. Already, a third of all deaths globally are from ailments linked to weight, lack of exercise and smoking. And perhaps most worrisome is obesity's spread beyond wealthy Western nations.

For most of recorded history, fat was revered as a sign of health and prosperity. Plumpness was a status symbol. It showed that you did not have to engage in manual labor for your sustenance. And it meant that you could afford plentiful quantities of food. For most people, however, being fat was simply not an option. The constant struggle to hunt and harvest ensured that we stayed active. And for those with little money, the supply of calories was meager. This ensured that most of the working class stayed slim. Thus rich people were fat; poor people were thin.

Today, the polar opposite is true. Numerous studies show that low-income children and adults are far more likely to be overweight than those of greater means. And the statistical distribution fits a nice, neat curve – as income falls, the rate of obesity rises. Many population studies put this in perspective: the lowest income group represents the highest rate of obesity. Logically, this makes no sense and it is contrary to our historical experience. How is it that the people with the least money to spend are the most likely to be overweight?

There is some truth in all of these statements. But they certainly do not apply to all categories of income workers. Each exhibits a significant misunderstanding. And none of them identify the real reason why modern man, let alone modern poverty, is so closely correlated with obesity.

From the glaciers of Iceland to the palm-fringed beaches of the Philippines, there are now more fat people in the world than hungry people. And in extreme cases, people who are heavy since childhood could die as much as 15 to 20 years early. "The developing world in particular is going to bear the enormous brunt of this weight gain," said Neville Rigby, policy director of the IOTF. "We're even seeing obesity in adolescents in India now. It's universal. It has become a fully global epidemic – indeed, a pandemic." No country is immune; certainly the United States – home of the Whopper and the Super Big Gulp – remains a nation of scale-busters, with two of every three Americans overweight. In China, the prevalence of obesity tripled in men and doubled in women during 1989-97.

Obesity is one of the most widespread serious problems in developed countries. Because of the dramatic, worldwide increase of its prevalence and of its secondary complications, obesity represents the most important contemporary health problem. On an average, half the population in Western countries is overweight or clinically obese, and weight gain among young people surpasses all existing records. In 1979, 12% of Americans were pathologically obese; today this condition affects 70% of the U.S. population. Physicians do not understand the reason behind this phenomenon.

Though human being has existed for about four million years, it is only in the last three or four decades that diseases such as cancer, asthma, obesity, allergy, arthritis, and cardiovascular disease have developed on a large scale. Obesity is now considered a global epidemic because its prevalence in both adults and children is increasing worldwide at an alarming rate. This increase is occurring not only in affluent countries but also in countries in economic transition and in developing countries. Obesity epidemic spreads faster in China. Increasing number of overweight children is a real health threat. The World Health Organization considers obesity to be the most important hidden health problem of our day. The United States has 5.3 million overweight children according to a study from Center for Disease Control (CDC) in October 2002. This leads to an escalating number of chronic diseases at a far too early age. For example, the number of children with Type 2 diabetes has doubled in the last twenty years.

### **The two names of one disease**

Osteoporosis and obesity are the two types of disorders of body composition that are growing in prevalence. Interestingly, these diseases share several features, including a genetic predisposition and a common progenitor cell. The relationship between obesity and osteoporosis has been widely studied. Evidence shows that obesity is correlated with increased bone mass. While body fat has increased, muscles and bones become deteriorated and bones and muscles get weaker. While bone deterioration leads to osteoporosis, muscle deterioration leads to obesity. Just as osteoporosis is a degenerative disease that causes bone tissue to lose density and become weak, obesity too is a degenerative disease that causes muscle tissues to lose 'density' and become weak.

The combination of collagen and minerals makes bone one of the strongest and most flexible natural materials on earth. One cubic inch of bone can withstand loads of up to 20,000 pounds, over four times the strength of concrete. Aging must make bones stronger and harder, as has been happening since millions of years and for all species in nature, the case is just the opposite today. Osteoporosis occurs due to loss of both a mineral and protein matrix, making bones extremely fragile.

While Obesity is due to muscle degeneration caused by enzyme deficiency, osteoporosis is due to bone degeneration caused again by enzyme deficiency, especially vitamin D deficiency and both are basically degeneration diseases, as discussed in earlier chapter 4.

Modern man, unlike the pre-modern human, is largely a sedentary insider species, and this may explain the vitamin D deficiency in modern humans, and obesity and osteoporosis becoming mainly modern society diseases. These facts may also explain the high relevance of this degeneration disease among the Christian nuns during the Middle Ages/Dark Age or Medieval period.

Osteoporosis is a bone disease in which the amount and quality of the bone is reduced, leading to fractures (broken bones). Osteoporosis produces no pain or other symptoms unless a fracture has occurred. Worldwide, the International Osteoporosis Foundation says that one in three women and one in five men have osteoporosis.

**A developed society disease:** The United States has one of the highest rates of osteoporosis in the world. A 2004 report on bone health issued by the United States Surgeon General revealed that 9 out of 10 teenage girls in the U.S. fail to get enough calcium. An increasing number of young women and men are being diagnosed with osteoporosis due to hormone imbalances (diabetes, menstrual irregularities, surgical menopause, long-term steroid therapy) and poor nutrition. The Surgeon General's office stated that by the year 2020, half of all Americans older than age 50 would be at risk for fractures from osteoporosis. Of women now age 50 or older, 40% will suffer a fracture of the hip, wrist, or spine at some point in their lives.

Osteoporosis was formally recognized as a disease in the 1800s, when English surgeon Astley Cooper (1768-1841) described it and noted that it usually affected older people. Osteoporosis is more common in developed countries than in developing ones, among city dwellers than country dwellers and, surprisingly, in countries where the diet contains a significant proportion of milk, cheese, and other dairy products than in countries where the consumption of dairy products is small or nonexistent.

Scientists believe that there is a correlation between the high sugar level in the blood of diabetics and osteoporosis. Long-term uncontrolled diabetes may lead to a significantly higher rate of osteoporosis in both female and male diabetics.

Osteoporosis is presently treated by prescription medications, stopping the use of alcohol and cigarettes, adequate exercise, calcium, and vitamin D through sunbath.

**Obesity is fast becoming the number one health threat in modern society:** Obesity is the No. 1 threat in the United States. This was revealed by the head of the leading U.S. federal health agency on October 29, 2003. Now tobacco too is linked to obesity, as both have their origin due to addiction, obesity may be described as the disease of modern era that is all set to mark the end human history on this planet in the immediate future, not necessarily in its present form but in some newly emerging complicated form of obesity.

Obesity poses one of the greatest public health challenges for the 21<sup>st</sup> century. The trend is particularly alarming in several parts of the world. The prevalence of adult obesity has risen three-fold in many countries since the 1980s and the epidemic is spreading at particularly high rates in children. The management of obesity and its related disorders are now at the forefront of Government and Public Health initiatives across the World. There is increasing concern within the European Union and the WHO about Obesity and its comorbidities such as Type 2 Diabetes, Hypertension, Cardiovascular Disease and Cardio Metabolic Risk and Prevention.

While much of the time is spent preparing to fight anthrax, smallpox, and biological threats, and diseases like SARS and West Nile virus, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention Director Dr. Julie Gerberding said modern people are much more likely to die from cancer, heart disease, and diabetes caused by smoking, eating too much and exercising too little. While tobacco remains the largest cause of death in the United States, obesity and an overall lack of physical fitness is rapidly catching up. Julie Gerberding emphasizes the need for this fast-rising concern to become a priority for the country's healthcare system: "We just recalculated the actual causes of death in the U.S. and we did see that obesity moved up and is almost the number one health threat."

The more we have machines doing our work for us, the weaker we become physically. In another hundred years (if all human society luckily can get a chance to survive till then), we'll just be big bags of fat with wires sticking out of our heads. We won't be destroyed by terrorists, Earthquakes, or nuclear bombs – we will be decimated by obesity.

## LOGIC BEHIND THE DEVELOPMENT OF OBESITY

Every matter or phenomenon in Nature is intrinsically composed of two diametrically opposite parts: matter and its antimatter. Man has come to term them in various concepts like good and evil, positive and negative, pleasure and pain, success and failure, the flower and the thorn, the problem and the solution etc. For all species in Nature – except modern man – these diametrically opposing twin aspects are not anything separate but are the two sides of the same coin. They do not discriminate one against the other. Nature and other species, including the

pre-modern man, take every matter and phenomenon in a wholesome spirit and not in an analytical spirit. We may term this natural logical practice as cyclical. For millions of years, evolution of life was natural – cyclical – not mechanically repeating. It evolved, say from pleasure to pain... to pleasure to pain..., from hungry to eating ...to hungry to eating..., rich to poor... to rich.. to poor..., success.. to failure ..to success., civilization.. to fall ...to civilization.. to fall.... They are Nature's fundamental laws of evolution for maintaining life for millions of years, and to another millions of years.

By totally depending on the reductionist shortcut method, modern man is avoiding the 'unwanted' or 'inconvenient' half part of each dualist matter like evil, negative, pain, failure, thorn and the like, and started going mechanically for the 'wanted' or 'convenient' other half of each dualist matter like going from good-to-good (not from good-to-evil), from positive-to-positive (not from positive-to-negative), from pleasure-to-pleasure (not from pleasure-to-pain), from success-to success-success (not from success-to-failure-to-success) and so forth type of repeating instant solutions. Hence, life turned non-cyclical. Hence, the shortcut process of totally avoiding one side/part – example, taking only the positive part from the wholistic matter that is existing in the dual and stable form as positive with negative or success with failure – is pollution-prone. Man, however, used to practice Nature's logical (holistic) way of life or the unity-in-duality mode of existence for millions of years till as recently as up to the start of modern civilization, when suddenly everything sharply changed.

**Obesity of society:** Trivialization of human affairs and exaltation of machine affairs start with the death of life forms and the birth of machine forms. Alkalinity and acidity are the two states towards which all life forms settle in managing free radicals of their respective environment. Assimilation of live free radicals in organic matters leads to alkalinity; assimilation of dead free radicals in inorganic matters leads to acidity. In a mechanical environment, in the highly compartmentalized and isolating reductionist modern society, where the free radicals are mostly chemical particles – inorganic matters – the predisposition of all life forms to acidity is an unavoidable development.

As the accumulation of more and more inorganic, dead matters diminishes the living contents in all life forms, the evolution of all life forms that have large inorganic contents, like modern (mechanized) man, society and planet is certain to start their inevitable march to join other inorganic matters in Nature, ending up more and more acidic and hence obese. This logic is discussed in chapter 4.

**Mechanization and the survival of the 'wrongest' – Obese growth of world population:** Industrial Civilization has become the 'wrongest' culture in history. In the past 200 years, man has evolved (rather devolved) at a rate that is thousands of times faster than the invention of fire and the wheel. However, genetically, psychologically, emotionally and socially, he has a lot of catching up to do, and in real terms he has equally

regressed. Descartes, Newton, Edison, Einstein, Ford and Bell, to name a few, introduced man to a higher state of technology that was once considered magical, unheard of, and even evil. Much of this technology offered him convenience and greater physical comfort.

Thus a tremendous change occurred with the industrial revolution in the ballooning of human population. Whereas it had taken all of human history until around 1800 for world population to reach one billion, the second billion was achieved in only 130 years (1930), the third billion in less than 30 years (1959), the fourth billion in 15 years (1974), and the fifth billion in only 13 years (1987). During the 20th century alone, the population in the world has grown from 1.65 billion to 6 billion. For millions of years, prior to the industrial revolution, the population growth rate was under 0.05% per year. Population in the world is currently 7 billion and is growing at a rate of around 1.14% per year. Annual growth rate reached its peak in the late 1960s, when it was at 2% and above. The rate of increase has therefore almost halved since its peak of 2.19 percent, which was reached in 1963. What we now face from the backlash of industrial civilization is a social revolution that threatens humankind to go — on the reverse gear.

**The growing atmospheric acidity:** The average acidity of rain in the United States and Europe has increased 40-fold in the last 50 years. Acid rain and snow, effects of atmospheric pollution are already threatening living systems. They occur when sulfur dioxide and nitrogen oxides that enter the atmosphere from burning fossil fuels undergo a series of chemical reactions and combine with water to form sulfuric and nitric acids.

As a lake's acidity increases, acids leach nutrients and increase the solubility of such toxic metals like mercury. The eggs of salamanders, and frogs fail to hatch and those species are lost to the ecosystem. Then bacteria, plankton, and many aquatic plants disappear. Finally the eggs of fish cannot survive. Brook trout and Atlantic salmon are among the vulnerable species. The result is a beautifully clear, blue and dead lake. In high concentrations, these acids also destroy plant tissue, interfere with photosynthesis, and affect the nitrogen-fixing process in legumes and soybeans. (Graves, 1980, pp. 76-77).

**Obesity of the mind:** In the age of the brain, scientists are becoming increasingly concerned that we may be raising kids who can't use theirs. Of the many potential casualties related to today's fast food-prone and fast paced hi-tech world, the inability of tomorrow's children to think, to use their brain properly, may be at the top of the list.

Research has revealed that thought and behavior in children and the relative size and weight of their brains is simply not something they are born with. These things are created or developed after birth. There's an intriguing term called neuroplasticity, which means that our brain's neurological tissues are like formable plastic being molded, grown and developed from birth through old age.

This allows for two different scenarios: you can develop a small, light, inefficient brain or a huge, heavy, super-smart one. The power of neuroplasticity even goes for the elderly concerned with, or suffering from, Alzheimer's disease. There's always something that can be done to change or improve brain function – for better or worse. In the war between “Nature and Nurture,” the latter has been winning more and more battles. We're presently aware that genetics don't necessarily determine outcomes. Instead, the physical, mental and emotional environments we're exposed to, how we treat our body and what we feed it have as much or more to say about how smart, happy and healthy we are as our DNA (gene material from our grandparents) does.

Alter what a child does with his or her brain, and you change their brain physically as well as their future. With that in mind, our current culture has been leading more and more in the direction of technologies aimed squarely at children. Companies have developed 'baby videos' and 'talking everything' CD-ROMs claiming to create 'Baby Einsteins' out of our children. These mechanically smart machine logics only help to make the child's brain more and more acidic. Science is revealing, however, the results of these 'improvements' are not very promising and most likely, very damaging.

Building a larger, more functional brain in kids isn't limited to a larger IQ either. It's also about developing fully functioning, emotionally intelligent kids who have these great qualities. (Discussed in more detail in chapter 11 under the subtitles *'High IQ and Psychopathy'* and *'Catching and Emboldening Them Young'*)

**Obesity in the past:** Obesity, as we now know it today, is the combination of many ills. Earlier such complex diseases were confined to kings and other top elite class mandarins who were thus more in need of medicines. Medicines in the past were thus developed for the kings and other oligarchic section of society.

The oligarchic part of most societies in the past was obese, mostly those parts that were close to the power structure, particularly those who lived under the patronage of power. The onset of obesity was a natural outcome of many sedentary people and therefore the development of fear phobia due to the fear of losing power and the weakening of will-to-power, laziness and hopelessness that are associated with obesity.

It was this fear of loss of power that culminated in many evil deeds by the oligarchy in the past. “Power does not corrupt; fear corrupts, fear of loss of power”, John Steinbeck wrote. Socrates was poisoned by the obese oligarchy, who feared their loss of power by the rebellion of youth who were getting enlightened by Socrates. Likewise Christ was crucified by an obese oligarchy who too feared their loss of power by the mass awakening teachings of Jesus Christ.

However, obesity in the past was only a very microscopically minute phenomenon that was confined to much less than 1% of human population that

was exclusively limited to the section that remained close to the power in the oligarchy. Further, environment in the past was robust and never acidic. But, later in history, it was the colonialist British, that was known as a 'nation of shop-keepers' during the 17<sup>th</sup> century and it was they whose 'business' method turned obesity as a cultural 'affliction' through the mechanization of culture – the modern mechanical civilizations. It was their obsession for economic domination that resulted in the onset of many new evils, the main of which was modern science that laid the seeds of mechanization on a global level through the spread of what was later identified as Industrial Revolution.

## CHAPTER 9

# THE BIG CRUNCH: MAN IS SHRINKING

*Civilization works, temporarily, for the privileged individual, but in the not-so-long run it could easily be a speeding up of a consumption which dissolves all life on the planet.*

~ ALLAN WATT

*There are too many people, and too few human beings.*

~ ROBERT ZEND

**E**cologists are often asked, rather tauntingly, to locate with scientific exactness the ecological breaking point of Nature – the point at which the natural world will cave in on man. The omens are becoming loud and clear today. As the pride of its creation, Nature willed man to be the crown of all her creations, and gave him many privileges and opportunities to develop to higher stages of life. However today, seeing man not only outliving his purpose and becoming the worst species in history but also trying to do what man is not supposed to do – his attempt to control Nature. Nature seems to have finally come to its decision on the destiny of man: the die is cast – man is put on contraction or devolution mould of development by Nature. The result is that man is SHRINKING.

The discovery that the universe is expanding was one of the greatest intellectual revolutions of the twentieth century, thanks to Einstein's general theory of relativity. In his book, *A brief history of time* Prof. Stephen Hawking, the leading scientist of the present era, has further reinforced the thesis by extensively dwelling on the origin of the universe from the *big bang* to the *big crunch* in which, he says that the universe still keeps on expanding. He proves it by the single example of the steadily growing distance between different galaxies.

Similarly according to the general theory of relativity, there must be another state of infinite density in the future to be called the big crunch, in which the whole universe would re-collapse and it will mark the end of

time. Even if the whole universe would not re-collapse soon, there must be singularities in any localized regions of space to form what is called the black holes which modern science defines as the state of 'dead stars' formed as a result of the 'big crunch' of the individual stars. A black hole is a hypothetical star, which exists as a region of space-time from which nothing, not even light, can escape because gravity is so strong, and it pulls every matter into its vicinity. It can be compared to a big vicious circle formed by the sudden stoppage of strong water currents or whirl. Here, in modern society, what is happening violent is the contraction process or the reverse process of expansion – from complexity to singularity or simply the shrinking process.

Therefore, this whole phenomenon, that is, expansion and contraction or diversity and singularity, is all about the total history of every matter in the universe or about the universe itself as a single macro matter. Just as the universe undergoes its course of development as a single unit, all the billions and billions of matters inside it – both the micro world and the macro world – also undergo their own course of similar individual developments about each one's separate trajectory inside the respective universe in shorter duration.

Man is not different from other matters in the world. Evolution, according to Darwin's theory of evolution, is a development from singularity to complexity phenomena, starting from a single celled amoeba. Similarly man's world – human society – too undergoes the same pattern of development, which we generally term as the birth, growth and death of civilization, in history.

Now, in order to identify the right phase of development that modern civilization is presently undergoing, we may examine what the modern historians and futurists have to say about it. What is essentially portrayed in the writings of many prominent futurists, and even science popularizers, is the grim reality of an impending technological catastrophe that awaits man. Rousseau wrote it by showing modern man in *chains* everywhere. Hegel and Marx described it as widespread *alienation*. Contemporary authors, like Alvin Tofler, marked it as *identity crisis*. With his firm conviction that technology is driving modern society head-long towards disasters, even the present American popularizer of modernism and the author of *Jurassic Park*, Michael Crichton, wrote in his book *Air Frame*. "It looks to me as though we are in terrible trouble and it's getting worse."

All indications are that there is something more to this whole dilemma than what meets the eyes. So let us see how the modern problems manifest from the long natural pattern of singularity-to-complexity to a sudden complexity-to-singularity development, to end up as a literal 'black hole'.

Clear and speedy shrinking has been noticed in all vital human spheres as health, wealth, cognition capacity, sex, freedom and the like. After the Western revolution – that exactly is what is happening today – world will face a situation similar to the one existed during the 15th century. With a fast waning global authority – similar to the 15th century papal power that wielded and partly reigned almost half of then world for well over a millennium – a thousand

diverse forces and authorities are certain to jump the leadership bandwagon only to clash with full fury in which even any single force is more than enough to embark on a total annihilation process which will then detonate such chain-reaction to cause a million new clashes at once.

**Halfway through the final crunch:** We are almost halfway through the final crunch. What we see as modern progress is only the extra brightness of the soon-to-be fading civilization, like the lightning before the thunder.

**A World in ICU:** This happens whenever a basic change happens in a society that triggers massive, constitutional commotions. A societal stress that is being experienced today is naturally due to the massive conversion of human society into a society of *parasites* (Chapter 7 & 8).

**Formation of the proverbial 'Black Hole':** Our eyes and ears will be unable to understand or see the ramifications of a society allowed to enter the *black hole* of today's mutated capitalism. Years in the making, capitalism's lifespan has reached the point of regression and perversion, where its apex, that greatest bell curve of exploitation, inequality and addiction to power, coincides with the compromising Nature upon human condition, creating that period of decline where its advantages are severely outweighed by its demons.

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Shrinking Lifespan of Man and Growing Lifespan of Man-Made Systems
- Shrinking Freedom
- Shrinking Mind
- Shrinking Communication Growing Miscommunication
- Delusional Revolution and the Media
- Natural Human Communication is close on the Extinction Mode
- Shrinking Health
- Shrinking Sex
- Shrinking Wealth
- World Falling under its own Weight

## PART IV

# DIVIDE AND DECAY

**ABSTRACT:** *Of the millions of years that man lived on planet Earth, his life and features since about the last 300 years remain sharply different from the life and features before, in that whatever modern man does today end up as the undoing of mankind, as a species. Here we can distinguish that almost 90% of human features since millions of years are absent in modern man or that modern man's 90% features are absent in the man that lived prior to him. This means modern man almost cancel out the man that lived for million years and that modern man is merely a shadow of the pristine Homo sapiens. And the reality is that this sudden transformation of mankind has converted the long pristine species to be a highly degenerated, irremediable, unemployable and condemned variety of the human species.*

*In looking for the basic causes of this sudden massive deadlock, what is being discussed in this part are the different layers of the starting points of this calamity: 'Life on Degeneration' (Chapter 10), 'Immature Culture Builders and Psychopathic Societies' (Chapter 11), 'Professionalism, the Bane of Civilization' (Chapter 12) and 'Rape of Mind' (Chapter 13). The totality of this development has been broadly identified as modernism or the evils of modernism that caused the 'Neutering of Mankind' (Chapter 14) and brought in the 'Corporate Presidency of Degeneration' (Chapter 15).*

## CHAPTER 10

# LIFE ON DEGENERATION

**The degeneration of mankind is about the sudden and across-the-board decay that has set in on the species MAN in modern history, and it is all set to erase the mark of mankind soon. Degeneration is a gradual change of the structure in which the organism becomes adapted to less varied and less complex conditions of life.**

**P**rof. Stephen Hawking's idea that human race, due to the ongoing massive environmental degradation and resource depletion and thus to escape from extinction, should leave Earth and colonize space within the next two centuries, seems to me totally an unworkable solution when I consider a far more menacing symptom: massive human degeneration is rendering nearly all people on Earth as almost un-repairable or irreversibly unemployable life forms.

Today labor shortage being felt in the world today is such acute that most people today need support and servants, that unless we can find some nearby planets with humanlike inhabitants so that we can massively bring them to Earth as immigrant workers, mankind here will soon go extinct due to the ongoing, species-wide degeneration.

"An executive from a big-name construction company drew laughs at a recent business conference when he urged everyone in the room to go home and make babies — so dire is the need for workers in Alberta", The Edmonton Journal, reported and further remarked it as no joke for employers about the fast growing labor shortage in the world. A few examples of recent reports on this topic below may cause concern:

- China, the country long thought to have an inexhaustible labour supply, in 2012 delivered a rude shock to the world: China is running out of workers. The dramatic changes in China's demography, specifically the rapid decline of its labor supply in the coming two decades, will make the "China price" a thing of the past. A recent study by two economists

at the International Monetary Fund suggests that, without any changes in policy or the birth rate, China will begin to experience a labor shortage in about a decade. In fact, by 2025, the country could face a shortfall of 28 million workers. Several headlines have suggested a vast exodus of manufacturers out of China.

- “Labour shortage in India, hitherto the biggest supplier of skilled and unskilled workers throughout the world, is pegged to go up by 65 per cent by the next decade with more workforce moving from traditional brick and mortar industry like the construction and real estate sectors to services industry. The acute labour shortage in the construction sector is going to drive the industry to go in for large-scale mechanisation and also project management,” Synergy Chairman and Managing Director Sankey Prasad said in a statement.
- Sri Lanka, the hitherto supplier of labors to most gulf countries and Europe, is seriously considering employment of Indian immigrant farm workers to meet the shortage of labour during harvests, according to Sri Lankan Agriculture Minister Mahinda Yapa Abeywardena who told it to New Indian Express on 24th February, 2013.

Labour shortage today seems a bigger challenge than ever. A general labour shortage seems to be on the rise all over the world. Severe labour shortage is felt in most labour exporting poor third world nations. Former housemaids want to employ housemaids in their own homes, former servants today need servants, slaves need servants for their own house-hold works. Sri Lanka, Philippines, India, Nepal, China that were the hitherto labour exporting nations, are all in dire need of more servants who can WORK in their own nations.

Why do hitherto labour-sending countries promote labour migration into their own countries?

As for the so-called developed nations that are the long chronic cases of large-scale labor-consuming entities, and were later joined by the oil-rich gulf nations competing for massive consumption of labor forces from the third world, the situation may pose ominous signs.

Now let us go to the root cause of this fast developing labour shortage which has suddenly acquired a menacingly global dimension. It certainly is not attributed to any sudden decline in population which is only steadily increasing. Here we may get some clue as to who/what initiated the additional labor deployment in the first place.

No species in nature, including the pristine humans, used another of the same species, as a substitute for its own life. First it was human category of exploiters in the role of leaders, priests, elite sections who when they became obese (fat and degenerate) and thus needed help and took advantage of their ‘elevated’ status in society and thus started to employ servants/slaves. Naturally the rich nations followed suit when they became DEGENERATED.

The growing degeneration of humans, being a linear development, the prerequisite of servants can only go on spiraling and with degeneration

cascading on each other. It is no wonder the later diction: ‘everyone wants to be lord, but no one wants to carry the bag’. Thus degeneration and growing demands for servants go on in a mutually reinforcing manner – only for the ominous trend reaching tipping point today.

Yes, degeneration is at the root of the growing labour shortage on a global level, as this deterioration of human species is rendering more and more population as unworkable or unemployable mortals. No wonder, even most former housemaids today also want to employ housemaids in their own homes, former servants today need servants, and slaves need slaves as they have all become obese, degenerated and thus unworkable or unemployable human beings. It almost seems certain that this gruesome development of IRREVERSIBLE UNEMPLOYABILITY of modern humans may touch the vital 100% soon. Days are not far when the whole human society will suddenly come to a grinding halt and standstill.

The degeneration of mankind is about the sudden and across-the-board decay that has set in on the species MAN in modern history, and it is all set to erase the mark of mankind soon. It has been proved beyond doubt that the whole world today is a giant dysfunctional society - a society of degenerative life forms or species, mainly, humans. That the problem of mass degeneration constitutes one of the most alarming problems of our modernized culture is demonstrated by the urgency of appeals that are being made by students in national and international affairs.

The concept describing the degeneration of man is inseparable from the evolution of man. In truth, people of the modern world have been taught to view the history of mankind almost entirely upside-down. We speak of “the rise of Man” and assume “the ignorance of ancient peoples”, when in reality nothing could be far from different. From a more objective point of view, the history of modern mankind has apparently been a progressive descent or degradation; a deterioration which appears to have reached its nadir in exactly this period in which we are now living. It is about the modern social and biological development – as to how man and Nature, contrary to their co-existence for millions of years as mutually interconnected and interdependent, have suddenly entered on a collision course in modern history.

And the development of this giant dysfunctional evolution has been the result of long vitiation that has been taking place in certain isolated societies in the past and which lighted the lamb of mechanical civilization of modern developed nations. The degeneration, as a crisis, began in the 1700s, increased in the 1800s, and exploded as a catastrophe within the developed nations in the early 1900s and engulfed the whole world in the 20<sup>th</sup> century onwards.

Today man is growing in superficial package and shrinking in content. Never in history was man wrapped in such world class packaging as he is today. Modern man is identified more by his ‘packages’ – by his status in society, by the academic degree he possesses, by the good dresses he wears, by the

mansion-like house he lives in, by the type of car he drives, by the top eating houses he dines, by the high-tech gadgets he uses for communication – and not by the unique human quality he holds.

In a marathon race to progressively develop his mechanical ‘packages’, he is not only ignoring the development of his own person, but is also critically overcharging the already weakening person that he is. The tragic result is that man today is shrinking instead of growing; degenerating instead of generating. What we see as the greatest problem mankind faces today, namely, pollution, is the over-accumulation and the resultant decay of the growing heap of this mechanical and non-cyclical packages and the suicidal impact it creates on Nature and other life forms. The problem today is not only the fast shrinking man and his other natural resources, but also the fast shrinking capacity of man to creatively utilize the resources that are left.

### **What are the visible disease symptoms of human degeneration?**

The total impotence of modern medical science to reduce the incidence of the so-called ‘diseases of civilisation’ – cancer, heart disease, diabetes, diverticulitis, peptic ulcer, appendicitis, varicose veins and tooth caries – is apparent to all. Their incidence, in spite of all efforts made by the medical profession, continues to increase on a geometrical level along with per capita GNP that continues to increase only on an arithmetical level. The only realistic conclusion to be derived from all this is that medical science is on the wrong track or science itself is the problem.

Health, in terms of our technological world-view, is seen as the absence of ‘clinical symptoms’; and disease as the presence of such symptoms. But what do we mean by ‘clinical symptoms’? What are they symptoms of? Presumably of disease but this does not get us very far, because many of the diseases we suffer from are classified purely in terms of their symptoms.

Over millions of years our bodies and those of our ancestors have perfected defense mechanisms against microbial invasions and noxious chemical substances. These mechanisms are very highly developed. For example, mucus which might be dangerous if it were to accumulate in the trachea is expelled by coughing. Toxic substances in the intestines are eliminated by diarrhea. Microbial invasion of the body is accompanied by a rise in temperature, which is probably intended to increase the rate at which the defense mechanisms are able to act. To suppress this cough, to prevent this diarrhea, to reduce this temperature is to counteract essential natural processes.

Yet this is precisely what many medical practices aim at achieving. In this way, they mainly serve to eliminate symptoms and, in doing so, tend to exacerbate the diseases they should be serving to cure.

What is more, if the medicines employed are biologically active, they may also produce side effects and thereby induce diseases where previously

there were none. Indeed such 'iatrogenic' diseases, as they are referred to, now make up a substantial proportion of the total disease-load of modern industrial society.

To treat the symptoms is often futile for another reason. They are often those of a disease that has taken such a hold over an enfeebled patient that, regardless of the medical treatment provided, it must prove fatal. In such conditions, the object of treatment is nothing more than to prolong human life, just for the sake of it, and without any regard for the quality of the life prolonged – an absurd and often immoral enterprise, if we take into account the pain the patient must suffer as a result of the often drastic treatment needed to keep alive from day to day.

To fight the symptoms of disease is insufficient for yet another reason. The absence of 'clinical symptoms' in a patient cannot necessarily be taken to denote that they are in good health. Some 75% of people visiting doctors' surgeries today are said to suffer from no recognizable 'clinical symptoms'. Yet they feel ill and – in some sense of the term – they are ill.

They are the sudden and massive development of degenerative diseases all over the world, particularly, among the population in the developed part of the world. These diseases do not have any conventional 'clinical symptoms'. More than any other affliction, dental caries or tooth decay, for example, is recognized as affecting more individuals throughout the so-called civilized world today. In the United States, England and Europe, examinations of highly modernized groups, consisting of several million individuals, reveal the fact that from 85 to 100% of the individuals in various communities are suffering from this misery. As a contributing factor it leads all other afflictions. From the standpoint of injury to health, it has been estimated by many to be the most serious contributing factor through its involvement of other organs of the body. The Honorable J. A. Young, Minister of Health of New Zealand, strongly emphasized that the insidiousness of the effect of dental disease lies in the fact that it is the forerunner of other far-reaching disturbances and he has referred to the seriousness with which it is viewed in England as follows: "Sir George Newman, Principal Medical Officer of the Ministry of Health in Great Britain, has said that "dental disease is one of the chief, if not the chief, causes of the ill health of the people."

Dr. Earnest A. Hooton, of Harvard University, has emphasized the importance of oral sepsis and the task of stopping tooth decay. In closing Chapter VII of his recent book *Apes, Men and Morons*, he states the case as follows:

*"I firmly believe that the health of humanity is at stake, and that, unless steps are taken to discover the prevention of tooth infection and the correction of dental deformation, the course of human evolution will lead downward to extinction. . . . The facts that we must face are, in brief, that human teeth and the human mouth have become, possibly under the influence of civilization, the foci of infections that undermine the entire bodily*

*health of the species and that degenerative tendencies in evolution have manifested themselves in modern man to such an extent that our jaws are too small for the teeth which they are supposed to accommodate, and that, as a consequence, these teeth erupt so irregularly that their fundamental efficiency is often entirely or nearly destroyed."*

In discussing the strategic situation of dental science, Dr. Hooton states, "The increase of dental disease and the degeneration may ultimately cause the extinction of human species".

Well, as for other degenerative disease symptoms gripping the world, I have categorized the main observable symptoms as: addiction, passivity, stress and obesity – in the succeeding order. I have already discussed their biological manifestations already in chapter 8. Now the question is about their societal or macro level manifestations, resulting from their collective macro level mutations, leading to some bizarre social developments, like the massive societal degenerations.

### **Social Tumor: the societal form of obesity**

In every sense, our civilization is in a crisis. It can be seen from its political, social, economic or, particularly, health sector. From each angle, the same crisis can be seen differently. That modern civilization has prematurely reached its evening of life, that it has contracted 'an incurable disease' are however hard realities which modern man still refuses to admit.

*Obesity wave*, as we have seen in the early Chapters, poses one of the greatest public health challenges for the 21<sup>st</sup> century with particularly alarming trends in most parts of the world. The prevalence of adult obesity has risen three-fold in many countries since the 1980s and the epidemic is spreading in a particularly high rate amongst children. The management of obesity and its related disorders is now at the forefront of government and public health initiatives across the world. There is increasing concern within the European Union and the WHO about obesity and its co-morbidities such as Type 2 Diabetes, hypertension, cardiovascular disease and cardio metabolic risk and prevention.

In this study, I take, on a wider canvas, the spreading of obesity and its manifestations in almost all areas of life. Many of the modern problems I studied, as test cases, have led me to trace the root cause of almost all of them to their singular foundation or cause to some particular modern trend. However none of these particular modern trends have emerged as clearly and visibly as when I studied the root cause of obesity.

Obesity has been slowly invading all my near and dear ones – my children, my parents, brothers and sisters and friends. Many of them are also victims of diabetes. Some of my relatives who ventured for a detailed super speciality check-up were found to be slowly being attacked by cancer. Greatly perturbed by these menacing findings, I started to look around, particularly towards

society, as a whole, and started a comparative study. To my utter dismay, I found this pattern of disease being fairly repeated everywhere, all over the world, albeit with slight differences.

We have seen that the onset of obesity is the beginning of health degeneration. Which means the loss of quality of health is compensated by the gain in weight, largely through the accumulation of degenerated waste cells and tissues. Therefore, obesity can be described as the mechanical conditioning or arrangement to join the bigger mass of the waste dead matter, by systematically shedding the life content or the good qualities of life (values of human life) and storing more and more synthetic content. Thus more and more live human contents are getting converted as more and more dead matter.

Now, taking into account the features of addiction, passivity and stress, which we discussed earlier, as the earlier symptoms of obesity, we can arrive at a more logical concept on obesity. After having been exposed to the repeated bouts of addiction, hangovers (passivity) and stress, human mind and body comes to settle to this helpless, option-less condition that we experience as obesity.

Obesity, like all other degenerative diseases, has been found, in my study, to be part of the evolutionary characteristics of parasites.

Obesity has already been proved a modern lifestyle-induced ailment that cannot be cured by modern science which actually is one of its main abettors and that it cannot be cured without curing the obesity of modern society and the obesity of this planet.

### **How does decadence continue building on itself in modern age?**

Modern society may aptly be described as a *waste veneration society*. The regenerative ability of the serpent/snake to extend its life by shedding its skin periodically is for the primary purpose of removing external parasites. Snakes shed the outer layer of skin (a process known as sloughing) in a single piece, unlike mammals that are continuously shedding skin cells. (Most household dust is made up of the sloughed skin of humans!). This periodic renewal has made the snake being a symbol of healing and medicine.

As a 'social animal', mankind suffers because of the heavy load of the parasitic social decadents. Degenerated systems like mechanized religion, government, mechanical social systems etc., as superficial packages, have been dominating mankind since long, and which, in other words, have been the growing load of modern man. Here, like the periodic sloughing or shedding of the degenerate skin of snakes, modern man does not undergo any shedding of his long degenerated systems like religion, government, mechanical social systems etc. Every tool or system made by man is not supposed to outlive him, the creator. Man will get a lot of weightlessness, freshness and vitality if he can, like some reptiles shed their skin, get rid of these parasitic and degenerated systems. Man lived for millions of years without these mechanical systems and thus faced no catastrophic problems that threatened his extinction, as a species.

In this context, an often quoted Sufi parable comes to my mind. Sufi stories are full of humor, but these stories are said to have seven layers of meaning that speak to us at different developmental stages of our life.

The story goes like this: ‘One dark night a *dervish* was passing a dry well when he heard a cry for help from below. “What is the matter?” he called down. “I am a *grammarian*, and I have unfortunately fallen, due to my ignorance of the path, into this deep well, in which I am now all but immobilized”; the *dervish* responded back to the *grammarian* and said: “Hold friend, and I’ll fetch a ladder and a rope,”. “One moment, please!” said the *grammarian* from the fallen well. “Your grammar and diction are faulty; be good enough to amend them.”

“If that is so much more important than the essentials,” shouted the *dervish*, “you had best stay where you are until I have learned to speak properly.” And the *dervish* went away.’

Here, what is the relationship between this Sufi story and humankind’s ability to remember our indigenous pathways toward knowing and understanding? Overall this story is making reference to the dark night of the “scholar”, which Jurgen W. Kremer has described as “. . . a descent into the darkness and chaos thus far excommunicated from the field of legitimate inquiry”; this descent is represented by the *grammarian* falling into the well. The *grammarian* represents the received epistemological (ways of knowing) paradigm of Western or corporate science, whose analytic orientation has become so all consuming that it has become an end in itself. It is this ignorance of the epistemological path or our pathways to knowing that has resulted in the *grammarian*’s misfortune of falling into a dry well from which he cannot escape. The *dervish* in this story represents those of us that are wandering through the darkness in search of deeper and more highly integrated patterns of wholeness. This search for wholeness is also the search for relationship, the search for family, and the hope of, for example, keeping a marriage together.

The *grammarian* is unable to free himself from the well because he refuses to abandon the quest for truth and understanding as it has been defined by corporate science. The *grammarian* represents the kind of person that refuses to believe that the reductionist science, that produces catastrophes like the global warming, is a crisis that all the nations of the world, especially the industrial nations, need to be doing something about. People that are oriented towards the *grammarian*’s worldview have lost sight of the essential meaning of the philosophy of life: how does it enrich us? *Grammarians* seem to be oblivious to the essential existential problems facing us in our everyday world. Telling us that before we can begin to deal with any of these essentials we must first correct our grammar, that is, we must first demonstrate without a doubt that the scientific indicators pointing to the dangers of, for example, global warming, are statistically significant. Arguing from this point of view, the *grammarian* continues to say that the scientific data being collected to support global warming are insignificant compared to the overall geological time scale.

Therefore, like the wandering *dervish*, those of us who have become concerned about global warming and many other related social and environmental crises

would like to tell the *grammarian* that if our strict adherence to the worldview of Euro-American science is more important than the essentials of 'getting out of the well,' that he had better "stay where he is until we have learned to speak properly." Unlike the story of the *grammarian* and the *dervish*, we cannot walk away entirely. This is because the growing numbers of social and environmental crises are not localized problems: they affect all of our lives, consequently there is nowhere on Earth that we can go for escape.

Today, mankind is weakening and shrinking fast due to the heavy and poisonous load of degenerating mechanical systems (of both social and material varieties) that it is bound to carry day in and day out, and being unable to shed these degenerated waste which otherwise the snakes do. In a hi-tech world that is soaked and overloaded with barrages of technical information, body and mind no longer exist. Life becomes only a part of a greater technical and chemical thought process. Mathematical equations intrude into human relations. We learn, for example, through the doctrine of guilt by association, the simple equation that the enemies of our enemies have to be our friends or that the friends of our enemies have to be our enemies – as if only simple addition of positive and negative signs exists by which to evaluate human beings.

Any mechanical device, including the hi-tech houses, is a temporary solution of protection to man. The famous Taj Mahal (one of the seven wonders in the world), or any palace or a mansion-like modern house is a beautiful superstructure to the eyes. But what if there are hundreds of millions of 'Taj Mahal' palaces – literally a flooding of such modern mansions – that are built not merely by natural materials but by non-cyclical, poisonous chemical materials and that they go on standing as non-biodegradable, synthetic structures there for generations and become heavy liabilities for Nature and the living species, including man. Miserably, this is the actual state of the world today. This is like expecting the snakes not to shed their skin but to carry their periodically discarded skins with them, with many added beautiful frills and other decorations that last much longer than the snakes themselves. However what the world today discuss as its problems and crises are not over the question of this sort of developments (vitiations) but over the inequality in the sharing of these real 'waste' – many regard this as 'wealth' and 'progress'. But I can see it as only the growing 'tumors' or 'obesity' of the planet Earth.

We are part of the problem and we speak from within the perimeters of the closed box of the problem (highly mechanized societal systems) we live in. Thus modern society, that we live in today, including all its methodologies, and sciences, however, represent much less than one percent of the real knowledge. So the real world lies much outside of us, much outside the modern society. I think this heavy poisonous and lifeless load that we carry – modern society that literally is the obesity of the present human society – has resulted in severing the evolutionary link between man and modern man, and between Nature and modern man and thus we miserably fail to convey the real crucial message.

## DEGENERATING LIFE SOURCES

It has been stated and now proven that “If you don’t use it, you’ll lose it”. Some of this has been proven in the space program where prolonged periods in weightlessness will cause bones and muscle to atrophy; wither away. It was such a reality that special steps had to be developed to prevent this from happening. Unfortunately, there are other things that will atrophy from lack of use as well.

Often today, we hear of the ‘toxic free radicals’ and the free radical theory of disease causation. And now for some good news! There are substances in our bodies that can protect us from the damaging effects of free radicals. They are called ‘antioxidants’ and include both enzymes and nutrients. Antioxidant enzymes produced by our bodies include glutathione peroxidase, catalase, superoxide dismutase, and certain sulfur-containing amino acids and proteins. Antioxidant nutrients, on the other hand, are not made in the body and must be obtained from the food we eat. The most common of these are beta carotene, vitamin C, vitamin E, vitamin A and certain minerals (copper, zinc, manganese and selenium).

Digestive enzymes are found all along the gastrointestinal tract. There are three main types of digestive enzymes. Protease breaks down protein, amylase breaks down starch and lipase breaks down fats. Digestion of food places a high demand on the supply of enzymes. While the body itself manufactures a supply of digestive enzymes, they are also available from raw foods.

According to Dr. Howell, we inherit an enzyme reserve at birth and over time this reserve decreases mainly by consuming a diet deficient in enzymes. His analogy is that each of us is born with an enzyme potential much like a bank account. This account can be either built up or depleted, but it must last a lifetime. If the body is depended upon to produce all the enzymes needed for digestion, less energy is available to produce metabolic enzymes, the ones that repair tissues and fight disease.

After years and years of eating enzyme-deficient foods, the digestive system becomes exhausted from overwork and stops functioning optimally. At this point, digestive complaints such as bloating, flatulence, heartburn, gas and indigestion are common. Poor digestion is one of the most common health problems in North America and it is the starting point of many illnesses.

Similar is the story of degeneration of human spiritual faculties. The tale of modern society is the tale of a *depraved* society with enzyme-less body and values (morality) deprived mind. When you deprive a living body/matter of its enzymes and essential vitamins, you are only preparing that living body/matter for the easy split up, fragmentation, free radical formation and the eventual degeneration and decay. Similarly, when you deprive a mind of its values like love, compassion, herdmentality or herd-bond and the inherent spirituality, you are only preparing that mind for the easy split up, fragmentation, (free) radical formation and the eventual degeneration and decay. Rationalism or abstract logics desiccate and dehydrate the

living species (including mankind) and deprives it of its social values, the way the chemical process desiccate and dehydrate the organic matter and deprives it of its enzymes and vitamin contents, and thereby making it fit for further splitting to its minute elementary parts and thus in preserving it as degenerate, dead, synthetic matter for showcasing for longer duration.

Thus we have today many 'free-radicalized' ideas, philosophies, religions etc., that have their live and essential values and original messages removed by the respective institutions that monopolize and market such ideas, philosophies and religions. Marxism practiced by modern communist parties is an example.

The large scale mechanical split up and treatment of the broken down parts in isolation and in dissociation have led to the disintegration of various healthy natural matters and wholesome systems in Nature due the juggernaut of Industrial Revolution in modern history. Compartmentalization of the once healthy natural knowledge process and the split up human family/herd mentality, which was once firmly attached and bonded in social/human values, now got reduced into abstract market values.

### **Modern processed foods have turned modern man into an enzyme-less species**

Poison is found everywhere in modern lifestyle. Take, for example, the case of food we eat today. Overly cooked or processed foods literally wreck our body. They deny needed nutrients to the system since heat alters foodstuff such that they are partially or wholly damaged. Nutrients are coagulated, caramelized and rendered inorganic. Virulent bacteria find soil in dead food substances whereas they cannot exist on living cells.

Cooked food spoils rapidly, both inside and outside our body, whereas living foods are slow to lose their vital qualities and do not as readily become soil for bacterial decay. Bacteria decompose the trash in our digestive system just as they do in soil. Bacterial action renders usable some waste materials that would ordinarily be expelled. Bacteria are essential for our life and without them our existence would not be possible.

For all but the last 150 years of man's some few million years, human diet was mostly fruits and vegetables. Once there was a dentist named Dr. Weston A. Price. In the 1930s, he and his wife went around the world, gathering data from dozens of countries. He was looking for the healthiest people on Earth – the ones with the longest lifespan, no degenerative disease, no tooth decay, strongest bones, and best physique. Everywhere he went, Dr. Price would check the bones and teeth of the various tribes and civilizations, including: Swiss Alpine villages, Fiji, Eskimos, Seminole Indians, Canadian Indians, Scottish primitives, Melanesia and Hawaii.

What Price found was startling and undeniable: across the board, those primitive civilizations and cultures enjoyed sound teeth, strong bones, and lives generally free from degenerative disease, provided there was adequate natural food and a mineral-rich water supply. Then invariably, as soon as

the enzyme-less foods of commerce became available to these simple people, within a few years, their teeth would be rotten, their bones would soften, and they would experience the onset of epidemic degenerative diseases, just like the ones that prevail in modern society today.

Like Royal Lee and JH Tilden, Price is talking about white flour, white sugar, and processed devitalized adulterated foods. The common factor in the new foods which infiltrated and corrupted the diet of these primitive societies, again, was lack of enzymes. (Dr. Price's book is called *Nutrition and Physical Degeneration*, and is still in print.)

Dr. Howell makes the observation that modern humans are the only animals who, in their natural environment, live their lives with disease. Think about it: how many diseases are there for humans in the pathology textbooks? 500? 1000? However, other animals, including ancient people, in Nature used to get less than five diseases. Why? Dr. Howell explains that modern humans are the only animals that eat processed foods, the only animals who subsist on enzyme-less food.

Most modern food is poison. Why do we say that? A potential poison will:

1. block the flow of blood
2. decrease the amount of oxygen to the tissues
3. interfere with one or more major systems of the body
4. actually cause addiction to the poison itself
5. eventually kill the subject without ever being detected

No poison in history has achieved these goals on the scale that processed food has. Food processing has only been around for about the last 100 years or so. Food processing came about mainly during wartime when we had to figure out how to transport large quantities of food to the WW I soldiers without spoiling on the way.

Scientists found out that the more efficient were the methods of removing enzymes from foods, the better it transported and the longer it lasted without spoiling. After the war, the techniques that had been learned were applied to the grocery business.

Scientific methods of enzyme removal and food preservation then became more and more sophisticated, continuing to the present day. In addition, chemical additives abound, which do nothing to nourish the body – it's just about the money. And now the two new buzzwords are irradiation and genetic engineering.

Processed and overly cooked food has a cumulative effect on the body. It builds up over time and prematurely wears out our body and severely damages our internal organs. Just because its dangerous effects are not felt immediately does not mean it is not damaging. Any food put to flame becomes addictive. Once we break away from that we open ourselves up to the most incredible discovery of all time.

### **Devolution to simpler, synthetic, non-cyclic and parasitic state:**

In biology, the process of simplification is well known as degeneration. It was important in the evolution of most parasites, and some other groups, such as many flowering plants. We have seen that degeneration, or the simplification of the general structure of an animal, may be due to the ancestors of that animal having taken to one of two habits of life, either the parasitic or the immobile.

“Alienation as we find in modern society is almost total”, wrote historian Jost Hermand. He termed the consequence of massive mechanization and the resultant simplification, which he found was manifest in a profound sense of loss, a sense that a spiritual connection with Nature and the cosmos had been sacrificed with the rise of a highly mechanized, industrialized, and urbanized civilization.

Degeneration may be thus defined as a gradual change of the structure in which the organism becomes adapted to less varied and less complex conditions of life; whilst elaboration or evolution is a gradual change of structure in which the organism becomes adapted to more and more varied and complex conditions of existence. In elaboration there is a new expression of form, corresponding to new perfection of work in the animal machine.

In degeneration, there is suppression of form, corresponding to the cessation of work. Elaboration of some one organ may be a necessary accompaniment of degeneration in all the others; in fact, this is very generally the case; and it is only when the total result of the elaboration of some organs, and the degeneration of others, is such as to leave the entire animal in a poor condition, that is, fitted to less complex action and reaction in regard to its surroundings, than was the ancestral form with which we are comparing it (either actually or in imagination) that we speak of that animal as an instance of degeneration.

Any new set of conditions occurring to an animal that changes its food acquiring process, seem to lead as a rule to degeneration; just as an active healthy man sometimes degenerates when he becomes suddenly possessed of a fortune and become obese; or as Rome degenerated when possessed of the riches of the ancient world. The habit of parasitism clearly acts upon animal organization in this way. Once an animal becomes a parasite, certain use of its legs, jaws or ears suddenly fall into disuse.

The sudden simplification of modern food habit maybe put as an apparent reason for this genetic simplification. Most of what we eat as modern foods are far removed from the natural wild food – so much lower in fiber content, so much higher in caloric density, so much higher in sugar and starch content, so much higher in saturated fat content, so much lower in omega 3 fats, and so different in so many other ways – that our bodies become chronically ill after decades of such nutritional abuse. The majority of the modern food in our grocery stores, and most meals in our restaurants, are the main causes of skyrocketing diabetes and obesity rates.

### **Degeneration promotes junk attitude**

Degenerative disease reportedly corrupts the person physically and spiritually. Many fatal degenerative diseases destroy the nervous systems of

its victims and render them cold and withdrawn. They are generally suspicious of outsiders and towards new ideas.

All degenerative diseases promote negative attitudes. It is impossible to scan a newspaper and miss the malignancy of daily life. See the multiple homicides, over 500% increase in teen suicide over the past thirty years, happening mostly in the developed regions of the world. One could go on almost endlessly charting the boredom and depression. Could junk food lead to a junk attitude? Connections are being made all the time between the foods we eat and the way we feel, think, and act. For instance, depression and aggression have been linked to diets that are high in harmful fats and low in beneficial fruits and veggies. It is a fact that eating fish and seafood may reduce the risks of developing dementia and Alzheimer's disease; that fresh tea may bring on a calm yet alert state of mind.

Perhaps equally obvious is the mutilation of 'human nature', along with outer Nature. Freud decided that the fullness of civilization would bring, concomitantly, the zenith of universal neurosis. In this he was evidently, too mild in his prognosis.

Presently, humans apply heat to the bulk of their food every time prior to consumption. Like eating ash from the fireplace, microscopic burnt nutrients are toxic. Slowly and silently as the decades pass, the harmful effects of consuming these toxins accumulate. Humans are biologically adapted to raw fresh produce. Eating raw fresh produce, rather than cooked food, keeps your body vibrantly healthy at nearly any age.

**Degeneration deteriorates the quality and alters the personality and behavior:** There is a theory that degenerate or de-graded conduct might be due to the arrested development of the brain, especially in the intellectual or psychic areas. The criminals are, therefore, out of focus with their surroundings. The type of criminal, whom we call degenerate, is allied to that class called feeble-minded by the Royal Commission and the College of Physicians. It is a fact that the criminal has only the intelligence and control of a child.

**Degeneration and violence:** It is a known fact that child molesters, rapists, and others with uncontrollable, unnatural sexual desires have their origin mostly in cooked, abominable diets. It is literally impossible to behave naturally when one has cooked-food poisons ravaging through one's body. Cooked-animal extracts cause homicidal impulses the same way in which potent drugs such as PCP do. Generations upon generations of cooked-animal eating practice terminates DNA synthesis.

**Immaturely (early) maturing and before-time perishing:** People reproduce so much because the body knows it is dying. This is also why we are seeing so much teenage pregnancy. These kids' sexual and reproductive organs are being constantly irritated by not only cooked food, but the most toxic cooked food at that! Teenagers are notoriously known as having cravings

for fast-food, candy, drugs, etc. It's no wonder that they have bad acne, violent tempers, seemingly blank minds, no motivation, etc.

Today girls are hitting puberty much earlier than ever – a change that puts them at higher risk for behavioral problems as adolescents and breast cancer as adults, a new study shows.

About 15% of 1,239 girls studied showed the beginnings of breast development at the age of 7, according to an article in *Pediatrics*. One in 10 white girls, twice as many as in a 1997 study, showed breast growth by that age, as did 23% of black girls and 15% of Hispanic girls.

The median age of breast development fell from 10.9 years in 1991 to 9.9 in 2006, according to a Danish study published in *Pediatrics*.

The new study doesn't explain why girls are developing earlier, but it did find heavier girls with a higher body-mass index were more likely than others to begin puberty early, says pediatrician Frank Biro, director of adolescent medicine at Cincinnati Children's Hospital Medical Center.

Suspect chemicals include pesticides used in farms and lawns, flame retardants found in furniture and electronics, and bisphenol A, or BPA, an estrogen-like ingredient found in plastic bottles, the linings of metal food and beverage cans, Biro says. He notes that researchers are collecting blood and urine samples from girls and will be able to analyze their exposure to toxins.

Animal and human studies suggest certain chemicals may affect premature male sexual development.

The herbicide atrazine, for example, has been shown to chemically 'castrate' some male frogs and turn others into females, according to a study in *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. And a 2008 study found that baby boys are more likely to have genital changes, such as undescended testicles and smaller penises, if they were exposed before birth to high levels of phthalates, hormone-disrupting chemicals found in medical tubing, vinyl and other products.

The chemical industry says these chemicals are safe and have never been definitively proven to harm humans. Hitting puberty at a young age can be confusing and distressing, Herman-Giddens says. It also increases the chances of girls developing a low self-esteem, eating disorders and depression. Girls who hit puberty sooner are more likely to attempt suicide and to have earlier sexual activity. As adults, these women are at greater risk of breast and endometrial cancers, possibly because they have a longer lifetime exposure to estrogen.

### **Genetically modified human**

Having contributed for a long time to the colonization of the geographical expanse of the *territorial body* and the geological core of our planet, the recent progress in science and techno-science, including genetic science, has resulted in the gradual colonization of the organs and entrails of man's *animal body*. This is the latest political picture and condition in a process of domestication with genetically altered animal species and genetically and socially conditioned human population, now heralds as the age of personal components.

Today, indeed, the place where state-of-the-art technology occurs is no longer so much the limitless space of an infinitely vast planetary or cosmic environment, but rather the infinitesimal space of our internal organs, of the cells that compose our organs' living matter.

From time immemorial, technical progress generally has been directed at the invention of hydraulic systems, canals, bridges, and roads. Earth's horizons have been changed this way. Now the inner core of living is equipped with micro-machines that can effectively stimulate our faculties. For example, the disabled person equipped to overcome his handicap suddenly becomes the model for the able-bodied person super-equipped with prostheses of all descriptions.

It is time we faced facts. If the invention of nutrition and varied eating habits led in the past to an 'art of living' and of enduring, thanks to agricultural, then urban, sedentary life and degeneration the current redefinition of nutritional practices through ingestion not only of *chemical* but also of *technological* stimulants, will soon promote a behavioral mutation that will undoubtedly shape living conditions. The meta-design of post-industrial social practices and behavior will then take over where the industrial era's design of forms and objects left off.

One could not find a more accurate description of post-modernity's inventory, in which super stimulants are the logical extension of a metropolitan sedentariness that is spreading increasingly rapidly. Postmodern man's inertia, his passivity, demands a surplus of excitement not only through patently unnatural sports practices, but also in habitual activities in which the body's emancipation due to real-time remote-control technology eliminates the traditional need for physical strength or muscular exertion.

Ultimately, the invention of the pacemaker, which can reproduce and in fact supply the rhythm of life, might be considered a starting point for this type of bio-technological innovation. Following the 'xenotransplant' of animal organs, it is now on to the 'techno transplant,' that mix of the technological and the living, organic heterogeneity no longer involving attaching a *foreign body* to the patient's own. Now what is attached is a *foreign heartbeat* that can make the body throb in time to the machine.

Thanks to scientific progress, we have become radically contingent. Now there is nothing from a scientific point of view that grounds us to the land that attaches us to our species.

### **Genetically modified animals**

As the world becomes dependant on processed food, the owners of its global production become the controllers. The bio-technical creation of genetically modified foods and the cavalier attitude in which it has been thrust upon an unassuming and unknowing global populace appears to remain unquestioned by the people as a whole. About 90% of the meat, milk and eggs sold in the world come from animals raised on factory farms, also known as Concentrated Animal Feeding Operations (CAFOs). Factory farming has been developed over the course of the last half-century to maximize production and

profit by crowding the greatest number of animals together into the smallest possible space. Animals on factory farms are treated not as living creatures, but as economic units in a mechanized production system. Illustrating this, one hog industry journal advises, “The breeding sow should be thought of, and treated as, a valuable piece of machinery whose function is to pump out baby pigs like a sausage machine.”

Some factory farms are like warehouses with cages stacked several levels high, while others cram animals together by the thousands into a single large area. Without exception, factory farms are designed to limit animals’ movement, both to conserve space and so animals don’t expend calories and lose weight. Severe overcrowding compounded with poor sanitation causes intense stress and spreads disease. The only way to keep animals alive under such filthy and unnatural conditions is to feed them massive amounts of antibiotics. They are also given hormones for rapid growth so that they can be slaughtered at a very young age, living out only a fraction of their natural life spans.

The majority of chickens, pigs, cows and other animals on factory farms don’t have grass to walk on, hay to lie in or even access to the outdoors – ever. Most spend their entire lives confined indoors and only see sunlight when they are driven to a slaughterhouse.

### **Genetically modified biosphere and noosphere**

We are confronted with what is undoubtedly the single most potent technology the world has ever known – more powerful and profitable than even atomic energy. Yet it is being released throughout our environment and deployed with superficial or no risk assessments – as if no one needs to worry an iota about its unparalleled powers to harm life as we know it – and for all future generations.

Largely between 1997 and 1999, genetically modified (GM) ingredients suddenly appeared in 2/3rds of all the US processed foods. This food alteration was fueled by a single Supreme Court ruling. It allowed, for the first time, the patenting of life forms for commercialization. Since then thousands of applications for experimental genetically-modified organisms, including bizarre GMOs, have been filed with the US Patent Office alone, and many more abroad.

Furthermore an economic war broke out to own equity in firms, those which either have such patent rights or means to control the genetically modified organisms to which they apply. This has been the key factor behind the scenes of the largest food/agri-chemical company mergers in history. The merger of Pioneer Hi-Bed and Dupont (1997), Novartis AG and AstraZeneca PLC (2000), plus Dow’s merger with Rohm and Haas (2001) are three prominent examples. Few consumers are aware this has been going on for some time. Yet if you recently ate soya sauce in a Chinese restaurant, munched popcorn in a movie theatre, or indulged in an occasional candy bar – you’ve undoubtedly ingested this new type of food. You may have, at the time, known exactly how much salt, fat and carbohydrates were in each of these foods because regulations mandate their labeling for dietary purposes. But you would not know if the bulk of these foods, and literally every cell had been genetically ALTERED!

In just those three years, as much as 1/4<sup>th</sup> of all American agricultural lands or 70-80 million acres were quickly converted to raise genetically-modified (GM) food and crops. On average, the worldwide acreage used to raise genetically-modified foods in the first ten years (1996-2005) grew steadily at a pace of about 9 million hectares per year, or from about one million to 90 million hectares. A hectare is approximately 2.5 acres. By 2005, hectares with genetically-modified plants were almost 30 times more than those organically planted in the US, and 3 times more worldwide. Worse yet, the rate of growth of genetically-modified crops worldwide has been double than that of organic farming, even though the increase in organic plantings has been stellar. Thus in 2006 we find close to a 100 million hectares devoted to genetically-modified foods compared to 31 million hectares for organic farming worldwide.

To put things into another perspective, the US also led the world in GM technology, and within just three years alone managed to convert 25% of the US agricultural land to GM use. Worldwide, over 90% of the genetically-modified crops have been planted in seven countries, Brazil, Argentina, Canada, China, India, Paraguay, and the US.

With biotechnology, roses are no longer crossed with just roses. They are mated with pigs, tomatoes with oak trees, fish with asses, butterflies with worms, orchids with snakes. The technology that makes this possible is called biolistics – a gunshot-like violence that pierces the nuclear membrane of cells. This essentially violates the consciousness that guides living nature. Some also compare it to the violent crossing of territorial borders of countries, subduing inhabitants against their will.

What will happen if this technology is allowed to diffuse? Fifty years ago few predicted that chemical pollution would cause so much of environmental harm. Now nearly 1/3rd of all species are threatened with extinction (and up to half of all plant species and half of all mammals). Few also knew that cancer rates would skyrocket during this same period. Nowadays approximately 50% on an average of Americans can expect cancer in their lifetime.

No one has a crystal ball to see future consequences of the overall GMO technology. Nevertheless, alarm signals already are going off when that technology thrusts itself directly into the center of living cell.

The potential harm of genetically modified foods can actually far outweigh that of chemical pollution. This is because chemistry mostly deals with things altered by fire. Thus a farmer may use a chemical for many decades, and then let the land lie fallow to convert back to organic farming. The chemicals tend to break down into natural substances over time. Genetic pollution, however, can alter the life in the soil forever!

Farmers who view their land as their primary financial asset have reason to heed this warning. If new evidence of genetically-modified soil bacteria contamination arises, what is highly possible given the numerous (1600 or more) distinct microorganisms we classify in just a teaspoon of soil, and if that contamination is not remediable but remains permanent – someday the public

may blacklist precisely those farms that have once planted genetically-modified crops. No one seems to have put up any warning signs when selling these inputs to farmers who own 1/4 of all agricultural tracks in the US. Furthermore, the spreading potential impact on all ecosystems is profound.

The major difference between chemical pollution and genetic pollution is that the former eventually is dismantled while the later can reproduce itself forever in the wild. Other significant hazards, like nuclear proliferation can largely be contained and chemical pollution can be made to recede. Genetic engineering, however, differs in that its impact penetrates so deeply into the core of life, into the DNA, that its end results are not necessarily containable or reversible.

Not to be underestimated, the potential domino effect of internal and external genetic pollution can make the substance of science-fiction horror movies become terrible realities in the future. The same is true for bacteria that maintain the health of our soil – and are vitally necessary for all forms of farming – in fact for human sustenance and survival.

Faced with the demand of an increasingly artificial terrestrial environment and the disastrous consequences of a criminal level of pollution that will make the old ‘outdoor life’ largely out of bounds, will we not then see a new type of fundamentalism, one no longer associated with the trust in God, but one where ‘technocult,’ is worshipped? This would be a veritable techno-scientific fundamentalism that will do as much damage as any religious fanaticism.

The will to power of a science without a conscience will pave the way for a kind of intolerance yet unimaginable today precisely insofar as it will not simply attack certain peculiarities of the species, like sex, race, or religion. It will attack what is alive, ‘natural’ vitality finally being eliminated by the quasi-messianic coming of wholly hyper-activated man.

What can we say when it is ‘science’ itself that announces the degeneration of human evolution? Except that science in turn is taking on the role of a new kind of ‘priesthood’ in the absence of a new form of *sanctity*; one which would preside over the birth of a new form of *health*, for a new body, a metabody composed of surrogate organs more efficient than the ones our natural physiology provides.

After the different forms of pollution resulting from regional industrial development, we are seeing the beginnings of a new form of pollution caused by the control of the global environment by post-industrial technologies that exhaust the space-time intervals that once organized the world.

And so everything rushes at man; man, the target, is assailed on all sides, and our only salvation now is to be found in illusion, in flight from the reality of the moment, from the loss of free will whose advent Pascal evoked when he wrote, “Our senses cannot perceive extremes. Too much noise deafens us, too much light dazzles.... Extreme qualities are our enemies. We no longer feel anything; we suffer.”

*(More on the fast scattering and spreading of synthetic nanoparticle, on a species wide and planet wide dimension, have already been discussed in chapter 4: Free Radical: the corrupter of Nature’s code)*

## MICRO AND MACRO FREE RADICALIZATION REVOLUTIONS FLOW OVER

The evolution of modern society, as a mega chemical plant converting most organic matters into synthetic matters, is an unprecedented development of recent origin. For example, in 1750 there were 700 million people in the world. Then there came the wholesale mechanization of human society through Industrial Revolution. This required almost pure carbon, coal, oil and gas to be taken from the ground where it had been lying for millions of years, burnt and tossed into the atmosphere as carbon dioxide. Now there are almost 7 billion people and they toss 27 billion tons of carbon dioxide – 7.3 billion tons of pure carbon – into the atmosphere every year. Since the Industrial Revolution, the total amount tossed is half a trillion tons of pure carbon. It is impossible to say this didn't happen. And this is just one among tens of thousands of examples of manmade chemical processes actively happening for the first time in billions years of Earth's existence.

Modern science is finding micro-organisms in the devitalized tissues of all chronic degenerative diseases. Where do these organisms come from? The answer to this question has been known for more than 150 years but 'modern' science still does not know what it is.

Rusting is to the synthetic or inorganic matter what degeneration is to the organic or natural matter. Rusting occurs to synthetic, inorganic matter when exposed to the natural environment through oxidation. And degeneration occurs to the organic or natural matter, including living species – man included – when it is exposed to the artificial, unnatural environment through 'free-radicalization'. Thus we can find that degeneration is to man what rusting is to machine, or, in other words, degeneration is to the live forms or to the *organic world* what rusting is to the non-live forms or to the *inorganic world* on the biosphere.

As we get older, acids, heavy metals and other toxins accumulate in the body's 'weakest' and most devitalized organs. The blood supply to such organs is reduced and their immune cells incapacitated because of acids and toxins, these organs are fortresses in the body where viruses, bacteria, and fungi multiply. The function of these organisms is to consume the accumulating toxic debris. These organisms tend to set up their housekeeping in the compartments of the body that are the most acidic, the most oxidized and that have the highest pollution with toxic metals. These cannot be conquered by antibiotics, pleomorphic remedies, ozone therapy, UV light therapy and others. The body rots and oxidizes from the inside out. Pasteur confused rotting and fermentation. This 'mistake' affects all aspects of medicine and that is how chronic degenerative diseases happen.

### **Fundamentals of the devolution/degeneration process**

The incapacity to act consciously and instantly is *degeneration*. The apparent degeneration in man is due to the deceased condition of NATURE

in him. We know what biological degeneration is. Biological degeneration or devolution is the process of declining from a higher to a lower level of effective power or vitality or essential quality as the 'gradual' reduction of homo sapiens to species *lower* and *lower* on the evolutionary scale. An example is the degeneration or devolution of a productive pristine species to its parasitic kind. Genetically, it may be described as a variation from the type in the direction of less complexity of physical organization, with the result that the organism is poorly adapted to meet the conditions of life.

Progression of 'free radical' activity (either micro or macro type) is undeniably a propagation of damage or illness.

Logically, as explained in chapter 4, Free Radical Theory of Aging characterizes, in general, the fundamentals of all sorts of degenerations in the world today. Here, as we know one molecule/atom that gets alienated with the loss of one electron from its stable pair of electrons and thereby becomes unstable and abnormal must become stable and normal when it snatches another electron from another stable and normal molecule/atom. But in reality it does not become stable and normal even after thus gaining an electron, but only ends up in making not only another additional stable and normal molecule/atom too as unstable and abnormal but also continues the vitiation process on a chain reactionary process and thus degenerating the whole body if the process is not checkmated by enough antioxidants.

When you have a free radical in a chemical system you generally get a propagation of damage. Visualize this situation, at a macro level, for example, at a dance hall where you have all couples dancing and then you admit a lone bachelor. This lone male is 'reactive' – he really wants to dance – so he reacts with, that is, cuts in on a dancing couple. So now he has a partner to dance with but another odd man is produced, only for newly created 'bachelor' to cut in on another harmoniously dancing stable couple, and thus the process cascading. Whenever you have an odd species and you throw it into a collection of even species, there will always be odd species continuously damaging much stable formation.

Now let us stretch this free radical theory in the micro world of biological degeneracy to the macro world of societal degeneracy. Here we have to take into account the common characteristics of free radicals first. Free radical is a molecule with one unpaired electron, or a molecule with two or more unpaired electrons that do not interact with each other. Free radicals are often very reactive and unstable. They are common as transient intermediaries in chemical reactions.

Processes involving free radicals are used in the production of synthetics like plastics – for example, 99% synthetics like plastics in the world, in the whole history, have been produced in modern age – and the free radicals are common in chain reactions such as the ones that produce fire.

There is science behind the old adage "one rotten apple spoils the whole bunch". Rotten apple spread chemicals causing other apples to ripen faster, slowly rotting them. Three chemicals produce this reaction: phenols, enzymes and oxygen. Enzymes and phenols dwell separately in apples' cells. If the cells open or bruise from cutting, it can cause interaction between the two, with

the oxygen accelerating the chemical reaction, making the other apples next to them rot.

Often this analogy is used when referring to bad characters and wrong systems in a group that spoil an event. The most frightening scenario is that most of the people and modern systems that are in leadership roles are themselves 'bad apples'.

Modern society is the accumulated whole of diverse degenerations of matters of micro and macro sizes and dimensions. Modern society may be considered as a giant mass of matters composed of diverse live matters that got degenerated in modern era by different models of free radical formation and their proliferation in diverse micro and macro hierarchies. We can broadly categorize the process into two forms: biological and sociological degeneracy.

Anything that promotes splitting the natural, wholistic matter that leads to degeneration may be considered as a free radical. It can be of micro or macro size in their physical, social or spiritual dimensions. Thus modern science, middlemanism, professionalism, radical ideas like, capitalism, Marxism, feminism etc. are the macro model of free radicals in macro degeneracy in society. For more details, see the chart below.

### **Massive free radical contamination in the macro world by macro free radicals**

In the beginning, the basic 'free radical' contamination of modern society was spearheaded by organized middlemanism – mercantilism – that acted as the locomotive of the early sea-going Industrial Revolution. Rival trading companies merged to form the English East India Company. It gained a monopoly on trade in southern Asia as Britain emerged as the preminent maritime power. The East India Company spearheaded British colonization of India, and thus the 'official' macro free radicalization of India, on various social and material sectors, began to take place. The same pattern of macro free radicalization got repeated all over the colonies of the world wherever the business-minded 'scientific' Europeans happened to be the colonialists.

**Francis Bacon's attempt to redefine learning showed the way for the evolution of modern science:** English scientist and nobleman Francis Bacon published *Advancement of Learning*, in which he set guidelines for study and presented a highly organized survey and classification of knowledge. Bacon rejected learning by astrologers and others who gathered unrelated facts.

Between the 13<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries, the political organization of Europe was dramatically transformed from a disorganized collection of small and fragmented governmental units into a system of centralized nation-states. These nation-states were formed when the smaller units merged into centralized states. As these new nations emerged, some of the resulting governments developed institutions and ideologies (literally, the 'macro free radicalizing' systems) that were representative.

In the 17<sup>th</sup> century, education in Japan gradually became available to more than just the privileged few. By the 18<sup>th</sup> century, wealthy patrons began to build schools in both urban and rural areas. The most successful of these were *terakoya*, Buddhist temple schools, where ordinary people can get a rudimentary education. By the end of the Tokugawa era in 1867, perhaps 40 to 50% of males and 10 to 15% of females in Japan were literate or, in other words, ‘macro free radicals’.

## ‘FREE RADICALIZATION’ OF THE MIND

### **The role of mathematics, analytical method and modern science in radicalizing human mind**

**I**t would be an intellectual and historical mistake to take Rene Descartes for a relativist, who wished to undermine all certainty, along with dividing the individual sciences from each other into airtight compartments. The contemporary end result of Cartesian Rationalism, which has been nothing but relativism and the fragmentation of knowledge, is simply the ironic outcome of Descartes’ efforts towards the attainment of certainty and a ‘universal mathematics’. Here we must remember then traditional Aristotelian/Thomistic understanding that each specific science (e.g.: botany and entomology) had not only its own proper object of study (e.g.: plants or insects), but, also, its own proper method of investigation and demonstration. This is why Descartes’ insistence upon a single ‘universal’ method, resembling the method employed in geometry, is so destructive and disorienting.

To clearly understand the thought of Rene Descartes, we need first to emphasize that even though Mathematics, especially the mathematical science of Geometry, was going to provide for Descartes the general structure and procedure of his intellectual method, it must be remembered that Descartes did not at all view Mathematics as the highest and most intellectually efficacious science. Rather, he took from Mathematics its ‘method,’ which he defines as “reliable rules which are easy to apply, and such that if one follows them exactly, one will never take what is false to be true or fruitlessly expend one’s mental efforts, but will gradually and constantly increase one’s knowledge till one arrives at a true understanding within one’s capacity.” What disturbed Descartes about his own intellectual milieu was that men of learning were becoming specialists to the extent that they were forgetting about achieving the state of ‘wisdom’, which had traditionally been the objective of philosophers.

What is initially difficult to fathom, is how a system can be given the name ‘rationalism’ and, yet, appear *prima facie* to be so counter-intuitive and irrational. Descartes’ honest hope to derive all scientific knowledge concerning the structure and motions of the universe in a deductive way from three ‘self-

evident' ideas by simply analyzing the conceptual necessities inherent in those ideas appears not only supremely irrational, but also downright fanciful.

It is not surprising that the young scientist Huygens, who was both a physicist and an astronomer, along with being a contemporary of Descartes, saw nothing more in Descartes' great 'scientific' work *Principles de la philosophie*, than an extraordinarily interesting novel. What is even more irrational and counter-intuitive, is that Descartes understood it to be necessary to derive this literal 'universe' of scientific knowledge from the idea that Descartes had of himself as an existing and thinking being. (Descartes's "success" in the further radicalization of human mind is discussed in later pages)

By having the foundation of one's science as one's own mind and by determining that the mind itself, by conceiving its own ideas 'clearly and distinctly,' could judge whether the ideas that came to it were certain and true, the Rationalists of the 17th and 18th centuries upheld a teaching on human intellectual autonomy that was both absolute and without the slightest basis in normal human experience.

Mind and matter, man and Nature are interconnected and interdependent. At the dawn of civilization, when man was hunting and gathering food, Nature remained almost undisturbed. During the age of settled agricultural life, irrigation schemes were developed and the face of Nature was modified to a certain extent. The Industrial Revolution brought about further changes with excessive exploitation of natural resources and mass production. The twentieth century, which boasts of 90% of the scientists the world has ever produced, has ushered in the Nuclear Age and the Space Age that changed human development and the millions of years long organic evolution to be 99% mechanical or man-made.

Thus we see how *human ideas* have brought about vast changes in Nature, to such an extent that Nature's purifying, rejuvenating and replenishing capacities have been outstripped by man's RADICAL activity of exploitation, causing unprecedented pollution and impoverishment.

It can thus be deduced that radical ideas like rationalism, reductionism, mathematics and equations have done extensive damage to mankind, society and the planet in modern age by exposing the whole body of the organic contents of mankind, society and the planet into a state of chronic degradation by causing endless splitting and compartmentalization in quick succession since Industrial Revolution. In the biological degeneration of the micro world, free radicals are massively generated due to the sudden mechanical split up and disintegration of stable and wholesome matters and their remaining isolated and unrelated. Lately, many modern methods of generating free radicals have been developed like hyperfine splitting to spin-spin splitting to Thermal Cracking to Electron Transfer etc.

Then there developed other types of degeneration, like moral, mental, intellectual, sexual degeneration. When moral degeneration becomes rampant in society, it causes adverse changes in human body and in our environment. These adverse repercussions are proportionate to the extent of moral degradation.

Likewise, the large mechanical-scale split-up and disintegration of various wholistic macro matters in Nature – material and social – happened as a ‘normal’ (scientific) global development, in an accelerating manner due to the juggernaut of Industrial Revolution in modern history; the macro free radicalization process too massively produced scores of ‘macro free radicals’ – the modern humans – today.

### Radical thinkers

It is useful to place the ‘evil genius’ in the context of seventeenth-century intellectual culture, not just for our understanding of what may have been the historical origins of this most radical development. The *radical* transformations of Picasso’s styles were reflected in the *radical* transformations of ART.

Madness or sickness is today associated with ‘free radicalization’ (macro free radicalization) or radicalization in genius.

It is said that there is a fine line between genius and madness. We have seen such unusual mannerisms and strange concepts throughout history through the great minds of geniuses like Albert Einstein, Ben Franklin, Nikola Tesla, Marie Curie, Mozart, and Leonardo da Vinci.

However, in witnessing the exquisite, we must also recognize its opposite – the dark side of genius, the madness or insanity. These people live on the edge of reality until they topple toward the abyss that is their own private hell. Serial murderers such as Jeffrey Dahmer, artists such as Van Gogh or Pollack, and political tyrants like Napoleon, Hitler, Lenin or Pinochet, all possessed that unique gene that goes too far into the dark side of their mind.

Many studies suggest that there is an element of schizophrenia in both Einstein’s and Bohr’s thinking, and this is the primary reason their theories have been both weird and difficult for others to understand.

The mad mind is not a flawed mind. It is not a dysfunctional mind. It is the perfect mind in an imperfect/depraved world. The mad person is a gift to the world. He or she is blessed with seeing what no one else can ever see, understanding what no one else can understand, and feeling what no one else is in touch with – and then converting those observations into a form that society can collectively appreciate, as have done the great masters of art, science, literature, performance and music. The purpose of madness is creation. They have been given the talent to move the world ‘forward’, apparently.

The mad person is never accepted in his lifetime, but never forgotten as well. The mad person never fits in, because he or she cannot be contained. The mind of a mad person is a nuclear reactor living in a structure that common society perceives to be better suited for a battery. The mad person is an outcast – only by the standards of simpletons. Average people pass through life like grey shadows, blindly drowning in the frivolities of life – engaging in nothing, changing nothing, seeing nothing and contemplating nothing more than how to best satisfy their basic needs. They die like they lived – swept into the dust bins of history. Mad people will never live or die like this. They will always leave their mark on the world, because they are unforgettable.

There is no doubt that they represent the macro models of free radical in the societal evolutionary process. The question is whether they are the degenerating type of free radicals or the benevolent antioxidant type of free radicals that helps to arrest the societal degeneration.

**Manufacturing madness and illness by cold objectivity and pathological subjectivity:** Creativity in the sciences appears to be very different than in the arts. While an element of irrationality or madness is often thought to inspire great art or even to be indispensable, it is seen in science only as a destructive force. This is, perhaps, why the sciences are sometimes not seen as 'truly' creative.

This is the split between 'two cultures' lamented by CP Snow in 1959. The split, however, is more than a century older than that. The beginning of the nineteenth century enjoyed a far more unified culture. The Romantic poets were closely engaged with science, and less hostile to it than is often supposed. Most ambitiously, the philosophy of GWF Hegel encompassed all human knowledge under a single system.

By the turn of the nineteenth century, the split between logic and spirit in mainstream thought had firmly set in. Partisans could be found on each side (Nietzsche, champion of spirit versus Russell, defender of logic), as could various attempts to overcome the divide, such as Cubism and psychoanalysis. But the split persisted, creating difficulties in understanding social life. Rational attempts to understand the irrational phenomena of war and economics have caused particular problems on both sides of the divide.

Roughly speaking, the twentieth century began with an emphasis on the mathematical approach, which has gradually given way to the irrational one. As the twentieth century began the 'neo-classical revolution' in economics, with its rational economic men, it was in full swing. As neo-classical economics came into full bloom its mathematical sophistication, and faith in abstract models, grew to extraordinary heights. But as time wore on, the old methods proved limited. Economists may still hide behind thicket of equations, but their leading explanation of consumer behaviour today is addiction.

The split between art and science can be taken to pathological extremes. When divorced from the real world, each can become a closed system. In the case of science the product is pure mathematics. In the case of art it is madness.

Mathematics, of all the sciences, is the least susceptible to inspiration by madness. Its careful and rigorous logical deductions are the very model of rationality. There seems to be no place for any of the spiritual elements that the arts use to such an effect in their struggle to understand human life: the subjective experience of emotions, dreams and religion.

**The madness of genius and radical intellection:** As per Dr. Harmon's Free Radical Theory, every free radical is in a state of infection or illness.

Louis A. Sass, a clinical psychologist, and the author of *Madness and Modernism: Insanity in the Light of Modern Art, Literature, and Thought*,

**Table 6: Comparing the features of immature humans and modern industrial society with features of mature humans and pre-modern society**

Features/traits	Immature humans	Modern industrial society	Mature humans and pre-modern society
Mechanicalness	Dependent on mechanicalness	Dependent on mechanicalness	Not mechanical. Always creative and live
Self-centeredness	Self-centered	Self-centered and war-ridden	Bighearted, liberal
Capitalism connection	Capitalism thrives on the immature consumers and societies	Capitalism thrives in an immature society	Capitalism irrelevant in a mature society
Predictability and stability	Unpredictable and unstable	Unpredictable and unstable	Predictable and stable
Dependence/parasitism	Over-dependent on other people and is parasitic. Thrive on mutual exploitation	Over-dependence on other nations and systems	Individually creative and independent
War and peace	Demanding and militant	Military industrial complex	Play fair and honest
Collective stupidity involvement	Revel in all collective stupidities	Its sustenance is on collective stupidities	Remain aloof from all collective stupidities
Sex Crisis	Most males degenerate as sex-starved and females as sex-atrophying	Ridden in sex crisis and rape. Promote feminism and commoditize entities, and thus sex crisis is endemic	Promote natural sex. No sex starvation, no sex atrophy and no sex and sex crisis.Sex crisis.
Nature of Culture/civilization builders and their features.	Culture builders are highly immature and one-track minded geniuses, scientists and other 'expert' celebrities	Organized religions, mechanized institutions, market forces, one-track minded geniuses, scientists and celebrities etc. are the culture builders	Heads of family, clan, herd, sages, humanist thinkers like Socrates, Rousseau, Gandhi etc: are the culture builders.
Types of Revolution they promote	Scientific/Mechanical Revolutions	Scientific/Mechanical Revolutions	People's Revolutions

explores the bizarre experiences of schizophrenia (and related conditions) through a comparison with the works of various artists and writers, including Franz Kafka, Paul Valery, Samuel Beckett, Alain Robbe-Grillet, Giorgio de Chirico, and Marcel Duchamp, and by considering the ideas of philosophers such as Friedrich Nietzsche, William James, Martin Heidegger, Michel Foucault, and Jacques Derrida. In *Man of Genius*, the study that claimed that genius was but the flip side of madness, its author Lombroso, catalogued examples of geniuses struck by epilepsy, monomania, or even climatic changes. His evidence is anecdotal and occasionally hilarious: “Gogol, after suffering an unhappy love affair, gave himself up for many years to unrestrained affairs, and became eventually a great novelist”, he wrote.

Whether defining genius or evil, Lombroso reaches identical conclusions, robbing his case studies of their agency and disconnecting them from ethics or aesthetics. One does not possess genius or evil, but is possessed by it. While writing his poems, Lombroso notes: “Tasso was out of his mind; Alfieri felt everything go dark around him; Milton, Leibniz, Cujas, and Rossini could work only under special conditions; Baudelaire owed much of his inspiration to hashish; Nerval, Verlaine, Hoffmann, and Poe depended heavily on wine. Mozart does not get much credit either, having made the mistake of confessing that he composed in his dreams.”

**Genius-madness connection:** Genius humans are generally considered as rare creative people and their creativity being some mystical birth-right that only the chosen few possess. However, ever since antiquity, thinkers have associated creativity with psychopathology – the classic idea of the ‘mad genius’. Many geniuses such as Aristotle have proclaimed a link between creativity and madness for thousands of years. By looking at historiometric, psychiatric and psychometric research one can conclude that exceptional creativity is often linked with certain symptoms of psychopathology. Nevertheless, this relationship is not equivalent to the claim that creative individuals necessarily suffer from psychopathology.

The idea that creativity and psychopathology are somehow linked goes way back to antiquity – to the time of Aristotle. Centuries later, this belief was developed and expanded by various psychiatrists, psychoanalysts and psychologists. For instance, Cesare Lombroso, M.D., argued towards the end of the 19th century that genius and madness were closely connected manifestation of an underlying degenerative neurological disorder. To be sure, this idea has not gone without challenge. On the contrary, humanistic psychologists were inclined to associate creativity with mental health. Nevertheless, the prevailing view appears to be that psychopathology and creativity are positively associated.

Scientists have discovered that creative people have a gene, called neuregulin. This is also linked to psychosis and depression – in fact, it plays a role in brain development but a variant of it is linked to mental illnesses like schizophrenia and bipolar disorder.

In *Strong Imagination*, Daniel Nettle explores the nature of mental illness, the biological mechanisms that underlie it, and its link to creative genius. He goes on to consider the place of both madness and creative imagination in the evolution of our species. He writes: "Rates of mental illness are hugely elevated in the families of poets, writers and artists, suggesting that the same genes, the same temperaments, and the same imaginative capacities are at work in insanity and in creative ability. Thus the reason madness continues to exist is that the traits behind it have psychological benefits as well as psychological costs...." Daniel Nettle has lectured in London, Oxford, Cambridge and Nigeria, and written widely across many areas of human sciences.

*Radical* members of a movement (in politics) advocated extreme change of political and social institutions, when the British statesman Charles James Fox asked for 'a radical reform' that would extend the franchise to universal manhood suffrage. The term *radical* afterwards indicated those in support of parliamentary reform. After the passage of the Reform Bill of 1832, a measure primarily benefiting the middle class, a group of Radicals allied with the Whig faction in Parliament worked to extend the vote to the working class. When suffrage was further widened by the Reform Bill of 1867, the Radicals organized the new voters and succeeded in transforming the Whig Party into the Liberal Party of the later 19<sup>th</sup> century.

The British Radicals, led by the philosopher James Mill, the jurist and philosopher Jeremy Bentham, and the political economist David Ricardo, developed a philosophy based on Bentham's principle of 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number.' They proposed as a means to this end the removal of all political and social restraints on economic relations, believing that individuals are free to the extent that their commercial life is unrestricted. British radicalism was an effort to establish private economic expansion as the principle of the modern state.

In France, before the Revolution of 1848, a radical was a supporter of universal manhood suffrage. After 1869, the French statesman Georges Clemenceau led a radical faction away from moderate republicanism, and in 1881 his party called for sweeping reforms; in 1901 the Radical-Socialist Party was formed.

Today, the term *radical* most frequently is used to indicate extreme liberalism. *Reactionary* is the term given to an adherent of extreme conservatism. The labels, *left* and *right*, respectively, have been attached to these viewpoints. Communism is an example of radical, leftist extremism, and fascism exemplifies the radical with the extreme rightist views.

At the heart of the Enlightenment's social and political thought lies a profoundly radical individualism. Enlightenment philosophers proclaimed the individual as the creator of meaning, truth, and even reality. The Enlightenment's political ideal set the individual free politically, intellectually, and economically. It demystified the political universe, as rational acts of

consent replaced the magical power of thrones, scepters, and crowns. The individual (understood in the Enlightenment as male and property-owning) did not receive government and authority from a God who had given his secular sword to princes and magistrates to rule by divine right.

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- How does Decadence Continue building on itself in Modern Age?
- Devolution of Human Species
- Domestication of Intellect

## CHAPTER 11

# IMMATURE CULTURE BUILDERS AND PSYCHOPATHIC SOCIETIES

Human society in modern history has been passing through a new type of evolution – indeed, devolution – at the macro level, and it is triggered by a new type of species called the ‘macro free radicals’. It is now clear that industrial civilization is the unique master splitter and isolator of everything wholesome, pristine and inherently paired in Nature, and the process has led to all kinds of micro and macro level degenerations. The degeneration of the highly divisive mechanism of various ideologies, morality, capitalist-communist politics and culture with their by-products like careerism, corruption, egoism, sex crisis, feminism, callousness, growing immaturity, psychopathy etc. have paved way for the market force gaining the upper hand in all sectors of life, and finally leading the corporate force becoming the leader builder of this civilization. Accordingly, the subject of discussion here is about the growing immaturity of this culture, its off-shoot psychopathy and about the IMMATURE CIVILIZATION BUILDERS.

Immaturity is not confined to individuals alone. Sometimes, groups of people or even nations act quite immaturely, resulting in great misery and suffering to millions of people. Some of these abnormal individuals and groups – as the literal MACRO FREE RADICALS in the macroevolution – rise to the level of civilization/culture builders. In the ensuing massive macro-degeneration, scores of macro free radicals’ (RADICALS) are generated in the forms of psychopaths and sociopaths.

*“I make the effort to share this information because it gives me, at last, a plausible answer to a long-unanswered question: Why, no matter how much intelligent goodwill exists in the world, is there so much war, suffering and injustice? It doesn’t seem to matter what creative plan, ideology, religion, or philosophy great minds come up with, nothing seems to improve our lot....*

*The answer is that civilization, as we know it today, is largely the creation of psychopaths. Psychopaths have played a disproportionate role in the development of civilization, because they are hard-wired to lie, kill, cheat, steal, torture, manipulate, and generally inflict great suffering on other humans without feeling any remorse, in order to establish their own sense of security through domination.”*

~ CLINTON CALLAHAN

(in the article ‘Beware the Psychopath, My Son’)

*“We see people exhibiting immature behavior in sports and competitions, in public, media and many major national and international forums and institutions, in legislative and government bodies and even the UN Security Council and general assembly. Frankly many of our leaders and celebrity figures, the icons and role models of our society, are immature. They hide it behind a façade of pomp and power, but betray themselves often through their actions and decisions....Truly speaking, on a cosmic scale, ours is still an immature civilization and we may require a few more centuries to be able to look at ourselves and our actions with complete objectivity and maturity”.*

~ JAYARAM V

(author of the book ‘Think Success’)

**I**n America, there are an estimated 6–8 million homeless animals entering animal shelters every year. These are not the offspring of homeless “street” animals—they are the puppies and kittens of cherished family pets and even purebreds. Many people are surprised to learn that nationwide more than 3 million of these kinds of cats and dogs are euthanized in shelters.

About half of these 6–8 million homeless animals are adopted and most of them kept spayed or neutered to avoid overpopulation and other inconveniences. Tragically, the other half is euthanized. These are ‘healthy’, ‘sweet’ pets (compared to the original natural animals of their respective species, they are highly degenerated and immature lots) that would have made great companions to modern man.

By and by, we can see a clear comparison between these highly degenerated American pets and the latest generation of postmodern humans. Today, almost 90% of the present 7 billion modern humans are immature or are lingering in their pre-adulthood stage even in their 30s and 40s – much like the highly degenerate (obese) American pets. Modern immature humans, like their pets,

are rendered shivering and homeless suddenly when some sorts of societal meltdown starts and the technosphere – a la the animal shelters that modern man builds for his pets – becomes obsolete. The American Psychological Association observed that when suddenly the world economy headed by the US went into a tailspin burst in the third week of September 2008, more than 80 percent of Americans started running helter-skelter for cover and reportedly said the economy is causing them significant stress. About these pitiable people, Photodisc Green writes in *askmen.com*:

*“Today a specter is haunting men of the 21st century; the specter of feminization and metrosexuality. It is a shadow that is creeping over an entire generation of men with soft hands, fine cuticles, smooth faces, and trimmed necklines. Hardly a speck of manliness can be found in these men’s condos and townhouses. These are accommodations that have not been built, wired or plumbed by the men living inside them. What good are men today if they can only shop for coffee beans and scruffing lotions, and cannot fix the toilet lever or install a wood fireplace?.... No, these are not men but whimpering sacks – the same kind that will ask for directions when lost while driving. These boys have progressed very little from the early days of their lives when they wailed for their mothers to change their soggy diapers.”*

In reality, no other time in human history has life turned increasingly as unstable, unpredictable, self-destructive and, therefore, as crises-ridden and insecure as we experience life today. The chronic inability of the present world to make important and vital decisions on human life renders it the most irresponsible and pathetic in history. One may suddenly come out with many immediate and superficial rationales behind this suicidal fall. Well, what is discussed here, as the fundamental aspect of this motorized civilization, is the basic cause of this standoff, namely IMMATURITY along with its off-shoot PSYCHOPATHY.

In many healthy societies, we see their civilization-builders are the most mature and wise humans who are able to plan for the future by building safety nets and structures to carry their society through tough times by borrowing from the prosperous epochs.

But, what if the civilization-builders turn out to be highly immature and are psychopaths? Without doubt, their society/culture/civilization too becomes immature and psychopathic. Well, that exactly happened with modern and postmodern civilization. Most of the basic builders of the present civilization (largely Western) happen to be not only highly immature but also many of them psychopaths too. Here I am not referring to their latest incarnations like the market-propped up Nobel laureates, film and other TV channel heroes and other celebrities (geniuses) but the basic initial modern civilization builders.

For example, almost all basic theories of modern science and modern philosophy were propounded by those “giant” geniuses during their early twenties

or at their adolescent stage. By becoming an ambassador at the age of 16, Sir Francis Bacon became an important personality during his adolescence. Queen Elizabeth I, who was largely instrumental to produce a wayward culture — Elizabethan Culture — became the Queen of England (1558-1603) at the age of 24. No different are the cases of René Descartes (1596-1650), Sir Isaac Newton (1642-1727), Albert Einstein (1879-1955) and the rest, and most of them also exhibited psychopathic traits. (This topic is discussed in more details in later pages.)

Another basic root of the growing immaturity and psychopathy of our civilization, this study finds, is its highly immature voters who are supposed to elect their leaders. The present practice of giving voting rights to young adults of 21 years of age — let alone 18 in many nations — is indeed entrusting the fate of humanity to the immature people. Another immaturity promoting societal practice is the split voting rights for men and woman and to the singles who, by the way, are swelling in greater numbers in our society. In giving separate voting rights to man and woman that split up their humanhood — their inherent *unity in duality* — the practice only promotes their singleness and the resultant split ideas and visions. A mature human is a wholesome person who is a joint male-female entity — the family. Only human family is the mature and wise voter. (This topic is discussed in more details in chapter 19: Sustainable Democracy).

Now the question is as to who/which was immature first: civilization or humans? When the answer is humans, the question again is as to which human was the first immature: scientific humans or pre-science humans? And again, if the answer is pre-science humans, the question again is whether it were religious humans or pre-religion humans who were first immature. These questions are answered, with more clarity, in the later chapter 13: Degeneration of Spiritual Faculties.

Now let us consider the present society and its highly immature and psychopathic traits. Blogger John Galt writes about its present condition in his blog *Canada's John Galt*:

*Not so long ago, the average mid-twenty-something had achieved most of adulthood's milestones—high school degree, financial independence, marriage, and children. These days, he lingers—happily—in a new hybrid state of semi-hormonal adolescence and responsible self-reliance. Decades in unfolding, this limbo may not seem like news to many, but in fact it is to the early twenty-first century what adolescence was to the early twentieth: a momentous sociological development of profound economic and cultural import. Some call this new period “emerging adulthood,” others “extended adolescence”; David Brooks recently took a stab with the “Odyssey Years,” a “decade of wandering.”*

*But while we grapple with the name, it's time to state what is now obvious to legions of frustrated young women: the limbo doesn't bring out the*

*best in young men. With women, you could argue that adulthood is in fact emergent. Single women in their twenties and early thirties are joining an international New Girl Order, hyper-achieving in both school and an increasingly female-friendly workplace, while packing leisure hours with shopping, traveling, and dining with friends [see "The New Girl Order," Autumn 2007]. Single Young Males, or SYMs, by contrast, often seem to hang out in a playground of drinking, hooking up, playing Halo 3, and, in many cases, underachieving. With them, ADULTHOOD looks as though it's receding.*

Between his lack of responsibilities and an entertainment media devoted to his every pleasure, today's young man has no reason to grow up, says author Kay Hymowitz. She discusses this topic in her book, *Manning Up: How the Rise of Women Has Turned Men Into Boys*.

But for all its familiarity, pre-adulthood represents a momentous sociological development. It's no exaggeration to say that having large numbers of single young men and women living independently, while also having enough disposable income to avoid ever messing up their kitchens, is something entirely new in human experience.

What also makes pre-adulthood something new is its radical reversal of the sexual hierarchy. Among pre-adults, women are the first sex. They graduate from college in greater numbers (among Americans ages 25 to 34, 34% of women now have a bachelor's degree but just 27% of men), and they have higher GPAs. As most professors tell it, they also have more confidence and drive. These strengths carry women through their 20s, when they are more likely than men to be in grad school and making strides in the workplace. In a number of cities, they are even out-earning their brothers and boyfriends.

Still, for these women, one key question won't go away: Where have the good men gone? Their male peers often come across as aging frat boys, maladroit geeks or grubby slackers—a gender gap neatly crystallized by the director Judd Apatow in his hit 2007 movie "Knocked Up." The story's hero is 23-year-old Ben Stone (Seth Rogen), who has a drunken fling with Allison Scott (Katherine Heigl) and gets her pregnant. Ben lives in a Los Angeles crash pad with a group of grubby friends who spend their days playing videogames, smoking pot and unsuccessfully planning to launch a porn website. Allison, by contrast, is on her way up as a television reporter and lives in a neatly kept apartment with what appear to be clean sheets and towels. Once she decides to have the baby, she figures out what needs to be done and does it. Ben can only stumble his way toward being a responsible grownup.

So where did these pre-adults come from? Pre-adulthood can be compared to adolescence, an idea invented in the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century as American teenagers were herded away from the fields and the workplace and into that new institution, the high school. For a long time, the poor and recent immigrants were not part of adolescent life; they went straight to work, since their families couldn't afford the lost labor and income. But the country

had grown rich enough to carve out space and time to create a more highly educated citizenry and work force. Teenagers quickly became a marketing and cultural phenomenon. They also earned their own psychological profile. Like adolescents in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, today's pre-adults have been wait-listed for adulthood. Today marketers and culture creators help to promote pre-adulthood as a lifestyle. One of the most influential of the psychologists of adolescence was Erik Erikson, who described the stage as a "moratorium," a limbo between childhood and adulthood characterized by role confusion, emotional turmoil and identity conflict.

But single men have never been civilization's most responsible actors; they continue to be more troubled and less successful than men who deliberately choose to become husbands and fathers. Now, with their much reduced competence to become the traditional protectors and providers, the question is: why should they grow up? As human beings, there's nothing they have to do.

**What is Maturity?** Maturity has different definitions across legal, social, sexual, emotional, and intellectual contexts. In psychology, maturity is the ability to respond to environment in an appropriate manner. This response is generally learned rather than instinctive, and is not determined by one's age. Maturity also encompasses being aware of the correct time and place to behave and knowing when to act appropriately, according to the circumstances and the culture of society one lives in. Adult development and maturity theories include the purpose in life concept, in which maturity emphasizes a clear comprehension of life's purpose, directedness, and intentionality which, contributes to the feeling that life is meaningful. The status of maturity is distinguished by the shift away from reliance on guardianship and the oversight of an adult in decision-making acts. The age or qualities assigned for each of these contexts are tied to culturally-significant indicators of independence.

**Physical and mental growths are two different developments:** We know, more or less, what physical growth means and we know from appearance, when a person reaches adulthood. It is easy to understand and recognize physical growth, because it is visible, measurable and does not continue beyond a particular age, except in certain ways, such as gaining body weight or the changes that come with aging. Almost every normal individual attains physical maturity after a certain age. Only and rarely, a few unfortunate individuals fail to grow normally, because of a rare disease or abnormal situation.

Mental growth, however, does not proceed along the same lines as physical growth. The brain cells do stop multiplying after a certain age, but mentally we continue to grow in awareness and understanding till old age. It is difficult to say when an individual actually stops growing mentally and whether he stops growing mentally at all till the end. People also differ in their ability to grow mentally because a number of factors influence mental growth.

Emotional/mental stability is one of the important indicators of mental health. It simply means being grown up so that one may be able to personally

manage his/her desires and feelings and may be better able to cope up the adverse life situations in a most benefiting and socially approved manner. The most outstanding mark of emotional maturity is ability to bear tension. The emotionally mature is not one who necessarily has resolved all conditions that aroused anxiety and hospitability but it is continuously in process of seeing himself/herself in clearer perspective, continually involved in a struggle to gain healthy integration of feeling and thinking action.

**Age at mental/emotional maturity:** Most cats become adults at a year old, but on very generic rule on sexual maturity, males usually mature between 5-7 months old, and females usually 6-8 months. As far as cat's mental maturity is concerned, that fluctuates between 2 and 4 years old depending upon the breed/mix and genetics. Here is an approximate scale for their physical/mental maturity level compared to human years.

Cat-years	Equivalent human years
1	17
2-3	26
4	38
6	46
8-9	53
10	60
11	66
13	70
15	74
17	78
20	86
25+	108

As the cats mentally mature, their personalities do change a bit, usually a bit mellower, between 2 and 4 years old. So even if you have a playful, dominant cat, they will mature and get sweeter and mellower as they grow to mental age, as a general rule. In the case of modern domestic horse, it has a life expectancy of 25 to 30 years. A horse at age 2 to 3 has a sexual and physical maturity level that matches that of a 17 year old human. However, most horses reach emotional maturity at around seven years of age that matches that of a 40 year old human.

By the age 17-18, a human may be a young adult and also be sexually mature, but will always be highly immature — mentally and emotionally. Even though emotional maturity has much less to do with age, by comparing to the corresponding mental/emotional maturity attaining periods of animals and even pre-modern humans, humans cannot become emotionally mature before an average age of 35-40 years. It is during their 30s and 40s the majority of individuals, even with this mental instability, attain greater emotional stability.

No wonder we see less emotional instability in older group as compared to younger ones.

Science and psychology have also proved that people under 40 are less mature and tend to make more irresponsible decisions. Further, family people are emotionally more stable compared to the unmarried. Joint family system has a positive impact on emotionality. Joint family system plays a significant role in emotional maturity and stability of adolescent girls. Ideal age to oversee children and the fellow beings is 40 plus. In his essay on ‘What Does It Mean to be an American Today?’, Steve Heminger, the famous educator and thinker, wrote on November 22, 2012:

*“The United States is, in comparison to the majority of nations, very powerful and also very immature nation. This combination is a very dangerous one and can be likened to a teenager with the keys to their parent’s car; a whole lot of power and no set direction to go. This means the people who call themselves Americans today, don’t really know who they are, where they stand, or what to believe.*

*Because of this we Americans tend to want someone to tell them what to believe, buy, feel, cherish, celebrate, and live. Oh, we still brag about the individualism of the American past, but for the most part that’s what it is, the past. My generation, the Baby Boomers, inherited a nation that had just survived a depression and a World War. Our parents knew what sacrifice was and is. They had a sense of pride in themselves and our country for what they and the country had accomplished. They are known as the “Greatest Generation”. Their children, the Boomers, enjoyed the rewards of their parent’s labors and thereby became complacent, to a degree spoiled, and unfortunately generally ignorant of what their parents had accomplished.”*

An equally sensible commentator responded to this article thus: “Sadly, most people under the age of 40 wouldn’t even be able to get through this essay without an associated video or background music...and if a tweet came through, then forget it! You’ve made me stop, read, and think.” ([http://www.storyofamerica.org/veteran\\_educator\\_thinker](http://www.storyofamerica.org/veteran_educator_thinker))

**Physical and mental maturity:** Intelligence and wisdom are two words that people struggle with a lot. And many people have confused intelligence with wisdom and insight. We get ourselves into all kinds of problems by saying immature things, by making immature decisions, by acting in immature ways.

Physical growth — one-track growth — is misconstrued to be maturity. Even over-grown fruits (over-sized or hybrids) do not really taste that good. We have country eggs, which are supposed to taste better and more nutritious than those table eggs or the eggs of the broiler chicken.

I believe intelligence to be a physical attribute (of the body, brain, our animal side, whatever you call it) while wisdom is a more metaphysical

property of the conscious mind/spirit. Sometimes they don't go along together, sometimes they do. Many people who are street smarts, hyper intelligent or possessing high IQ, yet lack wisdom. Intelligence can be put to all sorts of means, not necessarily positive. The best example is defense lawyers, sometimes the Devil's advocate can be the smartest person in the room, though it doesn't make their position any less wrong.

Intelligence indicates knowledge, not wisdom. Intelligence is a high-minded concept that denotes one mind being smarter than the next. Indeed, a person may be intelligent, what we may call "book smart", yet display little to no common sense at all. A person may have a lot of knowledge but what use if he is unable to use it properly and with common sense.

Wisdom, on the other hand, denotes life-experience: having common sense to share with others. A wise man knows how to use his knowledge to make a good decision; he can be someone with a lifetime of experiences to share. They can be personal experiences unique unto him, or more worldly; a generalized version of the same truths.

Physical maturity normally does happen without much of efforts or concern, while mental maturity needs a little effort and concern and will unfold as we age and gain experience. However, mechanization – especially the mechanization of the knowledge process – of the present human society obstructs, confuses and delays emotional, mental and spiritual maturity. It's because everything in our world is pre-programmed – mechanically.

During the past few years there has been an increasing recognition that mental growth is a product of integrated development. Knowledge when contemplated upon produces wisdom. Knowledge can make a seeker well informed but it is wisdom that makes him spiritually matured. Some say "Knowledge and ego are inversely proportional the more the knowledge less the ego and less the knowledge more the ego." But at times knowledge can also inflate ego. Amazingly the best feed as well as best antidote for ego is knowledge. Knowledge when contemplated and put into use will make ego disappear and gives way for wisdom. Annihilation of ego is blossoming of wisdom.

Just what is emotional maturity? One author defines it this way: development from a state of taking to a state of giving and sharing. Emotional maturity is one of the toughest mile stones to reach in life. For some, it never comes. For most, it arrives late in life. For a small few, it arrives early. With that maturity comes the realization that it's not stuff that fulfills that deep black empty hole inside. What's going to fulfill it is an acceptance of who we are with all our ups and downs, failings and talents, and a realization that we can't have everything we want.

However, many political parties and some religious sects attract deliberately the overly emotional. In religious meetings their preachers work on the emotions of their congregations, encouraging uncontrolled outbursts of emotional response. They work it up – they generate increasingly energetic and noisy displays of out-of-control emotion.

Then there are those who go to the opposite extreme. Often these are the intellectuals and the highly educated – though usually mis-educated. They have controlled emotions with their minds to the extent that their emotions have been stifled and put to death. They no longer feel deeply about anything. They are utterly devoid of real sincerity, any depth of gratitude, any feeling of compassion or real sympathy. Their emotions never grew up to maturity – their emotions died in infancy. This is the pathetic state of unending immaturity at its chronic decay.

Immaturity is not confined to individuals alone. Sometimes, groups or even nations act quite immaturely, resulting in great misery and suffering to millions of people. Frankly many of our leaders and celebrity figures, the icons and role models of our society, are immature. They hide it behind a façade of pomp and power, but betray themselves often through their actions and decisions. Actually, on a cosmic scale, ours is a **HIGHLY IMMATURE CIVILIZATION**.

### **Main traits of immature civilization**

The following features are the main traits of this immature civilization and the features of each trait are discussed subsequently under each head. However, due to pressure on space, the detailed discussion on each of the following topics is truncated and may be read in the e-book edition of this book:

- Immature society is dependent on technologization
- Self-centeredness blossoms on an immature society
- Capitalism thrives on immature societies
- Parasitism and over-dependency thrive in immature societies
- Immature society breeds greedy behavior and militancy
- Immature society promotes collective stupidity
- Immature society is ridden in sex crisis

## **IMMATURE CIVILIZATION BUILDERS**

**In the ongoing macroevolution – indeed macro-devolution or macro degeneration – some deformed and immature civilization/culture builders function as the master ‘macro free radicals’.**

We have already seen that the free radicals of the micro world and the (free) radicals of the macro world have almost similar characteristics and functions in their respective micro and macro degeneration processes with similar characteristics. Apart from being in non-wholistic (unpaired) state, both these types of free radicals are highly reactive, unstable and capable of causing massive split up and degeneration of the subject in which they happen to exist. Their features may be essentially distinguished as **PSYCHOPATHIC**.

We usually know about PSYCHOPATHS only from Hollywood movies. We never expect them to enter our real life. But, the psychopath is closer than we think. Actually, that nice lady who chatted you up on the subway this morning could be one. So could your elementary school teacher, your grinning boss, or even your loving boyfriend. Experts believe their number to be as high as one in twenty five or even more. Most of them function incognito in high-powered professions...all the way to the very top in today's world.

### **We live in a psychopathic world**

Many experts say that the clearest proof of the pathology inherent in postmodern society is the absolutely undeniable fact that this society, in a totally schizophrenic fashion, is at "war" with itself – for example its "War on Drugs" and the "War on Booze". This particular psychosis, "The Drug War" is among the most harmful and totally unnecessary in any sane society. But then it is enough to show that postmodern society is not a "sane society".

Many stories of wanton atrocities and genocides in African countries force one to think the majority, or at least a really significant percentage of people in Africa are psychopaths. Meanwhile, some livability surveys in Australia have portrayed Australia as the worst country to live and concluded that most people there were psychopaths. Again many recent pathological developments in India have proved the Indian society is no less psychopathic. The whole Indian society suddenly seemed sexually starved as the sudden explosions of many sex-related crises showed.

If one can take a global survey on this subject, one is sure to find the story surprisingly getting repeated, albeit on different grades of psychopathy, everywhere in the world today.

What is with us, the post-modern humans? We all seem to be the captives of a culture trapped in pseudo morality, crawling along in hypocrisy.

**The pyramidal order:** The corporate force leads the world today. Most political leaders in almost all nations are either their 'appointees' (through 'democracy' games) or victims. It is a well-known fact that our highly globalized society is structured like a pyramid. The very few people at the top create conditions for the majority below. Who are these people? Can we blame them for the problems our society faces today? Guided by the saying "*A fish rots from the head*" we set out to follow that fishy odor. What is generally found out is that people at the top are more likely to be psychopaths than the rest of us.

We've seen psychopaths in wealthy professions, such as lawyer, CEO, or politician. Those are professions that will attract psychopaths because of the opportunities for money and power for the psychopath; where's the evidence that psychopaths help others?

A corporate executive is superficially charming; psychopaths tend to make a good first impression on others and often strike observers as remarkably normal. Yet they are self-centered, dishonest and undependable, and at times

they engage in irresponsible behavior for no apparent reason other than the sheer fun of it. Largely devoid of guilt, empathy and love, they have casual and callous interpersonal and romantic relationships. Psychopaths routinely offer excuses for their reckless and often outrageous actions, placing blame on others instead. They rarely learn from their mistakes or benefit from negative feedback, and they have difficulty inhibiting their impulses.

If a corporation could be a person – corporations have gained legal personhood in America – it would be a psychopath. With no empathy, no remorse and being callous and arrogant, it is all about single-mindedly maximizing profits for its shareholders. Without a trace of humanity it uses and then discards people for its own selfish interests. The bottom line, growth, and survival are the driving force. Unfettered, it may easily transform itself into a malevolent entity.

If an executive does not have some of these traits to begin with they may become necessary in order to become and remain successful. This is the dark side of laissez faire capitalism. Everyone knows to get ahead in the corporate world where you have to engage daily in a dog-eat-dog environment where you make alliances with fellow workers one day and step on their head the next to get one step closer to the top.

Society thus, led by the corporate forces, encourages psychopaths. In our culture, we not only praise psychopaths in the highest positions of power, but in many cases, they became our role models. Our whole system leans toward rewarding the psychopathic personality traits. Psychopaths succeed because we live in a psychopathic society. In a society where we let psychopaths take positions of power they have created a society that is “ruthlessly competitive and selfish”, which of course requires us to let psychopaths run loose. No wonder the world today is based on competition rather than on cooperation.

**Who or what is a psychopath?** A different type of beings live among us. They look human and act human, but they lack the essential qualities that make them truly human. They have neither conscience nor the possibility of developing one. They have no creative capacity or the ability to love. Some call them the inter-species predator. Their manipulative capacity characteristics make an almost hypnotic mask of sanity which allows them to pass as flawlessly normal. They experience no doubt and have no qualm in destroying another to get what they want. They relish the opportunity and many are not overtly violent. For all these they rise to positions of power and influence. That many mechanized social systems (politics, media, science, religion) have long been corrupted and molded by their pathological influence makes their dominance a continual inevitability. They are psychopaths and they rule the world.

And then there is a social type of psychopath: the sociopath. If the psychopath is completely lacking in remorse or empathy, the sociopath, however, is capable of guilt, caring, building relationships, etc., but only within a certain context. He or she will have loyalties to a specific group but not to society at large. They care nothing for social norms and will break them with impunity if it serves their purpose. So, on the surface, they may resemble

psychopaths. However, they might genuinely feel remorse over harming someone within their group or family. They will have a moral code specific to that context: they might not lie, exploit, or manipulate within the group. Thus, they exhibit psychopathic behaviors in certain contexts but not all.

The medical definition of a psychopath is simple: A psychopath is a person who lacks empathy and conscience, the quality which guides us when we choose between good and evil, moral or not. Most of us are conditioned to do good things. Psychopaths are not. As many of them possessing high IQ, their impact on society is staggering, yet altogether psychopaths barely make up three or four percent of the population. According to *Scientific American*, they're typically charming and make great first impression, but once you get to know them, you discover they're:

- self-centered
- dishonest
- undependable
- impulsive
- prone to irresponsible behavior for no reason
- largely devoid of guilt, empathy and love
- prone to casual and callous interpersonal and romantic relationships
- quick to make excuses for their actions, blaming others
- unfazed by mistakes or negative feedback

Today's society is a fertile breeding ground for psychopathic behaviour, says Dr. Robert Hare, an international expert in the field. Dr. Hare, professor emeritus at the University of B.C., says that shifting ethical standards, reflected in television crime shows that glamorize the abnormal, allow psychopaths to flourish. "What is clear is that society is making it a lot easier for psychopathy or psychopathic behaviour to flourish.....The moral ethical standards that we have now are shifting. What is acceptable now would not have been acceptable 10 or 20 years ago", Hare said.

Hare said research indicates that about 15 per cent of the prison population in Canada is psychopathic, compared to a guess of about one or two per cent of the general population. He said it is hard to know if the numbers are increasing overall because studies are generally limited to people in jail and not society at large. But he said changing social values — reflected in popular TV hits like *Dexter*, which is about a heroic serial killer — have made things worse. "My argument is that they know the difference between right and wrong. They know the rules of the game. They are perfectly aware of what society expects of them, but they have chosen for whatever reason not to follow these rules.....If it is to their advantage to engage in pro-social good behaviour, they are going to do so; if it is to their advantage to engage in anti-social behaviour, they are going to do so", he said of psychopaths.

Sadly, there are few material rewards in this world for good behavior. Quite the opposite exists and dominates. Only when you rise above the material

world and seek the rewards from within you, can you then see that we are all connected. There are too many blind children, following blind leaders. And it has been that way for long in modern society. People have looked outward for leaders instead of inward, and it's because there are so few leaders that are enlightened enough to teach. Instead of growing, we have stagnated as a whole and continue to repeat our selfish, shameful and bloody past. We all have given the power to the corporate world to dictate and rule our thoughts. We've been sold the idea that to be different is admirable, and our individuality prevents us from seeing that we are all connected. We are self destructing the fabric that holds us together.

**Extensive mechanization renders humans as soulless/mindless creatures:** It is a fact that many recent studies have come to the conclusion that today we live in a psychopathic world. Here many may wonder as to what is it that makes our world and many of its human inhabitants psychopathic! The primary trait of a psychopath is his/her soullessness or mindlessness. And the fact is that the industrial/machine age that we live in today has no soul or mind. Most conventional scientists believe human beings are mere "biological robots" with no mind, no soul, no free will and no consciousness. Further, by long living under a strong spell of collective stupidity and sphereheaded by rampant mechanization, the soulless state only got boosted.

In his prophetic novel *1984*, George Orwell has portrayed a society that has lost all trace of individuality, love, and critical thought and visualized humanity turning into soulless machines devoid of thought. Orwell further warned that if people cannot change the way things are going, our society will lose their human qualities. They will become soulless machines and not have a clue as to their new world they created. In *Brave New World* of Aldous Huxley portrayed modern people as mindless and soulless. They had no minds of their own. Throughout their childhood, they were essentially brainwashed. Everything they knew was copied into their brains from somewhere else, almost like robots. Each social class thought that they were the best, but this was all due to the brainwashing. Society actually treated themselves unethically and unfairly, so it was they were really only hurting themselves.

**Massive growth of free radical sort of macro beings or macro organisms:** Now if we closely examine the inhabitants of a fully mechanized society we can unmistakably observe, in their features, many characteristics generally found in psychopaths. In the micro world of atoms or particles, we know that the features of the micro free radicals include high instability, parasitism, and highly reactive behavior, and that their presence in any environment contaminates and degenerates the whole organic benign matter on a cascading type of reactions, apart from converting other wholistic paired micro organisms into unpaired free radicals by snatching one electron from each of their paired state of existence. The same thing happens in the macroevolution or macro-degeneration process in any mechanized society

where certain high IQ possessing immature humans or psychopaths do the works of free radicals – as the literal macro free radicals. No wonder, due to the massively cascading macro ‘free radicalization’ of the modern society, many studies today find the post-modern humans generally have become psychopathic, albeit they be in various grades and types of psychopathy.

**High IQ and psychopathy:** Only recently, on March 5, 2013, *Huffington Post* reported about one young girl Ramu, 12, having achieved the highest possible score of 162 on the Mensa IQ test which it put as higher IQ than Albert Einstein or Stephen Hawking, who are all believed to have a score around 160.

The high score places Ramu, the daughter of an Indian eye specialist in London, in the top 1 percent of intelligence ratings among people in the United Kingdom, according to Asian News International. Ramu’s parents told the Telegraph they didn’t realize their daughter was so ‘gifted’ until she scored 280/280 on an entrance exam for Tiffin Girls, a high-achieving grammar school. Even though Ramu is only 12, she’s already besting American college-bound students. The Telegraph reported Ramu scored 740 out of 800 on a section of the SAT. Comparing her score to data from the National Center for Educational Statistics, it places her among the top students at Ivy League universities.

However, according to a report in an India magazine, *The Week*, Ramu isn’t the first young girl to best Albert Einstein in IQ scores. Hankins Heidi, 4, recently nailed a 159 on the Mensa IQ test. Another girl Lauren Marbe, 16, got a 161 last month. Six-year-old Pranav Veera, 12-year-olds Jacob Barnett and Olivia Manning, 11-year-old Victoria Cowie and 15-year-old Fabiola Mann all have IQs of 162 or higher, according to *The Week*.

There’s a growing realization that psychopaths are thriving in today’s world – in fact they have been thriving since the beginning of the era of modern science and modern arts. Perhaps this is one of the reasons why super high IQ scores are being considered as rare “gift” in our societies that the people suffer so much from psychopathic individuals these days.

Suddenly some people become famous and even celebrity, in their immature/adolescent age because of their certain high intelligent feat which, on the other hand, unfortunately prevents them to gain mental/emotional maturity even after they grow old. And this exactly is what has happened to most of our famous modern scientists and other one-track minded artists. Instead of growing to their normal mental/emotional maturity, they grow single-mindedly and get stagnated and degenerated in other faculties which, sorry to say, is portrayed by the psychopathic post-modern world, as yet another ‘intelligent accomplishment’.

Intelligence gains always have ‘trade-offs’. Tradeoffs are common in evolution. There are people who are both highly intelligent and incredibly stupid at the same time. “The man we call a specialist today was formerly called a man with a one-track mind”, wrote Endre Balogh. Today all know and agree the fact that the modern expert is a stupid who is growing only in a narrow groove and who “knows more and more about the less and less”.

Mechanical logic and mathematics are the basic ingredients for high-tech professional skills and the very young and immature age is the prime time to train and sharpen them. This is a linear, one-sided development and an impediment for any balanced wholistic growth. Most specialists and hi-tech professionals are produced by selectively grooming only certain selected inborn and desired traits. These abnormal humans exist as safe havens and harmless creatures for the mechanized professional institutions and establishments. They are always expected to use their brain, never their mind; their talents are welcome, but having compassion is taboo. The logic behind the widespread ragging in almost all professional colleges is based on the principle of purging the finer, emotional or conscious sentiments from the incumbent trainees. It is this sophisticated linear grooming that enabled the former Soviet athletes to come out with nearly hundred Olympic gold medals and leaving behind India, with five times the population of former Soviet Union, to content with just one bronze medal and no gold medal. Some achieve 'genius' status – "giftedness" – by the help of drugs.

A lot of people are interested in drugs that can enhance their physical or mental prowess. We put a lot of energy into improving our memory, intelligence, and attention. There are even drugs that make us sharper, such as Ritalin and caffeine. That is how many exhibit better heroics through elective chemistry. It is about people who gain superpowers from taking chemical substances they're addicted to. Drugs enhance or enable this character's creative genius, super-strength, or other unusual abilities. Whether the ability is "mundane" or "fantastic" doesn't matter, only that it is enhanced by recreational drugs is a 'scientific' fact.

Any new drug or technology or even cultural practice that 'raised' human intelligence permanently could be dangerous. Higher IQs may be linked to nervous system disease. 'Enhancers' such as Ritalin make us smarter, briefly – but only help those who have problems concentrating.

Thus the highly one-sided developments of selected traits and talents are erroneous and dangerous practices, be it through rigorous training or by the helps of drugs like Ritalin. This situation produces minds in a groove. Each profession makes progress, but it is progress in its own groove. Now to be mentally in a groove is to live in contemplating a given set of abstractions. The groove prevents straying across country, and the abstraction abstracts from something to which no further attention is paid. But there is no groove of abstractions which is adequate for the comprehension of human life. Thus in the modern world, the celibacy of the medieval learned class has been replaced by a celibacy of the intellect which is divorced from the concrete contemplation of the complete facts. Of course, no one is merely a mathematician, a scientist, or merely a lawyer. People have lives outside their professions or their businesses. But the point is the restraint of serious thought within a groove. The remainder of life is treated superficially, with the imperfect categories of thought derived from one profession. The leading intellectuals too lack balance. (More on this discussed in chapter 12: Professionalism).

**Catching and emboldening them young:** As for the young with high IQ, many developed nation catch them young and brand them as rare “gifts”. “Infants as young as five months can add and subtract,” says Dr. Karen Wynn at the University of Arizona in a report in *Nature* in 1992. Arithmetical and synthetic logical capacities appear to be innate in young age. Pre-maturely emboldened, they even shoot one another for such petty reason as snatching the attractive shoe of the victim, as has been reported from American schools, for example. The report that the fast surging teen spirit growing to much pathological proportion all over the developed nations, especially America, and, of late, Japan, is a pointer in this direction of over-mechanization. Widely acclaimed Dr. Balamurali Krishna, who rose to become the media celebrity as the world’s youngest doctor at the age of 17 from a famous American University in May 1995 was however, arrested at Visakapatnam, his native place in India, in November 1995 on charge of cruelty towards his wife. And the reason was surprisingly silly, quite immaterial to the youth culture – for bringing less money in marriage as dowry. (He was then in India to receive an award for his distinction as the world’s youngest doctor after winning many awards from America).

High IQ is welcome but it makes up for only a fraction of intelligence. They have higher IQs on average than the general population. Higher IQs for children are natural and not as harmful as when they grow in age with high IQ which is then a type of mental illness.

IQ is only potential intelligence which needs long-term and overall intellectual nurturing to attain balanced maturity at their 30s and 40s for any meaningful life functions, like the ability for critical thinking. But the present world spoils this chance of high IQ prodigies by prematurely meddling with their abilities, for example, by showering all the praises, awards, honors, celebrity/genius status etc., thereby stabilizing and showcasing the initial high IQ as some rare ‘gift’ to be continuously sharpened through rigorous training, only to be celebrated – and marketed.

Here is a typical case: His name was William James Sidis, and his IQ was estimated at between 250 and 300. At eighteen months he could read *The New York Times*, at two he taught himself Latin, at three he learned Greek. By the time he was an adult he could speak more than forty languages and dialects. He gained entrance to Harvard at eleven, and gave a lecture on four-dimensional bodies to the Harvard Mathematical Club his first year. He graduated at sixteen, and became the youngest professor in history. He deduced the possibility of black holes more than twenty years before Subramanian Chandrasekhar published *An Introduction to the Study of Stellar Structure*. His life held possibilities for achievement that few people can imagine. Of all the prodigies for which there are records, his was probably the most powerful intellect of all. And yet it all came to nothing. He soon gave up his position as a professor, and for the rest of his life wandered from one menial job to another. His experiences as a child prodigy had proven so painful that he decided for the rest of his life to shun public exposure at all costs. Henceforth, he denied

his gifts, refused to think about mathematics, and above all refused to perform as he had been made to do as a child. Instead, he devoted his intellect almost exclusively to the collection of streetcar transfers, and to the study of the history of his native Boston. He worked hard at becoming a normal human being, but never entirely succeeded. He found the concept of beauty, for example, to be completely incomprehensible, and the idea of sex repelled him. At fifteen he took a vow of celibacy, which he apparently kept for the remainder of his life, dying a virgin at the age of 46. He wore a vest summer and winter, and never learned to bathe regularly. A comment that Aldous Huxley once made about Sir Isaac Newton might equally have been said of Sidis: "For the price Newton had to pay for being a supreme intellect was that he was incapable of friendship, love, fatherhood, and many other desirable things. As a man he was a failure; as a monster he was superb"

Scientists have wondered for a long time why madness and creativity seem linked. It has been generally found that more creative people generally have higher psychoticism scores than people with a lower creativity.

The topics of genius and degeneration are only special cases of the more general problem involved in the evaluation of human conditions today. If the exceptionally gifted adult with an IQ of 150, or 160, or 170 has problems in adapting to his world (even if we can ignore the case of William James Sidis whose IQ was above 250), consider, on the other hand, the condition/fate of a world/society that got adapted and changed to the whims of these types of genius/psychopaths. And the world/society that happened to suffer this fate – **MACRO DEGENERATION** – is none other than our own **MODERN SOCIETY**. And some of these typical **GENIUSES** – macro 'free radicals' – who 'helped' to drastically change and degenerate us – **MODERN MANKIND** – are discussed below.

### **Geniuses in history and their psychiatric conditions**

Researchers on creativity and psychology have long been fascinated with the high incidence of psychotic behavior amongst geniuses and individuals of exceptional creativity. Many great artists and scientists appear to have gone slightly mad following their lofty achievements or their 'madness' leading to their rare achievements. Many great poets, playwrights, artists and composers suffered from depression, alcoholism, obsessionality, bipolar or psychotic disorders at some time in their lives. Isaac Newton was arguably the greatest physicist of all time, introducing the concept of gravity and making major advances in optics, mechanics and mathematics. He was also intensely suspicious and distrustful of others and in later life dabbled in alchemy and sought hidden messages in the Bible. Beethoven and Van Gogh are also said to have gone progressively mad, though the reasons are equally debatable.

For others, the genius and madness appear in parallel. Nikola Tesla was a brilliant applied scientist whose inventions rivaled those of Edison. He obtained around 300 patents in radio and electricity technologies, pioneering alternating current and hydroelectric power. However, he claimed to be in

communication with other planets, to have invented “death rays” and suffered from bizarre compulsions.

Sometimes it is a matter of chance or social milieu that determines whether an individual is deemed brilliant or crazy. Further, could environment also be involved? Traumatic events in childhood and orphan status seem more common in those who make outstanding contributions to art and science (Simonton, 1999). In a study of 700 high achievers, Goetzel et al (2004) found that three-quarters had troubled childhoods, especially loss of a parent. The “school of hard knocks” could provide motivation and inspiration (Dickens and Chaplin come to mind here) while at the same time generating psychological disorder. However, this idea is opposite to the common-sense view that parental support and encouragement is beneficial to achievement, rather than maltreatment and deprivation. Indeed, the Goetzels found that wealth was more common in the backgrounds of famous people than poverty. And of course, pathology in the parents may be genetically transmitted to their children, thus accounting for some of the associations reported.

Another mental “illness” linked with creativity is bipolar mood disorder (previously called “manic-depressive psychosis”). This is characterised by extreme mood swings, occurring over a period of months, and it seems particularly to afflict artists, writers, musicians and comedians. Among highly talented people who appear to have suffered mood disorder are Peter Tchaikovsky, Robert Schumann, Vincent Van Gogh, Virginia Woolf, Spike Milligan, Paul Merton and Stephen Fry (who presented a TV documentary on bipolar disorder detailing his experiences). Sufferers are often tortured souls, particularly when the “Black Dog” afflicts them, and their feelings may be tapped to give greater depth and sensitivity to their art. On the other hand, the “flight of ideas” experienced in the “manic” phase of the mood cycle can result in exceptional productivity (Jamison, 1993). As with the trade-off between schizophrenia and genius, bipolar disorder balances short intervals with peaks in a way that might account for its evolutionary survival. Treatments are available for bipolar disorder but there is a danger that, by smoothing mood, they could impede the creative forces.

Was Michelangelo autistic? You might have wondered in the past just how someone could paint something as huge as the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel. According to a paper published in the *Journal of Medical Biography* in 2004, Michelangelo’s single-minded routine may have been due to the disorder. According to descriptions by his contemporaries, the painter was “preoccupied with his own reality.” Most of the male members of his family are recorded to have exhibited similar symptoms. Michelangelo also seems to have had difficulty forming relationships with people; he had few friends and didn’t even attend his brother’s funeral. All of this, combined with his obvious genius in math and art, led the researchers to believe that today Michelangelo would be considered high functioning on the autism spectrum.

## THE FIRST WAVE OF MAJOR CIVILIZATION BUILDERS: MASTER 'MACRO FREE RADICALS' OF THE MACROEVOLUTION

Discussed below are some of the typical 'macro free radicals' or their godfather-like figures whose single-minded or one-track mind sort of radical works, ideas or visions were so much world-shattering, reactive and unstable that they were capable of causing massive split up and degeneration of masses of people and building, changing or marring culture in which they happen to exist. As the literal civilization and culture builders during the infancy of modern civilization, these macro free radicals along with their radical ideas and mechanized systems – like modern science, modern art, Marxism, consumer capitalism etc. – were the societal free radicals in modern history and therefore are cases of certain mental sickness.

Evolution of modern science, it can thus be found, was the end result of clear perversions. How the societal perversion has given birth to a wayward child called modern science in an equally wayward culture (Elizabethan Culture) under the regime of a pervert woman ruler called Queen Elizabeth I, has been discussed in chapter 6, under the subtitle, *The Freaks and the Psychopaths Developed Modern Science*. Among the worst offenders of all Eurocentrists, including the initial builders of modern science who ere also Eurocentrists, are Western economic (capitalist) historians, Marxists, and fortiori Marxist economic historians. The vast majority of these self-styled 'economic historians' totally neglected the history of most of the world, and the remaining minority distorted it altogether. The Study of Economic History: Collected Inaugural Lectures 1893-1970 (Edited by N.B Harte 1971) collects 21 such lectures by the most eminent English speaking economic historians. They in turn review and comment on the 'economic history' written by their colleagues in the profession over most of the preceding century: Almost every word is about Europe and the United States and their 'Atlantic economy,' which hardly even includes Africa. The rest of the world does not even exist for them.

### **Descartes's demon and the madness**

The manifestation of *genius* is evident in the creative endeavors of those who endorse a more *radical* worldview, often placing themselves at odds. Madness, for Rene Descartes, consists in a lack of control over his own faculties.

Steven M. Nadler in *Descartes's Demon and the Madness of Don Quixote*, wrote: "It is not surprising that the philosophical/theological error that we refer to as 'modernism' should begin with a dream....The young Descartes, some 23 years old when he found himself on that cold November's night 'shut up alone in a stove-heated room (poele),' had been quite an eccentric in his early years. Indeed, there appears to be some controversy amongst English-speaking commentators as to whether poele indicates that Descartes was 'shut up in a stove-heated room' or that he was 'shut up in a stove'. (Journal of the History of Ideas 58:1)

Descartes' general restlessness of spirit had manifested itself during his adolescent years when he left behind his Jesuit schooling, of which he had a decidedly mixed impression, and 'took up the book of the world.' Tired of what he felt to be the endless intellectual discussions and controversies that taxed and left dubious the minds of so many, he put aside the reading of books and took up the practical matter of war, which the Central Europe of the early seventeenth century had made available to him in the form of the 30 Years War between the forces of the Habsburg Catholic Holy Roman Emperor and those of the Protestant Princes of Northern Europe. It was as a 'fighting man' of the army of the Duke of Bavaria (even though there is no real historical evidence that Descartes himself did any actual fighting) that he found himself on that November day, holed up in a stove-heated room, wintering with the army in the German city of Ulm.

On this particular day, Descartes was meditating on the 'disunity and uncertainty' of his knowledge. Since his days at the Jesuit lycee [i.e., high-school/college] at La Fleche, he had marveled at mathematics, especially geometry, a science in which he found certainty, necessity, and precision. How could he find a basis for all knowledge so that it might have the same unity and certainty as mathematics? Having in mind, for a number of years, a project and method to bring all the sciences together within the context of a new universal philosophical 'wisdom,' Descartes interpreted the vivid dreams that he had on the night of the Vigil of the Feast of St. Martin as a sign from God Himself. From that moment on, Descartes would believe that he had a divine mandate to establish an all-encompassing science of human wisdom. He himself was so convinced of this divine endorsement of his 'mission,' that he would make a pilgrimage to the Holy House of Loreto in thanksgiving for this 'favor.'

Descartes never got married. He remained single throughout his life.

Organic/wholesome human is an inseparable union of body and soul/mind. Mankind cannot act with its body alone without acting with its soul, nor vice versa. We are whole, made in the union of body and soul/mind, and we have no more need to deny the body or deny the mind than to deny our own existence. But Descartes ruined sex through his advocacy of body-soul dualism. For Descartes there was little distinction between a mind and a soul. So, according to him, a body can exist without the soul and the soul without the body. In common terms, what is a body without a soul? A corpse. What is a soul without a body? A ghost. All separations and splits of the body and the soul are just that, separations and splits, wounds that won't lead to happiness but to problems and degeneration – sure causes for developing mental disorder.

### **The British angle to the birth of reductionist science**

Now it is interesting to know how the idea of body-mind dualism (later advocated by Descartes) originated from the inventiveness of the genius who later emerged as the 'Father of Modern Science', namely, Sir Francis Bacon through his advocacy of Reductionism – INDUCTION. The symptom of his dualist or reductionist approach is much visible not only in most of his writings

but also in his personal life. He is understood to have had a weird sex life and remained as single for most of his life. He wrote in his famous essay *On Marriage and Single Life*:

*“He that hath wife and children hath given hostages to fortune, for they are impediments to great enterprises, either of virtue or mischief. Certainly the best works, and of greatest merit for the public, have proceeded from the unmarried or childless men, which both in affection and means have married and endowed the public.... A single life is liberty, especially in certain self-pleasing and humorous minds, which are so sensible of every restraint as they will go near to think their girdles and garters to be bonds and shackles. Unmarried men are best friends, best masters, best servants, but not always best subjects, for they are light to run away, and almost all fugitives are of that condition”.*

~ **Francis Bacon** (*On Marriage and Single Life*)

We now face a choice between two opposite views of life, one natural, the other artificial. We all know that the destruction of life in Nature has been wrought by the ‘pure logics’ of human knowledge and action. Now let us see how the 16<sup>th</sup> century England provided the ideal ground for this historical reversion or perversion of the millions years long human evolutionary process, from wholesome or *unity in duality* mode of existence to dualist or reductionist mode of existence – from deduction to induction.

Human artifice of the world separates human existence from the animal environment. But life itself is outside this artificial world, and through life man remains related to all other living organisms. However, for some time now, a great many scientific endeavors have been directed towards making life also artificial.

Francis Bacon’s imaginary story is of a society ruled by scientists dedicated to the technological conquest of Nature. For those who share Bacon’s vision of scientific progress, it is an inspiring vision of how modern science and technology could promote a ‘good society’. For those who disagree with Bacon, it is a disturbing depiction of how a scientific elite could use manipulation and secrecy to rule over a docile people.

Throughout his life, Bacon had tried unsuccessfully to persuade the British monarch to sponsor scientific research, just as Bensalem supports the work of Salomon’s House. After his death, many people were inspired by *New Atlantis* to devise plans to set up publicly supported scientific institutions for promoting experimental studies of Nature and useful inventions. The establishment of the Royal Society of London in 1682, with a royal charter from Charles II, was one of the most successful outcomes. Contemporary institutions for collaborative scientific research dedicated to new discoveries and inventions such as the U.S. National Science Foundation also seem to follow the model first depicted in *New Atlantis*.

Yet Defenders of Baconian science point out the practical usefulness that this science has produced. By executing Bacon’s project, human beings have both a greater knowledge of Nature and a greater power over Nature

than ever before. Some economic historians argue that economic growth in the Western world since the eighteenth century has been driven largely by a Baconian view of knowledge that connects science, technology, and industrial production. Since the late twentieth century, Baconian principles are evident in biotechnological research for enhancing physical and mental health. People are moving toward “the enlarging of the bounds of human empire, to the effecting of all things possible” (Bacon 1989, p. 71). In many respects, human beings are now living in ‘Bensalem’.

It is now interesting to note certain quotations on Francis Bacon in the *Story of Philosophy* by the 20<sup>th</sup> century American philosopher Will Durant almost all of which put him in bad light and low in morality and which are characteristics of mostly evil. The three main characters or factors that led to the conception and birth of modern science are (1) the sixteenth century Elizabethan Culture (2) Sir Francis Bacon (he is known as the father of modern philosophy of *rationalism*) (3) Mercantilism (of the sea-going merchants, Britain then was known as a nation of ‘Shop-keepers’). All these are, however, part of the so-called modern history.

It can be reasonably argued that the germ of vitiation of modern society was jointly fathered by Francis Bacon, Descartes and William Shakespeare (responsible for its philosophical, scientific and artistic parts, respectively) and under the most favorable patronage of then sea-going mercantile community (‘nation of shop-keepers’) and was born and nurtured in the barren womb of Queen Elizabeth I. Individual features of these modern civilization builders are discussed through the following pages.

### **King Richard III (1483-1485) and masochistic pleasure**

It has already been discussed in chapter 2 that modern science, in its unending immaturity, is masculine and that the long patriarchal domination of early modern civilization had led the world to endless societal split. Now, before we discuss the reductionist, competing, and other purely rationalist ideas and spirit of Francis Bacon, Rene Descartes, William Shakespeare and Queen Elizabeth I, and the then prevailing highly patriarchal social environment in Britain (Britain was then known as a ‘nation of shop-keepers’, thanks to the strong influence of then sea-going mercantile community), it is worthwhile to give a short introduction to the highly patriarchal British monarchy that had reached its zenith under King Richard III during 1483-1485. By equating power with patriarchy, the seed of domination of Mother Nature was actually sowed by the highly warring, shrewd, purely mechanical and other conscious-chopping regime of Richard III. Many historians attribute the waywardness of his behaviour to certain physical deformities Richard allegedly had.

Homosexual sex was widespread in the Middle Ages and there is abundant information on what church writers and secular legislators thought about it. Shoddy or partisan scholarship and a distinctly modern disdain of homosexuals by scholars until recently marked much of the discussion of the

history of this medieval homosexuality. (The facts that masculinism, feminism, homosexuality are all sociopathic illness born out of some sort of sexual deformities, are being discussed in chapter 14: 'Neutering of Mankind')

Bacon also contends that, if the genitals do not function properly, erotic energy will circulate in other channels, and he cites eunuchs as an example of how "deformity is an advantage to rising [in social standing]." That which is unable to raise itself physically may rise socially instead. Clearly this was said to be the social dynamic of deformity of King Richard III of England. In his article on Richard's deformity author Ian Frederick Moulton explains as to why Richard's deformity is considered aggressively masculine.

In his article Moulton explains as to why Richard's deformity is considered masculine. He writes, "In the absence of strong masculine royal authority, English manhood, unruly and untamed, turns to devour itself. It is this unregulated, destructive masculine force that is personified in the twisted and deformed body of Richard III. Richard is all masculine because he chooses to be. He chooses to work towards personal power rather than love or honor. He is selfish to no end and will kill his own family to achieve his goals. Also in his opening soliloquy he brags about setting up his own brother to be jailed so that the list of men between him and the throne is shorter. Richard does evil and manipulative things to move his way up the political hierarchy. What motivates make him to make these decisions, makes him the epitome of masculinity" (Moulton, 258).

Richard endeavors to triumph over the discourses of erotic pleasure by subordinating them entirely to his desire for power. In his incredible seduction of Lady Anne, he skillfully employs the language of affection, sexual desire, and physical obsession (a language he despises as an indication of effeminate weakness) to achieve specific political ends. By offering Anne his sword, he stages a calculated (and illusory) gender reversal, offering her an opportunity to exercise phallic power which he assumes in advance she will be incapable of accepting. Anne succumbs because she allows her political quarrel with Richard to be expressed in a discourse of erotic seduction which, while it gives her the illusion of power over her helpless "effeminate" suitor, actually constructs her as feminine and passive, Richard as masculine and active. As Linda Charnes suggests, once Anne has accepted the gender binaries inherent in Richard's conventional discourse of seduction, her failure to accept the role of masculine avenger which Richard mockingly offers her leaves her with no recourse but submission.

Richard's villainous reputation was sealed by William Shakespeare in his historic play, depicting a power-hungry hunchback king who remains the prime suspect for the death of his nephews, the Princes in the Tower. This can be realized in Richard's opening soliloquy, and by reading Moulton's article.

*(Ian Frederick Moulton's article on Richard is largely based on Shakespeare's plays and some history documents. It is said that it will be easier to rewrite history than to rewrite Shakespeare. It was in writing history plays that Shakespeare made great advances. This great breakthrough in Shakespeare's achievement actually began with a group of four history*

*plays, of which Richard III is the final element. History was not the carefully researched study of the past. It was a way of using the story of the past to make a moral or political point about the present. What mattered was not the accuracy of the history but the relevancy of the lesson, so people who called themselves historians, or "chroniclers," did not feel much compunction about altering or making up the story of the past. The history Shakespeare began with was only a rough approximation of the past.)*

## Queen Elizabeth I

In many world history books, Queen Elizabeth I (1558-1603) is described as an amoral, materialist and distorted woman. The very word 'modern' itself was born in the Elizabethan court in 1589 according to Webster's. *The University History of the World* (1985) of Columbia University describes the first queen who ruled England as follows:

*"Queen Elizabeth I (1558-1603) rode the crest of this wave of religious and secular patriotism. The queen could be perverse, mean, and petulant; she could procrastinate almost endlessly; her appetite for flattery was unceasing; and her involvements with favourites like the Earls of Leicester and Essex were embarrassing or even dangerous. She was at times the despair of her ministers. Yet she was intelligent and rough-minded, courageous, and (perhaps even in her apparent follies) capable of playing a role brilliantly. She was a consummate politician, able to manage her ministers and to dominate an increasingly rebellious Parliament, now by scolding them like an outraged governess in a nursery, now by giving in graciously to their complaints."*

The first British female ruler, Queen Elizabeth hobnobbed with handsome street-smart, court-smart and aristocratic gentlemen to aid and abet her power as well as the power of her regime. She remained without even a formal husband throughout her life. She was excommunicated by Pope Pius V. She executed her own cousin Queen Mary of Scot on inter-religious feud. She also executed the handsome Earl of Essex for refusing to return the love she had for him. And Francis Bacon siding with the queen became a party to the killing of this very man who was not only his friend but also his benefactor. The Earl of Essex had gifted Bacon a whole estate when he was penniless, according to a narration by Will Durant in *Story of philosophy*.

Elizabeth is accused of deliberately encouraging Scottish factions in order to keep the northern kingdom weak. She certainly supported Stewart, Earl of Bothwell, a turbulent and unprincipled man, while he was the antagonist of the Catholic nobles.

If we turn from her public to her private life, what situation could be more profoundly pitiable? Honor and obedience, indeed, still surrounded her. But that which also should accompany old age, love and troops of friends, she might not look to have. Near relations she had none. Alone she had chosen to live, and alone she must die.

She is a woman who has passed through life without knowing what it is to love or be loved, who has no memory of even an unrequited affection to feed on, who has never shared a husband's joys and sorrows, never borne the sweet burden of maternity, never suckled babe or rocked cradle, who must finish her journey alone, sitting in the solemn twilight before the last dark hour uncared for and uncaring, without the cheer of children or the varied interests that gather round the family. There are writers who have made the discovery that Elizabeth was a very poor ruler who was selfish and wayward, shortsighted, easily duped, fainthearted, rash, miserly, wasteful, and swayed by the pettiest impulses of vanity, spite, and personal inclination and who however ruled England for 44 years. (It is presumed that it was during this very period that the idea of INDUCTION — modern analytical science — was conceived in the brain of her right-hand man, namely Sir Francis Bacon.)

Elizabeth made large use of the courage and fidelity of her kinsmen like Hunsdon on the Boleyn side. Hunsdon had set his heart on regaining the Boleyn Earldom of Wiltshire. When he was dying, Elizabeth brought the patent and robes of an earl, and laid them on his bed; but the choleric old man replied, "Madam, seeing you counted me not worthy of this honour while I was living, I count myself unworthy of it now I am dying."

### **Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626) and the onset of Modern Civilization of Induction**

Francis Bacon held the view that the goal of science was to bring Nature under control. Nature, he said, has to be 'hounded in her wanderings,' 'bound into service,' and made a 'slave'. The job of a scientist was to 'torture Nature's secrets from her.' Nature was a 'common harlot', and he urged future generations to 'tame', 'squeeze', 'mold' and 'shape' her'. Even as he spoke, women were being hounded, bound, enslaved and tortured for their secrets during the *witch* trials of early modern Europe. Thus Bacon's ideas reflected the connection of women with Nature, and men as the dominators of Nature, that violent patriarchy has permeated Western thought.

Francis Bacon, is being portrayed in Vindice's drama *The Revenger's Tragedy* as a faithless friend to a generous benefactor in the hour of his trial, and, upon being raised to one of the highest positions of honour and influence in the state.

In the opening act of *The Revenger's Tragedy*, Vindice presents him as a disempowered, that is, a subordinated and neutered male. He locates the source of his predicament in the licentious and politically corrupt Duke who poisoned Vindice's betrothed and has denied Vindice his proper social place. This doubled loss catalyzes his desire for revenge.

The whole 16<sup>th</sup> century British intellectual picture dramatically changed once Francis Bacon started equating power with intelligence. 'Knowledge is power', he said and the concept of power and science got an unprecedented pride of place and push in social affairs of man. And Bacon who went on giving birth to what we call the modern science, the sole locomotive of this synthetic

power – the scientific (mechanical) power. With his conviction that knowledge unapplied in action was a ‘pale academic vanity’ and that the purpose of learning was to increase man’s power over Nature, Bacon conceived of science as a massive communal effort of induction. The magical methodology, which worked the gigantic change and reversal, evolved as INDUCTION.

Bacon’s father was a keeper of the Great Seal during the first 20 years of Elizabethan era. His mother, being herself a genius was a nurse to Bacon. But the real nurse to Bacon’s greatness was the Elizabethan England, which is described in history as the greatest era of the most powerful nation of that time – the ‘nation of shop-keepers’. Wise at the age of 16 and a sharp tongued orator and writer, Bacon was appointed as an ambassador at such a young age – an age more in tune with high IQ intelligence or machination than intellect or wisdom.

So Bacon, like Plato, exalted his hobby, and offered science as the salvation of man. But he recognized much more than Plato, the necessity of specialist science, and of soldiers and armies of ‘specialist research’. His great dream is the socialization of science for conquest of Nature and the enlargement of the power of man.

And so he appealed to King James I, showering upon him the flattery which he knew his Royal Highness loved to sip. And if Alexander placed so large a treasure at Aristotle’s command for the support of hunters, foulers, fishers, and the like, in much more need do they stand of this beneficence who unfold the labyrinths of Nature. Will Durant, after a painstaking study of the morals prevalent at Elizabeth’s Court and concluded that all the leading figures, male and female (Bacon and Shakespeare included) were ‘disciples of Machiavelli.’ Durant wrote in *Story of Philosophy*:

*What is refreshingly new in Bacon is the magnificent assurance with which he predicts the conquest of Nature by man. ‘I stake all on the victory of art over Nature in the race and modern science proves to be more art trick than reality. Had not men been seeking truth, and exploring the path of science, these two thousand years? Why should one hope now for such great success where so long a time had given so modest a result?’ Bacon answers; but what if the methods men have used (deduction, nature’s logic), have been wrong and useless? What if the road has been lost and the research has gone into irrelevant paths? We need a ruthless revolution in our methods of research and thought, in our system of science and logic, we need a new organo, better than Aristotle’s, fit for this larger world.*

*And so Bacon offers us his supreme book, the Novum Organum, the book of logic on induction. Never did a man put more life into logic, making induction an epic adventure and a conquest. To perfect science so, and then to perfect social order by putting science in control, would be like a utopia. Such is the world described for us in Bacon’s brief fragment and last work, The New Atlantis, published two years before his death. It is a govern-*

*ment of the people and for the people by the selected best of the people – a government by technicians, architects, astronomer, geologists, biologists, physicians, chemists, economists, psychologists and sociologists.*

*Even a lover of the Baconian spirit must concede too, that the great Chancellor, while laying down the law for science, failed to keep abreast of the science of his time. He rejected Copernicus and ignored Kepler and Tycho Brahe; he depreciated Gilbert and seemed unaware of Harvey. In truth, he loved discourse better than research?*

*Men in great places are servants: servants to the sovereign or state, servants of fame, and servants of business, so as they have no freedom, neither in their persons nor in their action, nor in their time. What a wistful summary of Bacon's epilogue!*

~ **WILL DURANT** in *Story of Philosophy*.

Roger Ascham, the English scholar (1515-1568), described the four cardinal virtues in demand at the court of the Queen.

“Cog, lie, flaber and face

Four ways in court to win men grace.

If thou be thrall to none of these

Away, good Piers Home, John Chase”

It was one of the customs of those lively days for judges to take ‘present’ from persons trying cases in their courts. Bacon was not above the practice in this matter and his tendency to keep his expenditure several years in advance of his income forbade him the luxury of scruples. In 1621 a suitor charged him with taking money (bribe) for the dispatch of a suit. Yielding to pressure from the Parliament which clamored for his dismissal King James I sent him to the Tower with a heavy fine which the king himself remitted later.

Considering many of the historical facts about Bacon it can safely be concluded that he was more Machiavellian than the original Italian counterpart. Francis Bacon was a party to the execution of the handsome Earl of Essex by Queen Elizabeth I for refusing to return the love queen Elizabeth I had for the Earl and Earl of Essex was not only Bacon's unstinting friend but also a benefactor by gifting him a whole estate when Bacon was penniless.

According to a historical account by Will Durant, King James I refused to accept Bacon's suggestions for the support of science. But leaders of mercantilism and the gentry helped to found Royal Society, which was later to become the greatest association of scientists in the world. It named Bacon as their model and inspiration. “They hoped that this organization of English research would lead the way towards the Europe wide association. . . . the whole tenor and career of British thought have followed the philosophy of Bacon”, wrote Will Durant. But the fact that the modern world too followed Bacon as its philosopher and trend-setter has become quite unsettling today.

Thus it is seen that modern science and art were born as wayward children to perverted parents in a vitiated environment of an age high in societal decay – a world with no moral authority – the Church at that time was in steady decline on all fronts. Colonialism was thus the success of a smarter mechanical and mercantile system over a natural system in utter confusion – induction over deduction – man became the first victim and has remained as such ever since. Wrote Bacon in his later years, “man in great place is thrice servant: servant of the sovereign or state; servant of fame; and servant of business. It is strange to seek power and lose liberty.”

### **Mechanization of Art and the Development of Fictions**

We all experience the world through our own eyes, perceptions, and experiences. One of the beauties of art is that it creates a scenario wherein the artist can pull you out of your version of reality and into his or hers. In the February 18, 2014 issue of *Psychological Science*, Harvard Business School professor Francesca Gino and University of Southern California business school professor Scott S. Wiltermuth published their article titled “Evil Genius? How Dishonesty Can Lead to Greater Creativity.” You can click on the link to read the full details of their experiments, but they basically tested how people put in situations involving deceit or rule breaking were then able to perform creative tasks. “We propose that dishonest and creative behavior have something in common: They both involve breaking rules,” Gino and Wiltermuth write. “Because of this shared feature, creativity may lead to dishonesty (as shown in prior work), and dishonesty may lead to creativity (the hypothesis we tested in this research).”

At its worst, this idea ends with humanity in a creativity-fueled downward spiral into a chaos in which cheaters prosper more and more often because they learn how to prosper even more creatively. This study was the subject of an article written by Bob Duggan in the portal *Big Think* on February 25, 2014.

The idea that being a good liar helps one be a better actor, novelist, or painter isn't a new one, but a group of business school professors recently put the idea to an empirical test and came up with some interesting conclusions about the connection between deceit and creativity. Not only might artists be better at lying, cheating, and general rule breaking, but it's also possible that such behaviors might actually add to one's creativity. At the risk of plunging the art world and the world in general into chaos, we cannot ignore the fact that liars and swindlers make better artists.

Development of arts and fictions is largely a modern age trend. It was towards the end of Middle Ages that human communication began to take the shape of art through glorified symbols (drawings), stylish languages and poems using similarities, inferences and suppositions. The tragedy of this deductive communication method occurs when induction impulse grips the “geniuses” in arts and philosophy in modern history.

Let us first examine the very concept of art and its development in history. When ground realities and raw truths become more and more uncomfortable

and inconvenient to the elite and the ruling class, they start to apply or sponsor some sort of *domestication* of truth. May be it was man's effort to reminisce his past, that his memories and sense of beauty began to come out as paintings and sculptures. It is like a smart photographer producing a 'wonderful' picture as he visualizes the event with added highlights and avoiding the inconvenient scenes that actually form part of the real event, and thus artificially creating added scenes and background to create special effects to his picture. Here we may say the picture looks 'better' than the original. Likewise, novelists and the 'scholars' make every effort to present their 'picture' of the story with 'convenient' omission and new mechanical additions – in a way to view the new 'fact' or 'reality' ending up far removed from its natural environment, and the product becomes fictions. And fiction or art becomes more effective and interesting than the natural the organic realities and truth.

But fiction is made up stories and all imaginations and crap (novels, story books, comics and so forth, movies). And truth is in fact sometimes out of this world, so strange that it is even stranger than fiction. It basically means real world is stranger than fiction. Thus many of these artistic 'truths' and fictions are given celebrity status and popular trademarks by the elite. Thus art becomes marketable 'truth'. It is wrong to say that there is originality in art, for the very concept of art itself is the artificial depiction of naturality, some sort of domesticated reality that is far removed from its original/natural context, content or position. Hence art, like modern science, is also a cemetery of dead facts or arrested and linear life process.

Francis Bacon, as an influential English essayist and statesman, articulated a philosophy of science and technology that drew upon earlier Christian thought that substantially molded the work ethic and the Puritan worldview. In *Advancement of Learning* (1605), he wrote that scientific activity has as its appropriate end, the glory of the Creator and the improvement of man's estate. In his *Novum Organum* (1620), he foresaw technological knowledge, especially as embodied in machines, as a way to recover from the Edenic Fall and to regain a paradise characterized as within the reach of all men.

Bacon urged elite men of philosophy to converse with craftsmen in order to unite natural philosophy and the mechanical arts. Philosophers could rationalize craft practice, and craftsmen could bring the philosophers face-to-face with the physical world that they sought to understand. In his essay *New Atlantis* (1627), Bacon imagined wise men in a house of philosophy (Solomon's House) applying philosophy to the mechanical arts. They and other Puritans of a 'New Jerusalem' would have dominion over Nature.

Poet John Milton, author of *Paradise Lost* (1667), stressed Nature-domination theme, too. Humans armed with the mechanical arts and science would have dominion over Earth, seas, and heaven. Mother Nature would surrender to man. Characterization of Nature as feminine became an oft-sounded theme among the *second creators* who were largely blunt patriarchs and masochists in the Old and New Worlds.

The very concept of mechanization of art is unnatural and anti-evolutionary in that it destroys or negates the inherent diversity and the perpetual newness or originality of natural development which is living every moment as new life and new reality. Thus art, like modern science, only helped to arrest and obstruct the real development and real progress from even human visions and perceptions by filling the mechanized world with images, duplications and copies, by the millions.

### **William Shakespeare (1564–1616) and the revolution in fictions:**

When art turns fiction, which it has always been, we create the *Romans*, the *Brutes* and the *Mark Antonys* among ourselves; we only tend to recreate history and live in the past. Shakespeare got so much worked up with the imagery of English language – in which the artist par excellence reveled – that the very Shakespearean English became the real English. Industrial Revolution can also be described as an English language revolution.

There is no other literary work that has come to pioneer the artistic fiction as the works of William Shakespeare. So much influential and alluring have these works become with modern literature, art and fiction that the most successful of the later works are being branded as ‘Shakespearean.’ No wonder for the British patronage of William Shakespeare and thus he still remains the longest quoted in the Oxford Dictionary of Quotations.

Shakespeare was born as the son of a trader. He wrote drama and plays based on certain facts he found in ‘Chronicles’ of England, Scotland and Ireland (1577) by Raphael Holinshed, the 16<sup>th</sup> century historian. They include Macbeth, Julius Caesar, Mark Antony and Cleopatra, Merchant of Venice etc., in a manner to please the gallery who relished cog, lie and flattery in the depicting of which Shakespeare was a street-smart. Shakespeare, like most of his contemporaries, was a plagiarist and a hack by today’s standards – he stole and sampled, he wrote for money and he earned it. Indeed, if today’s standards of “intellectual property” and copyright existed in Shakespeare’s day, he’d have been writing sonnets from the Tower of London.

Shakespeare earned money as an actor and playwright. He was in the good books of Queen Elizabeth I in whose court he often enacted plays and reveled. He was so successful that he owned the biggest drama company ‘Chamberlin’s Men,’ and was able to buy one of the finest houses in Stratford, New Pave. A perfect professional and street-smart, he changed to the ‘King’s Men’ after James I succeeded Elizabeth in 1603.

The latest revelation that most of the ‘Shakespearean plays’ that we have today are not actually written by William Shakespeare but by some intelligent enthusiast in his famous Globe Theatre is still a controversy.

### **Later-on ‘macro free radicals’ as civilization builders with autism/Asperger’s syndrome**

Most famous and key geniuses of modern science are reported to have suffered from Asperger’s syndrome and other behavioral problems.

Asperger's syndrome is one of the most missed diagnosis in adult psychiatry. It is characterized by avoidance of eye contact, problems reading non-verbal behaviour, being a loner with a lack of social know-how, having problems sharing thoughts, and problems with empathy. They generally speak with a high pitched or unusual tone of voice and repeat phrases. As children they often line things up, flap their hands, and are fussy eaters. They often have narrow obsessive interests in engineering, mechanics, astronomy, science, palaeontology, etc.

The features of autism/Asperger's syndrome that would enhance creativity would include intense focus on narrow interests. It is rarely possible to make major advances in modern science without this narrow intense focus on compartmentalization and specialization. Among other behavioral problems, the following famous geniuses of modern science are reported to have suffered from Asperger's syndrome.

**Sir Isaac Newton(1642-1727):** At the adolescent age 23, Newton invented and developed a kind of mathematics that is now known as calculus. Calculus was a new and powerful method that carried modern mathematics above the level of Greek Geometry.

One of the greatest scientists of all time is also the hardest genius to diagnose, but historians agree he had a lot going on. Newton suffered from huge ups and downs in his moods, indicating bipolar disorder, combined with psychotic tendencies. His inability to connect with people could place him on the autism spectrum. He also had a tendency to write letters filled with mad delusions, which some medical historians feel strongly indicates schizophrenia. In addition to the ill-treatment of his scientific colleagues, Newton was rumored to have had a homosexual relationship with one John Wickins, a friend with whom he had lived for twenty years; and a later liaison with Nicholas Fatio De Duillier, a man twenty years his junior and with whom he exchanged intimate letters, many of which were later censored by Newton or a confidant.

Unknown to most, Newton spent most of his time interpreting biblical prophecy, writing over a million words on the subject. One of his more intriguing predictions is the date of 2060 AD as the end of the world, but that date surfaces only because Newton decided that the Roman Catholic Church was the Antichrist. As Westfall says, Newton "hated and feared popery," and as Koestler concludes, Newton was "a crank theologian like Kepler...and held that the tenth horn of the fourth beast of the Apocalypse represented the Roman Catholic Church."

Whether he suffered from one or a combination of these serious illnesses, they did not stop him, as a gifted mathematician, from inventing calculus, explaining gravity, and building telescopes, among his other great scientific achievements. "For the price Newton had to pay for being a supreme intellect was that he was incapable of friendship, love, fatherhood, and many other desirable things. As a man he was a failure; as a monster he was superb", Aldous Huxley thus commented about Sir Isaac Newton.

Wildly crazy, cruel and inconsiderate to his peers, Newton actually was so arrogant that he seemed not to have regarded anyone as his peer. He

documented in excruciating and obsessive details the behavior of falling objects, which includes the falling of living, breathing, caring people. He plotted mathematically and with complex formulae the rates that objects, including people, would fall, and the force with which they would strike the ground — it's hard not to imagine him cackling with glee like a psychopathic child pulling the wings off flies as he calculated the trajectories of objects, like people, flying through space. Many describe him as a horrible man.

Look back over the worst tragedies of the twentieth century, this period of time when Newtonists have run amuck. We've been lofting people into the sky for well over a hundred years, and quite often, they've fallen down. How many have died due to the tyranny of the gravity Newton put into the hands of conscienceless materialist scientists? Examine Hitler's record, for instance. He was an ardent Newtonist who put his Wehrmacht to evil purpose, building machines that used the wicked geometries of Newton to shatter Europe. Nazi artillery and tanks used Newton's tools to strike at his righteous opponents.

If we can imagine some sort of polling taking place in university physics departments sometime, it is certain that we won't find anyone of the faculty members questioning Newton at all. Gravity is over and done with those people, with nothing left to learn, and they won't tolerate even the slightest deviation from Newtonist dogma. An open-minded physicist who suggests even the tiniest revision to the "theory" — for instance, suggesting that maybe Newton got the exponent a little bit wrong, and gravity varies with the cube of the distance, and they laugh at you and refuse to give you tenure. Shouldn't these questions be discussed? Are they so intolerant that they will allow no dissent at all?

Incapable of love and connecting to humans, Newton remained unmarried for life.

**Albert Einstein(1879-1955):** Like Newton, Albert Einstein is reported to have had high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. Einstein who was called something a despot because of his chauvinistic behavior which reportedly exceeded the standard of his own time — particularly his relation with his wife — also devised one of his first 'thought experiment' at a young age of 16 and this experiment was later to lead him to his stunning theories and thus to his celebrity status. The intuitive flash of the relativity theory appeared in his brain during his early twenties. Einstein was only 26 when his paper on special theory of relativity appeared in the German scientific journal in 1905. So much to describe these theories as immature.

Einstein's private life was described by one biographer as "a chaos of serious affairs, secret trysts and emotional tightrope acts that constantly threatened ruinous scandal". His indifference to his children, however, was outshone by the animosity he showed to his wife. (The Private Lives of Albert Einstein by Highfield and Carter, p. 211). Highfield and Carter remark: "Dukas, Einstein's own biographer, became fiercely loyal to her employer: she was liable to attack as 'dung' for any biography detail that dared shed light on Einstein's personal life, and she saw newsmen as her 'natural enemies'".

In the information contained in his personal papers, Einstein fathered a daughter out of wedlock with Mileva Mari, although the couple eventually married. They named the child Lieserl, but that is all the affection she would ever receive from Einstein. He persuaded Mileva to give up the child to an orphanage so that he could avoid the social repercussions of having an illegitimate daughter. He handled it as a mere business transaction, for he never saw Lieserl face-to-face. As biographer Michele Zackheim puts it:

*Einstein scholars have concluded from his September 19 [1903] letter that the couple had decided to put Lieserl up for adoption, based on Albert's concern that the child's registration (or lack thereof) not be a source of trouble for her – or her parents – in the years to come...Apparently, in the end, Albert and Mileva agreed it would be best to pretend that Lieserl had never existed. And so, with a deliberate hand, the short life of Lieserl Einstein-Mari was erased. (Einstein's Daughter, pp. 52-53.).*

Zackheim also concludes from her detailed research in Mileva's hometown that Lieserl had a severe mental handicap which helped seal the Einsteins' decision, and that she died at twenty-one months old, on September 21, 1903.

Regarding the reckless, immoral relationship Einstein kept with several women concurrently, which has later come to be known as 'Einstein's Theory of Special Promiscuity', several papers are available. In one of his more audacious moves, Einstein had actually pleaded with Mileva to allow him to marry Elsa, using as his excuse that Elsa's daughter "...had to suffer from rumors that have been circulating regarding my relationship with her mother. That weighs upon me and needs to be remedied through a formal marriage" (Einstein's Daughter, p. 85.). If this had been the real motive for Einstein's pleading, we might be tempted to conclude that he was a deranged individual who had lost touch with reality. The real truth is more sinister and shocking. The thirty-nine-year-old Einstein was actually in a debate with himself whether he should marry Elsa or Elsa's twenty-year-old daughter, Ilse, while all along he had been shacking up with Elsa (for the four years prior), while still married to Mileva. As Zackheim puts it:

*Albert was not being honest [with Milvea]. By May [1918], he had made it clear that he wanted to marry Elsa's daughter Ilse. Ilse reported to a friend, Georg Nicolai: 'Yesterday, suddenly the question was raised about whether A[lbert] wished to marry Mama or me...Albert himself is refusing to take any decision, he is prepared to marry either Mama or me. I know that A[lbert] loves me very much, perhaps more than any other man ever will, he also told me so himself yesterday...'* (Einstein's Daughter, pp. 85-86).

As for his highly chauvinistic and masculine behavior, records made public in 1996 show that Einstein, in the waning months of his time with Mileva, gave her a list of conditions (given below) in order for her to remain under his 'financial' care:

- A. *You will see to it: (1) that my clothes and linen are kept in order; (2) that I am served three regular meals a day in my room; (3) that my*

*bedroom and study are always kept in good order and that my desk is not touched by anyone other than me.*

B. *You will renounce all personal relationships with me, except when these are required to keep up social appearances. In particular, you will not request: (1) that I sit with you at home; (2) that I go out with you or travel with you.*

C. *You will promise explicitly to observe the following point in any contact with me:*

*(1) You will expect no affection from me and you will not reproach me for this; (2) You must answer me at once when I speak to you; (3) You must leave my bedroom or study at once without protesting when I ask you to go; (4) You will promise not to denigrate me in the eyes of the children, either by word or deed*

*(London Daily Telegraph, October 30, 1996; Einstein's Daughter, p. 77.)*

**Henry Cavendish (1731– 1810):** Henry Cavendish who was an enormously successful scientist, who discovered hydrogen, had high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He had enormous difficulties in interpersonal relationships. He was a man of enormous routines and regularities in his conduct of his life. He was very poor at speech making. Nevertheless he could be very precise in his use of language. He lacked empathy in interpersonal relationships and A.J. Berry notes Cavendish's "striking deficiencies as a human being". Indeed "his habitual profound withdrawal lead one contemporary to characterise him as 'the coldest and most indifferent of mortals.'"

**Charles Babbage (1792 – 1871):** Charles Babbage, who is known as the father of the modern computer and an excellent mathematician, also had high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He was an autodidact. He spent a great deal of his life trying to build calculating machines. The first one was called a 'difference engine' and the second an 'analytical engine'. According to Swade Babbage's engine 'gave new impetus to the notion of a "thinking machine" and stimulated the debate about the relationship between the mind and physical mechanism'. He had major problems in interpersonal relationships. He worked largely in isolation. He had a socially immature personality not uncommon in persons with high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He suffered from anxiety and depression. He was described as an eccentric and comic figure. He was naïve and showed a lack of commonsense.

**Norbert Wiener (1894 – 1964):** Norbert Wiener was another high ranking mathematician with high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He was an autodidact, a linguist, and a rather absent minded professor. He was a socially immature child. He lacked empathy and was tactless with people. He was rather a lone wolf and was uncertain about how to conduct conversations. He was

a very poor teacher. He was very routine bound. He was a rather clumsy child which is not uncommon with HFA/ASP and indeed like many others he suffered from anxiety and depression. He was described as being very eccentric.

**Nikola Tesla:** Nikola Tesla was a famous electrical inventor who had high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He had a photographic memory. He was a linguist. He was an avid reader. He had an obsessive compulsive personality type. He was an autodictat. He had major difficulties in social relationships, was socially immature and naïve. He was extremely controlling and spoke with a high pitched voice. He was extremely naïve in dealing with people who would finance his inventions. He was very much a loner and remained unmarried and was extremely interested in pigeons. He had no capacity to manage money. His main interest was in inventions. He was the inventor of radio among many other things.

**David Hilbert (1862 – 1943):** David Hilbert was a great mathematician who had high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He showed eccentric interpersonal behaviour and was socially immature. His only interest was in discussing mathematical subjects. He showed extreme self control. Routines were extremely important to him. He tended to show repetitive language. Nevertheless he was very precise in his use of words. He showed lack of empathy. He believed no scientist should marry. He also suffered from anxiety and depression.

**G. H. Hardy:** The great English mathematician G. H. Hardy had high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He was a very eccentric man who never married. Routine was extremely important to him. His great interest in life was mathematics. He loved cats. He was extremely honest in his behaviour. Later he suffered from depression and attempted suicide.

**Dimitri Mendeleev:** Dimitri Mendeleev who developed the periodic table in chemistry had high functioning autism/Asperger's syndrome. He had major difficulties in interpersonal relationships. He was most eccentric looking. He cut his hair once a year. He had tremendous focus on chemistry and on chemical elements and it was this intense focus that brought him success. Like so many successful people with HFA / ASP he performed poorly in school.

**Edward Teller:** The most classic person of all with Asperger's syndrome was Edward Teller the father of the H Bomb and the subject of a recent book called Edward Teller – The Real Strangelove from Harvard University Press.

### **Radicalizing market systems: privatizing creativity and profiteering of mad genius traits by the corporate forces**

By the 1800s, creativity was generally understood to be the private property of eccentric men who tended to drink themselves to death in Paris. By the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century, the strict social division of labour, where only a handful of gifted geniuses got to be “creative,” was held to be best for everyone.

The call to embrace creativity does not typically include a call for equality, decent and meaningful work, social care and compassion, and social justice. Here capitalism drastically began to alter what sorts of creativity we think are valuable and it focuses humanity's creative energies towards earning ever greater profit for a few. The capitalist economy has little use for any artistic or cultural expression that doesn't make someone a profit. Capitalism thus drastically alters what sorts of creativity we think are valuable and it focuses humanity's creative energies towards earning ever greater profit for a few.

Today a new hype about creativity is the buzzword. For one, it's become big business: as the globalized economy becomes more and more competitive, corporations are increasingly desperate to have their workers "create" new and different things to sell. As advertising media accelerate and slowly fill up public space, marketers are frantic to "creatively" (the people who come up with advertising ideas are actually called "creatives") develop new ways of pitching products. And workplaces—from factories to hospitals to high tech firms to fast-food joints to schools—are all eager to "create" new products and forms of efficiency to keep the wolf at bay (usually at the expense of workers who must work longer, faster and leaner).

The problem with the new hype around creativity is that it presumes that the economic system we have, with all its gross injustices and horrifying effects (global warming, child poverty, unrewarding jobs, imperial warfare, the exploitation of the third world, and so on), is inevitable. It doesn't really imagine that everyone will get to express their creativity and enjoy the life of the artist. In fact, the new hype over creativity actually (ironically) makes us less creative in how we think about social problems and solutions. It makes creativity an individualized thing, the "private property" of each isolated person.

But in reality, creativity is a social, socialized and socializing phenomenon: it's something we do together as social animals. Every great creative genius was part of a community of peers and a society that supported her or him. Only when we recognize that creativity is a collaborative process (not an individual possession) can creativity help us transform our lives and our world creatively, and employ creativity for the good of everyone.

However, with market men (middlemen) emerging as the godfathers of the mad genius creatives, creativity soon started to be commoditized. The whole situation intensified near the turn of the 20<sup>th</sup> century and the birth of what cultural critic and historian Walter Benjamin called "The Age of Mechanical Reproduction." With film, photography, cheaper inks and printing presses, industrial manufacturing and the phonograph, culture-as-commodity became the property of the rich. By the advent of radio and television, the idea of creativity as the special property of gifted individuals (rather than social groups) was being broadcast into every home. The idea of the genius was lionized in the figures of stars and celebrities whose glamorous, aristocratic lifestyles illustrated their semi-divine status. Public schooling valorized a list

of upper-class creative geniuses all students were to look up to at the same time as they denigrated everyday and working class culture as crude, simplistic and “derivative” (i.e. not creative).

Part of the imperialist project was insisting all other cultures acknowledge the scientifically developed people as the most creative “race” and see creative accomplishments of other cultures (in the arts, sciences, theology, ecology and other fields) as childish imitations. Highly developed nations, for instance, established schools that taught the “canon” of great Western thinkers and artists as the pinnacles of human creative achievement, reaffirming a sense of superiority that justified their “enlightened” domination of other peoples. We still study this canon, to the exclusion of many of the great works of world literature, art and science (from India, Arabia, Persia, China, the indigenous Americas, etc.).

It was only with the rise of global, European capitalism, that the idea of the “creative genius” emerged in Europe, largely in the 1700s. As the feudal system fell apart a new class of merchants, financiers, factory owners and middlemen started to demand “culture.” This was not “culture” as an inclusive part of community and everyday life (the ways songs, dances, and even plays used to be, for rich and poor alike) but as distinct objects or experiences that could be purchased for exclusive, private use by individuals — commodities to be consumed. This new class demanded novels, paintings, objects d’art, opera tickets and other articles of “refinement” to prove to themselves (and everyone else) that they were distinct from (and better than) the other classes or races of people, despite having no ‘noble’ blood.

Real creativity is the ability to change the world together. Or, more accurately, the ability to see our collective creative efforts realized in reality. But today although we have more opportunities than ever to “be creative,” we have less and less of an ability to actually control our fates.

### **Professionalization of religions and the social free-radicalization of society**

Professionals of religions are to spirituality in the macro world what free radicals are to materiality in the micro world. Fictions developed to magical level when religions started promising ‘after life’. And when this self deception became popular, almost all religions began to agree on joint deception and that is how we have many religions co-existing, harmoniously. Religion free radicalizes the social mind by separating spirituality from its natural environment which in turn free radicalizes the social body of society. The radicalized societies thus free radicalizes the state, the states in turn free radicalize the whole world. The newly free radicalized world is a highly unstable one with no independent stand unlike its existence for millions of years in the past when it was in a wholistic, natural, independent and thus stable state. (More on this topic discussed in chapter 13: Rape of Mind).

## MODERN SCIENTIFIC THINKING IS THE SYMPTOM OF MENTAL ILLNESS

*Logic is the art of going wrong with confidence*

~ **JOSEPH WOOD KRUTCH**

*We live in a Newtonian world of Einsteinian physics ruled by Frankenstein logic.*

~ **DAVID RUSSELL**

*I must have ended up on the wrong planet. Everything here is so strange.*

~ **SIGBJØRN OBSTFELDER**, Norwegian poet

*In individuals, insanity is rare; but in systems, parties, nations and epochs, it is the rule.*

~ **FRIEDRICK NIETZSCHE**

*The fact is that this industrial civilization is a disease because it is all evil. Let us not be deceived by catchwords and phrases. I have no quarrel with steamships or telegraphs. They may stay, if they can, without the support of industrialism and all it connotes.....I feel that fundamentally the disease is the same in Europe as it is in India, in spite of the fact that in the former country the people enjoy political self-government... Shorn of all camouflage, the exploitation of the masses of Europe is sustained by violence..... The present distress is undoubtedly insufferable.*

~ **MAHATMA GANDHI**, on Western Civilization (7-10-1926)

**W**hat is madness? The famous experiments of American psychology scientist Harry Harlow have provided a convincing and plain answer to the above question: madness is the lack of love and compassion.

But, what is love? Harry Harlow decided to find out as to what stronger bond is there than that of a child and mother. So he did studies on rhesus monkey babies and their mothers, to find the nature of love itself.

So when it came time for Harlow to present his findings, he evidently summed it up as, "What is love? Well, you know that feeling you get when you've been locked in a tiny dark space alone for a year? It's the opposite of that." And Harlow decided early that the best way to find out the nature of love was by torturing baby monkeys.

According to the late nineteenth century Cartesian science, animals were considered to be soulless machines. Harlow experiments however profoundly changed the way psychologists think. His research came at a time when the psychological establishment was busy warning parents against the dangers of "mother love." John Watson worried that too much mothering would turn our children into dependent sissies. "Never hug and kiss [your children]," he wrote, "Never let them sit on your lap." B.F. Skinner's second daughter spent the first two and a half years of her life in a box. A box people!

Harlow's experiments on maternal deprivation reaffirmed the importance of close, physical contact in healthy child development (be it from a mother's touch, or a cotton-pleated surrogate). There were a number of researchers studying the effects of maternal deprivation on baby monkeys at the time.

What really got peoples shocking, however, were the outrageous – indeed evil – names he devised for his experimental contraptions. One particularly controversial set of studies involved sequestering monkeys for periods of up to a year – without any contact with any living creature – in a so-called “well of despair” a sunken isolation chamber devoid of virtually any sensory stimulation. The goal was to create an animal model of human depression, and it worked, the monkeys emerged horribly maladjusted. When they refused to mate, he created a forced mating device he called the “rape rack” in order to study how the isolates performed as parents. As a result, the baby monkeys became psychotic and never recovered. They turned out to be violently abusive, with one mother reportedly chewing off her child's fingers, and another crushing her kid's head.

One of the major criticisms echoed throughout the animal rights community is that these results are simply common sense. If you severely isolate a social creature, of course it gets stupid and vulgar. If you give a child the choice between cold wire and comfy cloth, of course it's going to choose the cloth. But when you look closely, it's hard to dismiss Harlow's work as nothing more than a validation of the obvious.

Now for a mad scientist, Harlow's methods weren't all that absurd. In spite of Harlow's credit as a mad scientist, he was on the lookout for more than just models of depression and parental advice. In his famous 1958 address to the American Psychological Association entitled “The Nature of Love” Harlow set out his methodical *raison d'être*: “Love is a wondrous state, deep, tender, and rewarding. Because of its intimate and personal nature it is regarded by some as an improper topic for experimental research. But, whatever our personal feelings may be, our assigned mission as psychologists is to analyze all facets of human and animal behavior into their component variables.”

Harlow wanted to be remembered as the scientist who cracked the mystery of human heart. But in order to study love, he knew, he must also study hate. Harry Harlow however has been described as a “sadistic rapist,” single-handedly responsible for the rise of the animal liberation movement. All this high-concept, high-faultiness earns Harlow a well-deserved spot as the very first mad scientist on Mad Scientist Blog.

Is it only some strange stereotype kind of thing, that mathematicians and theoretical physicists would have notably more mental problems than is usual for humans? For, modern reductionist science too is all about splitting, compartmentalizing, isolating, specializing and so forth, leading to the growth of instability and degeneration, as we have seen in free radicalization process (in chapter 4).

Whether a connection between genius and madness exists has been conjectured since ancient times, it certainly does look like there is indeed some kind of connection between madness and genius.

As far as careers go, comparative psychologist had a pretty good run of things. Harry Harlow founded and chaired the internationally famous primate laboratory at the University of Wisconsin - Madison. He generated over 320 research papers during his 50+ year career, won the National Medal of Science, and was even elected president of the American Psychological Association back in the 50s.

The laboratory environment caused animals to “display depression, aggression, and bizarre behavior such as pacing, circling, rocking, drinking their urine, eating and painting with their feces, abusing their offspring, eye-poking, pulling their hair out, and biting and attacking themselves”

Modern man remains not only uprooted from his blood-related Mother Nature but also isolated from one another. With no human touch, his only companions are machines. “There’s no one out there who can truthfully deny that a good portion of us sitting here on these computers or ipods and what not are contributing to ever so slowly killing our planet. But even if we ignore this consistent trend of slowly poisoning out planet human race is likely to wipe itself off the face of the planet with one stupid mistake or another eventually”, one participant thus commented in Mad Scientist Blog while debating this story.

Here Harlow’s experiment, apart from proving his theory on madness, also established another fundamental truth, indirectly, about modern science: that this DUALIST, REDUCTIONIST science only helps to split, fragmentize, isolate, and in the process, madden this science-driven modern society.

### **Modern science: an abstract logic**

Modern Science is an idea based on abstract logic bereft of life or soul. It is only a smart methodology for division, splitting and isolation and degeneration - and not for uniting.

Modern science which is all a set of equations, laws and formulas, is wholly born from mathematics which again is built up by hypothetical (suppositional) logic using artificial symbols. The fragility and futility of hypothetical logics - logics without conscience - was summarized by Oliver Wendell Holmes when he said, “A page of history is worth a volume of logic.”

Endless antagonism and lawsuits follow when the family property gets divided among of the children by applying “pure” or abstract logics of ethics and mathematics when the father dies without leaving a will. A father, however, does not divide his property among his children by applying ethics and mathematics. He divides his property among his children after deep thinking and with a great heart. What is acting on him here is not any barren logic; it always is a living logic of passion, logic with conscience, logic of love and discretion - logic with a human touch. Here the operation goes smoothly, bringing in more harmony and unity and he dies a happy man. “No one ever convinced anybody by logic, and even logicians use logic only as a source of income . . . to convince a man you must appeal to his interest, his desires and his will”, wrote the great German philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer.

Modern society built by science is sharply divided as developed, developing and underdeveloped or first, second and third world for the first time in human history. The division between the haves and the have-nots has never been as sharp and wide as they are today. No wonder, America, the nation built by science has become a nation of lawyers and lawsuits.

The British empire that was in the forefront in building up modern science from its infancy using such conscience-chopping logics also produced its own severest critics like George Bernard Shaw who described this British brand of logics (principles) like this, "There is nothing so bad or so good that you will not find Englishman doing it, but you will never find an English man in the wrong. He does everything on principle (logic). He fights you on patriotic principle, he robs you on business principle; he enslaves you on imperial principle; he support his king on royal principle and cut off his king's head on republican principle!"

And when the rest world, especially the colonized part, happened to bear the brunt of the onslaught this soulless logic of science through the juggernaut of gun powder and Industrial Revolution and, thus, when the whole worldly having succumbed to 'scientific' socialization process, this very knee-jerk approach is very much visible everywhere. The horrible reports emanating from the global press today is that the Earth's life support system is degenerating and disintegrating; that the modern society is literally undoing the work of organic evolution; that the institutions we have created are destroying the livability of the whole world. Like a sophisticated and sharp weapon of division, fragmentation and competition, the modern science of pure logic always acts against holistic concepts like humanness, soul, philosophy, synthesis and harmony - and against all living systems.

Science separates mind from matter and then the mind from the soul. The science of manipulation is a science which separates mind from matter, people from Nature, people from each other, the body from the mind, and then the mind from the soul. We know that this continuous split, separation and long isolation lead to inevitable degeneration of the separated parts.

### **Scientific thinking is the symptom of mental illness**

As a civilization deeply addicted to mechanization and market, the present industrial society and its people are victims of what may be called 'scientific thinking'. But any thinking or attitude that leads to violence (modern humans are obsessed with competition and war), addiction (modern society is fully addicted to mechanization), stress and other long term degenerative diseases and other misfortunes may be regarded as the symptoms of certain mental illness.

We believe that MODERN SCIENCE is the leading edge for the discovery and treatment of mental illness and that the United States has the leading edge for the scientific discovery and treatment of mental illness. In a remarkable article, *The Americanization of Mental Illness*, in the *New York Times* on January 8, 2010, author Ethan Watters reveals that although Americans "worry about our country's blunders into other cultures...we may have yet

to face one of the most remarkable effects of American-led globalization. We have for many years been busily engaged in a grand project of Americanizing the world's understanding of mental health and illness. We may indeed be far along in homogenizing the way the world goes mad." Ethan Watters writes:

*For more than a generation now, the West has aggressively spread their modern knowledge of mental illness around the world. They have done this in the name of science, believing that their approaches reveal the biological basis of psychic suffering and dispel pre-scientific myths and harmful stigma.....*

*There is now good evidence to suggest that in the process of teaching the rest of the world to think like us, we've been exporting our Western "symptom repertoire" as well. That is, we've been changing not only the treatments but also the expression of mental illness in other cultures. Indeed, a handful of mental-health disorders – depression, post-traumatic stress disorder and anorexia among them – now appear to be spreading across cultures with the speed of contagious diseases. These symptom clusters are becoming the lingua franca of human suffering, replacing indigenous forms of mental illness.....*

- From Ethan Watters' original writing in the New York Times

When pure science is found to be indeed the disease of the mind, we can only imagine the extent of damage brought about by corruption of this 'pure' science in the world today. The corruption of science is one of the biggest problems our world has ever faced; it may, indeed, bring about the extinction of human race. Everybody understands in a general way that scientists, like any group of people, are members who are less than ethical, or even downright rapacious. But the corruption of science is a deeper and wider problem than most people suspect; that it is a rot that pervades our entire modern culture and is, in fact, the root of all the evils to which we have fallen heir in the past couple of centuries. Further, the corruption of science is due to the fact that it has been taken over by psychopathy with the support of the Authoritarian Follower personality type.

In a way, we do have such a system: social networks. The only problem is that a very large majority of people in our society will not believe 500 people who tell them that something really works because they have tried it in opposition to a single doctor who says "that's not recommended by the medical associations." This kind of person who follows the "constituted authorities" rather than empirical evidence is referred to by psychologist Bob Altemeyer as "The Authoritarian Follower" personality type. It is thanks to this type of person that even pure psychopaths in power can get away with the most egregious crimes in all fields of endeavor, from medicine to law, from industry to politics. The Authoritarian Follower believes that those in authority have the right to live by their own rules, and lying, cheating, stealing and murder in high places can thus be tolerated with a shrug of the shoulders. They will also willingly engage themselves in the same lying, cheating, stealing and murder if it is presented to them as necessary to protect their status quo.

Further, the modern societal practice of majority dependency ('democratic' modern culture) is another primary symptom of mental illness. How is right and wrong decided? Neither Nature nor any species in Nature ever depended on majority approval for their social life; nor did the pre-modern humans that lived on Earth for millions of years. However majority dependency has become the main yardstick to establish right and wrong, good and evil in the world today. "When the world goes mad, one must accept madness as sanity; since sanity is, in the last analysis, nothing but the madness on which the whole world happens to agree", wrote George Bernard Shaw (1856-1950).

**Pure science and mental illness:** Now let us consider the 'science' of the genius mind or the mental state of the so-called "extra creative people". Beneath the surface of the world, are the rules of science. But beneath them, there is a far deeper set of rules - a matrix of pure mathematics which explains the nature of the rules of science and how it is way we can understand them in the first place. In his one-off documentary, David Malone looks at four brilliant mathematicians - Georg Cantor, Ludwig Boltzmann, Kurt Gödel and Alan Turing - whose genius has profoundly affected us, but which tragically drove them insane and eventually led to them all committing suicide.

The association between mechanical creativity and mental illness is sort of a cliché - but that doesn't mean there's nothing to it. There has been a rather large amount of research into the connection, and a large number of biographical accounts of famous creative people who also suffered from mental illness. But the neurobiological details are emerging only slowly. After all, our understanding of the biological roots of either creativity or mental illness remains fairly rudimentary.

Shakespeare's tragic plays, Mozart's sublime symphonies, Einstein's revolutionary theories - how did these geniuses create such magnificent and highly "original works?" Were their brains different from those of ordinary people? Whether these revolutionary theories and "original works" have any significance to nature or natural way of thinking is altogether another matter. Using modern neuroscience together with first-person accounts of creative breakthroughs from artists and scientists such as Mozart, Henri Poincaré, and Neil Simon, *The Creative Brain* (by Nancy Andreasen) illuminates where extraordinary creativity comes from.

Acclaimed brain scientist Nancy Andreasen proposes that, due to enriched connections between certain areas of the brain, geniuses are able to tap into the unconscious mind in ways that most of us can't. She also explores the link between creativity and mental illness, and she shows how all of us can enhance our creative potential through mental exercises. Clearly and accessibly written, *The Creative Brain* is a fascinating investigation into the mystery of human genius.

Medicine has suspected a link between madness and creativity for centuries. Artist Vincent Van Gogh provided ample anecdotal evidence when he lopped off the lower lobe of his left ear in 1888 and gifted wrapped it for a prostitute he loved. Author Ernest Hemingway, long plagued by depression,

may have done the same when he took his own life with a shotgun in 1961. These cases provide insight into the dynamic relationship between mental illness and creativity, but no rational explanation.

Creativity is akin to insanity, say scientists who have been studying how the mind works. Brain scans reveal striking similarities in the thought pathways of highly creative people and those with schizophrenia. Both groups lack important receptors used to filter and direct thought.

It could be this uninhibited processing that allows creative people to “think outside the box”, say experts from Sweden’s Karolinska Institute. In some people, it leads to mental illness. But rather than a clear division, experts suspect a continuum, with some people having psychotic traits but few negative symptoms.

### **Mechanical creativity and mental illness**

Some of the world’s leading artists, writers and theorists have also had mental illnesses - the Dutch painter Vincent van Gogh and American mathematician John Nash (portrayed by Russell Crowe in the film *A Beautiful Mind*) to name just two.

Mechanical creativity is known to be associated with an increased risk of depression, schizophrenia and bipolar disorder. Similarly, people who have mental illness in their family have a higher chance of being creative. Associate Professor Fredrik Ullen believes his findings could help explain why. He looked at the brain’s dopamine (D2) receptor genes which experts believe govern divergent thought.

He found highly creative people who did well on tests of divergent thought had a lower than expected density of D2 receptors in the thalamus - as do people with schizophrenia. The thalamus serves as a relay centre, filtering information before it reaches areas of the cortex, which is responsible, amongst other things, for cognition and reasoning. “Fewer D2 receptors in the thalamus probably mean a lower degree of signal filtering, and thus a higher flow of information from the thalamus,” said Professor Ullen.

UK psychologist and member of the British Psychological Society Mark Millard said the overlap with mental illness might explain the motivation and determination creative people share. Mark Millard writes: “Creativity is uncomfortable. It is their dissatisfaction with the present that drives them on to make changes.... Mechanically creative people, like those with psychotic illnesses, tend to see the world differently to most. It’s like looking at a shattered mirror. They see the world in a fractured way.....There is no sense of conventional limitations and you can see this in their work. Take Salvador Dali, for example. He certainly saw the world differently and behaved in a way that some people perceived as very odd.”

Psychologists have discovered that creative people have a gene in common which is also linked to psychosis and depression. They believe that the findings could explain why “geniuses” like Vincent van Gogh and Sylvia Plath displayed such destructive behavior. The gene, which is called neuregulin 1, plays a role

in brain development but a variant of it is also associated with mental illnesses like schizophrenia and bipolar disorder.

Researchers from Semmelweis University in Hungary recruited a group of volunteers who considered themselves to be very creative and accomplished. To measure creativity, the volunteers were asked to respond to a series of unusual questions. For example: "Just suppose clouds had strings attached to them which hang down to Earth. What would happen?" They were scored based on the originality and flexibility of their answers. The volunteers also completed a questionnaire regarding their lifetime creative achievements before the researchers took blood samples.

The report concluded: "The results show a clear link between neuregulin 1 and creativity. "Volunteers with the specific variant of this gene were more likely to have higher scores on the creativity assessment and also greater lifetime creative achievements than volunteers with a different form of the gene." The head researcher Dr Szabolcs Kéri said that this is the first study to show that a genetic variant associated with psychosis may have some beneficial functions. He said: "Molecular factors that are loosely associated with severe mental disorders but are present in many healthy people may have an advantage enabling us to think more creatively." The study was published in the journal *Psychological Science*.

If we can accept all these questionable premises, that creative people are basically 'sick' because they have inherited defective brains which make them think in crazy ways, then we have the outline of the 'biosocial theory of creativity': some of us are born to be more creative than others, which is what we suggest through the use of the label "gifted," anyway. The use of "genius", according to the theory, is still mediated by social factors - the creative person may never be brought to the proper outlets for his creativity, which is why many deviants (gang members, etc.) turn out to be highly creative people. But his potential is dependent on biologically discoverable traits, and from this biological viewpoint, other questions might logically follow. Are men more creative than women? Are some "races" more creative than others? Are creative people chromosomally different, could they be detected by a DNA sample? Would this mean that eugenic fostering of creativity might be desirable?

**Physiological predictions of the theory:** The most common theory advanced by those working on the 'biosocial' theory of creativity is that geniuses are right-hemisphere-dominant individuals. (This would mean that genius should be found more often in left-handers, because your dominant hand is controlled by the opposite brain hemisphere.) The left-hemisphere, which is analytic, logical, linear, and calculative, is dominant in most people, and is where their verbal ability is located. Some people, according to this theory, have their right hemispheres - which are analogical, synthetic, spatial, and associative - as dominant, and their verbal ability is reversed, which makes them more creative. Others think that "creative" people have neither hemisphere dominant and utilize their "whole brain" potential. There is little

work showing how hemisphere dominance is inheritable, however, since many studies suggest that southpaws (left-handers) are less than 25% of the population and that left-handedness doesn't seem to run in families.

Those who lean even more toward more "demonstrable" explanations look for abnormal neurological structures. Robert A. Prentsky, in his book, *Creativity and Psychopathology: A Neurocognitive Approach*, mentions lesions of the amygdala and the hippocampus as causing defects in nervous system responsivity, and points to evidence suggesting such lesions can be found in many geniuses' brains. Prentsky theorizes that, like neurotransmitter deficiencies which cause schizophrenic conditions, such neurological defects may be genetically determined. Prentsky notes that most geniuses fall into the population range of individuals with "C-Type" physiologies: higher incidence of electro dermal skin-conductance fluctuations, increased levels of ACTH and adrenal cortical steroids, and higher digital skin temperature. Such "C-type" individuals have an 'overactive' nervous system which does not effectively filter out "noise" taken in from environment, and exhausts itself as a result, says Prentsky. They have low distractibility, strong focus, high input registration, and high responsiveness, says Prentsky; as far as psychological personality types, they tend to be introverted, withdrawn, and moody.

Some other neurophysiologists writing in this vein have described geniuses as having weak inhibitory processes: in other words, the neuronal activity of inhibition is limited and therefore they are less able to "hold back" their crazy ideas and notions. The normal "filter" of our brains which keeps it from being overloaded from stimuli or lost in internal thought processes is said to be weakened from this lack of inhibitory mechanisms. Deficiencies of dopaminergic neurotransmitters are said to play a role in this condition. Unfortunately for them, the biochemical mechanisms of neurotransmitter production and reuptake are poorly understood, and people working in this area are very far from making genetic explanations of the mechanisms involved in the process.

**The Great Split:** We live in a world that is undiagnosed and untreated of its mental illness created by the mechanization of religions and science. Science and religion have become so bizarre that truth has missed them both. Modern society has disconnected us from human world. Having converted us "sub-humans", our altered reality is our reality: we don't even recognize that we have some psychological disorder.

Descartes conceived of animals as soulless machines and created the basis for the modern materialist attitude to life and world-view. With broken spirituality, modern man is not fully human, but only a soulless mechanical man of modern times. Mechanization causes split and this split causes, compartmentalization, separation, isolation and uprooting of humans from his wholistic bond with Nature and thereby causing the inevitable degeneration; thus leaving him in a 'free radical' state bringing instability, addiction, violence, stress and all those characteristics associated with mental disorders.

**Table 7: Features of ‘macro free radicals’ and ‘macro antioxidants’ in human society (in their forms as culture/society builders)**

Individual examples of ‘macro free radicals’	lineage	Age at which main feat accomplished	I Q level	sex life	Conscience, empathy, friendship	Psychopath and immaturity symptoms	Patronage and sponsorship from
Typical ‘macro free radicals’ as culture/society builders	Patriarchal, professional, expert	at adolescent age	very high	weird, poor or no sex life	nil	yes	Establishment, institutions and market forces
King Richard III (1483-1485)	Highly patriarchal	As Duke, won several battle within age 25	Monstrously cunning, and an infanticide	Highly weird	Nil	yes	Establishment
Queen Elizabeth I (1558-1603)	Patriarchal rulers	Became Queen at adolescent age (24)	Quoted as a ‘very intelligent child’	weird, unmarried	nil	yes	England then was a ‘Nation of shopkeepers’
Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626)	Patriarchal, professional bureaucratic	Ambassador at the age of 16	Influential ‘statesman’ with dualist and reductionist reasoning	Weird, remained as single for most of his life	nil	yes	Mercantile group and establishment
Rene Descartes (1596-1650)	Patriarchal, professional councilor	took up affairs of book world at his age of adolescence	Marvelled in mathematics and geometry	Practiced celibacy and remained single for life	nil	yes	Establishment, market force
Isaac Newton (1642-1727)	Patriarchal, Professional farming family	Invented Calculus at the adolescent age 23	Universal law of gravitation at age 23	Homosexual, Remained single for life	nil	Yes, strongly psychopathic	Establishment, market force, reductionist science

Albert Einstein (1879-1955)	Patriarchal Son of a professional, salesman	Accomplished first 'thought experiment' at age of 16	High IQ, special theory of relativity at the age of 25	Weird sex life	nil	Young Einstein was psychopathic; late life Einstein was intellectual	Establishment, market force, reductionist scientific
William James Sidis(1898-1944)	Patriarchal, Son of a professional psychologist	Studied at Harvard at 11, Spoke forty languages and dialects at age 16 and formed theory of black hole at 20	Quoted as the most powerful intellect of all. Became youngest professor in history at the age of 16.Had high IQ of 250	Idea of sex repelled him. Was celibate and. Miserably failed as a normal human being	nil	yes	Establishment, market force, reductionist science
Typical "macro antioxidants" as culture/society builders who reversed the damages of macro free radicals	Humble beginning	All noble accomplishments only after attaining full matured age, after marriage	Above average	Favor strong sex life	Yes, and have high moral values	No	Common people of humanity and against institutions & establishment
Socrates 470-399 B C	Son of a stone mason	Passionate philosopher after the age of 50	Above average and inspired the young	Normal sex life	Yes, and possess deep moral values	No	Common people, organic Intellectuals and against institutions and establishment
Jean Jacques Rousseau (1712-1778)	Son of a poor watchmaker	The famous 'Social Contract' written at the age of 50	Practicing musician duringhis twenties	Highly romantic with passionate sex life	Yes, and possess deep moral values against	No	Common people, organic Intellectuals, and against institutions and establishment

Gandhi (1869-1948)	A born citizen of India which was then a British colony	Passionate human rights activist, freedom fighter after the age 35	An honest lawyer in his twenties	Normal sex life	Yes, and possess deep moral values	No	Common people, organic Intellectuals, and not and
institutions establishment							
Mikhail Gorbachev (1931-	Son of a peasant tractor driver	As head of state and party, at his fifties and sixties, he showed courage to correct the whole world by restructuring his own nation and party	Above average. Young Communist and law graduate by the age 24	Normal sex life	Yes, and possess deep moral values	No	Common people, organic Intellectuals, And against institutionalism by systems
Jorge Mario Bergoglio (1936	Born as a third world (Argentine) citizen, with all inherent limitations.	As a cardinal, he streamlined the most conventional Argentine church at his sixties.	Above average. A passionate intellectual in humility and simplicity, to correct the whole world, like how Gorbachev did	Practice celibacy	Yes, and possess deep moral values	No	Common people, organic Intellectuals, and against institutionalism by systems

*Note: What is presented in the table are only certain typical examples which actually represent only the microscopic part of the whole ongoing macro degeneration process. As for the present-day 'macro free radicals – the so-called great geniuses with high IQ – who are instrumental in accelerating the ongoing massive degeneration, there is no doubt that their features will be no different, if not worse. I think it will be too rash to illustrate their case here and which I leave to the discretion of the readers to check them on the net.*

The emergence of the Industrial Revolution in the history of humankind has brought about significant changes that greatly altered the way human society lived. The deterioration of environment is the main issue that is prevalently being talked about regarding the disadvantages of the industrial and technological revolutions in human society, and this sudden development is due to this great split-up.

**The Unfeeling Age:** We all live in a man-made system that has the effect of radically divorcing all its inhabitants from their feelings; only to realize now that the same type of people had conquered the world and were able to justify ripping off the resources of all those foreign lands, because they had very little feeling. About the highly mechanized Western society, Wilfrid Laurier wrote: “The Englishman respects your opinions, but he never thinks of your feelings.”

Without a heart you are a dead, soulless creature that does not live. How can people ignore both scientific evidence and their own failing health?

Human organism is a work of artistic spiritual creation into which the capacities for its self-healing are worked into the basic texture of the organism. This is so because the “wisdom in your body is deeper than your deepest philosophy” (Nietzsche). Anyone who imagines that human physical organism is made up of atoms and cells which function according to the laws of physics and chemistry is seriously mad, mentally ill. Since the whole world suffers under this delusion we can only but admit that there is a currently ongoing and has been for several decades a mass epidemic of profound human insanity – and this will only increase as time goes on. In short, human species is currently digging its own grave, and the very efficient tool, the broad and powerful shovel with which we dig our grave daily is MODERN SCIENTIFIC THINKING.

In so many words, modern scientific thinking is a symptom of mental illness.

## ‘MACRO’ FREE RADICALS AVERT SOCIETAL DECAY

**Sages, great humanists and thinkers are the ‘antioxidants’  
type of macro free radicals that offset the societal  
degeneration**

Just as there are free radicals in micro (atomic) world causing biological degeneration and a beneficial type of free radicals called antioxidants that prevents the degeneration, there are also similar macro free radicals (experts, scientists, and other professionals) in macro biological degeneration and a beneficial type of macro free radicals called ‘macro antioxidants’ (in the figures of sages, great humanists and thinkers) that prevent the macro degeneration.

Here, I am pointing out certain beneficial types of ‘free radicals’ in human social body that are the equivalents to a few beneficial types of free radicals (antioxidants) in human physical body. These beneficial types of free radicals are naturally produced by some systems within the body and have many beneficial effects that cannot be overlooked. Sometimes the body’s immune system’s cells purposefully create free radicals to neutralize viruses and bacteria. Our bodies produce various antioxidant enzymes, including superoxide dismutase (SOD), glutathione peroxidases and catalases that destroy many types of harmful free radicals produced through degeneration. Similarly, in the long macroevolution of human society, many pristine natural humans, sages, great reformers, great thinkers also emerge as the ‘antioxidant’ defenses in the societal body of mankind.

Intelligence is not everything. There must also be morality and wisdom, and these elements cannot be measured in a scale like IQ. However there are many with high IQ in power who suffer from a total lack of these two elements. We have seen that many genius high IQ people are indeed the destructive type of ‘macro free radicals’ in the macro societal degeneration in which certain type of macro free radicals are there that act as the macro antioxidants. These ‘macro antioxidants’ are the geniuses who are having high morality and wisdom.

**“Macro Free Radicals’ and People’s Revolutions:** We know that the beneficial types of macro free radicals – ‘macro antioxidants’ – help to avert societal degeneration and disintegration in society. When this process happens in society on a hasty and very massive manner, we call the development as PEOPLE’S REVOLUTIONS. There are many prominent geniuses in modern human history who are having high morality and wisdom and who may be considered as the beneficial types of ‘macro free radicals’ – ‘macro antioxidants’ – who played leading roles in rescuing their respective society/nation from slavery, exploitation, degeneration and other social evils. French revolutionary philosopher Rousseau, Mahatma Gandhi, Nelson Mandela, Mikhail Gorbachev and Pope Francis are just a few of them. Then there have now come to the fore certain People’s Movements, like Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street, AAP (Layman Party) of India and the like that are spreading globally and have come a long way in averting corruption and other social evils societal degeneration and disintegration in society. Here, apart from briefly profiling Rousseau, whom I consider as the father of all People’s Revolutions in modern history, I am referring to a few contemporary humanist leaders of the ongoing People’s Revolution and who otherwise are the prominent ‘macro antioxidants’ that greatly help to ward off societal decay, destruction and even the imminent extinction of mankind today. The more detailed discussion is given in the last chapter 19, on the following leaders and some outstanding People’s Movements:

- **Mikhail Gorbachev (1931 -):** The leader who drastically changed one half of then world (Communist world), rescued the world from cold war

and thus provided the world a much required breathing space to think of real solutions.

- **Pope Francis (1936—):** The Layman's Pope who is out to launched nothing short of a revolution in the Catholic Church (of 1.5 billion people), much the same way Mikhail Gorbachev cleansed the Soviet Party structure with Glasnost and Perestroika. This will certainly compel the world to change for the better.
- **People's Revolutions:** Movements like Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street, AAP (Layman Party) of India and the like are spreading to most nations and cities of the world which shows the growing importance of common people taking up the real human issues through live humane dialogue, mainly via internet in politics.

*(For more on the biographical data on Rousseau, Mikhail Gorbachev and Pope Francis, please see table 7: Macro Free Radicals and Macro Antioxidants.)*

### Jean Jacques Rousseau (1712-1778)

*“How did it come about that a man born poor, losing his mother at birth and soon deserted by his father, afflicted with a painful and humiliating disease, left to wander for twelve years among alien cities and conflicting faiths,... suspected of crime and insanity, and seeing, in his last months, the apotheosis of his greatest enemy—how did it come about that this man, after his death, triumphed over Voltaire, revived religion, transformed education, elevated the morals of France, inspired the Romantic movement and the French Revolution, influenced the philosophy of Kant and Schopenhauer, the plays of Schiller, the novels of Goethe, the poems of Wordsworth, Byron, and Shelly, the socialism of Marx, the ethics of Tolstoy, and, altogether, had more effect upon posterity than any other writer or thinker of that eighteenth century in which writers were more influential than they had ever been before? Here, if anywhere, the problem faces us: what is the role of genius in history...?”*

Thus reads the celebrated first sentence of the book *Rousseau and Revolution* by the authors Will and Ariel Durant (1967) in which they pose also the psychological problem of the ‘genius’ community, its mysterious irrepressibility and its ability to arise from the most unpromising of lineages and its gift to flourish even in the meanest of circumstances. Here I am presenting Jean Jacques Rousseau as a key figure, as a striking ‘macro antioxidant’ (the antidote to counteract the societal degeneration) in the macro ‘free radicalization’ of the European society of his time.

In the writings of Rousseau, we can see a cultural perspective of Frankenstein, the technology monster unleashed by industrial revolution that paved the way for the massive DEGENERATION of human society through the massive generation of free radicals of both micro and macro verities. Rousseau's theory of the natural man as a noble savage, born free but everywhere in chains

and inevitably corrupted (degenerated) by society, focuses one of the minor concerns of the novel, its theory of education. In the great debate on the relative importance of nature versus nurture, on whether learning achievements should be attributed primarily to innate intelligence or to social environment, he wrote: “.....since learned men had appeared, honest men were nowhere to be found. I venture to declare that a state of reflection (mechanized education) is contrary to Nature; and a thinking man is a depraved animal.”

The arguments of Rousseau, who is known as the father of the romantic movement, and whose critique takes shape even before the inauguration of the Industrial Revolution itself, are strictly in response to ideas expressed by the philosophies of his time. In his 1750 *Discourse on the Sciences and Arts* Rousseau boldly argues that “as the commodities of life multiply, as the arts are perfected and luxury extended, true courage falls away, the militant virtues fade away.”

Rousseau sees that even scientific rationality, through the alienation of affection, can often weaken the determination and commitment needed for decisive action. Thus, in a paradox that will become a hallmark of romanticism, Rousseau turns against technology and criticized the historical embodiment of technology.

CHAPTER 12

PROFESSIONALISM  
THE BANE OF CIVILIZATION

*The carpenter desires timber, the physician disease.*

~ **RIG VEDA IX. 7.9**

*All professions are conspiracies against the laity.*

~ **GEORGE BERNARD SHAW**

*Any fool can tell the truth, but it requires a man of some training to know how to lie well.*

~ **SAMUEL BUTLER**

*A diplomat is a person who can tell you to go to hell in such a way that you actually look forward to the trip.*

~ **CASKIE STINNETT**

*History's most gruesome moment so far was made possible by the inner logic of civilization, which is, at bottom, division of labor. This division of labor, or specialization, works to dissolve moral accountability as it contributes to technical achievement in this case, to the efficient, industrialized murder of millions.*

~ **ZYGMUNT BAUMAN** (*Modernity and the Holocaust*)

**T**he easiest method to identify the leading trend of a particular culture or epoch is to identify the most successful trend of that culture or epoch. In almost every modern event, we can trace a common syndrome, the working of a mechanical sort of knowledge as the fundamental behind all modern trends which can be eventually identified as PROFESSIONALISM. As the 'mind' behind every modern 'success story', the new pass word, professionalism, is the much sought after pre-occupation in almost all modern trends.

Be it in arts or sciences, in sports or politics, in fundamental sciences or applied sciences, in philosophy or theology, professionalism by all means has

emerged as the only route to get to the top. Today experts and professionals are the top notches who have emerged as the new idols and the common factor in almost all modern success stories, particularly, in the advanced nations. Every enterprise, national or multinational, go to any extent to recruit the top professional for every strategic job.

By and large, late nineteenth and early twentieth-century professionals, especially those belonging to medicine, engineering and law, shared the same socially conservative outlook as other educated middle-class of the modern society. Like other university trained individuals, they viewed themselves as part of the prestigious intellectual elite – an elite responsible, at least in their eyes, for the pre-eminence of modern culture. Their social superiority was reinforced by the exclusiveness of their professions. This was particularly true in the medical profession.

The latter proved to be especially important in promoting their social images like physicians, engineers and ‘officers’ of other professional institutions, as morally and intellectually superior beings who were ‘born into their profession.’ This professional prestige was unquestionably connected to the abstract value attributed to modern science. Beyond that, however, it was the ideology of scientism and, more particularly, the expected social utility, especially of physicians, that bestowed upon them both their much desired social role as custodians of society’s health and wealth and their newly found esteem.

As our society has become more rational it has also become increasingly fractured into smaller and increasingly insulated professional groups. This can have at least two consequences. Firstly, those in each professional group hide behind their walls of specialisation and expertise, making their recommendations and decrees, without actually doing much good for society they purport to serve. Many such people scorn a general and broad education as ‘unemployable’ to keep this culture going. Secondly, but also because of the first consequence, while the rise in professionalism has paralleled the rise of individualism in the modern epoch, the result has been less autonomy and self-determination. Abstract and ‘efficient’ answers to real world issues taught by proponents of the same systems of thought dominate the globe, and are in the process of standardizing it beyond belief.

Roman leaders divided knowledge into specialized fields that were cut off from the totality of knowledge. By doing this, the leaders blocked everyone from integrating knowledge. The unrestricted integration of knowledge would have enabled citizens to see right through their leaders’ claims to power. Certainly, the leaders controlled food and money supply in order to make everyone’s physical survival dependent on the establishment. And by dividing knowledge, they were able to rule everyone. The leaders promoted the knowledge of specialization to everyone, especially the geniuses. By locking the mathematical and scientific geniuses into tiny realms of knowledge, all threats were effectively removed. Hence, Roman leaders were able to rule for centuries without opposition.

A close look at the universities reveals that knowledge and careers are divided into increasingly narrower ranges that are cut off from the rest of human knowledge. Overspecialization reigns supreme in today's colleges, universities, careers, and jobs.

### **The science of professionalism**

In his book *World Without Cancer* author G. Edward Griffin exposes how corrupt politics and professionals join together to prevent real cancer cures – herbals, certain natural minerals and other cheap products of Nature – from reaching the public and which incur no money in prevention.

He writes: “Once you’ve got cancer you’ll pay anything to try to stay alive. Cancer treatment is therefore a booming business, and cancer prevention is nowhere. That is the basic dynamics of the debate. Cancer surgeons can achieve the status of rock stars among their peers. Those who advocate prevention will most likely find themselves without funding, ridiculed and despised by the chemical industry, the pesticide industry, the asbestos industry, the oil industry and all their minions – lawyers, bankers, engineers, reporters, professors, and politicians – who make a fat living off those who pump out cancer-causing products and dump out cancer-causing by-products, akin to toxic waste”.

German writer Berthold Brecht said that professionals and business people who are very much aware of the truth, but nevertheless call it a lie and want to prohibit it, just for one reason: to make profit!

Now let us examine the common attributes of the following categories of people, put together, as a single class: managers, businessmen, experts and consultants like doctors, engineers and lawyers, the career artists, the career sportsmen, professional writers and journalists, career politicians, bureaucrats, professional thieves, professional killers, prostitutes etc. All these people come under a single category called professionals. Besides, they all have certain common characteristics and attributes in their pursuits of ‘success’ in their respective fields.

And surprisingly, as can be expected, the common attributes of these modern experts and professionals coincide with those of modern science. And modern science can survive and develop only in an environment called the Matrix. But, what is this synthetic ‘environment’ called the Matrix. “The Matrix is a system, Neo, and that system is our enemy. When you are inside, you look around, what do you see? Businessmen, teachers, lawyers, doctors, engineers, diplomats, professional politicians, professional godmen, clergies, knowledge workers, carpenters, draftsmen, artists.... the very minds we are trying to save. Until we do, these people are part of that system and that makes them our enemies. You have to understand that most of these people are not ready to be unplugged and many are so hopelessly dependent on the system, they will fight to protect it. The Matrix is everywhere. It is all around us. Even in this very room. You can see it when you look out your window or when you turn on your television. You can feel it when you go to work, when you go to

church, when you pay your taxes. It is the world that has been pulled over your eyes to blind you from the truth.”, Morpheus thus illustrates the life in the technosphere, in the movie, “The Matrix”.

Today, those who matter in society, namely, the politicians, the industrialists, the bureaucrat, the experts, and the professionals of all hues, including thieves, terrorists and hired killers and people with vested interest have formed a group. This is often referred to as the elite group. They have come to exist as a class of their own. They may belong to different religions, caste, creed or region, but they all exhibit the same characteristics. And their common, ‘natural’ system or environment is the MATRIX.

Rampantly bureaucratic mechanization and professionalism have locked modern society into a series of inward looking power struggles. Thus in order to be rational and egalitarian, professionals attempt to come up with a set of impersonal rules to cover every event. The result is that because decisions are predetermined, hierarchical relationships become less important and the senior levels lose the power to govern. Further, in order to maintain the impersonal nature of decision making, decisions must be made by people who cannot be influenced by those who are affected. The effect of this is that problems are only resolved by people who have no direct knowledge of them.

Professionals do not allow decay in the natural evolutionary process, and thus rendering the process noncyclical. Through reforms and refinement, professionalism makes the social system purely mechanical. It is professionalism that makes capitalism tick and this mechanized social system does not decay to meet its natural anti-thesis (ruin). Thus modernism, the refined and reformed form of capitalism, has become the most unchanging and the most orthodox and reactionary social system in human history. The tragic result is that instead of the manmade system meeting its natural decay, this highly professionalized system makes humans and his natural environment decay. We experience this development when we see most of the plants and diverse species in Nature shrinking fast and going extinct.

As strange bedfellows, passions and professionalism always stay apart. “You can’t adopt politics as a profession and remain honest”, Franklin Roosevelt’s expert adviser, Mr. Louis Mc Henry Howe is reported to have said in a speech on January 17 1933. As smart moderates, dualists and amoralists, the bureaucrats and professionals form the backbone of every establishment in modern society. Columnist Jonathan Alter, in July 1991, wrote in *Newsweek*, “Once ensconced in office, these political entrepreneurs regard defeat as something akin to bankruptcy. As ‘professionals’ their self images are wrapped in their jobs in ways earlier generations of part time mayors or legislators could never have imagined. This helps to explain one peculiar paradox in politics: the safer a seat, the more cowardly a legislator becomes. Voting against the interest of powerful constituents amounts to a form of professional suicide . . . It’s where Democrats fit the profile of political professional more than Republican do.”

Purged of all real creativity, professionals are a sort of sterilized lot and they exist as safe havens and harmless creatures for the establishment. They are always expected to use their brain (to be opportunistic), never their mind; their talents are welcome, but having compassion is taboo.

Professionalism succeeds when one does 'justice' to his profession, like a 'successful' lawyer doing everything to increase his cases and fees by covertly prolonging the cases; the professional policeman rejoices at the sudden increase of law and order problems; doctors and drug-manufacturers help to increase diseases so that their businesses thrive; market-minded arms manufacturers increase tension, which will help arms sales the world over.

The professional intellectuals who on the surface today appear to serve knowledge are the very ones who enchain it. Much in the same way as some medieval Popes claimed to be the 'servants of the servants of God' and, by claiming that they were necessary servants, rather had made themselves into the masters of God's servants thereby displacing God, so, too, modern professional 'servants of knowledge' have made themselves its masters and the masters of all who would serve it. They have placed their chains around knowledge and forged them with resentment, jealousy, pretensions of pride, and hatred.

No man is born an evil, nor is he trained as one; he is only trained as an expert or a professional for whom good and evil are just the two roles that he will 'legitimately' perform on appointment or on payment. At a time when the line separating good from evil, right from wrong, fact from fiction have all been made very thin and flimsy, and which alternatively go on interchanging without much detection, it is almost a futile for us to expect modern professionals to solve our problems.

Professionals and experts exist only because of our problems. If problems cease to exist, they too will cease to exist. It is a situation that they can never allow. They solve one problem only by laying the seeds of two or more, serious problems.

The logic behind the widespread ragging in almost all professional colleges is based on the principle of purging the finer conscious sentiments from the incumbent trainees. The logic behind is that this would embolden them on the path of professional excellence. Of late, this pathological trend has developed into something even worse. For instance, even deaths are reported from many engineering and medical colleges in India.

Inside the Nazi camps, the Nazi doctors, scientists, and nurses performed criminal experiments on patients. They developed the medical science of death and their lessons were never forgotten. Dr. Robert Jay Lifton of the Nuremberg Commission wrote: "Psychologically speaking, nothing is darker or more menacing, or harder to accept, than the participation of physicians in mass murder" he wrote. Take for example the views of Mahatma Gandhi about the profession of modern medicine when he said: "I have endeavored to show that there is no real service of humanity in the profession [of medicine] and that it is injurious to mankind."

Professionals like scientists, physicians, teachers, lawyers, military and religious leaders, journalists and politicians use their authority to keep us gullible and, at times, trembling in the balance. One philosopher stands out in history as the noble sage who fought professionalism and having had the greatest influence on our critical thinking standards: Socrates (469?–399 BC). “The unexamined life is not worth living,” says Socrates in Plato’s *Apology*. Socrates is known to us as a figure from Plato’s dialogues. For centuries, Socrates has stood as a model of intellectual integrity and inquiry: the ideal critical thinker.

Here Socrates is depicted as confronting someone who claims to be an expert or a professional who, in earlier times, was known as sophist. Each expert is depicted as arrogant and self-righteous, without the slightest self-doubt. Socrates leads his antagonists not to the answer but to confusion. What Plato seemed to admire about Socrates was not only his method of cross-examination, but also his humble and skeptical attitude. That attitude was in stark contrast to the arrogance of the priest Euthyphro or the sophist Thrasymachus. Socrates meaning is clear. The arrogants do not examine their views. They are not worth imitating.

**An era of weeds:** Professionals and experts form the largest chunk of parasites and render this age an era of weeds.

As parasites and weeds, professionals survive at the cost of the natural man, that is, the common man, the tribal or the layman. The natural man or the pristine man can exist independently and in harmony with Nature as they have been living for ages. Man of Nature will be far better off than they are today if they are not ‘helped’, ‘aided’ or ‘developed’ by the world of experts and professionals. But society of experts and professionals (loosely grouped in modern society as ‘the developed’) cannot exist independently. They are dependent largely on laymen, the peoples.

The concept ‘developed’ is all about developing the expertise of exploitation. Scientifically, professionals are the army of operators of such an economy, and exploitation is the only logical process. The professionals always serve the highest bidders who naturally are what we call the corporate world comprising mainly the multinational corporations.

**Professionalism degenerates as sociopathy:** In *The Sociopath Next Door*, author Harvard psychologist Martha Stout reveals that a shocking 4% of ordinary people – one in twenty-five – have an often undetected mental disorder, the chief symptom of which is that these people have no conscience. He or she has no ability whatsoever to feel shame, guilt, or remorse. One in twenty-five persons in modern society, therefore, is secretly a sociopath. It could be your colleague, your neighbor, or even family. But how do we recognize the remorselessness? One of their chief characteristics is a kind of glow or charisma that makes sociopaths more charming than the other people around them. They’re more spontaneous, more intense, more complex, or even sexier than everyone else, making them tricky to identify and leaving us

easily seduced. Fundamentally, sociopaths are different because they cannot love. Sociopaths learn early on to show sham emotion, but underneath they are indifferent to others' suffering. They live to dominate and thrill to win. They are expert PROFESSIONALS of their respective fields.

The child of the professional, unless properly nurtured, becomes a child sociopath: This is a story as to how a kid becomes a sociopath. His parents are upwardly mobile. They are power-hungry. Both are professionals and have little time for the child. This kid sees that his perceived world works better through manipulation. There is no real need for true love. He gets all kinds of things but no parental care or attention.

The kid learns to trade on that. His only goal becomes his own short-term satisfaction. He is a chronic liar, and grows up to become a psychopath and goes into a school to murder a bunch of other kids. After all, he is seething with anger inside.

### **Intellectual prostitution**

“The tradesman scarcely ever gives an ideal worth to his work, but is ridden by the routine of his craft and the soul is subject to dollars. The priest becomes a form; the attorney, a statute book; the mechanic, a machine; the sailor, a rope of a ship. In this distribution of functions the scholar is the delegated intellect. In the right state he is man thinking. In the degenerate state, when the victim of society, he tends to become a mere thinker, or, still worse, the parrot of other men's thinking”, wrote Ralph Waldo Emerson (1803-82) about professional writers. Of all evils in the world, intellectual prostitution – selling conscience for a material consideration – is the most damaging of all evils. A woman by professionalizing sex may be leading only a few people towards sin, disease and ruin. But, by professionalizing the affairs of human mind – working just mechanically for money, position or fame in society – professional intellectuals are leading the whole world to sin, disease and destruction.

An intellectual who is doing a mistake or wrong unknowingly is doing no wrong so far as he remains open for correction. But someone who does it intentionally is leading the whole society into this wrong doing – logically! He is doing it like the one who pretends to sleep – as one who cannot be awakened – and thus the mistake goes on uncorrected.

Modern book creation, especially the cause book creation, has almost become a professional market affair rather than any human affair. Right from the mind to the print, including the generation of idea, plot, style and expertise, it is all a market-sponsored mechanism in the present book market. Finally when the product rolls out of the press, an army of experts – language expert, subject specialist, psychologists on the targeted book readers etc., would have been roped in to make the product ‘best selling’ and in ‘world class’ package. “Perfection of means and confusion of end seem to characterize our age,” Albert Einstein wrote in his later years.

A recent American best seller on *How to Write Best-sellers* has the following advice to the prospective writers. “The theme must be catchy. The

presentation and style must attract the attention of a reader lying on a couch, watching TV with beer in one hand and pizza in the other and his only one eye slightly opening.”

Long subjected to cheap consumerism, modern man has become an addict of everything in ready-to-use package. He is not much bothered about the content so far as it is in world class package. And what we call world class packaging is all that go with highly mind-managing techniques like style, big name, sponsorship, awards, high advances, trademarks, high technical qualification, and tantalizing ‘news’ favoring the product and aggressive selling. What is plainly visible here is the fast eroding self-confidence, self-esteem and the growing consumer impotency of modern humans.

The market force wants the writer to do with words what it wanted Michael Jackson to do with light and sound, or what it wants Madonna to do with the symbol of sex. Market force wants them all to be spin-doctors hoodwinking the gullible on lookers, readers and the man-on-the-street, for that alone can send the sales graph of these consumerist ideas and such products into a tailspin.

### **Professionalism under attack**

Today people sense that something is terribly wrong with our manmade systems. They believe there are too many doctors, engineers, designers, beauticians and other professionals. There’s a reason people hate them. It’s because they have a monopoly on what rightfully belongs to everyone in human society. Take, for instance, lawyers. They have an economic interest in generating problems and prolonging them. Laws – or rather the machinations of laws – are to experts and lawyers what fishing rods are to fishermen. What if there is a deluge of fishermen?

Of late, the trend of pre-eminence of the expert and professional class changed dramatically. Even in Western societies, recently, public opinion is increasingly dominated by unreflecting prejudice and an unwillingness to trust experts and professionals, even when they come with, what they claim, ‘factual evidence’. Experts no longer command respect, and polls show that the only scientists the public seem to trust are those who work for environmental pressure groups.

As if there is acute paradigm conflict, professionalism is increasingly coming under attack today, as Michael Ellner put it: “Everything is upside down in today’s world. Doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, universities destroy knowledge, governments destroy freedom, major media destroy information and priests destroy spirituality”. Members of every profession are today part of the market-led society and when their values are no longer seen as relevant in terms of money then they adopt the reigning society’s values – or even that of the marketplace. For example, many doctors in the USA now enroll for a management degree and become businessmen.

“A nation as badly governed as America is by professional politicians who may not know the term professional is an encomium when applied to apparatchiks like Rollins and Jordan”, thus columnist George F. Will was

commenting, in *Newsweek*, on the American political scene while referring to the Ross Perot factor in US election campaign in 1990. Another American columnist gave a critical look at salaried professionals and the soul-battering system that shape their lives. Author Jeff Schmidt addresses the tail end of this question in his book *Disciplined Minds*. He writes: “The status of ‘professional’ in America indicates to the masses that you have made something of yourself. You have become one of the best and the brightest. But what sort of Faustian deal had to be made to get there? The ‘best and the brightest’ Americans, as historian Howard Zinn has pointed out, are the people who have engineered atrocities like the Vietnam War”.

The US system is facing some major problems because of the connivance of the marketing professionals with the market system. For instance, medicine as a profitable venture became legitimate long before corporate chains were founded. Professionalism has become the active subservient in this market-ridden economy.

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Professionalism Paralyzes Creativity and Will
- Professionalism Emerges as the most Effective Manipulator
- Modern Science is the Offshoot of Professionalism
- Middleman is now the Leader of Man
- Professionalism and the Decline of Spirituality
- Priestly Empires are the Longest in History
- Clergy as First Category of Organized Professionals

## CHAPTER 13

# RAPE OF MIND

## ROLE OF ORGANIZED RELIGIONS IN THE DEGENERATION OF SPIRITUAL FACULTIES

**The evolution of man as the “Crown of Creation” or “the Highest Blossom of Nature” and so forth are all about the MAN or the Homo sapiens that walked this planet for millions of years. However the latest human subspecies, namely, modern man, who is largely confined to modern industrial civilization of the last few centuries has only a few features of the original man. How this mortal disintegration has come about, more so in his mental sphere, and the role of organized religions in the sudden drastic change, are all the topics of discussion here.**

*Fear is the proof of a degenerate mind.*

~ **VIRGIL**,  
the Roman poet of first century BC

*Religious institutions that use government power in support of themselves and force their views on persons of other faiths, or of no faith, undermine all our civil rights. Moreover, state support of an established religion tends to make the clergy unresponsive to their own people, and leads to corruption within religion itself. Erecting the ‘wall of separation between church and state,’ therefore, is absolutely essential in a free society.*

~ **THOMAS JEFFERSON**, the third president of the United States.

*When the missionaries came to Africa they had the Bible and we had the land. They said ‘Let us pray.’ We closed our eyes. When we opened them we had the Bible and they had the land.*

~ **ARCHBISHOP DESMOND TUTU**,  
the Nobel laureate of South Africa

*The environmental crisis is an outward manifestation of a crisis of mind and spirit. There could be no greater misconception of its meaning than to believe it is concerned only with endangered wildlife, manmade ugliness and pollution. These are part of it, but more importantly, the crisis is concerned with the kind of creates we are and what we must become in order to survive.*

~ LYNTON K CALDWELL

On Earth, there never has been a higher creature than man, the final fruit of the tree of organic evolution. Nature has succeeded in making man and the organic evolution has done its work. In any matter or event in Nature, its brain or its internal logic is the nucleus of its freedom of motion. And being the most free, man is the freedom of Earth, and therefore the nucleus of Earth – the mind of Earth.

Man is the key to Nature. He is a child of Nature. Nature has not so much “given” him, his faculties by and in which he works, as he has them de facto as being a child of Nature. They are not a gift; they are not a development of faculty which he has inherited. He is born with those qualities.

Sages have called man the Noble Savage. The Noble Savage is that inhabitant of a pristine world whose life harmonizes with his natural surroundings. He does not need government or law, for he has no private property, no desire for wealth or status, the twin dynamics of crime and war. His existence is peaceful, free from war, crime, and strife. He takes from Nature only what he needs and needs only what he takes. Because he is at one with Nature, he does not require labor or technology to survive. His social relations are egalitarian, uncompromised by the artificial distinctions of sex or class, the bitter fruits of complex civilization.

Political power and hierarchies are unknown, as are law and coercion, unnecessary in a world of communal equality untainted by private property. He and his fellows are, as poet John Dryden put it, the “guiltless men, that danced away their time/Fresh as their groves and happy as their climes.” They embody what Jean-Jacques Rousseau described in *The Discourse on Inequality* as the “celestial and majestic simplicity of man before corruption by society.

The myth of the Golden Age is another idealization of lost simplicity that compensates for the burdens of living in a complex society. This vision of history imagines a time before cities and technology when humans lived in harmony with a benevolent Nature. With no private property, gold, or other wealth, greed and status-hunger likewise did not exist, and so there was no reason for social strife, slavery, war, trade, and crime – not to mention law, courts, governments, prisons, and all the other consequences of a civilization whose degeneracy warps people and thus requires these oppressive controls.

The spiritual connection that we have had with Nature and the cosmos has been sacrificed with the rise of a more highly mechanized and urbanized civilization. Much of the sense of loss was subsequently expressed in metaphors of degeneration.

Today many may not agree with this reality of the fall of man; and not without reason. A new psychological theory holds that human beings exist in different 'levels of existence'. At any given level, an individual exhibits the behavior and characteristics of people at that level; a person who is centralized at a lower level cannot even understand people who are at a higher level. And it is no wonder that modern man cannot even understand the real man, let alone the Noble Savage.

**Man is a moral animal:** In humanity, as in individual man, everything begins with the formation of a conscious nucleus. However, all the mechanical forces of life fight against the formation of this conscious nucleus in humanity, in just the same way all mechanical habits, tastes, and weaknesses fight against conscious awareness in man. The very process of evolution is completely analogous to the process of evolution of the individual man. And it begins with the same thing, namely, a certain group of cells that gradually becomes conscious. Then it attracts to itself other cells, subordinates others, and gradually makes the whole organism serve its aims. As a child of Nature, as the crown of all creations of Nature, man is essentially a moral and spiritual being and his constant yearning is for realization of a fuller and higher spiritual life. A brief historical survey of the mental and spiritual growth or decline of mankind may be of interest to the scholar as well as to the thoughtful general reader. The power and the dignity of human leadership by being the simple human being have been visibly illustrated by Mahatma Gandhi. Albert Einstein's message on Gandhi's 75<sup>th</sup> birthday sums up the essential character of his leadership: "A leader of his people, unsupported by an outward authority, a victorious fighter who always scorned the use of force, a man of wisdom and humility who has confronted the brutality of Europe with the dignity of the simple human being and at all times risen superior...."

Humans are inherently "good", in the sense that we want to love, we want to care, and we want to help others. All normal humans have a conscience, a natural inbuilt sense of right and wrong. We are all born with a survival instinct. Under such conditions, we are in a state of our organic whole.

This animal instinct is built in us to help us survive. And through social experiment we have learned to control our most radical emotions to fit into society we have created for ourselves. People do have an inherent ability to distinguish right from wrong. Conscience is inbuilt. But there is more than one way for conscience to develop. First, there is potential for it to exist in our genes.

Humans have the capacity to observe and reflect upon their own behavior. Second, there is potential for conscience to develop during childhood. We absorb the culture in which we are raised. Society does create certain laws to promote the survival of the group. Also morality is the result of natural selection from an environment where cooperation increases one's chance of survival and getting laid. Only their inbuilt sense of right and wrong is based on their perspective of the world.

All humans, in terms of potential, have an inbuilt potential to do good. That potential remains whatever habits of thinking and behavior we develop

in childhood. Each of us has to decide for ourselves to what extent we realize that potential. The challenge is to know yourself and become what you are. Of course, there are some things that are a question of culture and custom.

**Nature is Spiritual:** Everything, including every creature, in Nature is spiritual. Here, it is not because we don't teach the dog catechism that it doesn't bite the hands that feed it, but because it is naturally spiritual and that its spirituality has not been contaminated by mechanically indoctrinating it spirituality. And so is the case of humans. Modern humans have become non-spiritual or his spirituality has become commercial because they are groomed in modern society in a new sort of mechanical spirituality which is only the counterfeit of spirituality.

The concept of giving and re-giving is beautifully depicted in Nature. For example, grass grows in response to the love emanating from Earth and sun. The grass is given life, in which it experiences the love of physical existence. Grass growing on the African Savanna also experiences this feeling. From time to time, a zebra comes along and eats the grass, which may or may not terminate its physical life. To be eaten by the zebra is the grass's chance for giving back to Nature what it got from it.

The zebra, experiencing the same love from Earth will give back to Nature when a lion kills and eats it. Being at the top of the food chain, much like human being, the lion's only real predator is time. The lion comes to the end of its natural life and typically dies in its sleep. Upon death, the buzzards, other scavengers and microorganisms will ensure that the lion gives back to Nature what it got from it. Thus the cycle of life is complete.

Through the process of living the love principle, each life form is afforded the opportunity to exist and experience the splendor of a life sympathetic with existence as that particular life form. The laws of Nature require that each person gives back to Nature what it got from it. That is why the popular adage: 'there is no free lunch in Nature'.

In ancient times, this highest knowledge was transmitted orally and even now many philosophers disregard the written word. Many saints who have taught the higher spiritual value were themselves illiterate. For them knowledge is an organic whole.

The ancient philosophers have offered a more encompassing view of this Truth. All Truths are something to be realized by self-effort. They are testable in the range of human experience. Tolerance is a virtue that comes from Love and Truth. A truthful man knows that he ought not to repay injustice with injustice, or to harm a man, no matter how he suffered in his hands. He believes that the place of deepest love is in self-suffering. As Kabir says, "he who plants thorn for you, for him you plant flower. You will have the flower for the flower (that you planted), he will have the thorn." Christ preached, "Love your enemies.... that you may be the children of your Father, which is in heaven."

Human values are the universal moral values required for survival of the species as a social species. Human adaptability depends on preservation of the integrated functioning of the personality as a whole – the basis for personal

power or 'self-empowerment'. Self-empowerment is a function of the integrity of moral consciousness or 'conscience' (moral values of humanness).

The ancient communities had developed a self-organizing system of resolving conflict at various levels - the family, the kin group, the caste, the village, and at the inter-village interaction. This has been destroyed by the modern state system. Regrettably, religious leaders of our times are discussing more politics than Truth.

The ancient Greeks were very much closer to the wisdom of Nature and the manifestations of Nature than we are today. They approached the wisdom of Nature without theology, in our modern sense of the term, and in this receptive consciousness, many questions and riddles impressed upon them. Modern approaches to Nature are fundamentally different from that in antiquity. Man no longer believes that direct intercourse with Nature which brings him near to the Divine Wisdom of the world.

**Fading away of the spirit of questioning and reasoning:** Socrates had questioned all assumptions and had drunk the poison instead of pleading for mercy. Aristotle had defended Alexander among the Athenians and was hated for it. He was charged with preaching that prayer and sacrifice were of no avail. Greek philosophers who followed Aristotle did not have the courage to stand for their conviction either against the ruling classes or even in front of the uneducated masses. Romans who conquered Greece took the philosophers with them just as they had taken other slaves. Philosophers lost all respect but the real loss was the fading away of the spirit of questioning and reasoning.

**Ancient wisdom for modern ignorance:** Renaissance indeed was a modern revival of ancient wisdom. "Renaissance" literally means "rebirth". Renaissance thinkers strongly associated themselves with the values of classical antiquity, particularly as expressed in the newly rediscovered classics of literature, history, and moral philosophy.

During this period, there was an enormous renewal of interest in and study of classical antiquity. Conversely, they tended to dissociate themselves from works written in the Middle Ages, a historical period they looked upon rather negatively. According to them, the Middle Ages were set in the "middle" of two much more valuable historical periods, antiquity and their own.

However, when modern man happened to rediscover the ancient wisdom and spirituality, he only succeeded to subjugate, mechanize and finally release them into modern society in a highly damaged condition that provided favorable social milieu for modern science and analytical philosophy to take birth. Thus the contraction of human consciousness proceeded into the modern period in an accelerating phase. Sir V. S. Naipaul (1932 - ), the Nobel Laureate writes:

*Our present environmental crisis is in essence a spiritual crisis. We need only to look back to medieval Europe and the psychic revolution that vaulted Christianity to victory over paganism to find the spirit of the environmental crisis. Inhibitions to the exploitation of Nature vanished*

*as the Church took the “spirits” out of the trees, mountains, and seas. Christianity’s ghost-busting theology made it possible for man to exploit Nature in a mood of indifference to the feelings of natural objects. It made nature man’s monopoly. This materialist paradigm has dominated the modern world for the last few centuries. The current deplorable condition demands a spiritual response. A fundamental reorientation of human consciousness, accompanied by action that is born out of inner commitment, is very much needed.*

## **What is Spirituality?**

It is difficult to define the concept of spirituality because of the limited scope of language. Therefore, a definition of spirituality is only a starting point that cannot fully represent the entire concept. Any definition must be accompanied by qualifications and the following reflections.

Spirit may be defined as the animating life force, represented by such images as breath, vigor, and courage. Spirituality is the drawing out of the inherent spirit in man. It is experienced as an active and passive process. Spirituality is also defined as a capacity that is innate to all persons.

This spiritual tendency moves the individual toward knowledge, love, meaning, peace, hope, transcendence, connectedness, compassion, wellness, and wholeness. Spirituality includes one’s capacity for creativity, growth, and the development of a value system. Spirituality encompasses a variety of phenomena, including experiences, beliefs, and practices. Spirituality is approached from a variety of perspectives, including psycho-spiritual, religious, and transpersonal. While spirituality is usually expressed through culture, it both precedes and transcends culture.

Spirituality is not the same thing as religion. While religion may be one way in which persons express or experience their spirituality, it is not the same as spirituality itself. Religion can be thought of as the organization of belief which is common to a culture or subculture, “the codified, institutionalized, and ritualized expressions of peoples’ communal connections to the Ultimate” (Kelly, 1995, p.5). Religion is “an integrated system of belief, lifestyle, ritual activities, and institutions by which individuals give meaning to (or find meaning in) their lives by orienting them to what is taken to be sacred, holy, or the highest value” (Corbett, 1990, p.2).

Religions also have in common their authority over the participant’s life, ritual forms of expression, explanations about the origins and meaning of life, and tradition (Smith, 1994). Spirituality and religious practice are neither exclusive nor do they automatically reside simultaneously in an individual. “Everyone has a spiritual component, but not everyone is religious.” Religion is generally recognized to be the practical expression of spirituality; the organization, rituals and practice of one’s beliefs. Religion includes specific beliefs and practices, while spirituality is far broader.

Spirituality and morality should not be equated with religious dogma and faith in God. All religions are frank dualist systems that separate humans from their creator and the creation. The rationalist rebels against theology – Descartes, Leibnitz, and Kant – and also failed to escape the vicious circle of dualism. To offer security, religion impressed upon people the need to submit before the imaginary will of God or a theological ethical code, sanctioned by the scriptures and defined by religious institutions. Morality in this sense, however, is the absence of freedom.

### **Religion and Degeneration**

The history of humankind during the last 5000 years was full of dynamic, and, at first glance, unexplainable events. Various religions suddenly appeared, rapidly spread, and then sometimes disappeared into the oblivion within the lifetime of one or two generations. A religion can conquer the minds of millions of people, only to be swiftly replaced by another, sometimes a sharply different one. One religion can be extremely successful in some country, but leave almost no trace among its neighbors. Here we'll try to understand the hidden laws and moving forces of this process, using the terminology of even theory, microbiology and epidemiology. Such an unusual approach is justified by the existence of certain analogies between religions and biological infectious agents.

Since early age, any person born into a society is learning this society's morals and values, mythology, and ideology in general. If society is religious, this ideology is mostly based on its religion. All religions have special methods of facilitating this process, such as systems of religious education and various initiation ceremonies. Many of these rules and myths are consumed during childhood, and make their way deep into the subconscious.

In any human society, a religious message can spread in different ways: by force (such as after a conquest), or naturally, by active carriers (missionaries) or in areas of contact with another society. In all cases, the new religion gradually changes, adapting to local mentality, political and economical situation, and the remaining elements of the old religion and so on. Eventually, a new religion evolves. Any of the major religions of the world is composed of numerous local sub-religions, for which the term "subspecies" seems applicable. Even the most formalized and conservative religions cannot avoid it: for example, the Russian Orthodox Church became noticeably different from Greek Orthodox within few years from the conversion of Russia into Christianity.

After a religion has succeeded in completely subduing a society, it starts to assume dictatorial powers. Various social factors can contribute to degradation of the religion; the typical examples being drastic changes in the economy, or immoral behavior of the clergy. Dogmatization of religious practices and ideas provokes people with non-conformist mentality to start thinking seriously or even critically about the myths and taboos of the religion.

Every organized religion is the catalyst of social vitiations. It happens by the degeneration of human mind through the mechanization of human spiritual

faculties. Here religion is maintained by cooked or mechanized spirituality which then degenerates as mere superstition.

Often a religion is rapidly degrading in its core range, but remains virulent in more remote areas, where it is still expanding or competing with other religions. Subtle grades of depression kill more people than all the other diseases of mankind combined. There is no antidepressant that will cure a depression which is spiritually based, because the malaise does not originate from brain dysfunction but from an accurate response to the desecration of life. The body is the reflection of the spirit in its physical expression, and its problems are the dramatization of the struggles of the spirit which gives it life. Everyone spiritually dies because of the kind of life he leads. That is a hard clinical fact, not a moral view.

Any attempt to impose standards of good and evil is itself one of the greatest moral pitfalls. In a world of mass confusion we desperately need a reliable, accurate, verifiable yardstick with which to measure truth. Our journey of investigation has finally led us to the most critical realization of all: Mankind lacks the capacity to recognize the difference between good and evil. We are caught in a situation in which every citizen of every country, his children, and his life's work, are threatened by the terrible insecurity which reigns in our world today.

### **Cultural degeneration and the birth of industrial civilization**

In history, we can see higher intellectual and spiritual level in the past. There are traditions that assert mankind once lived on a much higher intellectual and spiritual level than today. Today it can be found that, in every society, the majority of people don't feel happy with the existing religions. They may be spiritual and morally conscientious.

Man, like every life form in Nature, is spiritual. Religion, with the help of modern science, however exploits this truth. It is one of the commonest of mistakes to consider that the limit of our power of perception is also the limit of all there is to perceive. And the highly mechanized modern mind had severe limitation in perception. A degenerate mind cannot observe the superior worlds. Had it not been for the mechanization of religions and sciences, man would have long created heaven on Earth and developed wings for interstellar travels.

The mind-set of industrial culture is conditioned by the cult of scientism. The view that matter is the only reality has become the cultural "common-sense" view. Science has become the bible by which truth and reality is verified by a mass culture influenced by years of classroom conditioning by modern science. Love, creativity, hope, consciousness, in fact much of the real non-material reality of life and activity have been relegated to insignificance by the cult of science. Materialist science is a cult. It is a mass social institution and also a linear and compartmentalized method of knowing; only that the knowledge imparted is thus partial and fragile. The cult of scientism and its empire has brought us to the brink of the death of the planet and the cult figures have no adequate response.

The triumphant advent of the machine opened a new era in which life loses its organic character and natural rhythm. Man is separated from Nature by an artificial environment of machines, by the very instruments of his intended domination of Nature. As a reaction against his mediaeval ascetic ideal, man attempts to dominate Nature, and increase its productive forces.

This, however, does not help to bring him any closer with inner life. On the contrary, by mastering it technically and organizing its forces man becomes further removed from it. Organization proves to be the death of the organism. Life becomes increasingly a matter of technique. The machine sets its stamp upon human spirit. Thus modern civilization has neither a natural nor a spiritual distinctiveness. It represents the triumph of technique over both the spirit and organism.

The machine and technique are the product of the brain development and discoveries of culture; but they sap its organic foundations and kill its spirit. Culture, having lost its soul, becomes civilization. Spiritual matters are discounted; quantity displaces quality. The assertion of the will to "life," power, organization and earthly happiness, brings about mankind's spiritual decline; for the higher spiritual life is based upon asceticism and resignation. Such are the tragedy and fate of historical destinies.

Civilization as opposed to culture, which is given up to the contemplation of eternity, tends to be futurist. Machinery and technique are intended to be responsible for the speeding up of life. Organic life is slower, less impetuous, and more concerned with essentials, while civilized life is superficial and accidental; for it puts the means and instruments of life before the ends whose significance is lost. The consciousness of civilized men is concentrated exclusively upon the means and technique of life considered as the only reality, while its aims are regarded as illusory.

## LOSS OF VALUES AND THE ONSET OF DECADENCE

Tale of modern society is the tale of a depraved society. We know that when we deprive a living body of its protective antioxidants like enzymes and essential vitamins, we are only causing its degeneration and decay through free radicalization.

Similarly, when you deprive a mind of its values like love, compassion, herd-mentality or herd-bonding and the inherent spirituality, you are only preparing that mind for fragmentation, free radical (intellectual type) formation and the eventual spiritual degeneration and decay.

Rationalism or barren logic desiccate and dehydrate the living species (including mankind) and deprives it of its social values the way the chemical

process desiccate and dehydrate the organic matter and deprives it of its enzymes and vitamin contents, thereby making it fit for further splitting to its minute elementary parts.

The large scale mechanical split up and treatment of the broken down parts have led to the disintegration of healthy wholesome systems in Nature. Family values have thus degenerated into abstract market values.

Now let us see how has the erosion of life-giving matters – enzymes, minerals, vitamin C (from body) and values (from mind) – started on the wholesale, continuously, globally and systematically.

Mineral deficiency today is a virtually undisputed fact. As for the case of vitamin C and minerals, scientific research continually indicates worldwide vitamin and mineral deficiencies within the present global population and also their steady disappearance from the soil. This is happening mainly because of mechanization. For example, in the case of America, the majority of mineral websites quote a 1936 source – US Senate Document #264 (74<sup>th</sup> Congress, 1936) – as scientific proof that dietary minerals were generally inadequate for optimum health. Certain findings are as follows:

*Most of us are suffering from certain diet deficiencies which cannot be remedied until deplete soils from which our food comes are brought into proper mineral balance. ....The alarming fact is that food...now being raised on millions of acres of land that no longer contain enough...minerals are starving us, no matter how much of them we eat. .... Lacking vitamins, the system can make use of minerals, but lacking minerals, vitamins are useless.*

The same document went on to quantify the extent of mineral deficiency: “99% of the American people are deficient in minerals, and a marked deficiency in any one of the more important minerals actually results in disease.”

**Values are to mind what enzymes and vitamins are to body:** As the prime life-promoting matters, enzymes, minerals and vitamin C are to human body as human values are to his mind. Decadence – mental and physical – takes place due to the gross and continued insufficiency of these vital catalysts of life.

In the body, decadence occurs due to the steady erosion of enzymes, minerals, vitamin C and the like from the body; and in the mind, decadence occurs due to the steady erosion of values from life. We can say that the species then prolongs its life as degenerated and half dead. However, as the species is not fully dead, any full-fledged decay too does not take place. Under such conditions, any species, including man, ceases to grow towards its higher forms in the evolutionary ladder once it hits the degeneration trail button. With its lifeless mind, it will not have any new ideas to offer, nor does it understand anything new. The messages and ideas it may teach to its environment of influence all end up as past, lifeless ideas which thus help to create a mechanical (lifeless) world around it. Neutered animals, celibate humans, professionals

and experts who undergo rigorous training belong to the degenerative sort of species. This also happens basically in mechanical hybridization of living species, a process that is massively and globally happening today.

“Love makes the world go round.” And that exactly is why the world and everything, including billions of stars and planets in it, co-exist in circles. They survive harmoniously by going around one another in cyclical, circular rotations – as individuals and as groups – as the cosmic terrestrial motions show. Coming to the mental decadence, which occurred prior to the physical decadence, it is the flight of human values, like love and compassion, from society and its replacement with some artificial/mechanical values that led to the mental/spiritual decadence first.

“It is impossible to love and be wise”, Francis Bacon wrote and positioned himself on the latter path. His cleverness (mechanical wisdom) not only led to the development of the modern mechanical philosophy but was also instrumental in ‘rationalizing’ it through the development of analytical methodology based on INDUCTION. Two centuries later, the great French Philosopher Rousseau proved Bacon basically wrong. Rousseau wrote:

*Consider the frightful disorders in Europe. Wherever science arises, the moral health of the nation decays. It was even a saying among the philosophers themselves that since learned men had appeared, honest men were nowhere to be found. I venture to declare that a state of reflection is contrary to Nature; and that a thinking man (an “intellectual,” as we would now say) is a depraved animal. It would be better to abandon our over rapid development of the intellect, and to aim rather at training the heart and the affections. Education does not make a man good; it only makes him clever—usually for mischief. Instinct and feeling are more trustworthy than reason.*

Lack of instinctual love and other moral values leads us to do crimes against man, society and Nature. And, as a logical consequence we, as criminals, end up as prisoners. Nature becomes prison when we move away from the bonds of Nature. Bonds of Nature are what we call love, compassion for the fellowmen and other instinctual or native feelings of social values which make us live in harmony with Nature and with our fellowmen. And this makes us live as the children of Nature.

The role of love on spirituality is fundamental. Love encircles life and permeates everything in Nature. Love is the symbolic language of circles, whirlpools and season – the language of love permeates every event in Nature.

### **Fundamental Values: Love and Sex**

The way life begins is the sacredness of human beginning. The exact moment when life begins is unknown to man. This event is performed secretly. It reflects the most intense expression of love between male and female whom

we may culturally call couples or spouses. And they are the honors of human body in the best possible way. The reproductive function is also sexual. It is the only autonomous function of human body. It is the par excellence psychosomatic function that requires the participation of both genders. (More on this topic discussed under the subtitle, *Essential Elements of Relationship in Wholistic State*, in chapter 4)

**Sex glorifies love:** From ancient times we have Taoism and Tantra, which are spiritual paths for attaining union with God using our sex. Both of these traditions accept the body, senses, sexuality, and emotions to help us evolve spiritually. They do not force us to make a choice between being spiritual or sexual.

So sexuality has been polarized between two warring camps and this war has been going on for thousands of years, a war between those who possessed the secret of the erotic/divine connection and those who would repress it. From the burning of women in the middle ages to the 13<sup>th</sup> century invasion of Tantric temples that resulted in the wholesale slaughter of women and children and the destruction of manuscripts, to the burning of the books of Wilhelm Reich in 1957 in New York, our left-brained patriarchal paranoia has until recently succeeded in suppressing sexual knowledge and destroying its innocence. This attack on sexuality and the war between opposing forces about something that bubbles up irresistibly in almost every human being has led to our psyches being badly fragmented.

The truth is that sexual energy is pure (in and of itself) and thus we can purify ourselves of anything not pure that we project into it. Many beings have descended down into darkness where sex, love and intimacy can become nightmares ruled by insecurity and lack of trust. Sex, in particular, has become a major source of anxiety and stress for many of us and this is not all our fault. It is lust and violence and instead of generating more love and intimacy it creates pain, suffering and eventual separation from others.

Pornography also separates all aspects of love from sex and works powerfully to separate us from the beauty of sexual love. And we have been conditioned negatively about sex by our parents, religion, and society and by advertising companies whose only interest is to make money for their clients, indeed holding people at ransom by exploiting their innate urge for love and sex.

Sex is part of our basic nature because we were created in sex from the union of male and female cells. It is a source of a great deal of pain and pleasure, of comfort and discomfort. It often determines our happiness and unhappiness, our ecstasies and our agonies.

**Sex is Spiritual:** While many religions have defined sacred and spiritual as being separate from the body, from Nature, and certainly from sex, the ancient roots of our language imply a different understanding. It is no coincidence that the word *sacrum* is also the anatomical term for the triangular bone at the base of the spine, the very place which Tantra tells us is the seat of the sleeping Kundalini or Shakti energy. When aroused through Tantric practice, the kundalini rises up the spine to awaken the spiritual centers in the brain.

So our language suggests that once upon a time, Western Civilization understood the sacred nature of sex. This wisdom was lost during the Inquisition. In fact, one might say this was the purpose of the Inquisition: to create a cultural shift from sex as sacred to sex as being sinful, as the movie, “Dangerous Beauty”, beautifully demonstrates. Now it is time to return to the ancient wisdom of worshipping life rather than death. Or as we usually say “Make love, not war.”

Sacred is understood differently in indigenous cultures where the concept of sacred is one of relationship rather than edict. In native cultures, humans, animals, plants, and especially Earth herself are sacred because of we are all part of the Whole. No one and nothing have to be proven worthy to be considered sacred. All of creation is inherently sacred because it is part of the interconnected web of ecology that sustains life. In this worldview, Earth is not only seen as sacred but as a living being. This is sometimes called synchronicity, or the Tao. Here is another meaningful coincidence! It just so happens that tantric lovemaking turns on the “Right” Brain – that part of the brain that perceives patterns.

So we have two different ways of looking at the meaning of sacred sex which are totally complementary. Just as the love of the Mother and the love of the Father are complementary, the Western and the indigenous understanding of sacred are two sides of the same coin.

Sacred Sexuality, or Erotic Spirituality, is a part of virtually every spiritual tradition around the world. In the last couple of decades, elements of Tantra have been blended with the elements from Taoism, Native American, African, Christian, Pagan, and Jewish paths as a basis for re-visioning sexuality. In the pre-Christian view, sex is sacred simply because it’s part of life. The reasons for its basic worthiness are as follows:

1. First, Sacred Sexuality implies awareness that sex is the inception of life, of all that is. Without the sexual act, none of us would exist – at least not as incarnate bodies. Sacred Sexuality acknowledges that our life force and our sexual energy originate from the same source.
2. Sex is sacred because of its role in bonding. Mutually satisfying sexual exchanges naturally intensify bonding. The Tantric attitudes of slowing down, awakening all of the senses, tuning in to subtle energy are wonderfully supportive tools for intimate relating.

To bond with someone is to form an enduring connection – to feel a strong sense of mutual caring, intimacy, and appreciation. Erotic energy works its magic far beyond the plant and animal level as well. Look at gravity! Gravity is the name we give to the force of mutual attraction that holds the cosmos together, but spiritual teachers throughout the ages have pointed out that magnetic pull is just another name for erotic love.

So when we bless, purify, or honor the body as part of a sexual encounter, when we bond more deeply as a result of lovemaking, or when sexual union catapults us into higher consciousness, we make sex sacred.

Hebrew tradition has consistently celebrated human sexual intimacy and its pleasures. In this tradition, sexual asceticism, celibacy, and the single life

have no religious value. Sexual intercourse establishes a marriage and is a religious duty and blessing, a meritorious, charitable and humanitarian act.

In the Epistle of Holiness of Nahmanides, Jews are advised to prefer the Sabbath for sexual intercourse because it is “holy unto the Lord.” Herman Wouk, a contemporary Jewish writer, sums up the Hebraic view when he notes: “What in other cultures has been a deed of shame, or of comedy, or of orgy, or of physical necessity, or of high romance, has been in Judaism one of the main things God wants man to do. If it turns out to be the keenest pleasure in life that is no surprise to people eternally sure God is good.” The biblical Hebraic view of heaven was and is: Sabbath, Sunshine and Sex.

### **Family life enhances humanness and spirituality**

Most societies have assumed, however, that the married life is the only reasonable way for people to live as adult and wholesome human beings. In some societies, marriage is a matter of survival. Powerful mating rituals and customs exist in all groups. And in our culture, the equating of health and love with marriage is supported by advertising which links food, jewelry, with kisses and declarations of love.

**Perfect partner:** Dr Marsden’s research for the BBC’s Body Hits series suggests people look for similar features in a partner. They search for characteristics that are in their parents. That is perhaps because they have successfully raised a child. “It might look like we are all after the perfect partner to wine and dine but underneath, our animal instincts are seeking out an ideal mate to share our genes with. We tend to go for the smell of somebody who has a very different immune system and that stops you fancying your family. Our biology drives us to find a perfect compromise between sameness and difference and we strike that balance all the time when it comes to choosing faces and smells,” Dr Marsden said.

The research also suggests sex is booby-trapped. It helps partners bond. “Your body has evolved over millions of years with one aim - to go forth and multiply, so while having kids may not be on the agenda. Yet your body has a few tricks up its sleeve to drag you in that direction,” he said. According to the research, the more two people have sex, the more likely they are to bond. “We all know you can have sex without falling in love but if you have enough sex with the same person there’s a good chance you will hit the body’s booby-trap which is there to tip you head over heels into love,” said Dr Marsden. “So your body goes all out to make you bond with your partner and that makes love highly addictive. Being attracted to someone sparks the same incredible feelings no matter who you are. Love really does know no boundaries,” he said.

The impact of parents and a warm, stable loving home environment is important to a person’s psychological well-being. If this is absent, distortions are likely to result which may not be resolvable without help later in life.

Any approach to sexual ethics must consider the whole human person and an attempt be made to seek a truthful understanding of what it is to be fully

human. Lovemaking between two people is something 'deep' and mysterious. It, like birth and death, is one of the great mysteries of life and concentration on the mechanics of the act without an appreciation of its role in the wider relationship misses its true significance. No philosophical analysis will be adequate to capture the full mystery of love nor will any set of rules meet all the complexities of human relationships.

Sex is an integral part of life. The happiness and enjoyment quotient in life is doubled with active sex life. Sex is necessary because without sex your life is incomplete. Sex acts like medicines on many of human ailments so this makes sex more important than just a mere pleasure part of life.

Some of the highly pitched saints declared sex as a sin, but they forget that it was because of sex, they are here. The first thing that sex gifts mankind is the replication of human race. Many may feel that a lot of energy is wasted in sex. But, the truth is that sex is the source of energy and your body forces are revitalized with the help of it. This is proved by the scientific research.

**Love is medicine:** Sex is the fitness mantra that maintains the health of an individual at optimum best. Love is a drug, scientists say. Sex is like oxygen. Being in love is physically similar to taking drugs and also has withdrawal symptoms, an expert on addiction has said. Dr John Marsden says, "Dopamine – the drug released by the brain when it is aroused – has similar effects on the body and mind as cocaine or speed.

Sex is not the only means of pleasure, but it also helps humans to maintain and improve their health. Sex when performed on regular basis, improves the health of an individual. Sex boosts the immune system among men and women who does sex more times. Sex increases the production of antibodies called Immunoglobulin A. It makes men and women more resistant to diseases and also frees them from infectious diseases like pneumonia and bronchitis. Sex is even said to be as the best weight loss technique. Sex is also a memory booster as it is proved through research that people who indulge in sex frequently are found to have much higher IQ than other people who have sex irregularly.

Love manages the living; laws manage the dead – the machines. Laws are to the machines what love is to the living. By replacing love with laws (social taboos), we replace the living with the dead – we kill the living. The process that converts the live to dead is mechanization that leads to degeneration.

**Love and sex weed out parasites:** The role of sex in increasing resistance to parasites was suggested as long ago as in 1932 by the eminent biologist J.B.S. Haldane, but for many years no one followed up on his idea.

We all have microbial parasites and cancer cells in our bodies that are kept in check by the immune system. And when the biological terrain of environment and body politic becomes filthy with systemic toxicity, immoral values, mental constipation and self-destructive behavior, it creates an environment in which parasites can thrive.

All parasitic infestation is paralyzed by the frequency of Love. That's why the medical-industrial drug-pushing complex has made energy medicine with

frequency devices illegal. They can heal virtually all parasitic disease – fungus, bacteria, viruses, worms, etc. – without drugs.

When honest people understand this “healing crisis” in civilization, they will either conscientiously choose to build a healthy immunity against pathological parasites – or they will cease to be honest.

A natural organic man can expel parasitism. A man aflame in heart will never become a parasite. Such an understanding of parasitism will redeem the entire trend of thought. There will be no parasites, there will be no idlers.

**Sex is good for the brain:** Having sex makes you more intelligent, as a latest study suggests. According to the results of the study, during the intercourse, as many as seven different chemical reactions occur. Sex is particularly important for older people as it boosts brain activity later in life.

**Sex increases life expectancy:** Sex releases several hormones in the body, increases intimacy and bonding, and works against loneliness and depression. Staying sexually active has physical, social and mental benefits. According to the Real Age books, frequent orgasms (about 100 per year) can increase life expectancy by 3-8 years. Studies also show that men with enough frequency of orgasms have a 50% reduction in mortality risk.

**The Value of Touch:** Touch is necessary for mammals to thrive. Animals and babies deprived of physical touch are sickly and do not develop normally. How touch impacts health is a mystery, but it works on several levels:

- Touch cements relationships.
- It helps create bonds. The bond provides vital social support and other benefits known to be linked to life expectancy.
- It also increases self-esteem. Self-esteem is largely our perception of worth. Frequent touching is a way to communicate worth to one another.
- It provides physical stimulus. It is possible that touches releases hormones and relaxes self.

People who have a supportive social outlet tend to manage stress better, live longer, and enjoy increased overall health. Studies show that a massage can be a great stress reliever. In fact, we need touch for our emotional health; studies also show that babies who are not touched enough can fail to thrive. Body touch is important for a balanced emotional and neurological life. Oxytocin is a hormone and neurotransmitter. Apart from its well-known role in facilitating childbirth, recent research points to its absence in autism, personality disorders, depression, social phobias, psychosis and sexual disorders. Oxytocin is released during bodily contact, stimulating a sense of bonding, well-being and social participation. Some doctors promote the start of oxytocin treatment early in a child’s life to improve her social skills.

## **Sex enhances values**

For any intelligent conscious beings, value is inevitable. Creatures that

do not value anything will not have motivation to live, to function from day to day. Value is to conscious intelligent beings what force is to physical mass.

Meaningful sex has to be value based. Values are personal. Each situation that has sexual energy in it, involves the whole human being and their entire value system. My values may be different from yours, and I have no right to be the moral judge of anyone's values. It is important, however, to have core values, and respect them. Without values, we become spiritually bankrupt. Sexual experience will never cause problems and will always be joyful, if lovers share the same values. Sex is a means of escaping our little self or ego. It is many peoples' only experience of meditation.

Sexual energy is the lust for life in all forms. Sex has been the driving force of creativity, resourcefulness and evolution itself in both men and women for millennia. Sexual energy is natural and belongs to Mother Nature, to procreation and to physical satisfaction. The same time there is within your sexual energy a mechanism that triggers the expansion of your entire being. It is, in effect, an evolutionary process. Sex is to the mind what food is to the body.

Sex is a spiritual experience. "Great sex starts in the mind," says body+soul's sex and relationship columnist Dr Gabrielle Morrissey. "Turning on your brain hours or days before you have sex triggers your libido into action." There are many physical and mental health benefits of sex that go beyond the bedroom. Countless studies prove that sex has many positive impacts to the mind and body, and is good for you in many ways that you may not have thought about before. True intimacy is union between flesh and flesh, between subtle body and subtle body, between soul and soul. Sexual energy is sacred energy. When we have restored the sexual experience to the realm of the sacred, our world will be chaste and divine, holy and healed.

This new perspective is not strictly about performance or procreation, or even about orgasm, though that can be a wonderful benefit. Sex is about sharing, connecting and exchanging energies that originate more from our souls than just our heads or from our genitals. It is about uniting our longing for wholeness and connection, yearnings that are naturally sacred and spiritual. It is about pleasuring and being pleased in whatever consensual form that takes.

Your partner is joining and supporting you in this awareness and experience. Then you switch; pleasure your partner in whatever ways are desired and appropriate for the two of you. If you really give yourself such a delightful experience, you will experience ecstatic sex, erotic energy, and you will have a rich spiritual experience that is enlightening as well. Every time more veils are dropped between partners, more consciousness opens to them. It will reveal itself in the daily living of life and in creative expression.

Combining love with sexual expression can be an act of higher consciousness. In workshops, we help foster a genuine belief that when two human beings combine love's energy with erotic energies, a transcendent experience occurs, one that is often profoundly healing. This is a very sacred

sharing and the true goal of a fulfilling sexual experience. Reaching this goal is the result of a give and take, a negotiation of the openhearted experience of interconnectedness.

Under our needs, desires, and fantasies are powerful and subtle feelings and energies that want to be expressed. These expressions help us grow holistically; they teach us about aggression and passivity, about our feminine and masculine energies, and about pleasuring and being pleased. They help us dissolve shame toward our inner contradictions and complexities and experience them fully for healing, growth, and self-understanding.

Sexual energy is the primal and creative energy of the universe. All things that are alive come from sexual energy. In animals and other life forms, sexual energy expresses itself as biological creativity. In humans, sexual energy can be creative at all levels - physical, emotional and spiritual. In any situation, where we feel attraction, arousal, awakening, alertness, passion, interest, inspiration, excitement, creativity, enthusiasm, in each of these situations, sexual energy is at work. Whenever we feel these states of awareness, we must put our attention on the energy that we are experiencing, nourishing it with our attention, experiencing it with joy and keeping it alive in our awareness. Our sexual energy is our creative, life-force energy. Through it, we give birth to new life. That life may be children and it may be new ideas and projects.

Sexual desire is the most powerful human emotion. By achieving a state of sexual desire and maintaining it, you keep the mind in a heightened state of arousal and activity. When you mix sex and love, you have the perfect mix for drawing on the creative mind. You can also transmute or turn your desire for sex into a desire for something else, such as writing a poem, working out a solution to a great problem or getting direct spiritual insights.

Sexual desire is sacred and chaste. The suppression of sexual energy is false, ugly and unchaste. During sexual union, there is union between flesh and spirit. Sexual intimacy is the road to the taste or experience of true freedom, because it is the one area of life in which we can become completely uninhibited and free. Sexual fulfillment occurs when the experience comes from playfulness instead of need. Frequently people bring their conflicts and needs into the sexual experience. When sex is used to fulfill needs, it leads to addiction. When sex comes from playfulness, the result is ecstasy.

In sex, as in all areas of life, resistance is born of fear. All resistance is mental. It implies judgment against what is being felt. Sex becomes a problem when it gets mixed with hidden emotions such as shame, guilt and anger. All problems related to sex, neurosis, deviancy, sexual misbehavior, violence, abuse, can be traced to resistance, to suppression and repression, not to the sexual urges themselves. If we are allowed to discover our urges, desires and emotions, without outside inhibition, they won't go to extremes. Extremism, in any form, is a reaction to repression, inhibition and suppression. Aggression and violence are the shadow energies of fear and impotence.

### **The first law: *Sex and Values are Proportional***

Humanity needs some kind of grand unification theory of sex that touches upon its spiritual, emotional and mental elements. We all need guiding visions that offer beautification to our sexual selves. Though sexuality involves many subtleties its effects on our destiny is in no way light. From puberty and before, sexuality is a force that shapes or dents our life, affecting us by bringing us to cliffs of shame and guilt or to a heaven of ecstasy, love and compassion for the fellow beings. Many of us however are scared and carry deep wounds that surface in the world of our sexuality.

There is no denying that sex is one of the most pleasurable activities available to human beings and that it is important and central to life itself. It provides a universally recognized enjoyment in all societies but for some very deep reasons there lies darkness across the world of sexuality. And thus no matter what our religions and spiritual teachings do or suggest, there continues to be a darkness that hangs in many hearts about it.

Sex is like meditation. But unlike meditation, which we normally do alone, sexuality offers the incredibly blissful feeling of becoming one with another as we merge with our own most beautiful and natural self. Under the right conditions it is something we want to do as often as possible, and thus we can mix one of the deepest pleasures in life with the growth and evolution of our souls.

When we make our pleasure more pure, pleasure becomes more pleasurable. And when pleasure becomes exquisite we begin to touch on the deepest reaches of our beings and this is something that happens only when we find ourselves well past the limits of our minds.

Physical pleasure has moral value. Traditional religious and social views have often condemned pleasures of the body as “sinful” or “wicked.” These attitudes are inhumane. They are destructive of human relationships. The findings of the behavioral sciences demonstrate that deprivation of physical pleasure, particularly during the formative periods of development, often results in family breakdown, child abuse, adolescent runaways, crime, violence, alcoholism, and other forms of dehumanizing behavior. We assert that physical pleasure within the context of meaningful human relationships is essential – both as a moral value and for its contribution to wholesome social relationships.

Therefore sex and values are proportional. That is, where there is natural sex, there are human values or, to be precise, sex helps the growth in human values. Any mechanical attempt to discriminate one against the other, life turns inharmonious and unnatural and whereas when both go hand in hand, life becomes meaningful and fruitful. Thus it is established that freeing our sexual selves is vital if we are to reach the heights of our full human potential. Thus sex is relative to human values: human values increases with sex.

### **Dualism, reductionism and the great man-woman split**

We have already discussed the evils of dualism which in the case of mankind are the consequence of its dual mode existence, namely, the great

man-woman split. Having Split up their inherent *unity in duality* their humanhood is lost; the practice only promotes their singleness and the resultant split ideas and visions.

Today we live in a world that is undiagnosed and untreated of its mental illness created by the mechanization of religions and science. Dualism of religion and reductionism of science have become so bizarre that truth has missed them both. Modern society has disconnected us from human world. Having converted us” “sub-humans”, our altered reality is our reality: we don’t even recognize that they have some psychological disorder.

The dualism between society and Nature is a religious erection by which Nature is being socially constructed with human beings as its other social constructions. All organized religions, especially Christianity, have lost their original awareness of the inter-connectedness of all life forms in Nature.

Modern society today is in the firm grip of certain chronic genetic diseases transmitted by asexuality or living under a system that promote sex-less life or long abstinence from sex life. Be it the growing degenerative diseases of humans and animals, the growing human infertility rate, the growing antagonism over male-female equalization, the increasing homosexuality, or the growing trend of mechanization of mankind, all these are the primary characteristics of side-effects or fallout of asexuality – of life deprived of sex.

**Modern democratic society is an inhuman society:** Today, mankind seems to have no role in its social governance. In the present mechanical, inanimate, non-sustainable and non-cyclical practice of modern democracy separate voting rights for man and woman is obviously not serving any human purpose but only certain mechanical/fictional purpose. This sort of democracy revels in ‘divide and rule’ – separation, isolation and categorization in the name of class, creed, color, region, religion etc. Here man is not human without his woman; woman is not human without her man. This in other words means, any democratic government voted to power by these isolated ‘inhuman’ beings, as is the practice today, is an inhuman (or a merely technical) government. (Chapter 19: Sustainable Democracy)

## MECHANIZATION OF MENTAL FACULTIES AND THEIR DEGENERATION

**Loss of values in human society and the mechanization of human society are closely linked to the degeneration of human mind which is the result of institutionalized onslaught of human mind or its freedom in modern age. And the organized religions have the paramount role on**

**this massive and institutionalized subjugation of human mind and its freedom.**

The longest ruler of mankind, in the known history, has been organized religion. Priestly empires have been the longest in history. The most obvious empire building method is by the sword; but this method is uncertain, for any man may take up a sword, and some may succeed with it. It will be found that empires based upon military force alone, however cruel they may be, are not permanent, and therefore not so dangerous to progress; it is only when resistance is paralyzed by the agency of superstition, that the race can be subjected to systems of exploitation for hundreds and even thousands of years. The ancient empires were all priestly empires; the kings ruled because they obeyed the will of the priests, taught to them from childhood as the word of the gods.

**Clergy as first category of organized professionals:** Professional people are, from the economist's angle, those who sell services to the community just as others sell commodities. Priests sell their services in this sense. They are an economic corporation like lawyers or doctors. But there is a mighty difference that, while the entire world acknowledges the value of other professional services, at least four-fifths of the educated world regards it with disdain those services which the religions claims to be peculiar to themselves. Professionals of religions, mainly the clergy, thus may be regarded as the first batch of organized societal 'macro free radicals' in the spiritual sectors of humans that led to the degeneration of human spiritual faculties.

There's a difference between spirituality and religion-as-bureaucracy. The bureaucracy of religion is in trouble, but spirituality still remains strong in stray people and laymen. But almost all organized mainstream religions today are simply bureaucratic institutions.

We can say that modern man is a victim of his training, mainly the victim of spiritual and mental training. And this training comes from the leading authorities that have lasting influence in the material, social and spiritual sectors of human society. No government has lasted over a hundred years, and no government had an authority that extended beyond its borders, except perhaps the Chinese and colonial British empires that lasted over two centuries. The only longest globalized ruler, teacher and trainer of man have been religions, especially, the Church. Here, the celibate clergy formed the largest chunk of teachers, and also the teachers of teachers at all times in human history.

The spread of mental decay starts with the mechanization and professionalization of human mental affairs. It is a historical fact that almost all modern philosophers and scientists had Western (mechanical) education, especially by the celibate clergy. Francis Bacon, Descartes and William Shakespeare, who are known as the fathers of modern science, modern philosophy, and modern art respectively, were taught in educational system largely developed by the celibate Christian clergy.

Mechanization is basically the systematization of the controlled or arrested parts. It was started mainly by religions in the spiritual and mental spheres through popularization of ritualism, and in material spheres, by governments under the influence of religions.

Almost all religions are professionalized and mechanized and, as such, they have long succumbed to market forces. Mechanization, Westernization or modernization was initiated in the rest world, largely, in the erstwhile colonies of the colonialist empires by making education and healthcare almost free – like the strategy of promoting the sale of opium and drugs by making the first supplies almost free. This was achieved by influencing, forcing and tricking the local governments by heavily subsidizing these ‘service sectors’. Once these individual nations reached an influential level of modern ‘education’ and modern health care practices and when mechanization remains more addictive than opium and drugs, these nations are ‘advised’ to stop subsidies in education and health care, and the nations and their people, like the drug addicts, automatically become the suitable target of the global marketers of the highly monopolist and mechanized education and healthcare systems.

## THE WORLD EDUCATED AND GUIDED BY THE MENTALLY AND PHYSICALLY SICK

**The degeneration of the celibate clergy of most religions is the root cause of the global spreading of mental degeneration. Religions exercised a virtual monopoly over education, health care, apart from most sectors of the mental faculties. This practice was the sure indication to the beginning of spreading of mental degeneration to the people of the whole world.**

Modern world is a human society led and educated by the mentally and physically sick. Throughout history, religions were the pioneers in educating mankind. Education, by and large, was the monopoly of every religion in the respective empires of their influence. However, no single type of school founded on religion, be it the Church, Temple, Synagogue, Mosque or Voodoo tent, can contribute to the unification of society, even though it purports to instruct its members in toleration. Religions, being fundamentally irrational, are fundamentally intolerant of one another, and schools set up on the shoulders of religions inevitably propagate that intolerance into future generations. Bertrand Russell wrote in *History of Western Philosophy*:

*Under the iron fist of Catholic Church, Christianity evolved into a political tyranny that eliminated indigenous cultures in a most brutal manner and*

*had no mercy for anything that came in its way. The conflict between the duty to God and duty to the State, which Christianity had introduced, took the form of a conflict between Church and King. All the armed forces were on the side of the kings, and yet the Church was victorious. The Church won, partly because it had almost a monopoly of education and controlled the thoughts of the population.*

**The religions claim the right to supervise all education:**

Historically, it is evident that religions – especially organized religions like Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Judaism, etc. – played a near total monopoly in educating the mass of their respective nations of influence, at all times. For centuries, the Church was the power behind the divine right of European monarchs. One of the totalitarian claims made by the Roman Catholic Church, professedly the only true Church and the only organization on Earth that has a right to speak for God, is the right to control all education, outside as well as inside its membership. Its ideal is that education should be the exclusive monopoly of the priesthood. Repeatedly it has denounced public education, that is, education organized and controlled by a public authority such as a local, state, or national government. Pope Pius IX, in his *Syllabus of Errors*, in 1864, condemned the public school system in these words:

*The direction of public schools in which the youth of Christian states are brought up. . . neither can nor ought to be assumed by the civil authority alone, or in such manner that no right shall be recognized on the part of any other authority to interfere in the dispositions of the schools, in the regulation of the studies, in the appointment of degrees, and in the selection and approval of masters. . . . It is false that the best conditions of civil society demand that popular schools be open to the children of all classes, or that the generality of public institutions should be free from all ecclesiastical authority. Catholics cannot approve a system of education for youth apart from the Catholic faith, and disjointed from the authority of the church.’ (Propositions 45, 47, 48).*

Pope Pius XI in his encyclical, *On the Education of Youth* (1929), declared: ‘In the first place, education belongs pre-eminently to the Church for two supernatural reasons. . . . As for the scope of the Church’s educative mission, it extends over all people without any limitations, according to Christ’s command: “Teach ye all nations.” Nor is there a power which can oppose it or prevent it.’

Pope John XXIII, on December 30, 1959, reiterated the papal claim in substantially the same words. Rev. J. A. Burns, president of Holy Cross College, Washington, D.C., in his book, *The Growth and Development of the Catholic School System in the United States*, says:

*‘We deny, of course, as Catholics, the right of the civil government to educate, for education is a function of the spiritual society.... It (the state) may found and endow schools and pay the teachers, but it cannot dictate or interfere with the education or discipline of the schools’ (p. 223).*

In this statement, the Roman Catholic Church claims that it is the only rightful educator in the world. It denies the right of the state even to establish secular schools for its own order. According to this teaching the sole right and duty of the state in this field is to collect taxes for the establishment and maintenance of Roman Catholic schools. It does not hesitate to claim openly, even in the Protestant and democratic states, that education is exclusively a function of the Roman Catholic Church – as indeed it also claims that preaching and the administration of the sacraments are functions of the Roman Church only. This claim implies that education should be denied to all those outside the Roman Church, or only granted to the children of non-Romanist parents on the condition that they are placed under instruction imparted by Roman Catholic teachers.

What the Roman Catholic Church really wants is a concordat between the Vatican and each nation, such as that under which Italy, Spain, Portugal, and various other nations have been or are governed, through which a large part or perhaps all of the educational process is turned over to the Roman Catholic Church while being paid for by the state. Her aim is to dominate public and private schools to the exclusion of all other churches and religions. The teaching of the Roman Catholic religion in the public schools becomes compulsory, even for Protestant children, as in present-day Spain, if the Roman Church has her way.

The secret of the success achieved by dictators such as Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin, in leading a majority of their countrymen to accept ideologies that were detrimental even to their own interests, was to concentrate on the training, or the so-called education, of youth. Each sought to control the schools and youth organizations, and both Hitler and Mussolini, although themselves Roman Catholics and educated in Catholic schools, had sharp disagreements with the Roman Church concerning that problem. Each of the dictators realized that if he could control the youth of the land, the nation would soon be under his control. The Roman Church had operated on that principle for centuries, and the dictators merely took that method over as a part of their own system.

Some Roman Catholic leaders say that a school in a community is more important than a church. And indeed that is the principle on which the hierarchy is now working in Japan, Korea, Formosa, in Lutheran Sweden and Finland, and in various other places where their people are few in numbers. In some places it is now putting the building of schools ahead of the building of churches. And that policy apparently pays well since it trains a group of followers who in time form the nucleus of a church. In established communities Roman churches do not usually trouble to separate church and school finances but treat them as one.

Various instances can be cited showing how this narrow attitude towards learning has worked out in the past. Copernicus, a Polish-born astronomer who died in 1543, wrote a book, *On the Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies*, in which he set forth the view that the sun was the centre of the solar system and that the planets, including Earth, revolved around it. But the Roman theologians were bitterly opposed to such a view. The idea that Earth was not fixed at the very centre of all things was more than they could stand, and they

were not open to demonstration. To make Earth a mere satellite, indeed only one among several satellites, seemed to diminish the importance of the Pope, who allegedly was the ruler of Earth. Copernicus was excommunicated, and his book was put on the Index where it remained for centuries. But his scientific discoveries later proved to be undeniably true.

Thomas Aquinas, the most prominent of all Roman Catholic theologians, had taught that Earth was fixed in its position, and his writings tied up that false assertion with the doctrines of the Church of Rome. In 1633 (and previously in 1616), Galileo, another brilliant astronomer who supported the views of Copernicus and who was one of the first of Europeans to devise and use a telescope, was brought to trial before the Inquisition. His work was examined by a committee and was condemned as dangerous to the church. He was forced to recant. But it is said that as he rose from his knees before his accusers he reiterated his views concerning Earth, saying, 'Nevertheless, it does move.' The Inquisition sentenced him to an undefined period of imprisonment, later changed to house arrest, under which he spent the remainder of his life. The church put an end to his scientific investigations, but the learned man was right. The Roman Church persecuted Harvey who discovered the circulation of the blood, and the Church anathematized Pascal, the famous French mathematician and scientist, because he dared to question some of her doctrines.

**Note:** *It is only because I (a Catholic by birth) have more access to the to the Christian religion and the Church that I am coming out with more information in support of my argument from the Christian religion and the Church sources which I am familiar with. It however does not in any way absolve other religions of their parallel vitiating roles. In reality, most organized religions have similar mechanized characteristics.*

## RAPE OF MIND

**It is human mind that is the key to our very survival. But the tragedy is that it was degeneration of human mind that threw us out of balance with Nature, threatening our very species wide demise.**

### Historical overview

The Middle Ages were built on the institutions that developed during the Dark Ages. It was a period of generally undisturbed development from trends that had emerged in the Dark Ages. The Church emerged as a political and economic power to rival the power of secular lords. On the cultural front, developments in scholasticism, mathematics, geometry and medicine took some steps toward science, but closely tied to the prevailing Christian world-view.

There were constant constraints on literacy. Despite gains in secular literacy, the Church in large part continued to control intellectual life and thus to impose its world-view on society as a whole. Education and thus literacy were expensive, and thus limited to the aristocracy and the middle class; most people remained illiterate. The gradual reintroduction of literacy by the Church in the Dark Ages correlates with a gradual increase in cultural complexity. In the late Middle Ages education was introduced in earnest by the Catholic Church and knowledge of these rediscovered techniques was spread to the common man.

The Catholic Church unlike the static Byzantine Empire expanded and flourished, converting many of the barbarians to civilized, god-fearing citizens. Its major contributions were the education of the common person and the translation of ancient works from Arabic and Greek into Latin. At a glance this would seem to place the contributions of the Church in a much rosier light than those of Byzantium.

However, this is not really the case as the Church also instilled a fear of knowledge in the common populace. The Church guarded its meager, corrupted secrets with such fervor that it held inquisitions and witch hunts when it felt threatened in its monopoly of knowledge. The Church taught what it deemed right as described in the Bible. A major achievement for the Church was the conversion of Philosophy into 'black magic'. St Augustine is accredited with saying "whatever knowledge man has acquired outside of Holy Writ, if it be harmful it is there condemned; if it be wholesome it is there contained" during his time (354 to 430 AD) and seems to have forecast the attitude of the Church toward mathematics up until about 1100 AD. The Church's education program consisted of schools which taught what was dictated by the Bible and the Pope. They were attached to churches, operated by monks and taught from the geometric, musical, and arithmetic compilations of Anicius Manlius Severinus Boethius (480-524 AD). Later, in Charlemagne's time Alcuin of York (730-804 AD) travelled from his home in England to France on invitation of Charlemagne where he was given the task of organizing the schools and implemented a curriculum of Christian theology and music. The first universities arose soon afterwards from large monastery schools with Dominican and Franciscan monks as teachers, the first was the University of Salerno, near Naples in Italy, founded in the 9<sup>th</sup> century for the further study of medicine.

The late Middle Ages saw the establishment of many new Universities, starting at Bologna and Padua in Italy and OXFORD and CAMBRIDGE in England in the 13<sup>th</sup> century. This expansion of knowledge centers continued into the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> century with the establishment of Sorbonne in Paris, and Prague, Heidelberg and Louvain in central and northern Europe. Of course many of these institutions were only possible due to the wealth of nobles, church officials and merchants. In this period the Church's monopoly on knowledge was overturned.

Unfortunately the stable society reached in the late Middle Ages was based on the teachings of the Church and the legacy of Rome, since neither was particularly

inclined towards mathematics it is doubtful that Western European mathematics would have progressed much at all if it hadn't been for the Crusades and their precursor wars. Sicily was retaken in 1091 AD making the works held there freely accessible. The First Crusade was ordered by Pope Urban II in 1095AD, because of the occupation of the Turks of the pilgrim route to Jerusalem and their subsequent maltreatment of the pilgrims, the Crusaders set out in 1097 AD and retook Jerusalem in 1099 AD. The contact with the Arabs brought old texts back into the possession of the Western Europeans and started a hunger burning within the European scholastic community, with a renewed vigor and they sought out old texts held by the Arabians in their centers of learning in Africa, Spain, southern France, Sicily and the Near East.

Many European mathematicians became students of Greek thought in this time, disregarding and discrediting their own discoveries in favor of the wisdom of the ancient Greeks. Translation followed quickly afterwards as missions to relearn and recover ancient knowledge were made by many scholars. Adelard of Bath (1090-1150 AD) and Leonardo of Pisa (1175-1250AD), later known as Fibonacci, were two of the most well recognized of these knowledge seekers and travelled far afield to gather information for the European mathematical community (although their motives were probably less nobly based).

Leonardo of Pisa wrote *Liber Abaci*, a free rendition of Greek and Arabic works in Latin which taught the Hindu methods of calculation with integers and fractions, square roots and cube roots. This book made available the masses the number systems heretofore sequestered in monasteries throughout Europe. Unfortunately due to the poor knowledge of Greek as a language the translations made weren't very accurate, although far better than the Arabic translations of Greek, and new, more accurate translations continued until the late 17<sup>th</sup> century.

It was because of the Medieval scholars, the Scholastics (a group who questioned doctrines based on the authority of the Church Fathers and of Aristotle) in particular, an atmosphere of rationalism was born. The mathematicians of the Renaissance were infused with the idea that '*Nature was the creation of God and that God's ways could be understood.*' (Kline, 1977). Adelard of Bath said that he would not listen to those who are '*led in a halter;.... Wherefore if you want to hear anything from me, give and take reason.*' This was indicative of the attitude of the times as individuals began to pit their own reason against the authority of the Church. One of the most eloquent protesters against authority was Roger Bacon (1214-1294AD), who declared his willingness to destroy the inherited works of Aristotle on the basis that they were full of errors and encouraged ignorance.

Bacon was one of the most knowledgeable of all scholars of his time and had even mastered Arabic, he knew how to obtain reliable knowledge from application of experimentation (previous to this most experimentation was conducted in a search for magical powers) and mastery of texts and he foresaw the inventions of automobiles, aircraft and submarines.

Apart from having a Christian educational background, Bacon was both a product of his times and a victim, he believed in magic and astrology and

maintained that the goal of all learning was theology, yet he was imprisoned for his stance on the priority and independence of human reason. In the mid 14th century, Nicole Oresme (1323-1382 AD), the Bishop of Lisieux, wrote a book named the *Algorismis Proportionum* (c. 1360 AD) which was never published but dealt with notation and computation of fractional exponents. Oresme's work continued in the study of change; uniform motion (motion with constant velocity), difform motion (motion with varying velocity), and uniformly difform motion (motion with constant acceleration). A colleague of Oresme named Jean Buridan (c1300-1360 AD) expanded on the concept of motion; he put forth his theory of impetus.

This theory defined impetus as the quantity of matter multiplied by the velocity; hence, in modern terms, it is momentum. Jerome Cardan (1501-1576 AD) was responsible for a major treatise on probability, but this was mostly a by-product of his gambling addiction. The mathematical sections of Cardan's work were without equal, mixed as they were with astronomy and the fading mysticism of the Middle Ages. Cardan's life was like one big probability experiment; it fluctuated wildly but ended with a pension from the Pope. He is variously described as '*a genius, a fool and a charlatan who embraced and amplified all the superstition of his age, and all its learning.*' (Cameron, 1983).

The last two contributors to mathematics in the late Middle Ages were Rene Descartes (1596-1650 AD) and Pierre Fermat (1601-1665 AD). Like Francis Bacon, Descartes too developed his rationalism from his reductionism-ridden Christian educational background that was exclusively veering round geometry, arithmetic, a little of scholasticism and absolutely no philosophy. No wonder, the intelligent Descartes was responsible for advances in optics and analytical geometry. Fermat developed formulae for parabolas, hyperbolas, ellipses and spirals of Fermat, all this was done in his spare time as he was a lawyer by trade. These two men made great contributions to mathematics but it is doubtful they would have had the impact they did if it weren't for their friend Father Marin Mersenne (1588-1648 AD) who although not a mathematician himself was responsible for the transmission of all modern advancements in mathematics. Not since the ancient Greeks had there been such an extensive communications network for mathematics, what one mathematician knew soon after a great circle of peers knew too.

At the dawn of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, the Roman Catholic Church had a near monopoly on the university system in the Western World, just as the liberal political establishment does today. In the 17<sup>th</sup> century the Church taught that important knowledge was handed down by the Church, with the Pope as the final arbiter of what was true and what was false. Inquiry was pursued within the framework of Aristotelian cause and effect argument, but the Church's precepts were not to be questioned. Among those precepts was that Earth stood at the center of the universe. Galileo, the greatest scientist of his age, was imprisoned for supporting the Copernican assertion that Earth really orbited the sun. To the Church and educational leadership of the day, mathematical truth was less important than dogma.

In conclusion it seems probable that the Middle Age mathematicians devoted themselves to the tried and tested methods of the Greeks which the mathematicians gained as a polluted version from the Catholic Church who in turn got a polluted version from the Romans. Later in the period the new Arabic transcriptions gained around the time of the Crusades caused expansion in the merchant world and this new number theory branched quickly into geometry, arithmetic and astronomy. The whole of the period was unproductive for new thought and there seem to have been two contributing factors, one minor the other major. The narrow mindedness of the Catholic Church was the major reason. The friction between the Church and the people grew to such an extent that many openly defied the Church despite the penalties, thus intellectual progress was made through defiance of established custom.

Now we seem to find ourselves back at square one. The liberal and secular establishment with its politically 'correct' ideas of wealth redistribution today, the evils of capitalism, and the sanctity of causes like, animal rights founded on nothing more than their "feel good" ideology, now controls the universities. It's not much different than the 17<sup>th</sup> century Church teaching false precepts to their students.

It is because the base of modern knowledge always remained degenerated from which no real truth could emerge.

### **Quality of a leader is proportional to the quality of his/her sex life**

**The Second Law:** *Quality of a leader is proportional to his having values which are directly proportional to the quality of his sex life.*

Here is another law/equation linking the leadership qualities of a leader and his/her sex life. The fast shrinking of mankind's sex life in modern history eroded the quality of its leadership, and this shrinking sex life has its cause directly related to the onslaught of mechanization and indirectly to the sway of religions. Further, increasing addiction, particularly addiction to mechanization, apart from other related addictions like drugs, alcohols, smoking and addiction to images, fashions, and imitations (especially for women) too had their toll on their developing shortened sex life.

In Russell's view, "The good life is one inspired by love and guided by knowledge." It is clear from evolution that sex and survival are the two most fundamental forces driving our continued existence. It is almost impossible for a human to be completely human – happy and healthy – if he is devoid of a meaningful sexual relationship.

We have already discussed the fact that religions alone have been the longest ruler and guide of mankind. Now, what is being discussed in the following pages are about the aberrant and degenerate type of leadership they provided to mankind on account of their degenerated faulty vision, especially their abnormal visions born out of their peculiar sex life, rather sexless life. For example, a large section of the clergy themselves led celibate life which largely contributed to themselves ending up as degenerates, both physically and mentally. And it is this degenerate sort of vision that these rulers and trainers were imparting to the whole world.

Growing deprivation of love and sex and therefore values in society by the highly professionalized and institutionalized religions is a historic reality and this is the subject of discussion in the coming pages.

**Inhuman customs and institutional success:** We have seen in chapters 4 and 10 (Macro Free Radical Theory of Aging) that any system or institution that outlasts its maker and also that starts functioning beyond its original purpose and meaning, then it is high time for their erectors or makers to disband and discard that system or institution, however large or great that system or institution may be. For it is the sign that the system or institution has become degenerated even though, to the public eye, it may stand out as inevitable, great and dominant. However many man-made institutions or systems like religious, knowledge imparting institutions like Oxford, Cambridge universities etc., and many synthetic structures in the forms of huge concrete buildings have come to last several centuries – obviously far exceeding the lifespan of their respective builders. These monuments only demonstrate the extent of not only their degenerations but also of the degenerated visions and customs they go on imparting to the world at large and thus causing the degeneration of the whole world.

Sometimes human institutions can survive only because of inhuman customs. There have been several notable examples in history of political institutions that rose to great prominence due to inhuman customs. Sometimes, these institutions fell when reformers eliminated the inhuman customs. This was because the inhuman custom was the thing that supported the entire edifice.

Understand, there is no such thing as a “healthy” human institution. Every institution carries within it the seeds of its own downfall. Institutions rise and fall, in the turbulence and chaos of human culture and politics. But, the institutions that do last, last because of the turbulent currents of humanity and history. Usually, this means that flows are directed against each other, so support the institution. And, what directs the flows? Our active beliefs and our willingness to do the right things direct the flow. In other words, our active morality is the key. But, there is a dark side. Our active morality can create incredibly destructive vortexes in the flows of human culture and politics. That is why it is said that, “The devil can appear as an angel of light.” Because, the things we think of as “good” can be the seeds of our institutional downfall. So, our active beliefs can be the basis of institutions that last for hundreds of years. And, our active beliefs can be the most terribly destructive things on Earth.

Good examples of inhuman customs at work in institutions are those of the mainstream religions, especially, the Church. Why was the church so successful for so long? Perhaps the reason is celibacy. The church is run by celibate priests, nuns, and monks.

They are people who totally denied natural human sexual desires. They put the energy that would have gone into family, into a religious institution. All that energy, all that effort, is what built up the church. And, the church has

been going strong for almost 2000 years. Also, celibacy limited the chance of nepotism and certain material corruption. Celibate people do not have family interests to promote. They do not have a family to build an inheritance for. They do not have children to help with that first job. They have only a few relatives who need work. So, celibacy limited the priest's interest in, and need for, money. Finally, celibacy almost automatically kept the moral failures out of the priesthood. The discipline of celibacy is usually beyond these people. But, celibacy is also the church's greatest problem. Think about the recent sex scandals in the church. Actually there is nothing new about this. There is a long history of these sorts of things happening. All of this is simply the result of unfulfilled sexual desires. Because the release that would normally come from relations with a woman are not available to a priest. So, celibacy is the reason the church, as a mechanical system, worked so well for so long, and celibacy is the church's greatest downfall as a spiritual institution.

Celibacy is relatively innocuous as inhuman customs go. There is a darker side to this. There have been institutions that worked because of inhumanly violent and brutal customs. Perhaps the closest historical example is classic capitalism, the capitalism that was practiced over a century ago in England and Europe. This economic institution worked because it was inhumanly cruel to workers and the poor. We know that and it still happens today. But, capitalism also worked because it was, in a strange way, inhumanly moral and law abiding, at least in the countries that were most successful at practicing capitalism.

**Evolution of institutions as parasitic:** Large-scale institutionalized oppression has its roots in the market development of religions and modern science.

Modern science was to religion what Marxism was to capitalism: both evolved as the immediate remedies to the crises and decay of religion and capitalism respectively. But, as one evil – shortcut method or machination – cannot be eliminated by another evil, all these mechanical or shortcut solutions proved only temporary or more problematic than the method they tried to replace or solve.

Only man is good and permanent and has a universal natural value. All manmade systems like a mechanical device or a manmade institution for him is a shortcut device of only momentary relevance and has only a fragile, local and temporary existence and value. Market, Religion, Science, Capitalism, Marxism, Market Economy are all manmade systems of shortcut approaches which too are momentary and indeed have only fragile, local and temporary existence and values.

Equating these systems with man and Nature, much less, use them to control man or Nature is not only abnormal and foolery but also suicidal. Handling these shortcut systems as permanent centers of 'professional excellence' with the help professionals to control man and Nature only help to defeat their professed purpose and indicate the extent of parasitism that is feeding off mankind and his natural habitat on the wholesale.

**Religion as a professional institution:** There are two forms of religion: religion and institutionalized religion. Religion in its essence is limitless and open, but when it assumes the form of a sect it becomes institutionalized and closed. Religion is like the open sky. Institutionalized religion is like the sky bound within a building and its rooms; it becomes sectarian, and therefore dogmatic. People have an emotional attachment to dogmas. Everyone can move freely in the open sky, but the sky enclosed within a room becomes something like a private property. The owner of the room can prohibit anybody's entry into it. Sectarian religion implies a closed society. Almost all mainstream religions like Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, Judaism, Christianity and Islam are all such closed religions because they have been institutionalized. They have caused division among human beings. Institutionalized religion has neither done nor is it likely to do any good to humanity. It is in the light of the evils of institutionalized religions that some people have denounced religion itself. Such people have come to feel strongly that religion has deluded mankind and has denied them their legitimate claim to the primary necessities of life. As religion came to be viewed as a hindrance to the fulfillment of the basic needs of man, it came to be rejected steadily.

**Religion as middleman:** Clergy/preachers are nothing but businessmen and experts, and if they talk for extended periods of time, which they usually do, it is because they are slowly indoctrinating their agendas into your mind. The industrial-capitalist system, by means of close complicity with organized religions, represents not only a mighty economic development but the spiritual phenomenon of the annihilation of spirituality. Industrial-capitalist civilization, it is true, did not altogether repudiate religion: it was prepared to admit its pragmatic utility and necessity. Thus religion, which had found a symbolic expression in culture, became pragmatic in civilization. It could, indeed, prove useful and practical in the organization and fostering of life. Civilization is by its nature pragmatic. The popularity of pragmatism in America, the classical land of civilization, need cause no surprise.

When religion succumbs to market forces, it becomes mechanical and professional and it easily gets commercialized. This leads to the degeneration of conscience or the conscience become cold-blooded which we see in most clergies of most religions. These clergies who undertake the charismatic movements these days, with their linear, cold-blooded conscience only help to confuse and paralyze the lively conscience of the people who attend these movements' en-mass in modern society. Thus, by putting the modern human mind into more and more addiction through mechanized spiritual therapy by the clergy, like the material therapy by Michael Jackson/Madonna type of theatrics or by psycho-therapists of modern science, modern society has become more and more ripe for market exploitation and decay. Thus, religion has become the most effective opium which the market force, as the contractors – they call themselves as the sponsors of religious programs or as

the great 'philanthropists' – sell these movements, especially the charismatic movements, as the sugar coated pills, to the people.

Today we have the religions emerging as the whipping boys of global capitalism. Corruption is today institutionalized and globalized by religions. Corruption has now become a popular subject in international circles. Not that it is new. Far from that, corruption has been with us since the dawn of government. But finally the world has decided that it has become too dysfunctional for global development for it to go unchallenged.

Institutionalization of religion easily leads to empty ritualism, hypocrisy, clericalism, *corruption*, abuse of power, superstition, and other deformations. Institutionalization of religion leads to the institutionalization of corruption. That is the history of all religions. Corruption is perhaps endemic in a competitive meritocratic society; the wealthy generally witness the spread and institutionalization of corruption.

**Suppression of creativity:** Great cruelty, divisiveness and individual suppression have been perpetrated in the name of organized religion. Most religions and philosophies are currently engaged in the centuries-old conflict over the hearts and minds of the humans. Some religions seek to destroy all the others; some are content with control over one group, becoming identified with ethnicity or nationality. No matter whether one think of religion as mankind's greatest characteristic or a form of self-propagating mind virus, one cannot avoid being affected by it.

In these wars, religions that spew propaganda almost always beat those that do not. Religions whose missionaries circle like vultures waiting for disasters to occur in unconverted nations have constant success. International religions have an advantage, even if numbers are small, because they can recover from persecution in any single country.

If all humanity had the same religion, even a peaceful mystical one, we would have lost most of our creativity and the capacity for moral debate long back. Those people which are wholly under the sway of the priesthood, such as Tibetans and Koreans, Siamese and Caribbeans, are people among whom the intellectual life does not exist.

Today the same mistake, weakness, cruelty (religion-dictated rule) happens, although not on individuals, but upon the whole society simply because of the fact that the religion that wielded power in the past is made to wield, or sponsored to wield, by a more sophisticated and more cunning fake power and the complicity results in all sorts of vitiations.

**Abuse of power is closely related to the mechanized culture of religions:** Human society had started to degenerate ever since the mechanization of work. It was a central factor in the degeneration of society and it suggests there may be a probable correlation between religious sexual orthodoxy and pathology in various religious cultures. For example, Western thought is that it is tied to the canonical dogma. Many studies, throughout

their scrutiny of Catholicism, have been struck repeatedly that its basic policies have been formulated almost 100% by celibate priests.

Celibacy blocks sexual energy. Blocked energy does not know rules, customs, laws and beliefs. Energy must flow and it will find a way to flow. We either let energy flow the easy way, or it will find a way out the hard way. And so people who are celibates for long are crazy and express (release) their blocked energy in wacky ways.

The ideal of celibacy become a stalking horse for submerged judgments that sex itself is bad, and people remain entrenched in obsolete beliefs. Instead of elevating consciousness to perfect love, all you are doing is engaging in a struggle between your ideal self and your desire nature leaving you tired and frustrated.

In the context of awakening divine love, sex is not an impediment, but rather, it can serve to raise our ojas (positive mental energy) up to the crown chakra for our enlightenment. When two people use sex to experience the divine within each other, then sex itself becomes a gateway to spiritual illumination.

Christianity which arose from the knowledge of Jesus and was spread by the Apostles throughout the world, is considered as the truest and the purest spiritual knowledge. Yet it is a fact that in these two thousand years it was distorted in many points, false-valued and misunderstood to the core. Almost parallel is the case with every other religion in the world today: originated as the truest and the purest spiritual knowledge, however ended up each as the most distorted in many points, false-valued and misunderstood to the core. I am examining mostly the Christian religion and I am doing this only as an example of this general decay that, of course, is the same in almost all religions in the world today. All organized religions have similar mechanized characteristics and the resultant degenerate manifestations.

**Religion as an addiction:** Marx identified religion as the opium of the mind. Like any other addict, a religious man seldom questions the basic malady of his government, his society or the reigning civilization. Thus a religious man is unfit for democracy. And so are other addicts like the communists, scientists, and other professionals like the lawyers, doctors, engineers etc., to their respective institutions, systems and governments.

Thus, religions can never be part of the real problem solving process of mankind, for they are themselves the basic problem of human society. For, in order to solve the problem of man, we must first become man – human – not Catholic, Protestant, Hindu, Muslim, communist or scientist. They can seldom solve the problem of man, other than the problems of their respective belief systems and of their sponsors.

Man is not free as religiously as he is politically. But political freedom has no meaning so far as one remains mentally addicted and captivated by mechanized religion or any mechanized system.

Among the followers of popular religions, 99 % are enslaved, passive believers. By strictly following the canons, commandments and other religious rituals, people at large are easily led to the hell instead of to the heaven. However luckily, the laws

and practices have not been so strictly followed that they have resulted in their slow race to the hell. Of late, however, religions, in their bid to get their followers adhere to the laws and practices and by strictly tightening up their stranglehold of the flock, mankind's slide to the abyss seems to be getting fast.

It is a fact that, among the systems of various ideologies, philosophies and even various governments in the worlds, it is the religion that had and still has the longest, the most profound and the most effective influence in the mental and physical faculties of human species during about the last 5000 years. Karl Menninger has observed, "religion has been the world's psychiatrist throughout the centuries." (*Man Against Himself*, New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, Inc., 1938, p. 449).

### **Evolution of organized religions and vitiation of the organic life:**

The idea of the individual being linked to the cosmos is expressed in the Latin root of the word religion. Leo Tolstoy writes; "The essence of any religion lies solely in the answer to the question: why do I exist, and what is my relationship to the infinite universe that surrounds me? It is impossible for a person to be without any religion just as it is difficult for a person to be without a heart. He may not know that he has a religion, just as a person may not know that he has a heart, but it is no more possible for a person to exist without a religion than without a heart...If a religion fails to establish the relationship of man to the infinite universe that surrounds him, as for instances in idolatry, or sorcery, then it is not a religion, but merely a degeneration." (Leo Tolstoy, 1879)

Study the history of war and you will discover that, in one degree or another, religion has played an influential role in shaping the course of the entire civilization. Religion was at the heart of the pre-modern world. It established socio-economic epicentres in which grand temples were erected, pagan worshippers practiced their mystical arts under the influence of narcotics, temple prostitution thrived, and human sacrifices were common.

Only man, among the millions of species, commits sin. And for millions of years, especially when there was no religion in the world, only a microscopic minority of humans committed sin. We can witness this truth among the pristine and other tribal that are untouched by civilizations. Today almost 99 % commit sin – most of them unknowingly, and mostly against themselves. For it is only towards the fag end of man's long history – in modern society – has man become 99 % technical and corrupt, even religiously.

Organized religion needs only followers. It is much allergenic to creative, independent people. Practicing democracy in religion is as much contradictory as practicing democracy in a scientifically mechanized society like the modern society. Why is there no election in religion which actually reigns over democracy in politics?

Freedom of religion should also include freedom from religion. Evil comes to the fore when we segregate good from evil and give it the pride of place. In the material world, without good, evil cannot exist and vice versa. Piety has no

meaning without impiety, doctor has no value without sickness; police become irrelevant without crime, justice remains insignificant without injustice. In other words, just as doctor is the cause of sickness today or police is the cause of crime, religion – that is organized and professionalized to the core – is the cause of all evils in modern society.

Thus mechanization of spiritual systems, especially, religions, ruined spirituality by taking the soul or conscience out of them.

## CELIBACY IS A CONSPIRACY OF PROFESSIONALISM

**Genetic alteration, brought about by the neutering of animals and humans, is largely practiced for the sole purpose of enhancing professionalism.**

Probably this is the conspiracy for professional and institutional gain that neutered or sterilized animals give us altered – manageable – behavior. Hence a neutered male animal not only cannot reproduce, but it will also act differently than an intact male. We even give different names to castrated males to reflect the magnitude of the behavioral change. A castrated bovine is either a steer or an ox, depending on the age at neutering. Steer is raised for meat, oxen for work. Both are easier to manage than intact bulls. A castrated horse is a gelding, a gentler, more predictable animal than a stallion. A castrated goat is a less rambunctious and far less odiferous creature than its intact counterpart.

The benefits of having dog and cat neutered are well documented. Dogs can be of great use to man if they can be kept single and trained. Keeping the dogs as couples is not that effective or useful to man. A professional farmer gets his oxen sterilized so that the animals may not get easily tired in plowing and cart-pulling. Formerly, nurses and airhostesses were not allowed to get married so that they would not have the tension of a family and children. In the process, they would give their best to the profession. In the state realm, we see celibacy imposed upon the professional soldier, for whom a normal family life is impossible, and for whom sodomy becomes all too convenient. And so on.

In the world of machines, professionals (the unmarried types) are the ‘robots’ that are trained to live ‘efficient’ lives.

Some people take offence at the reigning maxim that man has become mechanical or a ‘tool of his own tools’. May be it is because of man’s failure to put the concept of mechanization in the right natural perspective. We all know that experts and professionals are the inevitable part of any mechanical venture. An expert or a professional is one who knows everything about something and nothing about anything else, and one who is supposed to use

only his brain and not his mind, so that his work becomes merely mechanical and thus his output, the maximum. Therefore, it is inevitable that the experts undergo rigorous training and also, sometimes, even undergo some genetic alterations (remaining single, unmarried for long actually causes alteration in one's DNA code) to suit the types of work expected of him or her. An expert or professional can even be an animal or some versatile materials like plastics or a machine, like a computer.

In today's market economy-led world, experts and professionals have become the much sought after commodities in every ventures. Thus modern world uses man in the same way man today utilizes his dog or like a professional farmer uses his oxen or the airlines in the past used airhostesses for their maximum output. In short, all these activities can be generally termed as just mechanical works, solely confined to an economic point of view, works without the real life – work without soul or mind. Prostitution no longer has a social stigma. Today it is just 'commercial sex work'. Thus market today expects man to be a fast profitable commodity. The mindless mechanical society has thus become a devil's workshop – a money-led world market. The celibate clergy serves here mechanically as the spiritual professional or expert and thus giving a 'spiritual' dimension to the corporate ruling the world.

**Catching them young:** A detailed study of the long evolution of the clergy explains as to how the most worthy, benign and innocent boys and girls of human society, by catching them young and giving them long training, are being turned to become the most unworthy and decadent elements in society – as the new budding professionals to emerge as social 'free radicals' in the robes of clergy.

Considering them personally and individually, 99% of the clergy are good and innocent human beings. It is their degeneration that makes them do what they do as professionals. They undergo long ordeals of training and unnatural life styles that ultimately make them what they were not in the beginning. Decision taken or option exercised in their juvenile age, especially under sedative religious influence, decision that becomes solely binding for their life time, is the cruelest social practice that the religion-led society is imposing on these naive human beings. For, as one advances in age, human perception and preferences undergo evolutionary changes only to get blocked and altered in the long ordeal of this unnatural religious practice.

The world-view advanced by such mechanized and professionally-managed institution-led clergy is life-less, unnatural and faulty. Here a whole society and people are led by this defectively developed clergy who are groomed in institutionally developed adolescent culture that only helps to perpetuate adolescence through out their life. Development of faulty world-views leads to the development of the distorted world visions, leading to the making of the faulty society and faulty mass culture that happen to be guided, serviced and taught by them.

Often religions are found to be the persecutors of their own real saints, who, after having been recruited as young clerics, experience torture at the hands of their

seniors. Senior professional clerics and the highly mechanized/professionalized establishments of mega religions become instrumental in the utter failure of these well intentioned young clerical candidates. Therefore, they end up serving the establishment rather than the people whom they initially aspired to serve.

It is the blindness brought about by religious belief and the naive acceptance of social institutions handed down to us by less enlightened generations that lead us to ignore the profound immorality inherent in the celibacy of priests and nuns. Jos Maria de E de Queir was a Portuguese novelist committed to social reform who introduced naturalism and realism to Portugal. He is often considered to be the greatest Portuguese novelist and is certainly the leading 19<sup>th</sup> century Portuguese novelist. His first novel, *O Crime do Padre Amaro* (1876; *The Sin of Father Amaro*), describes the destructive effects of celibacy on a priest of weak character and the dangers of fanaticism in a provincial Portuguese town.

It is commonplace to contrast the sympathy we have with those suffering from physical illness and the intolerance and lack of empathy we have with those suffering from mental illness. We can see the broken bones and understand that the victim of a hit and run accident cannot walk – we sympathize with his condition and place ourselves in his shoes. But we cannot see a mental illness – only its effects, and do not so easily understand and sympathize with the victim – we may even suggest that he ‘pull himself together’ or ‘get over it’. There is a similar contrast between female circumcision of young women and the indoctrination of young men and women to lead a life of celibacy.

The cruelty of this female genital mutilation is a visible thing – we can see the mutilation of the woman’s sexual organs and the loss of the sensitive tissue that makes lovemaking a pleasurable experience. The cruelty of indoctrinating the young or impressionable, the naive and sexually inexperienced, is not so clearly visible to us – but the mutilation of their minds is no less real. It is a far less visible cruelty, but no less cruel in spite of that – it is a perversion of the sexual instinct no less than female genital mutilation is a corruption of the body.

We can wonder at the psychological mechanism that causes female circumcision to be perpetuated by those same women who were circumcised in their youth. We acknowledge that the young victims of sexual abuse are far more likely to become abusers when they become adults. The enlistment of others into celibacy involves a similar mechanism, follows a similar pattern, and most probably, a similar pathology. It is the celibate who themselves encourage others to join their ranks. (A psychological trick would be the identification of a ‘vocation’ to make the young person feel special and a social contrivance would be the manner in which he is made the centre of attention and prestige in his community). Like abusers of any kind they visit their abuse on the generation that succeeds them – not hesitating to justify their abuse. Pederasts typically claim that young children are capable of making sexual choices and are willing accomplices and not victims. Priests make much the same claim about the children whose minds they abuse – training them for

the sexual perversion that is celibacy and teaching them lies as facts. It is a simple matter to recognize how evil it is to castrate a young man – to retain his services as a choirboy, for example, but for some reason many do not recognize mental castration for the evil that it is.

The enlistment of young men and women for lives of celibacy, and the methods of indoctrination and psychological manipulation designed to achieve this end is a breach of their human rights. The victims are condemned to lives of sexual repression, solitary masturbation and psychological stress. They are denied the comfort, both physical and psychological of normal physical relationship with their other natural human ‘half’ and the potential of raising their own children – participation in the natural generational cycle of life. As a result of this mental cruelty many of the victims themselves become a danger to others – often the children entrusted to their care.

The celibacy of priests and nuns is nothing less than a system of institutionalized sexual abuse – normally of children and young adults, and, like physical sexual abuse, carried out by those they most feel they can trust. It is a clear example of the moral hollowness that is religion. No conceivable moral code starting from first principles could encompass the denial of normal sexual relations to another human being who has done no wrong. While there are greater evils in the world, the perpetuation of this particular evil has no satisfactory excuse, and a person who attempts to influence a minor to take up a celibate priesthood should be treated as a sex offender.

In 1999, 400 Roman Catholic priests in the U.S.A. were found to be HIV positive, or to have died from AIDS. Attempts were made to conceal the manner of their deaths included the forgery of death certificates (*The Sunday Times*, Feb 2000.)

The extraordinary tolerance of the Catholic Church towards priests who have committed sexual offences against children is particularly noteworthy. Examples galore and many cases have been well-documented in the media – with some particularly horrific examples reported in Ireland. However, the failure of an institution such as the Catholic Church – with a priesthood made up entirely of the victims of a perverted teaching about sex – to regulate its own members can hardly be surprising.

### **The oldest G M Humans: Celibate clergy as the most effective catalyst to strengthen all mechanical systems**

Imperial [Roman Catholic] Church of the 4th and 5th centuries had become an entirely different institution from the persecuted [true believers] Church of the first three centuries. Ministers became Priests. The term ‘priest’ was not applied to Christian ministers before A.D. 200. It was borrowed from the Jewish system, and from the example of heathen priesthood.

According to Bible scholar and author Henry Halley, during the years 440 to 461, a man named Leo I, who was called “the First Pope” by certain historians opportunistically, used the tragedies of the empire. Leo claimed to

be “Primate of All Bishops” and Emperor Valentinian III recognized this claim in 452. Leo I prohibited priests from marrying, and Celibacy of priests became a law of the Roman Church.

For hundreds of years after this law, Rome has insisted that none of its priests can marry. This enforced celibacy is the reason why there are so many homosexual priests. Since the church is full of men living alone in their rooms, it is a place that attracts gays to join the priesthood. While the priests and nuns suffer individually, keeping them unmarried is such beneficial to professionalism and to the vastly mechanized spiritual system. Rome is still adamant on maintaining the ‘celibacy’ of its clergy.

Contrary to the Word of God, Rome still forbids the marriage of priests. Canon law declares it to be sinful for a priest to marry. But the Bible teaches something quite different. It denounces the forbidding of marriage as “a doctrine of devils” (*1 Timothy 4:1-3*). “Now, a bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife. One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity. For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?” (*1 Timothy 3:2-5*). Paul was not married, but he claimed for himself the right to have a wife, just as Peter and other apostles had wives (*1 Corinthians 9:5*). The Word of God says: “It is not good that man should be alone” (*Genesis 2:18*).

And in the long altered mental and genetic process, a celibate clergy thus became basically a system made product. A modern clergy is a by-product of a highly mechanized spiritual system. It is now futile to make a clergy understand the affairs of human being when in actuality he has become least human and most mechanical.

**Economic interest behind celibacy:** The idea of Catholic celibacy is especially foolish when you realize the reason behind it. Before the middle ages it was allowable for Catholic priests to have multiple wives and mistresses (concubines). But with concerns for protecting Church property from inheritance Pope Pelagius I made new priests agree offspring could not inherit Church property. Pope Gregory then declared all sons of priests illegitimate. In 1022, Pope Benedict VIII banned marriages and mistresses for priests and in 1139 Pope Innocent II made all marriages of priests to be null and void. This had nothing to do with morality, multiple women for males had long been the norm since before biblical times, but it was about money! In Biblical times many wives, concubines and breeders were common and never spoken against other than by Paul to the Elders of Timothy and Titus. In the Tanakh, Jewish priests suggest 4 wives was probably about the right number.

The legislation that effectively ended optional celibacy for priests came from the Second Lateran Council under Pope Innocent II. The true motivation for these laws was the desire to acquire land throughout Europe and strengthen the papal power base. The laws demanding mandatory celibacy for priests used the language of purity and holiness, but their true intent was to solidify control

over the lower clergy and eliminate any challenge to the political objectives of the medieval hierarchy.

The whole celibacy rationale was also the result of middle age Gnostic influences that falsely taught that the body was dirty and not spiritual and to be more spiritual you had to avoid natural sexuality.

It is so sad that people don't realize that the Church's truth is much stranger than man's fiction. It is clear that the reformation brought about a lot of good. It lifted Europe out of the ignorance of the Middle Ages. Early Christianity was far more diverse (and much more open to the world) than what remains today. Peoples are only deceiving themselves by thinking that God frowns at them having sex. Nowhere it's written in the bible that having sex at all is bad (maybe extra-marital sex is frowned at). Weren't all the disciples of Jesus either married or married with children?

Any natural inclination for celibacy, if any, may be regarded as the beginning of a disease: someone who wants to be celibate may be showing a deeper emotional issue that needs to be dealt with. Celibacy may be more of a disease than a blessing – we are not created to be celibate. Only someone quite immature would want to exclude one of the most powerful ways of sharing loving intimacy natural to every human. If someone chooses celibacy it may be due to the lack of self-esteem, or performance anxiety.

By far the group that has the highest rate of HIV infection of any occupation is celibate priests from gay relationships. It is logical that many gay men would choose the priesthood in an attempt to deny their natural sexual orientation. Eventually, with celibacy being so unnatural regardless if one is born heterosexual, homosexual or bisexual, few can remain celibate which to Nature is such a pervert idea to begin with.

### **Crisis of celibacy**

Whether celibacy is an attainable goal for all priests is still an open question. Although we have sympathy for the priests who are attracted sexually to children because we understand their underlying psychological problems, the only question the church has not yet wanted to discuss is the topic of sexuality.

A report in an independent Roman Catholic journal has provided us with a picture of the ever-increasing decadence that is occurring in the Roman Catholic priesthood. The data reported concerns not only their U.S. priesthood but also says that the situation is probably similar, perhaps worse, elsewhere in the world.

Such decadence has always existed in the Catholic priesthood; but, as the article reveals, AIDS death records provide a new way to identify its homosexual aspects. (Not recounted here are the billions of dollars won as compensations by individuals against the church in court cases, which reveal the adverse effect of sexual depravity within the church.). The article clearly shows that this depravity has increased to such an extent in U.S. Catholic seminaries, that church leaders are abandoning all attempts to stop it.

With priests linked to cases of child sexual abuse worldwide today, the Catholic Church is in the throes of a crisis. Could there be a link between these

scandals and the mandated abstinence of Catholicism – the only major religion to require celibacy among its clergy?

Exploring the socio-religious roots of celibacy around the globe, a new documentary, *celibacy*, provides new insights into the current controversy, featuring interviews with current and former celibates of the Catholic, Buddhist and Hindu faiths, as well as historians, scientists, psychologists and others. The timely America Undercover documentary is directed by Antony Thomas who also directed HBO's *A Question of Miracles*.

"The Crisis," as the Catholic Church refers to the wide-ranging scandal, invites many questions. Given that the sex drive is the most powerful human urge, is sexual denial healthy? Why is celibacy compulsory for the clergy in Catholicism? What is the effect on those who choose to accept it in the name of religion?

Filmed in ten countries, *Celibacy* examines sexual abstinence in major eastern religions, as well as the Catholic Church. Buddhists and Hindus revere and often urge celibacy, especially among nuns and monks, but it is not enforced. The documentary visits a Buddhist convent in Tibet, where the "de-feminization" of a young girl takes place during an initiation rite. The Roman Catholic Church has taken the tradition of renouncing all sexual acts, including thoughts and desires, to its most extreme form. Celibacy became mandatory for the Church clergy in 1139, but its enforcement has never really been effective. With the recent revelations of sexual abuse cases in at least ten countries, including the U.S., and virtually every state, the requirement that clergy must be celibate for life is being challenged. Legal settlements are now estimated at more than one billion dollars, and the crisis has contributed to ongoing widespread defections among priests and nuns, as well as taking an immeasurable toll on thousands of the faithful. Some 200,000 priests have renounced their vows since 1960, and the intake of new priests is shrinking dramatically.

The film *Celibacy* features interviews with current priests, laity who were sexually and physically abused, and former clergy who did not maintain their vows of celibacy. Neuroscientists and psychologists, including a former Benedictine monk, offer a scientific perspective. In Rome, Archbishop John Patrick Foley, Vatican spokesperson and President of the Pontifical Council for Social Communications, offers a rare official on-camera comment.

Segments include:

- A pedophile priest who eventually resorted to surgical castration when his sexual urges didn't abate after he joined the priesthood.
- Neuroscientists (using the latest brain-imaging techniques), psychologists (one of them a former Benedictine monk) and a sex therapist, who offer scientific perspectives on how the mind compensates when the sex drive is suppressed.
- A devout priest who has observed the use of pornography and clandestine homosexual and heterosexual relationships of other priests.
- A former parish priest and Franciscan nun who left the church to marry and raise a family together.

- An adult survivor of childhood sexual abuse in suburban Philadelphia. Priests lamenting the lack of sex education in seminary training, which left them ignorant of their biological urges and in a state of perpetual adolescence for life.

**Priestly celibacy keeps the world in a state of perpetual adolescence:** At the heart of the church's sexual corruption is a system that keeps priests in a state of perpetual adolescence by refusing to confront the issue of normal sexual urges. Psychotherapist A.W. Richard Sipe says: "We have said for years that the church fosters and prefers adolescent development in their clergy. They're easier to manage, they're easier to control. Adolescents, you know, are wonderful. They're enthusiastic, they can be committed and can be ascetic, and they have many, many good qualities. They can align themselves with a cause and go to the death for it. But if you're an adolescent psychosexually, who are you attracted to? You're attracted to other adolescents."

We have every reason to think that the Church has some kind of collective mental pathology about dating and that it has gone overboard promoting singleness. Look up the demographics; modern society has the highest number of single adults now as ever recorded in history. If you figure a certain percentage (comparable to the population at large) are committed Christians this means there are more single, unmarried people in Christianity than in any other religions, particularly in developed societies.

Lauren Winner, an young writer, tackles similar subjects in her book *Real Sex: The Naked Truth about Chastity*. Winner says singleness reminds us of a particular picture, what she calls "a vacancy for God." She writes, "Unmarried people are asked to specialize in creating an emptiness for God, an emptiness that everyone, single or married, needs to maintain . . . In singleness we see not only where our true dependence lies, but also who and what our real family is. Singleness," she says, "reminds Christians that the Church is our primary family."

There is an "ascetic instinct" (or perhaps a "survivalist instinct") in many people that cause them to delight in going without material comforts. Monasteries and nunneries were once full of such people. By being recruited from among good-intentioned and bright but poor and young by the parasitic system, most of these young clergies end up as helpless prisoners of their own circumstances.

## THE 'FREE-RADICALIZATION' OF SOCIETY

**'Macro Free Radical Theory of Aging' is the core of development in all organized religions. Evolution of clergy as a potential social 'free radical' has ended up in degenerating the spiritual faculties of mankind.**

Fictions developed to magical levels when religions started promising life after death. And when this self-deception became popular, all opportunist forces began to agree on joint deception and that is how we have many religions co-existing – in complicit agreement. Religion, as a highly radicalized institution, introduced scores of ‘free radicals’ into the social psycho sphere. This, in turn, put these ‘macro free radicals’ into the social body of society. Human world, in a highly degenerate condition, is a highly unstable one with no independent stand, thanks to the emergence of this massive ‘free-radicalization’ process, unlike its existence for millions of years in the past when it was in a wholistic, pristine, natural, independent and thus in a stable state. No wonder, as the only means of escape, scientists now speak in terms of massive migration to other planets.

**Setting off spiritual degeneration:** According to Fredrick Nietzsche, “glorification of celibacy implied an aversion to the fundamental premises of life; it was pessimist, in the worse senses of those words.” Life was a supreme end to Nietzsche, and he revolted against those who would unnerve and weaken it. He thought it exercised a deep corrupting influence. Once he exclaims, “The preaching of chastity [i.e., celibacy] is an incitement to the unnatural: I despise everyone who does not feel “Parsifal” as an attack on morality.” Nietzsche thus found that education was being perverted because of celibate clergy at its helm.

Nature, however, is not to be set down as unmoral for showing no pity to what is degenerate, and it is a sickly and unnatural morality which has brought about the accumulation of physiological and moral evils which we witness in society today. All of which is to say that modern society is not properly a “society,” a “body” at all, as it is being without the normal *instincts* of one. Taking this in a larger view, Nietzsche finds the Catholic church suggestive, i.e., the catholicity of it, particularly when it was a sovereign and super-national power in the Middle Ages and that made states and nations look petty in comparison!

**Evolution of clergy and the shrinking of sex life in society:** Indeed, the rulers of many past societies were hyper-specialized priests or priestesses who were completely supported by the work of the lower classes. Fallen Angels may be considered as the *first evil spirits* to become the first batch of ‘social free radicals’. The Christian tradition attributes the Fall of Man with the Rebellion of the Angels.

Nature created everything animate as pairs – as male and female. Any single part cannot exist harmoniously without the other part. Therefore, man is incomplete without woman and vice versa. Remaining single and isolated from ‘the other half’ leads one to suddenly become (macro) free radical and fall to rapid and unchecked degeneration. It is much disheartening and puzzling to realize suddenly that the ones, namely the celibate clergies, whom we regarded as our ultimate teacher, guru and leader are not only turning out to be contaminators and exploiters and are proving to be much inferior to us but also are emerging as the destroyers of the whole human society. In the name of spreading spiritualism,

most of these professionals are indeed causing the degeneration of the whole society by themselves becoming potential macro free radicals.

### **Generating two macro 'free radicals' out of thin air**

The modern portrayal of man and woman as two persons is the greatest of all fictions. One of the most volatile issues of our time is how men and women relate to one another. After many years of male-dominated hierarchies, women are determined to be treated fairly and equally in the workplace, in the classroom, in government, and within the family. Indeed, in all walks of life. Will the struggle ever end or are men and women destined for perpetual conflict?

These questions are compelling, for how we define ourselves as men and women greatly determines who we are and how we live our lives. Contemporary society is just beginning to delve into the true distinctions between men and women. Besides the obvious physiological differences, there are also differences in the way men and women think, speak, and behave. Some of this is due to social conditioning, but some can also be traced to the inherent characteristics of each gender.

Increasingly, the boundary is getting blurred because each gender, in an earnest attempt for equality, has sacrificed its own uniqueness. In school, at work, and in the community, trying to conform to society, especially the work marketplace, men and women often behave in ways that suppress their natures. In order to protect themselves they may be overaggressive in order to please everyone.

Our perception of gender roles has been shaped and distorted by many years of social programming, manipulation, and abuse. Many men have used their strength to dominate women and abuse their positions of authority. And women, eager to make their own mark in society, have grown increasingly frustrated. In backlash, some women have become equally aggressive in asserting themselves.

How can we untangle this mess and reveal the true man and true woman that lie beneath the distortions? First we need to understand how and why Nature created human species.

The question many people ask is this: Did Nature create man and woman as equals? This is the equivalent of asking whether an engineer built two parts of a machine. The parts may be utterly different from one another, but without either one, the machine would either cease to function or malfunction. We must recognize that man and woman were created as two equal beings, yet each with a distinct role to play towards one unified goal. So different two elements such as oxygen and hydrogen can never be equated; but water cannot be made without their joining together.

Men and women have been given different tools with which to fulfill their common goal. Indeed, their physiological, emotional, and psychological differences are results of their divergent spirituality. Nature created human species as one entity like water and then divided them into two different

parts. Just as each person is composed of two elements, the body and soul, which we must learn to fully integrate, man and woman are the two elements of humankind. Man and woman represent two forms of divine energy; they are the male and female elements of a single soul. Indeed, every aspect of the entire universe is distinguished by these two dimensions. Men are physically stronger. By nature, a man is often more aggressive and externally oriented. In dramatic contrast, a woman often embodies the ideal of inner dignity. Society at times mistakes such subtlety and calls it weakness; in truth, it is more formidable than the most aggressive physical force.

True human dignity does not shout; it speaks in a strong, steady voice, it resonates from within. The nature of a woman is subtle, not weak. And the nature of a man is aggressive, not brutish. The unity between man and woman is most profoundly experienced in the framework of marriage, through which both a man and a woman, each in his or her own way, can achieve the fullest potential for growth by learning to transcend their own individuality. Man and woman are drawn to each other because they each yearn to connect with their other half, the partner.

But the present world view that deals with man and woman as two separate individual humans by bestowing on and requiring each with equal physical, mental and social status, has resulted the two naturally different parts of the wholistic one to emerge as the core of contradictions, like the highly unstable and reactive free radicals in an otherwise wholistic organic compound – here as the long wholistic existence of human – leading to the degeneration of everything human.

### **Religion splits Man**

Religion intrudes in the union of man and woman and, as a shameless arbitrator and by reducing sex as some sort of evil, passes all sorts of mechanical laws and cold ethics in marriage and family life. The long alignment of religion with market force has indeed helped to put an indirect, artificial premium on human sex life. The tragic result has been the fast shrinking sex life of mankind and the eventual degeneration of its spirit – soul.

Religion is the greatest dividing wall in society in splitting human as man and woman, and treating them or keeping them in separation and in isolation, apart from enacting devious laws, customs and ethics that only helped to unnecessarily sacrifice, prolong and thus vitiate their sex life in human history.

**Clergy punishes sex with love and encourages sex without values:** The priest who is now the black police that enslaves our souls to the state is an example of degenerated professionals who suffer from some kind of mental aberration.

For the authoritarian celibate clergy, sex without values (e.g., prostitute sex, orgy sex, even forced rape or sadistic sex) was not a serious offense, but sex with values (e.g., love-making or valuing the other sex partner) was a high sin with

severe penalties. For, love and valuing resist control by “authorities”, therefore, had to be squelched. Christian marital sex was supposed to be performed only in one position and then only to conceive a child. Sex was never to be performed during penance nor on Sundays, Wednesdays, Fridays or holidays.

The major sin was not sex, but pleasure. Courtly love reflected happiness and contradicted the malevolence of religion. Churchmen feared and fought courtly love, that to kiss and touch a woman with delight, even without thought of fornication, was considered a mortal sin. The struggle was between oppressive religion and renaissance free thinking. Also, the struggle was between papal power and the new Aristotelian ideas.

In the 1300s, an ominous new interest in witchcraft and exorcism began appearing in the Church. Priests fulminated about the evil powers of women who, they accused, formed sex pacts with the devil. By 1450, the dichotomy was complete and the dogma was established by the Church that all physically desirable women were evil witches. The church was losing its power, and demonizing women were their means to fight the rediscovering of human joyfulness brought on by the emerging renaissance.

Renaissance noblemen in the 15<sup>th</sup> century equated beauty to good. To counter this trend towards good and beauty, the Church attacked through the Pope. The Church developed a new breed of malefactors not known before – the inquisitors who were backed by a series of papal pronouncements and bulls. The Pope set up two theologians (Jacob Springer and Henry Kramer) to act as inquisitors. Springer and Kramer wrote a widely influential book dealing with the “evils” of women and witchcraft. That led to the burning of tens of thousands of innocent women during the renaissance.

Crosscurrents and contradictions developed. The “lady ideal” projected by the happy, benevolent spirit of the renaissance was opposed to the “evil witch” projected by the unhappy, malevolent spirit of the Church. King Henry VIII was the first major figure to combine love and marriage. He waged a long battle with bishop Woolsey and Pope Clement VII about his divorce and subsequent marriage to Anne Boleyn.

Renaissance enlightenment made sex seem not so sinful and disgusting as the Church insisted. The middle class thus began to associate sex with love.

**Fall of man to pure reason: Role of religion:** Milton’s motivation behind the writing of *Paradise Lost* was his own personal concern to find the answers for the political and religious chaos of his time. He needed justification for his personal misery (his blindness and death of his two wives) and also for the misery of his times. Taking the role of the prophet, he takes on the task “to justify the ways of God to Man”. *Paradise Lost* is therefore seen as a new Bible containing the answers for the questions of the current time. The main theme of the book is the Fall of Man for it was the contemporary situation.

Milton’s ingeniousness lies in the fact that his vision moves far beyond the scope of a coexistent justification, and reveals the cosmic truths of the Fall.

Although the preceding religious (puritan) ideas, as a consequence of the Middle Ages, interpret the Original Sin as connected with sexuality and name the reason of Man's Fall as merely sexual, Milton gave a very different explanation.

If we look at any of the esoteric teachings of humanity - and Milton is no exception - we find that the Fall of Man is due to certain drifts. No matter which tradition we might take in hand, the doctrine of spiritual tragedy is always expressed [XII. 498-514], due to which Man finds himself in a definitely degraded state compared to the original, paradisiacal completeness. This new condition is degenerative and secondary to the primal one and in this state man feels himself spiritually castrated, lacking his complete cerebral potentiality. This is completely true of Milton's state, both in private and social life. What makes this even more difficult is that Man is separated from his original state by an impenetrable chasm - Paradise is forever shielded [XIII. 641-645] - which doesn't allow the contact with the primordial origin.

Here Milton may be referring to man experiencing a gulf between his primordial original self and his spiritually castrated self created by the religion/Church, especially by the celibate clergy, that portrayed SEX as SIN. Surely it is this duality that separated man from sex that led to his degradation and the eventual degeneration. (More on this discussed in chapters 10 and 11)

The Fallen Man feels himself to be sinful - the immediate result of the Fall is Sin and Death. He feels his fallen condition incommensurable to his primal potent state. The phantom of the connection with the primal origin lives on in Man, and it is due to this irresolute association that each tradition states that various outcomes might await Fallen Man.

Religion is the sigh of the oppressed creature, the heart of a heartless world, and the soul of soulless conditions. Religion causes sharp splitting between love and hatred, good and evil, the righteous and the sinners, the saints and the damned. The extremes are always apart and in opposition. A moral system of principles and rules is organized upon these splitting and it is expressed in terms of "what should and what should not be". Observations become repetitive, rigid, tedious, and flat (without a way through). Paranoid anxiety prevails because Gods have been demanding, critical, cruel, and often vengeful. They reward the righteous and punish the sinners.

When religion curtails human spiritual potential, it becomes a breeding ground for mental diseases.

## COLONIZATION OF MIND

**Today the whole mankind is colonized by modernism which is a crude mixture of religion, market, modern science and art**

The greatest colonization is the colonization of the mind. In the initial stages of colonization, the conquered people are enslaved and controlled with the force of arms. The weakness of this form of colonization is that the colonized people can rise up in revolution and send the colonizer packing permanently. This colonization is transient. However, the colonizer has other weapons in their arsenal and these are used to colonize the minds of the conquered people, since colonization of the mind is more permanent.

There are various degrees of this mental colonization. Specialized education and exposure to carefully controlled media are used to partially colonize the minds of the people. This is a thing of the recent past and is still done with great vigor. The big guns of this colonization are the television, radio, newspapers and other forms of media.

Entertainment, news, TV and radio programs are slanted to allow the people to form the 'desired' opinion and the 'desired' prejudices. Primarily, however, it is education that is controlled. The media adds to the colonization by controlled education.

Books and curricula are chosen more or less by the existing powers (corporate, government, and religious) reflecting their wishes. Students learn what the 'powers' wish them to learn. The choice of material for the student from which the student learns is pre-selected. The material which will enable the student to go beyond the classroom are also controlled either by subtly discouraging the student from going too far from what is taught in the classroom or it is controlled directly by making certain types of material more available than others. Some materials are kept beyond their reach.

This affects the freedom of thought. Freedom of thought depends on the diversity of knowledge and the control of education greatly curtails this freedom. Where freedom of knowledge is controlled, freedom of thought is dead and thus freedom of speech becomes irrelevant. And democracy thus becomes a mere tool of the existing powers.

This colonization also creates a hostility in the minds of individuals when beliefs run into conflict with reality or own inherent sense of logic. That is, when the individual is asked or some situation forces the individual to review a fundamental illogical belief, the individual feels stress and feels irrationally threatened. This conflict is often the cause of great religious intolerance.

Today the colonization process need not be perpetuated mechanically by the colonizers. Colonized individuals feel duty bound to propagate the colonization process. Religion is the greatest self-propagating colonizing weapon, which again makes religion the ultimate weapon of colonization. Its

great power facilitates mobilization of the masses. The colonizer can mobilize the unsuspecting masses.

In this Chapter, I am explaining as to how this mental colonization was accomplished through the process of macro free-radicalization.

The ultimate weapon of colonization, a weapon far superior to any conventional weapon that exists in the arsenal of the colonizer is religion. One can rise above one's education as one observes reality to be contrary to the teachings and may even see past the television and other media. However, it is much harder to reject religious teachings (for fear of punishment and for greed of reward) as religion suppresses one's thinking faculties.

Thus, the ultimate colonization of the mind is done by religion. Once this is done, mental colonization is complete and the people readily submit themselves to the colonizer. The colonizer may leave the country and allow nationalism but will still have a colony just as Lord Macaulay said, "Indian in blood and color but English in taste, in morals and in intellect" and through such a class the British would perpetuate their rule".

The mentally colonized individual even looks for his heritage in the land of the colonizer. They feel pride in the colonizers' history and glory. A child's primary sources of teaching in this period are the parents who initiate the colonization process – infusing the child with a foreign doctrine as if it were a virus being transmitted. The parents, themselves, were infected by their parents – the virus of colonization is passed down the generations from parents to children.

This belief is then strengthened by the priests, media and even schools as the child grows up. Ultimately the child's faculties for thinking and discerning logic from illogic, is selectively paralyzed. On certain issues – religious issues or "patriotic" issues, the person will fail to "see" logic and reality. One is taught unthinking, obsessive and ostentatious practice of beliefs through sterile rituals of religion.

Today the colonization process has its own cycle. Colonized individuals feel duty bound to propagate the colonization process. Religion is the greatest self-propagating colonizing weapon, which again makes religion the ultimate weapon of colonization. Its great power facilitates mobilization of the masses. The colonizer or other authority of religion can mobilize the unsuspecting masses even to go to war upon their bidding even if the war is unjustifiable.

Religion with the power of the media creates a zombie like effect where people kill and die for second hand beliefs and for scraps that fall from the table of the masters of society. Individual minds are so colonized through the slanted media and selective education they are trained to be intellectually lazy. One would rather let someone else do their thinking and would just accept that someone else's opinion as their own belief. This creates long lasting colonization. And so Einstein laments, "It is in most cases quite impossible, for the individual citizen to come to objective conclusions and to make intelligent use of his political rights."

## PHYSICAL DECADENCE OF THE CLERGY LEADS TO THE SPIRITUAL DECADENCE OF SOCIETY

Today, almost all clergies of most religions, including 95% nuns and 90% priests reportedly end up suffering from one or more types of degenerative diseases like obesity, diabetes, hypertension, cancer etc.

**Splitting the wholistic state of evolution and generating the ‘radical’ state of devolution:** We know that when wholesome and stable molecules are split up, fragmented and disconnected many of such molecules become free radicals. In reality, even after gaining an electron, it ends up in making not only another stable and normal molecule/atom too as unstable and abnormal but also continue the vitiation process. This is the biological degeneration process taking place in the physical body as a result of micro free radicals. Now let us see a similar degeneration process taking place in the spiritual faculties by the macro free radicalization process due to the split up of inherent conscience, soul, spirit or values.

The logic behind the widespread ragging, going on unabated in professional colleges and institutions, is based on the principle purging the humanistic passions and other finer sentiments from the incumbent trainees and thus emboldening them on the lines of their respective professional skills. Of late, this trend has gained pathological dimensions; today even deaths are reported, now and then, from many engineering and medical colleges in India in recent times, for example. (Refer ‘radicalization’ of the mind in Chapter 10: Life on Degeneration)

No man is born an evil, nor is he trained as one; he is only trained as an expert or a professional for whom good and evil are just the two roles that he will ‘legitimately’ perform on appointment or on payment. Religion is identified as the first social system that has institutionalized the spiritual faculties of human society on mechanical line by the professionalization of its clergy which, as a base, has paved the way for the spiritual/mental mechanization of mankind by introducing professionalism in the spheres spiritual/mental faculties.

We can understand the true mental state of the clergy only when we can study the extent of their physical deprivations. This will reveal the extent of slave mentality and cold-bloodedness of their will. And this explains the mechanization of the spiritual field and the leading role of the celibate clergy in the massive mental decay of modern mankind. Mechanization of human mental faculties paved way for the mechanization of their physical faculties as well.

Almost all religions have let the culture by telling the people what is right and what is wrong. Such was the crafty policy of the priests (of almost all religions), who, by reserving to themselves the business of instruction, were enabled to mould the young and their plastic mind according to the will of the establishment and to train them early to implicit reverence for religion and its ministers. While we hold over-mechanization responsible for most of

the evils today, it must be remembered that religions set off the trend by the steady professionalization and mechanization of the affairs of the mind. A priest is like a lawyer or a politician who is appointed to exercise his passion and his persuasion on behalf of a client or a cause in which he may not privately believe. These quacks of the religions, in clerical camouflage, and with shields of privileges, still continue to establish priestly empires through canonization of incompetence.

Formerly, humans were more conscious and spirited than they are now. In their terms, human form held soul. Over time soul has been extracted from human species and taken to other dimensions within our creation. As soul was lost, human consciousness fell into greater and greater mechanization of the mind by the professionalization of spirituality. “What is that we combat in Christianity? That it aims at destroying the strong, at breaking their spirit, at exploiting their moments of weariness and debility, at converting their proud assurance into anxiety and conscience trouble; that it knows how to poison the noblest instincts and to infect them with disease, until their strength, their will to power, turns inwards, against themselves – until the strong perish through their excessive self-contempt and self-immolation: that gruesome way of perishing, of which Pascal is a famous example”, Bertrand Russell wrote in *History of Western Philosophy*.

### **Mechanization of religion and the onset of mental obesity:**

There are even more scientific reasons to equate religion and science. One of them is in the case of obesity. Never in the history of mankind has there been a disease that first emerged, not as a disease, but as a blessing and which subsequently proved fatal and incurable with various complications, taking heavy tolls of people, and which emerged as the greatest survival threat that mankind faces today. And this ailment has been today identified as obesity. And interestingly and surprisingly, obesity has been identified as springing from a social ailment of human society, namely, mechanization, which, like obesity, was first considered a boon for human society for its ballooning-type progress in a short of time in modern history.

Many recent studies, while finding an inevitable correlation between mechanization and obesity, also surprisingly notice a growing correlation between religion and obesity. The fact that these studies revealed the incidence of obesity being more among the religious people, especially professionals of religions – the clergies – than among the non-religious people only vindicates the high dose of mechanization of religions.

Kenneth F. Ferraro, PhD, in his research on Spirituality and Obesity, concludes: “If we look at those groupings by religious denominations and obesity or just look at body mass index groupings, this just tries to give you sort of an unadjusted summary of average body mass index. In the top section, those three groups, Southern Baptist, Protestant Fundamentalist, the Pietistic Protestants, those are the groups that would have the highest level of BMI. You

see the non-denominational Protestants, Catholics, and non-traditionalists in the middle. The “nones,” the Protestant-Reformation Era, Jewish and non-Christian denominations, or non-Christian religions, the non-religion people have the lowest among the overweight groupings.”

According to a 1998 Purdue University study, “religious people” are more likely to be overweight than nonreligious people. Baptists weigh in at the heavy end of weight, Jews and other non-Christians and non-religion at the lighter end, with Catholics somewhere in the middle.

Going a step further, we can say that it is mental obesity that leads to physical obesity. Today all experts and professionals function within the same cultural environments of religions which largely groomed and developed the affairs of the global human mind.

### **Modern science originated from Scholasticism**

Although there are undeniably many differences between the issues encompassed by science and religion, few people ever take the time to realize how similar in nature the two really are. Think about it: both science and religion have their own set of books from which all their information is drawn. It's actually a little creepy to think of how similar these two spheres really are, for science is a religion in and of itself, and religion is a type of science. Both are learned practices; no one is born with an instinctive knowledge of the divine just as no one is born with an automatic knowledge of biochemistry. Perhaps the reason why these two fields can never seem to quite get along is because they are too similar in their nature while being dissimilar in their specific outlooks.

Scholasticism and Scientism are the twin evils of modern society that are weakening its mind and body. Religions are under the custody of evils, and man is being spiritually mechanized. Scholasticism is to religion and then to spirituality what scientism is to science and then to philosophy. Scholasticism is the professionalization of the philosophy of man's spiritual affairs and scientism, of his material affairs.

The scientific seeds of mechanization, which we describe as Westernization, came to the West from the Arab sources in the form of ancient mathematical theorems. Just as the technique of gun powder and printing, which were Chinese inventions of several thousand years old and which when reached the British hands, got the sudden boost on the induction methodology, these old Greek Arabic Mathematical theorems too got the induction boost once it reached the Western hands. The Church's schools, during the Middle Ages, taught only geometry, arithmetic and theology. Philosophy was not included in any of the teaching curriculum then. Thus societal mechanization, which was basically not a Western concept and came to be described as modern civilization first victimized the West.

Science and religion are related to each other in ways both strange and familiar. For example, we can imagine that there are people raised in religious

backgrounds who find science to be more practical and logical than the *Invisible Man in the Sky*, but what most people don't realize is that a majority of scientists are religious, not atheists. Theologians as diverse as 13<sup>th</sup> century Italian Saint Thomas Aquinas and 20<sup>th</sup> century Swiss Karl Barth have held that theology is a science. In 13<sup>th</sup> century Europe, Christian theology was regarded as the queen of the sciences.

Before the 11<sup>th</sup> century, science scarcely existed in the Latin West, even in Roman times. From the 11<sup>th</sup> century onward, the scientific sector of Occidental culture has increased in a steady crescendo. Drumthwacket says: "Science was built upon a Christian intellectual matrix....Scientists and Christian theologians approach and seek truth in identical ways." It would be as absurd to deny the profound Christian educational background of Francis Bacon, Descartes, Newton, Galilee or Copernicus as to deny that of the 14<sup>th</sup> century scholastic scientists like Buridan or Oresme on whose work they built. Steve Postrel suggests that a context for the US science is the heritage of Puritanism. Many scientists were sons of clergy.

The theory behind Lynn White's "Historical roots of our ecologic crisis." argues that the origins of the West's twentieth-century ecological problems lie in the Middle Ages. Modern science and technology were created by late medieval Europeans, who imported into these new enterprises the Biblically-inspired, defended idea that the natural world was created by God for use by humans in any way they saw fit – to the extent of even controlling nature.

Modern science was to religious societies what chemotherapy is to the cancerous person or what Marxism was to capitalism. While one became the ground for the development of the other, both required one another for their further sustenance – be it religion versus science, cancer versus chemotherapy or capitalism versus Marxism. We clearly see it as a clear complicity among these bitter contradiction or opposition necessary for their mutual existence and development – as the matter and anti-matter to each other. Now to say that science is good and religion bad or vice versa is as irrational as saying as communism is good and capitalism bad, or as chemotherapy is good and cancer bad etc. However, because mechanization of the one led to the development of the other – the basic malady is that the one has become irrelevant without the other.

Among the nations and the big business institutions and global corporations in the world today, religions, especially the Catholic Church has the largest number of commercial institutions in the world, especially medical and educational institutions. Professionals, experts and scientists are to modern science what priests, mullas, pujaris, swamys etc. are to religions.

It is said that the deterioration and the rot of religions led to Renaissances, which then led to modern science and modern philosophy. This, in reality, was a development in aberration. Today the rot of modern science (mechanization) seems to lead the world back to religion. Here the possibility is that the rot of both religion and science can lead to the development of the proper real science which is yet to come.

Is not the co-existence religion and modern science highly contradictory and incompatible? Is not religion and democracy contradictory? Because religion and science are highly contradictory to one another and because religion and democracy too are contradictory to one another, the fact that they have come to co-exist harmoniously in modern society proves their explicit complicity.

### **Decay and decline of religion and the rise of modern science**

Almost all mainstream religions may be identified as institutions of spiritual engineering. Religion is to mind what Industrialism is to body. Religion is the mechanization of the mental process (spiritual life); industrialism is the mechanization of the brain (physical life) process. And modernism is simply an amalgam of both – mechanization of spiritual life and material life. What Christ did was a human spiritual work; what the Church is doing is the professionalization of this spiritual role – just a mechanization of the spirituality. “The clergy converted the simple teachings of Jesus into an engine for enslaving mankind and adulterated by artificial constructions into a contrivance to filch wealth and power to themselves.... these clergy, in fact, constitute the real Anti-Christ.”, said Thomas Jefferson, former U.S. President, author, scientist, architect, educator, and diplomat.

Mechanization being a lifeless linear process, it is certain to succumb to market forces. Thus almost all religions in the world and material mechanism like modern science, industrialism, art, craft and state-craft etc., are all certain to be commercialized as is happening today – as their final stage of decay – in the form of post-modern society.

## **ORGANIZED RELIGION: THE TERMINATOR SEED OF HUMAN EVOLUTION**

### **Religion is visibly proving to be the ultimate mercy killer of mankind**

Every event in human life, especially death, has become a religious celebration. Even though businessman basically has no belief in any religion – let alone the religion of his own breed – mankind would have long become extinct if market force had not taken charge of religions and thus commercializing spirituality. Businessman’s charity is all about whitewashing his sins, and his only religion is: buy and sell.

To unravel the dogma, to break the vicious circle which threatens the continued existence of mankind, it is necessary to expose the characteristics of the present religions. Mechanized and commercialized to the core, almost

all organized religions actually de-link man, Nature and spirituality from one another.

A sociopath is someone who, due to the conditions of his perverted environment, has systematically suppressed his sense of conscience until, for all practical purposes, he has none. I am not equating the sociopath as the remorseless murderer of people. The connotation here is about the ‘sociopath’ who goes on sermonizing from the pulpit for loving one another (and that is how he is long trained in) and being, at the same time, himself the remorseless murderer of what we regard as human values – compassion for his fellow being, for human society and for Mother Nature.

Sociopath can do literally anything and feel absolutely no guilt. How do we recognize the remorselessness and cruelty? One of their chief characteristics is a kind of glow or charisma that makes sociopaths more charming or interesting than the other people around them. They’re more spontaneous, more intense, more complex, or even sexier than everyone else, making them tricky to identify and leaving us easily seduced. Fundamentally, sociopaths are different because they cannot love. Sociopaths learn early on to show sham emotion, but underneath they are indifferent to others’ suffering. They live to dominate and thrill to win. They are expert professionals only in their particular fields. Clergies, as professionals in the religious masks, are no different.

### **Sex-lessly transmitted disease and the end of man**

It has been established that mechanization is violence against all life forms in Nature (chapter 6). And this violence is camouflaged or controlled by applying mind or conscious in mechanical actions. But what if the affair of the mind/conscious too is mechanized? That exactly is what happens when religions are mechanized, as is the case today. There can be nothing more vicious than applying mechanization in the affairs of human mind. Thus modern religions are becoming far more brutal than scientific systems or governments.

Mechanization in religion comes through the enforcement of laws and rituals and by the professionalization of its clergy. In the church, mechanization comes through enforcement of canons and the strict professional practice of its clergy, the proficiency of which is achieved by artificial genetic modification, like the practice of celibacy.

Modern society today is in the firm grip of certain chronic genetic diseases transmitted by asexuality or living under a system that promote sex-less life or long abstinence from sex life. Be it the growing degenerative diseases of humans and animals, the growing human infertility rate, the growing antagonism over male-female equalization, the increasing homosexuality, or the growing trend of mechanization of mankind, all these are the primary characteristics of side-effects or fallout of asexuality – of life deprived of sex.

We are not just only what we eat. We are also what sort of sex-related life we lead. Most of the modern ills and problems in the modern society may be identified as the diseases of asexuality or sex-life deprivation. Professionalism

and mechanization, as their primary characteristics, provide favorable environment for asexuals (those who are extensively and chronically deprived of sex life) to thrive. Professionalism is thus inhuman and anti-life, as it leads to asexuality. In this age of shrinking sex and vanishing sperm counts, we're on the verge of creating our own asexuals – this indeed is the growing trends in children and youths, especially of the advanced societies. In about next 50 years, due to massive mechanization, it is said that half or more of human race will be asexual – humans without sex-life .

Many studies, throughout their scrutiny of Catholicism, have been struck repeatedly that its basic policies have been formulated almost 100% by celibate priests. Riane Eisler, author of *The Chalice and the Blade*, attacks the popular notion, supported by many religious institutions, that human sexuality is related to the “animal” side of our nature and inferior to our “highest” human capabilities. Rather, citing work of the biologists Humberto Maturana and Francisco Varela, she argues that human sexuality is advanced over that of other animals in many ways that encourage elaborate social bonding. These include the capacity of human females for multiple orgasms (based in the clitoris, which separates sex from reproduction) and for sex all year long, not just in estrous periods, and of partners to face each other during intercourse. All these changes, combined with the long period of childhood in humans, foster emotional bonding between sexual partners and active involvement of males in childrearing. Hence, she argues convincingly, far from being “animalistic,” our capacity for sexual pleasure is intimately bound up with our highest mental, social, and spiritual capacities. It is this higher stage of human life which the clergy-dictated social practice has vitiated and which led to all-round degeneration.

Religious authorities that advocate rigid sexual morality in fact only condemn sexual pleasure. They have been curiously silent, she says, about sexually related pain, including wife beating, abusive relationships, and marital or other rape. In this age of AIDS, she shows that the disease is spread not so much by sex per se as by uncaring or impersonal “dominator” sex, and many religious leaders have been silent about this as well. All this suggests that the agendas of these religious authorities are really based in preserving the dualist patriarchal rankings between the sexes, rather than moral sexual behavior as such.

The sex-instinct is not “the Fall of Man”; neither is it an instance of divine wisdom on which moralists could, if they had only been consulted in time, greatly have improved. It is a thing noble in essence. It is the development of the higher, not the lower, creation. It is the asexual – sexually degenerate – which is the lower and the sexually differentiated which is the higher organism.

The teaching of Christ about sex was righteous and inspiring. “He spoke of the temple of His body.” That is sublime! That is the whole secret. And that is why vice is horrible: because it is the desecration, not of a hovel or a shop, of a marketplace or a place of business: but of a temple. Christ, we are told, said to us nothing about sex. He did not need to tell us anything but “Your body is the Temple of the Holy Spirit.” Here Christ only glorified family life. Among

physicians and psychologists it is generally assumed that even an imperfect marriage is preferable to celibacy, and this assumption is substantiated by experience. In relationship to human story spanning millions of years, institutionalized celibacy is a recent arrival. Celibacy was the first and the most effective mode of commercialization of religion.

**Institutionalism and homosexuality:** Institutionalism (a total subordination of men to other men) is a form of structural homosexuality. And it is no accident that in the two great institutions of society – the religion and state – any attempt toward absolutism is also accompanied by a rise in the incidence of homosexuality. And it is no accident that in urban areas, where institutions and specialization are thought necessary to maintain order, are also the settings for decadence and widespread homosexual practices.

**Note:** *More on the fallout of asexuality, like Feminization of Age, are discussed in the next chapter: Neutering of Mankind).*

## THE ROBOTIZATION OF MAN

### **Mechanization and the resultant degeneration reduces man to robot**

Mechanization of human conscience changed mental genetics – rather reduced it from being complex to simpler – to be linear. This was done first by mechanization – ritualization or professionalization – of religions. Then, came the mechanization of human sensory (body) by modern science. Thus man began to develop a mechanically conditioned mind and a mechanically conditioned body that ultimately made him a literal robot.

From his magic corner, the scientist has learned how to control the world with his inventions and mental dictates. Increasingly the population has been seduced by the idea of remote control. The arsenal of buttons and gadgets lead us into the magic dream world of omnipotent power. Since the Renaissance and the advent of modern science, the scientist himself has been forced to retreat more and more to his technological womb – his laboratory, his study and his armchair. He has done this for the sake of greater intellectual concentration, but as a result he gradually became more isolated from living people – inconspicuously.

Only in the last decades has the scientist begun to come in contact with social problems more and more, partly forced to do so by the growth of social science that brought him the new awareness of being in the midst of a human-caused mass-extinction, of being on verge of ecological collapse. But, by this

time, he had become a total dependent on the system, a helpless victim of his training.

The strain of watching and controlling machines makes man jumpy; he gradually develops the feeling that the machine controls him instead of him being the machine. The dangerous paradox in the boost of living standards is that in promoting ease, it promotes idleness, and laziness. If the mind is not prepared to fill leisure time with new challenges and new endeavors, new initiative and new activities, the mind falls asleep and becomes an automaton. The automation god devours its own children. It can make highly specialized primitives out of us.

Just as we are gradually replacing human labour by machines, so are we gradually replacing human brain by mechanical computers, and thus increasing man's sense of unworthiness. We begin to picture the mind itself as a computing machine, as a set of electrochemical impulses and actions. The brain is an organ of the body; its structure and its actions can be studied and examined. But the mind is a very different thing. It is not merely the sum of the physiological processes in the brain; it is the unique, creative aspect of human personality.

Unless we watch ourselves, unless we become more aware of the serious problems our technology has brought us, our entire society could turn into a kind of super-automatized state. Any breakdown of moral awareness and of the individual's sense of his own worth makes all of us more vulnerable to mental coercion. Nazi Germany gave us the frightful example of the complete breakdown of all moral evaluations. In the S. S. society, racial persecution and murder became a kind of moral rule. All this may sound extreme. But the fact remains that any influence – overt or concealed, well or ill intentioned – reduces our alertness, our capacity to face reality. Our desire to live as active, acting individuals, to assume responsibility and to face up to danger takes from us some part of our essential human-ness, the quality in us which strives toward freedom and maturity.

The enforced mental intervention practiced by the totalitarians is deliberate and politically inspired, but mental intervention is a serious danger even when its purpose is non-political, as religious. Any influence which tends to rob man of his free mind can reduce him to robotism. Any influence which destroys the individual can destroy the whole society.

**Note:** *Due to the constraint of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- A Brief History of Ancient and Medieval Western Philosophy
- Philosophy in Western Tradition
- Greek Philosophy

## CHAPTER 14

# NEUTERING OF MANKIND

Today sex difference has lost most of its relevance. It is a visible fact that natural difference, especially between man and woman, is fast on the elimination mode. The fight for equalization between the two sexes has made sexual distinction more difficult, just as globalization has made racial and national distinctions more ambiguous. In an era of pseudo-individuality, males, in post-modern era, have been urged to become mere variations of the feminine type, and females of the masculine type, resulting in the dismal disappearance of manhood and womanhood from human society. Both males and females thus suffer successive bouts of degeneration and atrophy of their masculinity and femininity, respectively.

Mechanization and the resultant degeneration are turning modern human into a species similar to the single-celled parasitic asexual. And this feat is achieved by the systematic NEUTERING of mankind. This neutered type of trait is on the rise in human consciousness and this key 'achievement' is being widely celebrated around the world by the market economy leadership. The process has brought about, among other pitfalls, the sub-standardization of human affairs. Modern human is thus turning out to be a solitary creature and continues living as a new species that is much detached from the rest of mankind, as though he/she is an open enemy and a disgraceful neuter to mankind.

*“There is evidence that BPA emasculates males and makes them sexually undesirable. .... One of the prominent effects of early BPA exposure is that it eliminates a number of sex differences in brain and behavior”*

~ **LIISA GALEA** and **CINDY BARHAIN**, authors and neuroscientists at the University of Missouri, in a new study in 2012 — Are The Chemicals of Modern Society Emasculating Men?

*“Japan is in danger of heading for extinction after researchers found that more and more of the country’s young people are shunning the idea of marriage and having children. One in four unmarried men and women in their 30s say they have never had sex, and the majority of young women prefer the single life. A record 61.4% of unmarried Japanese men aged between 18 and 34 have no girlfriend, up 9.2 percentage points from 2005” — Report of the National Institute of Population and Social Security Research in Japan*

A group of topless female activists scandalized visitors at Paris’ Notre Dame Cathedral on Feb. 28, 2013 by disrobing in public to celebrate Pope Benedict XVI’s resignation. This small group of women, all affiliated with radical feminist group FEMEN, flashed their breasts and banged on bells in the cathedral, shouting slogans such as, “Bye Bye Benedict” and “No more homophobe,” according to the Agence France-Presse.

The Pope’s announcement of his resignation on Feb. 25, 2013 is a shocking pronouncement that took the Catholic community by surprise. However, FEMEN appears to have little to no love for the outgoing pontiff, whom the group blasted on its website for his stance on same-sex marriage.

The ex-Pope was a fierce opponent of gay marriages. FEMEN applaud the complete capitulation of the middle age homophobia! “Pope go to the devil! Viva common sense! Viva freedom”, they exclaimed. After the women jumped velvet ropes in order to bang on a set of bronze bells cast for Notre Dame’s 850th anniversary, staff turned off the lights, and security dragged the women outside, the Associated Press reports. The women’s group, which gained notoriety for topless protests in the Ukraine, has staged protests on various issues across Europe, according to the Telegraph.

Back in the 90’s, as one of yet another similar stories, Associated Press, on Jan. 18, 1992, dispatched from Canada the report of conviction of a 20-year old university girl student for strolling topless on a hot summer day which the Ontario court found as an indecent exposure and slapped a \$75 fine on her. “The essence of the matter here is that anyone who thinks male breasts and female breasts are the same thing is not living in the real world.” Judge Payne who tried the topless stroller wrote in his judgment.

“I haven’t learned any lesson, what is the lesson to learn? The system is biased”, the convicted girl thus responded to the verdict by arguing that

women should have the same right as men to take off their shirts in public, and vowed that she would bare again. With this globalized news and the people's arguments running all pros and cons, the topless stroller and her supporters emerged as instant celebrities despite the \$75 fine conviction.

Today images and impressions sell faster than the proverbial hot cakes. Sex appeal comes first in this marketing strategy that is capable of creating instant impact and even instant celebrity status in society. The feminist movement – largely the brain-child of corporate intelligence and is composed of largely neutered humans from both the sexes – has had an immense effect on modern, especially Western, culture, laws, education and other social relationships. A principal tenet of the doctrine of Political Correctness, feminism is the prevailing dogma on university campuses and in the book world industry. The feminists are powerful enough in the media, in schools and colleges, and in politics and government to intimidate most of their opposition, especially natural humans. Criticisms of feminism are conspicuously absent from the writings of otherwise prolific male authors and commentators, and the few who have tried it have suffered career-damaging retaliation.

**Market idea: woman must be obscene to be noticed and heard:**

Free market liberals have long had a consistent, unconventional spokesperson in the material girl. That woman must be obscene to be heard is a liberalized modern market idea. This endorses their marketing mesmerism that the package is the product. Loudly arguing for equality with men, corporate professionals captivate and motivate model girls to make a revolt of the body against the mind – all in the name of woman's right, and all go well with feminism, they think.

As if to send the message that it is catching up with engulfing trend of feminization of culture, China, too has joined the frenzy. Reuter reported from Beijing of China staging the first ever female nude scene. "China's avant-garde theatre scene is testing new frontiers in the New Year by staging the country's first nude scene at the China Children's Art Theatre." The official China Daily said, "Harbour of the Sun is expected to make waves in artistic circles because it contains the first nude scene ever staged in China."

**Evolution of woman as a market promoter:** Wilson Key, Professor of Journalism, explains how women's sexual fears are exploited for profit in media Sexploitation. "Women are carefully trained by media to view themselves as inadequate. They are taught that other women – through the purchases of clothes, cosmetics, food, vocations, avocations, education and the like – are more desirable and feminine than themselves. Her need to constantly reverify her sexual adequacy through the purchase of merchandise becomes an overwhelming preoccupation but potentially disastrous for the individual", wrote Wilson Key.

It is the price that a woman pays in a market economy to make herself presentable. It is underlined by the devotion that the media pays to the glamour industry. Goodness has been replaced by the fetish of cleanliness. Clean teeth

that bounce the light off their surfaces, with little twinkling stars, smoothly polished skin that combats those hidden demons, dust, dirt, air pollution that are waiting to invade the un-moisturised complexion, hair that repels dandruff and is also full of bounce, are some of the essential features of the image of the complete woman. It is almost entirely on these qualities (height and a well stacked figure being added assets) that a Beauty Queen is judged. We are also told in no uncertain terms that she is clean even on those 'difficult days' because of her strong devotion to products that zoom around making sure that there are no embarrassing odors, or heaven forbid, stains, that could cause her to be banished from polite society.

It has long been a modern marketing technique that has been used in every country, but, as a later entrant to the trend, China seems to completely outdo the rest of the world, with their roughly translated "breast milk exhibitions," which are car shows filled with topless or naked women. Chinese car dealerships are now using topless models to sell their cars. In August 2011, one Chinese Volkswagen dealer had its models strip down to nothing and pose naked next to their new line of family cars, enraging the Chinese government.

In a world where the noise level is so high and people are constantly being bombarded with alluring and conflicting messages – advertisements – from everywhere one has to project the 'right' image to stay ahead or even to stay in the race. Today there are professional image makers and its marketing consultants whose work is to ensure that their clients make a 'suitable' (marketable) impact on society. And it is image ratings that the market wants for promoting aggressive sales of products and the time is here and now. The epoch has never been as imaginary and virtualized as it is today.

**The great splitters: radical and free radical analogy in the social sector:** The social activity of a whiz-kid type of female RADICAL (macro free radical) is a typical feminist in modern society. The original impetus for the so-called second wave of feminism came from the Civil Rights Movement and anti-war protests that emerged in the 1960s in North America and from social protest movements in Europe and Australia. The women's liberation movement, which literally started the 'official', mandatory split of human species between its male and female parts, was in progress in the United States, combined liberal, rights-based concerns for equality between women and men with demands for a woman's right to determine her own identity and sexuality. These two strands of ideology were represented in the seven demands of the movement, established between 1970 and 1978. These were equal pay; equal education and equal opportunities in work; financial and legal independence; free 24-hour day care for children; free contraception (birth control) and abortion on demand; a woman's right to define her own sexuality and an end to discrimination against lesbians (Homosexuality)

Lesbian writers have argued that feminism has not paid attention to their specific needs. American poet Adrienne Rich has been influential in developing

lesbian feminist theory by arguing that heterosexuality is a construct imposed upon women through which men control women's role in reproduction and render lesbians invisible. Like some black feminists, Rich has argued for the political importance of asserting one's own identity.

Feminist thinking has succeeded in drawing public attention to inequality between women and men and to the structures within society that belittle and work against women. It has led to a reconsideration of women's role in the workplace, resulting in policies that promote equal pay and equal opportunities. Feminist thinking has had a powerful influence upon many academic disciplines, including anthropology, sociology, psychology, literary criticism, history, theology, and the sciences. Feminist scholars are undertaking research that draws attention to neglected female concerns, and they are exposing the patriarchal assumptions that underlie traditional approaches to scholarship.

**Evolution of sexless mankind and the growing antagonism between the two sexes:** According to the popular television personality and psychologist, Dr. Phil – who wades through the intimate details of his guests' as well as his professional clients' lives - there is an epidemic of "sexless marriages" these days. His observations coincide with recent articles in popular magazines like *Time* and *Newsweek* and in more upscale journals like *The Atlantic*, *Salon*, *Psychology Today* and *First Things*. In the midst of a sex-saturated culture, overflowing with dramatic images of the female anatomy, a new phenomenon has developed: men losing interest in sex.

Perhaps millions of husbands around the world are sneaking into their computers and logging onto cyber porn. The trend is so pervasive - and numbers are so high - it would be of little use to pinpoint these men. Most married men won't admit they patronize cyber porn, but the sites grow exponentially.

Living in sexless marriage has become a silent, massive and an undeniable epidemic. Today they're called the married singles. Meanwhile, a recent article in *Newsweek* attempted to quantify the problem: "It is difficult to say exactly how many of the 113 million married Americans are too exhausted or too grumpy to get it on, but some psychologists estimate that 15 to 20 percent of couples have sex no more than 10 times a year, which is how the experts define sexless marriage."

In a fascinating study two Wharton economists analyzed what they called "declining female happiness" using 35 years of data collected by the National Bureau of Economic Research. Their startling finding: none of the recent societal trends benefitting women has increased their happiness. In fact, the opposite has happened. Throughout the industrialized world, women's happiness has declined in absolute terms and in comparison to men's happiness.

On the woman area, Dr. Marie N. Robinson MD says that millions of American women suffer from frigidity. Dr. Robinson is a Cornell educated psychiatrist devoted her New York City practice to the treatment of frigidity. While she explores many different causes, she notes that frigid women universally adopt

the feminist view. This view, that a career as a wife and mother is demeaning and men exploit woman, creates an “emotional logjam” which obstructs sexual response and psychological development. Her views on feminism confirm a connection between sexual inadequacy or frustration and the pull towards violence or rebellious outlook which is indeed a neurotic development.

Robinson further says that if feminism had brought women happiness, the game might have been worth it. But just opposite is the truth. More on this has already been discussed under the title: *Immature Society and the Growth of Sex Crisis* (chapter eleven).

**Vanishing manhood and womanhood:** But having ticked off the various items on their life checklist, women are left with a nagging sense of dissatisfaction: Where was the drama? Where was the passion? Where was the stimulation and growth?

Women love men who will look them in the eye and tell them to shut up when their hormonal bickering has become too much. They love men who will draw a line in the sand and walk out on them when they’ve had enough. They love men who know their own minds and are man enough to stick to their guns. But now, over a couple of decade later, women are waking up to the fact that today’s feminized men are drippy, sexless bores. The feminization of men hasn’t produced the well-rounded uber-males women were hoping for. Deep down, women love men who stand up to them and who won’t be pushed around.

Further the rest of the men who are competitive and aggressive young males cause antisocial crime – mainly in Western societies. In Japan they abandon the pursuit and, yes, consume pornography, exactly as predicted. This seems more like a crime and class problem than a gender one – modern law enforcement has been bad at keeping up with new ways for urban males to commit violence on other urban males.

The real issue here is not the end of men, but the disappearance of manhood as well as womanhood. When men start to flame out, women by necessity have to become more self-sufficient, to take care of the kids. This is the first time that the cohort of Americans ages thirty to forty-four has more college-educated women than college-educated men. An increasingly number of those women – unable to find men with a similar income and education – are forgoing marriage altogether.

**Comes the SYF Era:** In 1960, 70 percent of American 25-year-old women were married with children; in 2000, only 25 percent of them were. In 1970, just 7.4 percent of all American 30- to 34-year-olds were unmarried; in 2000, the number is 22 percent. That change took about a generation to unfold, but in Asia and Eastern Europe the transformation has been much more abrupt. In today’s Hungary, for instance, 30 percent of women in their early thirties are single, compared with 6 percent of their mothers’ generation at the same age. In South Korea, 40 percent of 30-year-olds are single, compared with 14 percent only 20 years ago.

That educated women are staying single is unsurprising; degreed women have always been more likely to marry late, if they marry at all. But what has demographers taking notice is the sheer transnational numbers of women postponing marriage while they get diplomas and start careers. In the U.K., close to a third of 30-year-old college-educated women are unmarried; some demographers predict that 30 percent of women with university degrees there will remain forever childless.

By the mid-1990s, in countries as diverse as Canada, France, Hungary, Ireland, Portugal, and Russia, women were out-urbanizing men, who still tended to hang around the home village. When they can afford to, these women live alone or with roommates. The Netherlands, for instance, is flush with public housing, some of it reserved for young students and workers, including lots of women. Belgians, notes University of Maryland professor Jeffrey Jensen Arnett, have coined a term—"hotel families"—to describe the arrangement.

Combine these trends—delayed marriage, expanded higher education and labor-force participation, urbanization—add a global media and some disposable income, and voilà: an international lifestyle is born. One of its defining characteristics is long hours of office work, often in quasi-creative fields like media, fashion, communications, and design—areas in which the number of careers has exploded in the global economy over the past few decades. The lifestyle also means whole new realms of leisure and consumption, often enjoyed with a group of close girlfriends: trendy cafés and bars serving sweetish coffee concoctions and cocktails; fancy boutiques, malls, and emporiums hawking cosmetics, handbags, shoes, and \$100-plus buttock-hugging jeans; gyms for toning and male-watching; ski resorts and beach hotels; and, everywhere, the frustrating hunt for a boyfriend and, though it's an ever more vexing subject, a husband.

As expected, the trend soon caught the imagination of women in Asia and in post-Communist Europe to join the SYF (Single Young Females) demographic, too. Not surprisingly, they also loved watching themselves, or at least Hollywood versions of themselves, on television. *Friends*, *Ally McBeal*, and *Sex and the City* became global favorites. In repressive places like Singapore and China, which banned SATC, women passed around pirated DVDs. Kay S. Hymowitz, a contributing editor of *City Journal* and the William E. Simon Fellow at the Manhattan Institute, writes about these trends in her book *The New Girl Order*:

*By the late 1990s, the SYF lifestyle was fully globalized. Indeed, you might think of SYFs as a sociological Starbucks: no matter how exotic the location, there they are, looking and behaving just like the American prototype. They shop for shoes in Kyoto, purses in Shanghai, jeans in Prague, and lip gloss in Singapore; they sip lattes in Dublin, drink cocktails in Chicago, and read lifestyle magazines in Kraków; they go to wine tastings in Boston, speed-dating events in Amsterdam, yoga classes in Paris, and ski resorts outside Tokyo. At the fashionable Da Capo Café on bustling Kolonaki Square in downtown Athens Greek professionals in their 30s and early 40s luxuriate*

over their iced cappuccinos. A *Newsweek International* article began last year. "Their favorite topic of conversation is, of course, relationships: men's reluctance to commit, women's independence, and when to have children, if at all some want to have."

..... The New Girl Order may represent a disruptive transformation for a deeply traditional society, but Japanese women sure seem to be enjoying the single life. Older singles who can afford it have even been buying their own apartments. One of them, 37-year-old Junko Sakai, wrote a best-selling plaint called *The Howl of the Loser Dogs*, a title that co-opts the term *makeinu*—"loser"—once commonly used to describe husbandless 30-year-olds. "Society may call us dogs," she writes, "but we are happy and independent." Today's Japanese SYFs are world-class shoppers, and though they must still fight workplace discrimination and have limited career tracks—particularly if they aren't working for Westernized companies—they're somehow managing to earn enough yen to keep the country's many Vuitton, Burberry, and Issey Miyake boutiques buzzing. Not so long ago, Japanese hotels wouldn't serve women traveling alone, in part because they suspected that the guests might be spinsters intent on hurling themselves off balconies to end their desperate solitude. Today, the losers are happily checking in at Japanese mountain lodges, not to mention Australian spas, Vietnamese hotels, and Hawaiian beach resorts.

**Feminization of man:** Many knew that feminist movements are revolts conducted by a riffraff of androgynous females, spinsters and disgruntled wives, all of them coming from an idle middle class. But the groundwork for the feminism that masculinizes women was laid by the factory system and by degenerate men, themselves often being androgynous. Professor Mansfield concedes that some men are not notable for manliness. He believes that manliness has come into disrepute, that society, or at least that part of it which sets fashions, now prefers males to aspire to something called 'sensitivity' rather than manliness. He thinks we are now living in what he calls a gender-neutral society, a state brought about by the campaigns of the radical feminists, especially in academia.

In order to understand the change of social attitudes and the extent of change of feminization in society that has undergone over the past fifty years, you only need to take a stroll to your neighborhood bookstore or newsstand. You'll find magazines such as *Men's Health*, *MH-18*, *Men's Fitness* and others devoted to men's pursuit of a better body, a better self-image. None of these existed a few decades ago. The paid circulation of *Men's Health* has risen from 2,50,000 to more than 1.5 million in less than ten years. Many of the articles in these magazines are reminiscent of those to be found in women's magazines such as *Glamour*, *Mademoiselle*, and *Cosmopolitan*: 'The Ten Secrets of Better Sex,' 'The New Diet Pills – Can They Work For You?' or 'Bigger Biceps in Five Minutes a Day.' (The women's magazine equivalent might be something like 'Slimmer Thighs in Five Minutes a Day.')

Contemporary Japanese society has seen the emergence of aesthetically conscious young men who employ 'feminine' aesthetics and strategies as ways of exploring and practicing new masculine identities. Here it is interesting to note the significance of this emerging trend of male beauty by observing and analyzing the expressions, strategies and intentions of those young men who have taken to aesthetically representing themselves in these ways. This cultural trend is often described as the 'feminization of masculinity,' echoing the gendered articulation of rising mass culture in terms of the 'feminization of culture,' which acknowledges aspects of the commercialization of masculine bodies in Japan of the 1990s onward. While this view successfully links important issues, such as femininity, beauty, and the gendered representation of the self in a broader context of capitalist culture, it does not sufficiently convey a sense of agency in the young men's lively practices of exploring and expressing new masculine values and ideals. Rather than viewing 'feminization' simply as a sign of commoditisation, it is a fact that these young men strategically distance themselves from conventional masculinity by artificially standing in the position of the 'feminine', where they can more freely engage in the creation of alternative gender identities.

There was a time when rugged men taught their sons the qualities of manhood. Boys grew up learning how to box, how to wrestle, how to play football, and the like. Today boys only know how to play girls' games. They have never had their noses bloodied or their butts bruised. 'Soccer Moms' have replaced disciplinarian dads. Then again, there was a time when a man's primary interest was not in guzzling a pack of Budweiser and sitting all evening in front of the 'boob tube' while ignoring virtually everyone in the house. There was a time when men took their families to church (or other place of worship in the case of people of other religions) and taught their children the fundamental values of honesty and integrity. Believe it or not, there was a time when men took pride in being the spiritual heads of their homes. They actually knew how to balance a check book and how to read the Good Book. They were the kind of men that women loved and children respected.

In the past, men never cared so much about their appearance. Psychiatrists Harrison Pope and Katharine Phillips report that in American culture today, "Men of all ages, in unprecedented numbers, are preoccupied with the appearance of their bodies". They document that "men's dissatisfaction with body appearance has nearly tripled in less than thirty years – from 15% in 1972, to 34% in 1985, to 43% in 1997." Cosmetic plastic surgery, once marketed exclusively to women, has found a rapidly growing male clientele. The number of men undergoing liposuction, for instance, quadrupled between 1990 and 2000.

**Trivialization of humans and values by market force:** If you wonder why America is being overrun by illegal immigrants, why there is more market mania, machine mania and expertise mania in America, why America is hated by Muslim fundamentalists, why America is losing wars with much smaller and

weaker adversaries, look no further. It's all because of the neutering of Americans, a new movement that has been endorsed and promoted by the 'New World Order' of the market force or the latest civilization builders of the postmodern society. And for that matter, the same trend has spread to the whole world today.

The ideal person has changed from someone who is a strong moral male to a weak and submissive female personality. The system portrays strong men as ignorant brutish bullies, while the 'educated' and 'enlightened' male is shown as someone who is sensitive and nurturing, even openly homosexual.

It is necessary to make parents look like idiots to sell products that no parent in his or her right mind would ever consider buying for their child. Market has a great fixed constituency among the children, the youth, the females and professionals in an age of show business, which automatically elevate market as the leader of the 'democratic' modern society.

A 'mature' adult nowadays is seen as someone who is comfortable talking about their inner conflicts, someone who values personal relationships above goals and morality, someone who isn't afraid to cry. In other words: a mature adult is seen as a woman.

A transformation of comparable magnitude seems to be under way in the political arena. The feminine way of seeing the world and its problems is becoming the mainstream way. Keeping women voters happy seems to be a high priority for politicians these days, and for good reason, modern society, particularly America, is now a thoroughly feminized state of social systems.

Today, women must be appeased and catered to. They are the heads of businesses, the heads of churches, and the heads of their homes. In politics, the women's vote is usually the one that turns the election. Women serve on military ships and in military operations. They dictate their children's upbringing (which explains why most of them grow up undisciplined and spoiled, by the way) and have the final word on virtually all family decisions. Such a phenomenon is the sign of an era in trouble. Men have abandoned their responsibilities of leadership, and a strong nation like America is going down the tubes because of it. In the black community, the vast majority of children are being raised without a father. The white community is not far behind. Furthermore, in those homes where fathers do exist, they are largely detached and provide no real influence. Mom is in charge, and everybody in the household knows it. It was not always this way, however.

No species in Nature, including human in the past, considers or treats its opposite sex as its competitor or substitute, as fit to be attacked or substituted. No species in Nature, including human in the past, remains as single gendered and considers children as 'occupational hazards' or warring with its opposite gender as modern (feminized) man is doing today. Modern man not only claims it as his right and credit to remain single but also finds a lot of 'virtues' in it. Women's rights movements, men's rights movements, feminism and so forth are all indeed wars on humanity as they wage them between men and women and that they are only peculiar to the world today.

**Cyborgization:** Mechanization and the resultant degeneration is turning modern human into a species similar to the single-celled parasitic asexual. With the ever increasing complexity of man-machine synchronizations, our informational society is becoming a cyborg society, leading to various types of cyborgization — the enhancement of a biological being with mechanical or non-genetically delivered biological devices or capacities. Redefining many of the most basic concepts of human existence in relation to the use of our body, it has been accorded a place of central importance in sociology and anthropology since the nineteenth century.

A cyborg, by definition, (cybernetic organism) is a creature that combines informatics, mechanics, and organics, and anyone with an artificial organ, limb or supplement, anyone reprogrammed to resist disease (immunized) or drugged to think/behave/feel better (psychopharmacology) is technically a cyborg, a mind-boggling human-machine relationships. It was coined in a 1960 NASA conference on modifying human for living in space by Manfred Clynes, who coauthored with Nathan Kline and melded cybernetic and organism into “cyborg,” suggesting that humans could someday be modified with implants and drugs so that they could exist in space without spacesuits.

And with their proliferation throughout contemporary culture, cyborgs are redefining many of the most basic concepts of human existence. The debate over the virtue and the vice of cyborgian existence remains a matter of controversy. Of those who celebrate cyborgs, feminist Donna Haraway stands out. Her famous essay, “A Cyborg Manifesto: Science, Technology, and Socialist-Feminism in the Late Twentieth Century,” is perhaps the most representative and influential writing in favor of cyborgian identity/existence. Taking the advantage of technological advance, Haraway advocates the shifting of paradigms from the old/white/male/hierarchical/heterosexual dominators to new complex ones where no one will dominate but everyone will share in creating a culture with shifting, impermanent identities able to explore new ways of being. She argues that the machine is us, our processes, an aspect of our embodiment. Machines do not dominate or threaten us; we are they; most important, cyborgian existence can ideally eliminate the inequality between the two sexes — and also the basic difference between them. Cyborg ideology sees the postmodern body as an amalgam of biological processes and technological prostheses, to be understood technologically, biologically, and discursively — literally as a hybrid creature.

### **Feminism, masculinism, homosexuality are all sociopathic illness largely caused by certain sexual deformities**

Shrinking sex drive or growing sexlessness is bad for both males and females. Lesbianism is itself defined and diagnosed as a sexual disorder or a mental disease and so are gay traits, among men. Feminism and its corollary, the men’s rights movement (MRM), are certain weird social constructs that are born out of mental and physical deformities and degenerations.

Beginning in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, American medical writers first attempted to define the troubling specter of the lesbian. As a central part of this endeavor, medical professionals tried to pinpoint the lesbian's status in the intellectual hierarchy of the era. Given the assumptions of the time that masculine intellect was superior and that lesbians were masculine, medical writers had to respond to the possibility of a "superior" lesbian intellect. The resulting tension between prevailing medical images of the lesbian as both "degenerate" and "intellectual" played a significant role in the explosive controversies surrounding women's higher education, and in debates about the proper place of homosexuals in society. Furthermore, discussions of the lesbian intellect indicated the lack of a single unified medical evaluation of "masculinity" and "deviance" in this time period, producing a diversity that should be considered by historians of gender and sexuality.

Physical deformity was also thought to cause a shift in the erotic economy of the body. In their writings on deformity, both Michel de Montaigne and Francis Bacon relate physical malformation to excesses and deficiencies in erotic ability. Montaigne asserts that the disabled of both sexes have superior sexual abilities and enlarged genitals.

Where Montaigne sees "crooked men" as sexual athletes, for Bacon physical deformity is a sign of perverse desire. In his essay "Of Deformity," Bacon claims scriptural authority for the notion that deformed persons are "void of natural affection," a phrase that appears twice in the Pauline epistles in the King James Bible, though in neither case does it refer to the physically deformed. In Timothy, those "without natural affection" are characterized as "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God." In Romans, Paul is more specific: the phrase refers to those "men [who], leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly" or, in the parlance of the early modern period, sodomites. Through these explicit Pauline references, Bacon draws attention to the sexualized nature of deformity – a person who is physically deformed may also be erotically perverse.

Bacon also contends that, if the genitals do not function properly, erotic energy will circulate in other channels, and he cites eunuchs as an example of how "deformity is an advantage to rising [in social standing]." That which is unable to raise itself physically may rise socially instead. Clearly this was the social dynamic of deformity of King Richard III (1483-1485) of England. In his article on Richard's deformity Ian Frederick Moulton, quoting history documents and Shakespeare's plays, explains as to why Richard's deformity is considered aggressively masculine.

**Beardless, feminized modern man: Connection between clean shaving-off beard and neutering:** The practice of shaving off man's beard has become an important and influential factor in the partial feminization or neutering of man in modern age.

Castration (also known as neutering) is any action, surgical, chemical or otherwise, by which a biological male loses use of the testes. This causes sterilization, i.e. prevents them from reproducing; it also greatly reduces the production of certain hormones, such as testosterone.

The modern social practice of 'gentlemen' shaving off their beard, like circumcision for girls and women in some nations and a practice among certain sects, is as unmanly as castration. A beard is a symbol of masculinity and probably individuality. The fact remains that a beard to a man is what breasts are to a woman.

Being clean shaven changes and blurs the line of sex, so even the men look like they fit into the harem of the dominate male. It's a form of feminizing. All men without beards are tending to be effeminate. Blonde girls are usually seen as weak and submissive. Facial hair indeed is a mark of a man's masculine power and distinctiveness. Without body hair you can become either hyper aggressive or submissive. You cannot balance your character properly, as you do not receive certain emotional, subtle information. There's definitely something attractive on a primal level about a man who doesn't shave off his facial hair.

Today modern society tries to neuter men with a constant barrage of images of shaved, womanly men. When the religions, like the Church, make men, through social control like shaving off the beard, they are symbolically neutering the men. If the men are willing to comply, then it is letting someone else be the leader of the pack while they become submissive to the demands of the top male. The beard, as such, isn't evil, it's the disobedience and nonconformity that it may imply are sins. The Church has always been big on submission and obedience, and this type of behavior was used for sexual regulation and control during the first half of the Church's history.

Some females, brainwashed by anti-male or capitalist-dominated mass media, will tell you they do not like beards. But it's alarming and totally wrong that you would expect modern 'gentlemen' to sacrifice their individual freedoms and liberties in the vague name of "presenting good look", "presenting professional service" or the sort of the "no beard" policy that has been in effect in modern social regime.

This castrated civilization was marked by the feminization of consumer culture in the nineteenth century, mainly in the West. Here the market-influenced mass-consumer culture soon gave rise to the middle classes and the all around feminization of men who emerged as the model of the feminized consumer citizen. This market-influenced mass-consumer culture thus brought into being the *Feminization of Males and Masculinization of Females*. Modern cleave shaven gentlemen consequently became the embodiment of conformity, formality and consumerism.

A beard is an outward reflection of what you naturally should look like. Saying you shouldn't grow a beard because it doesn't fit your face is like saying you shouldn't have a nose if you just so happen to be born with a freckle or two on it. First, the underlying premise that someone with a beard is somehow less

professional or less presentable than a clean-shaven man with a neutered jawline is totally fallacious. Beards, indeed, promote a sense of comfort and intrigue.

We must dismantle all the excuses that men have for shaving their God given facial hair. They both are distinctive signs of our gender as well as our maturity. The bearded – the sages and gurus, as the great guides and teachers of rulers of mankind – have been at the helm of affairs of social man since hundreds of thousands of years, except for a brief deviant interlude of a couple of centuries now when the professional-minded clean shaven ‘experts’ usurped it in the name of a curious science and pragmatism, and leading us up the garden path of imminent extinction. The problem here is that we, the clean-shaven, have made too many studies and too little generalization, integration or synthesis because of our over-compartmentalized and over-specialized studies in thousands of diverse sectors with no much relation or integration among them that left us to remain isolated and clueless. In the midst of a jungle of machines, we become soulless machines and not have a clue about our new world we created. With clueless mass, democracy is political entertainment for market and politicians.

Here the only clue may be that we must be able to demystify our problems from their present complexities. But the core of the key problem that the world faces today is that it is unable to state or define its problems simply and objectively. First, man must have a clean heart/mind before he presents himself with a clean shaven face which is largely a sophisticated form of neutering practice that, apart from causing many ill-effects, automatically deprives his faultless clarity and cleanliness of heart/mind. Only the real human holds the crucial clue to human leadership, and to life itself.

**Later deformities caused by modern lifestyles:** The adrenals have a close connection with the sex glands, the ovaries and testes. The adrenal cortex produces about 25% of the estrogenic hormones in women and 65% of the androgenic hormones in the man. The inability of the adrenals to produce the additional sex hormones may result in the flat chested female or the sparse chest-haired male. In patients in their thirties or older may also have an absence of hair on the lower two-thirds of the legs, which is not due to being worn off by the trousers as is supposed.

There can be a great variation possible among the large numbers of adrenal steroids, causing a person’s individual physical characteristics to vary widely from the typical. These variations may bring on precocious sexual development in boys and girls. They also cause changes in adults in psychological makeup and direction of sexual desire, or can actually produce feminism in men and masculinity in women.

Sexual dysfunction involves both somatic and psychic phenomena which contribute to an overall inability or lack of interest in performing sexually. In males, the condition is most associated with erectile dysfunction (ED), formerly referred to as male “impotence.” Studies estimate that 300-400 million postmodern males have some degree of ED, which clinically presents

as a persistent inability to attain or maintain penile erection sufficient for sexual intercourse.

Female sexual dysfunction falls into four main categories: (1) a low libido or aversion to sex; (2) difficulty in attaining sexual arousal; (3) inability to experience or attain orgasm; and (4) pain during sexual intercourse. Research in this area indicates that as many as 4 in 10 postmodern women experience some form of sexual dysfunction. Women especially are going to be hit harder and harder as the demands of independence and feminism coupled with the dynamics of how they compete with one another and live drive them deeper into the abyss.

There is enough rationale to consider it as partly cultural and partly environmental. Of course, all these abnormal developments, particularly of sexual deformities, are closely linked to the ongoing degeneration of human body and mind due to the massive mechanization of most life sectors during about the last 200 years, while in the past this degeneration was only a microscopic phenomenon largely confined to the ruling elite, like in the case of King Richard III. The food and lifestyle in postmodern society is physically breaking people. The typical postmodern diet literally puts holes in people's guts and shit leaking into their blood makes them insane, and gives them all these weird autoimmune diseases and food allergies that nobody had before. Then you can also read that over half of people have serious mineral/vitamin deficiencies. Their brains literally aren't working right because they don't have enough magnesium, zinc, and omega-3 fats. Further, obesity (low self-image) coupled with malnutrition could be some big factors when it comes to modern and postmodern women and psychotic crazy bitch syndrome.

Some studies have found 25% of postmodern women and 20% of postmodern men as mentally ill. Among the highlights, people in the 50-plus age bracket had the lowest incidence of any mental illness (14.3%), while those ages 18 to 25 had the highest, at 29.9%. Women had higher rates than men: 23% versus 16.8%.

This is an important story for postmodern men looking to maintain perspective: at least a quarter of the women you run into at any given time are not going to be alright upstairs. When you take into consideration that the highly sought after 18-25 demographic has even higher illness rates and that many of the mentally ill go undiagnosed, you could be looking at a vastly higher proportion of crazy girls, possibly approaching 50%.

This can make success in the game a little tougher to quantify because a less than desirable outcome with any given girl could just as easily be due to the mental instability of your target as it could be to your own failings. When dealing with a mentally unstable girl, even the right moves can lead to her lashing out at you for no apparent reason. This female mental health story doesn't stop there. Have you ever wondered about the unusually high prevalence of female obesity in the USA? How is it possible that so many morbidly obese women can justify their appearance with absurd rationalizations that they possess "real womanhood".

Obesity is correlated with mental illness. The much adverse effects of degeneration causing behavioral problems have already been discussed in chapters 4 and 10. University of Tasmania researchers studied data collected from 1,135 girls in 1985, and again 20 years later, and found “persistent obesity” was linked to the mood disorder. Obese women had twice the risk of depression. Psychological disorders which obesity may trigger include depression, eating disorders, distorted body image, and low self-esteem. Obese people have been found several times to have higher rates of depression. For example, David A. Kats, MD and colleagues at the University of Wisconsin-Madison assessed quality of life in 2,931 patients with chronic health conditions including obesity. They found that clinical depression was highest in very obese participants (BMI over 35). Evidence from the Swedish Obese Subjects (SOS) study indicates that clinically significant depression is three to four times higher in severely obese individuals than in similar non-obese individuals.

Is it a coincidence that the most mentally ill nation in the developed world is also the most obese? The next question to ask is this: how did we get here? Why are these widespread mental health issues a reality in the postmodern society?

The cause by and large is cultural. Postmodern culture promotes endless work without self-gratification. It represses sexuality, resulting in a society that wants to be sexual but cannot express it, thus creating unhealthy sexual dynamics. It's obsessed with dog-eat-dog individualism, materialism, and consumerism. This society is built to breed unhealthy people who are materialistic and constantly stressed and overworked. The Faustian bargain of postmodern society to achieve its dream is to trade high incomes and material possessions for balanced societal cohesion and a high mental quality of life. The effect of this bargain on women, on both their mental health and their appearance, has been highly devastating.

**Chemicals of modern society emasculating and neutering humans:** Something is causing the sexual polarity to reverse in modern society, especially in Western countries. Are the chemicals we put into our bodies every day contributing to the decline in healthy sexual relationships?

Take a look at human history through the lens of hormones, as Harvard University's Daniel Lord Smail did in his fascinating book, *On Deep History and the Brain*. Smail introduces a new view in which physiology and culture evolve symbiotically in a process driven by brain chemistry. Caffeine stimulated the body and mind, driving the industrial revolution and the modern corporation. Tobacco help us to focus and be calm. These substances changed the character of society. Now we have environmental toxins such as BPA (and other hormone disruptors such as phthalates and PCBs) that may also change our culture in subtle but very real ways.

One of the most common chemicals in the world, bisphenol A is found in the stuff we use every day of our lives — soup and soda cans, water pipes, computers, cell phones, thermal paper receipts, paper money, certain baby bottles ...the list of BPA-containing post-modern products is endless. One

way that BPA tinkers with gene expression is by attaching itself to DNA and “turning on” certain genes (removing methyl groups) that are normally turned off. “There is evidence that BPA emasculates males and makes them sexually undesirable. .... One of the prominent effects of early BPA exposure is that it eliminates a number of sex differences in brain and behavior”, write researchers, authors and neuroscientists Liisa Galea and Cindy Barhain, at the University of Missouri, in their new study in 2012 — Are the Chemicals of Modern Society Emasculating Men?

Much of the trouble with BPA lies in its ability to fool estrogen receptors into thinking it’s estrogen. Imagine a man doesn’t know that the woman he’s marrying is really an alien in drag, and you have a sense of the danger here. BPA disrupts any process that estrogen normally mediates, affecting brain, body, and behavior. It also tinkers with the way genes express themselves, turning up those that would otherwise be turned off or down. BPA exposure has been linked to breast cancer, heart disease, obesity, diabetes, attention-deficit disorder, increased anxiety, a decreased IQ in children and a low sperm count in men. (This is classic epigenetics—an environmental trigger affects the way that genes behave). However, nutrients in green vegetables, beans, eggs, and soy may be protective (in those of us who include enough in our diet because they turn off genes that BPA otherwise turns on).

***Note:** Due to pressure on space, the detailed discussion on each of the following topics of this chapter is truncated and may be read in the e-book edition of this book.*

- Couples with Dogs — Not Kids — Fanatically Treating Pets like Children
- Simplification and Neutralization of Mankind

**Neutering of mankind is the end result of massive degeneration and shrinking sex life in the highly mechanized society:** “Japan is in danger of heading for extinction after researchers found that more and more of the country’s young people are shunning the idea of marriage and having children. One in four unmarried men and women in their 30s say they have never had sex, and the majority of young women prefer the single life. A record 61.4% of unmarried Japanese men aged between 18 and 34 have no girlfriend, up 9.2 percentage points from 2005”, a report of the National Institute of Population and Social Security Research in Japan said. Reports on this topic coming from other parts of the world too have no different stories to tell. People in the West are too mean to each other. No one knows how to start a conversation, and if you try to do so, you’re labeled a stalker. Women love to do this. That’s why guys don’t like to approach women anymore. The case in the Third World is no different, as has been discussed earlier in Chapter 9 on Big Crunch under the title Shrinking Sex. Thus feminization or trivialization of innate human traits can certainly be taken as the clear symptom of degeneration and the fast ongoing shrinking of sex in modern humans.

It is unfortunate and imperfect that, in neutered or sexually degenerate persons, because of the deficiency in them of normal sex attributes and impulse, are shut out from the richest and sweetest, most sacred emotions of Humanity – precisely as persons of defective brain are debarred from the richer and fuller appreciations and joys of consciousness. And yet, apart and distinct from, although at the root of this abnormal neuterdom wherein the traits of one sex are antagonized by those of the other that the finest powers of both are nullified, normally, all men possess latent qualities of woman; all women have latent qualities of man. Otherwise, this third Neuter-gender – mannish women and womanish men – could not have come into being.

Nature, marvelously prescient in all her processes, has provided that the sexes, by being constituted wholly different in body, brain and bent, do not normally come into rivalry and antagonism in the fulfillment of their respective life-roles. Their faculties and functions, being complementary and supplementary, men and women are naturally dependent upon one another in every human relation; a dispensation which engenders reciprocal trust, affection, comradeship and kinship.

It cannot be doubted that human perfection reaches its climax in the accentuation of the differences between the sex-characteristics, physical and mental, of the one sex from those of the other. The best types of men differ far more from the best types of women than inferior men and women differ from one another. In body and in attribute, the sexes are complementary and supplementary. And their dissimilarities are the measure of their complementary and supplementary values. Their attraction to one another, their interest and happiness in one another's' company, are proportional to the degree in which members of one sex supply for members of the other, sentiment and qualities lacking in their own. Mannish women and womanish men are alike incapable of experiencing and inspiring the love-passion, which charms and transfigures life for true man and true woman.

The normal males protect the females. Even the gorilla, savage and most terrible of beasts, lies at night on guard beneath the tree in which his mate and offspring sleep. If need arises, he fights to the death in their defense. For the preservation of species, two roles are essential – the Male role of Combat, demanding strength and boldness, resource and fighting-quality, in order to protect and provide for the female and offspring; and the Female role of Understanding and Self-surrender, in order to nurture offspring antenatally, and, after birth, to nurture and to tend its helplessness.

Here, sorry to say, the new trends like the feminist doctrine and practice menace these most excellent provisions of Nature by thrusting personal rivalries, economic competition and general conflict of interests between the sexes. And the reigning corporate intellect, in their hope to exploit the innocent conflict between the two sexes, and in their age-old divide-and-rule strategy of exploitation, lavishly promotes this bizarre logic. The only Nature-made division of labour is the one between the two sexes and it is indispensable to

human progress as was the case of the millions of years long human story. And this is the text of the feminist creed; the elimination of sex-differences (Nature-made division of labour) and the abolition of sex-distinctions in every department of life and activity. This division of life into two sexes, in human development, is achieved by the two sexes travelling along diametrically opposite lines of ascent, is to nullify all that mankind has secured, and to transform the impulse of PROGRESS into one of DECADENCE.

Feminism, the predominant cult of the modern woman's movement, is indeed masculinism. It makes for such training and development in woman, of male characteristics, as shall equip her to compete with the male in every department of life; academic, athletic, professional, political, and industrial. And it neither recognizes nor admits in her natural aptitudes differing from those of men, and fitting her, accordingly, for different functions in these. It rejects all concessions to her womanhood; even to her mother-function. It repudiates all privileges for her. Boldly it demands a fair field only and no favour; it demands equal rights, political and social, identical education and training, identical economic opportunities and avocations, an identical morale, personal and public.

However, the neutralization of mankind is so complete, so thorough, that it is no longer certain if old-fashioned, masculine men are even desirable anymore. You would not know it by looking at our politicians, or our preachers, that is for sure. The politicians, and everyone else, seemed determined to continue to appease the feminized traits in majority that comprises this new world.

### **Reductionism, fall and neutralization of mankind**

Ours is a dualistic universe that exists in a state of unity in dualism. For millions of years, all matters on Earth – organic and inorganic, living or non-living – existed in a wholistic state, that is, in a state of dual unity. Here things fall into one of two poles like day and night, male and female, space and time, matter and energy, reason and passion, good and evil, positive and negative, pleasure and pain, success and failure, flower and thorn, fruit and seeds, solution and problem, and so forth. Even light has a dualistic characteristic and that is why they call it “electromagnetic radiation”. The dual poles of light are the electro and the magnetic. The two elements make it when they come together as the two opposites. So there is the duality and there is the unity.

Men and women are not equal but completely different. Male-and-Female is duality in unity. The combining of whole hydrogen atoms in the universe cannot produce even a drop of water, nor can it by combining the whole of oxygen atoms in the universe. Only two contrasting fundamentals, as different as hydrogen and oxygen can produce water.

We consider both, human and water, as whole. In the case of water (H<sub>2</sub>O) the union of oxygen and hydrogen forms a chemically distinct substance. Water is a chemical compound in which the component elements do not retain the identities they have when separate or when part of a different compound. To study water, one does not study hydrogen and oxygen; what one studies is water.

Much like the water and its components, Nature's design for man is perfect. By some amazing feat one male and one female with different wills and bodies are willing to stay, live and work together throughout their lives. They seem to be a universe in themselves. A special powerful force keeps the different moving particles working together. In other words, we can call this reality as the eternal SEX LIFE of NATURE. This topic is discussed in more detail in Chapter 19, under the following subtitles:

- Man: The One With Two Different Parts That Complement Each Other
- Male and Female Complement Each Other
- Male and Female: Duality In Unity
- "Two-in- One Flesh"

Here, the sudden neutering of mankind has its genesis in the sudden development of dualism in the knowledge process. The modern split up of the wholistic natural pairs in nature resulted in the linear development of isolated state of existence of broken pairs as singles, leading to their premature decay and degeneration. The present 'dualist' world is in the grip of an 'Asexually Transmitted Disease' that results in the growth of asexuality (sex-lessness), infertility, inhumanness, and a threatened future of all life forms. An asexual in Nciku English-Chinese Dictionary is shown as a nonsexual or some sexless matter/species. The seedless water melons, for example, are scientifically developed fruit via asexual reproduction. Asexually produced offspring are genetically identical clones of the parent organism.

Living in a mechanical era of artistic and scientific dualism – that revels in 'divide and rule', separation, isolation and categorization in the name of class, creed, color, region, religion, language, etc. – feminists, male-ist, gays, singles have all become the norms today. By totally depending on the reductionist shortcut method, modern man is avoiding the 'unwanted' or 'inconvenient' half part of each dualist matter like evil, negative, pain, failure, thorn and the like, and started going mechanically for only the 'wanted' or 'convenient' other half of each dualist matter like going from good-to-good (not from good-to-evil), from positive-to-positive (not from positive-to-negative), from pleasure-to-pleasure (not from pleasure-to-pain), from female-to-female-to-female (and not from female-to-male), or from success-to success-success (not from success-to-failure-to-success), flower without thorns (thorn-less flower), fruits without seeds (seedless fruits) and so forth and vice versa type of repeating instant solutions. Hence, life turned non-cyclical. And suddenly everything sharply changed.

## DEGENERATION OF SEX

Our supermarkets are full of products that exhibit a sort of flawless perfection that does not correspond to anything in the natural world, nor to anything real. Our meats come parceled and packaged with no blood in sight; our fruits are becoming spotless and seedless; our pets are sterilized and neutered.

Most of us may be wondering as to what has happened to those high quality men and women about whom we have only studied in history or in their writings, in classic literature or in some of our own good old great-great grand-fathers and grand-mothers!

If I am asked to explain the main root problem visibly faced by the world today, I may answer it in one word: neutering of mankind. That is, mankind, on the whole, is succumbing to certain trivial human traits that are very much degenerated and hedonistic in essence. Asexuality – a sort of gender-neutrality – is on the rise. Some surveys of sexual behavior indicate that there could be almost as many people who are asexual as are gay. But in a society where sex is all pervasive, asexual people tend to be invisible. Here asexuality is meant to connote much dried up sex life and this vital and now degenerate energy subsequently finds expression through certain perversions and other sex-bordering acrobatics.

Then there are other examples of certain feminizing and degenerating hormones of modern lifestyle. The researchers, Lee Ellis and Jill Hellberg of Minot State University, North Dakota, questioned more than 5,000 U.S. and Canadian women in an effort to determine the effects of drugs they had taken during pregnancy. They found certain types of pills were associated with a much higher rate of lesbianism among the women's daughters. Mothers who had taken the diet pills were eight times more likely than other mothers to have homosexual daughters, whereas those who had taken the thyroid pills were five times more likely, the researchers found.

There is no conspiracy here, no invisible entity directing things from the shadows. We might even say that the process is natural and the consequence of a "normal" social progression that started mainly in the modern era and has resulted in the emergence of a huge socio-economic machine, with its own logic and interest, assimilating, conforming, leveling and eradicating everything human in its path. We have seen in chapter 9 (The Big Crunch) the fast shrinking of every organic human functions and organs, including human sex organs and sex life due to the ongoing massive DEGENERATION which, on the other hand, is the result of massive MECHANIZATION (ridden in DUALISM and REDUCTIONISM) that was unleashed by the industrial civilization.

We might also say that this 'natural' process has its roots in human physical disadvantage causing psychological insecurity that makes the cooperation of individual beings on same gender lines a forced necessity. Women are not allowed to fulfill their role as women. Mankind today has become a society of automation workers and programmed consumers – jackasses and she-asses on the treadmill

of production – while the government controls every aspect of our lives. First corporatism destroyed the extended family. The extended family was once the basis of society. Then the corporate structure expected workers to move to central locations. The nuclear family became the standard. This was facilitated, as was said, by the welfare state. Or more properly, the welfare-warfare state; warfare provided many of the corporate jobs, and welfare broke up families. So the dissolution of the nuclear family is not just the work of feminists. It's the continuation of a trend that has been in place for a long time. The corporatist paradigm looks favorably on having women work, since that creates more taxpayers and more extravagant consumers. It discourages taking responsibility for one's own kids, and encourages single-by-choice type of life styles.

Hedonism in the past was materialistic and was confined to a very microscopic phenomenon among a microscopic elite group of the global population. Today, thanks to the massive globalization, privatization, hi-tech mechanization, media digitization and virtualization, today's hedonism is not only merely materialistic, it is also a highly abstract process – both materially and socially – on a hi-tech and massive social lifestyle and not sparing even the leaders and the so-called intellectuals and the spiritual heads. In sum, this is the present state of the degenerate mindset of the modern world.

Centuries of social engineering and 'civilization' have led to a type of human being unlike our ancestor and, still to this day, socialization persists to filter out all the 'unwanted' human characteristics, altering, in this way, human nature and degenerating human spirit into indistinct oblivion.

### **Today's mankind is more sex-starved than food-starved folks:**

And while our society is rich enough that few starve for food anymore, wealth is much less able to prevent sexual starvation. Rather modern method of wealth creation that is based on commoditization of everything – including morals, values and sex – only promote sex starvation. So our society has far more sex-starved than food-starved folks. Yet it is far more acceptable to publicly lament the plight of the food starved than the sex starved. Signaling compassion is not about helping the needy.

Food starvation may be justified and can be the result of hundreds of factors including some faulty weather, massive crop failure etc. But how can we justify sex starvation in modern society when nature has provided it in ample measures for all species, including humans, by evenly distributing male-female ratio everywhere, and for all seasons. Should joblessness, lack of sufficient wealth, sex commoditization, strange religious and other social customs etc., be any strong reasons for a whopping majority of eligible people in the developing nations to remain unmarried and lead sexless life – as chronic bachelors – even during their 30's and 40's. This may be due to a sort of groupthink – collective stupidity – born out of the above rationales. But this is the shocking reality.

Feminism may superficially be one of the reasons in risking rape. Males, as a 'rejected' lot in the present imaginary and image-led world, are

at increased risk of suicide because it is harder for them to find an identity in our society and they often have a sense of being lost. They have greater difficulties in expressing their feelings particularly emotional feelings and describing interpersonal difficulties. The female has better verbal skills, better empathy, better interpersonal skills than the male and this is important in reducing suicidal tendencies and other frustrations. The male mind is more of a mechanical type which is less good at emotional processing.

However, unlike many people believe, feminism cannot be construed as playing any significant role for the sort of sex crisis we have today, though feminism may be playing certain superficial role for the sort of sex starvation in the developed parts of modern society. Actually no species, including the pre-modern humans in nature is sex-starved, except modern humans when the menace is becoming a global epidemic today. The root cause may be the most dry modern industrial civilization which, under the reductionist mechanization has become instrumental bringing massive degeneration and drying up of everything organic (including sex), ecological and valuable that led soil to lose fertility, on the one hand, and water, soil and air to get polluted, on the other. On the whole, all this overarching degeneration also causes humans to lose values, love, sex passions and fertility, and indeed leaving them degenerated, disintegrated and disfigured in every respect.

**Evolution of sexless mankind: sex starvation, sexless marriage, rape, sex dry-up, feminism, lesbianism, gayism and so forth are just some of its complications and symptoms**

“Today 40 million Americans are feeling sex-starved”, writes New York Times best-selling author and sexuality counselor Ian Kerner (as reported by *cnn.com* in its ‘health blog’ on 14th April, 2011). And, if this is the case of America, there is no reason to believe the case to be any different for the highly globalized post-modern society today. It has been commented by many that Japan might be the first civilization, in the near future, to literally die off because of old age. According to the December 2012 ‘Survey of Male-Female Couples’ Lifestyles and Awareness’ carried out by the Japan Family Planning Association (JFPA), the percentage of couples who said that they ‘had not had sex in the past month’ was 41.3%. This is a considerable percentage, and it is not the only problem. It appears that sexless-ness is even epidemic among unmarried couples in their twenties and thirties. When their magazine carried out a survey of 400 men and women (200 of each gender) between 25 and 34 years old who were in a relationship, around 30% of them (29.6%) answered the number of times they had sex was less than ‘once per month’.

According to the popular television personality and psychologist, Dr. Phil Mc Graw who wades through the intimate details of his guests’ as well as his professional clients’ lives — there is an epidemic of “sexless marriages” these days. His observations coincide with recent articles in popular magazines like

Time and Newsweek and in more upscale journals like The Atlantic, Salon, Psychology Today and First Things. In the midst of a sex-saturated culture, overflowing with dramatic images of the female anatomy, a new phenomenon has developed: men losing interest in sex.

Even the prolific political columnist, Mark Steyn has weighed in, asking, “Do you notice anything shriveling?” In his essay, he reports that the lack of sexual enthusiasm has even extended to the Netherlands, a place known for sexual permissiveness. Now, according to the ANP news agency, “the Dutch now derive more pleasure from going to the bathroom than from sex.” So much for “free” love.

Living in sexless marriage has become a silent, massive and an undeniable epidemic. Today they’re called the married singles. Meanwhile, a recent article in Newsweek attempted to quantify the problem: “It is difficult to say exactly how many of the 113 million married Americans are too exhausted or too grumpy to get it on, but some psychologists estimate that 15 to 20 percent of couples have sex no more than 10 times a year, which is how the experts define sexless marriage.”

Clearly, something is weird when everybody’s talking about it and nobody’s doing it. Could it be that sex has become just another item to periodically check off on the “to do” lists of too-busy couples?

In a fascinating study two Wharton economists analyzed what they called “declining female happiness” using 35 years of data collected by the National Bureau of Economic Research. Their startling finding: none of the recent societal trends benefitting women has increased their happiness. In fact, the opposite has happened. Throughout the industrialized world, women’s happiness has declined in absolute terms and in comparison to men’s happiness.

Mary Eberstadt, in her October 2009 *First Things* article, “What Does Woman Want? The War Between the Sexless,” gives her explanation for so much unhappiness troubling today’s war-driven women:

*Perhaps some of the modern misery of which so many women today authentically speak is springing not from a sexual desert but from a sexual flood — a torrent of poisonous imagery, beginning even in childhood, that has engulfed women and men, only to beach them eventually somewhere alone and apart, far from the reach of one another.*

*At least that way of looking at the puzzle might explain some of the paradox of all that female unhappiness. Between bad ideas of gender neutrality and even worse ideas about the innocence of pornography, we reach the world ... where men act like stereotypical women, and retreat from a real marriage into a fantasy life via pornography ... and where women conversely act like stereotypical men, taking the lead in leaving their marriages and firing angry charges on the way, out of frustration and withheld sex.*

Perhaps millions of husbands around the world are sneaking into their computers and logging onto cyber porn. The trend is so pervasive — and

numbers are so high — it would be of little use to pinpoint these men. They are everywhere, and they are of all types, size and age, race and religion, education and profession. Most married men won't admit they patronize cyber porn, but the sites grow exponentially. The industry is making billions of dollars, and the profits are aggressively pursued by shadow-like operations, many based offshore or in Eastern Europe.

Here's another slant — whether it's marriage, inherently, that is the challenge, with its emphasis on long-term fidelity, that some may view as unrealistic..., or that we are talking about a particular problem in someone's marriage... either way: , perhaps married men trying to fill a void are turning to cyber sex instead of real sex. Cyber sex is convenient — it involves no travel, no personal relationship, and no risk of disease. We've come a long way. (Or have we?) Cyber sex on the flip side also offers no intimacy, human touch, or love.

On the woman area, Dr. Marie N. Robinson MD says that millions of American women suffer from frigidity. Dr. Robinson is a Cornell educated psychiatrist devoted her New York City practice to the treatment of frigidity. While she explores many different causes, she notes that frigid women universally adopt the feminist view. This view, that a career as a wife and mother is demeaning and men exploit woman, creates an “emotional logjam” which obstructs sexual response and psychological development. Her views on feminism confirm a connection between sexual inadequacy or frustration and the pull towards violence or rebellious outlook which is indeed a neurotic development.

Her book, *The Power of Sexual Surrender* (1958) is a revealing study of the feminine psyche. It is out-of-print. Why? It is politically incorrect in today's market-led world.

Robinson further says that if feminism had brought women happiness, the game might have been worth it. Thus, according to Robinson, feminists and Victorian women both laid the foundations for modern female neurosis. The feminist-Victorian antagonism to men was handed down from mother to daughter so that “to millions of women, hostility towards the opposite sex seems almost a natural law. Although many a modern women may pay lip service to the ideal of a passionate and productive marriage to a man, underneath she deeply resents her role, conceives of the male as fundamentally hostile to her, as an exploiter of her. She wishes in her deepest heart, and often without the slightest awareness of the fact, to supplant him, to exchange roles with him.”

Another prominent author, Arabella Kenealy, L.R.C.P., through her book, *Feminism and Sex Extinction*, has no different story to tell, as she writes: “Feminism, the extremism—and of late years the predominant cult of the Woman's Movement — is Masculinism”.

**Deconstructing the Family:** The institution of family is a basic unit in society since hundreds of millennia, and the multifaceted functions performed by it make it a much-needed institution in a society. Some of the important functions performed by the family include reproduction of new members and

socializing them, and provision of emotional and physical care for older persons and young. In most societies it is the principal *institution* for the socialization of children. Family in fact, is an institution which resolves or eases a large number of social problems.

First the industrial civilization smashed the long joint family and herd-like living system by splitting it to nuclear families. Today this nuclear family too is again breaking up, thanks to highly radical ideas like feminism, gayism, corporatism all gaining sudden prominence. Incidentally, feminism is so deeply entrenched in our society's cultural elites and the institutions they dominate — really it is the defining ideology of Western society today — that whether she wants to or not, no thinking woman can escape the necessity of negotiating some kind of relationship with its claims.

Sex within marriage is supposed to be the most beautiful, fulfilling, emotional, satisfying experience in the world. By urging millions of already mechanized (and thus having reduced sex drive) young women to see husbands as oppressors and family as bondage, feminists damage the relationship within marriage irreparably. Here every young woman is being counseled that her sex is a weapon she wields in order to get her way if she has a disagreement with her husband. But it is stupid for her to use it this way because she will eventually push him away. She ruins their spiritual connection; their sense of closeness, togetherness & trust. Here the diminishing interest in sex and commitment among even the married men adds fuel to the fire.

Every day it hits us in the face, our best friends are getting divorced. What? How can this be? They otherwise seemed so perfect for each other, and what about their beautiful little children? Everywhere we turn, it goes on and on and on. This grim reality is confirmed by the statistics which say: 45 – 50% of all marriages in America end in divorce. Even worse, 60% to 67% of second marriages end in divorce, and 70% to 73% of third marriages end in divorce.

And this tragedies escalates into the open societies too where the chronic sex-starved, who by then having ended up psychopathic, becomes the brute rapist. In the endemic conflict between the two sexes, the long unused and frigid sex started atrophying, especially for women, leading to sex-starvation, especially for men, and the resultant complications including the eclipse of the basic human institution – FAMILY – that connotes everything human.

### **Meltdown of the last family unit – the nuclear family – and the evolution of parentless society**

For about the last one hundred years, the family unit has been under assault. One of two vital players – fathers – is increasingly not showing up on the job. Why? And where will it end?

Who are you? What made you the way you are? What do you look like? What do you value in life? What are your hopes, dreams and goals?

None of these questions (Courtesy to authors KEVIN D. DENEE AND H. CHRIS LOMAS) can be answered in a word, or even a sentence. However, the

basis of these answers, the material that you would need, began to be compiled when your life started. A plethora of other 'deep' or 'probing' questions could be asked about your person – but in almost every case, you could not turn to a single event that forms the answer. This is because your life experience from the day you were conceived has helped shape the person you are today.

From a scientific perspective, any answer to the above questions would come from your brain. Let's notice how your brain has been working from the beginning of your life (emphasis ours): "Brain cells are 'raw' materials – much like lumber is a raw material in building a house. Heredity may determine the basic number of 'neurons' (brain nerve cells) children are born with, and their initial arrangement, but this is just a framework. A child's *environment* has enormous impact on how these cells get connected or 'wired' to each other."

"A brain is not a computer. The brain begins working long before it is finished. And the same processes that wire the brain before birth also drive the very *rapid growth* of learning that occurs immediately after birth. At birth, a baby's brain contains 100 billion neurons, roughly as many nerve cells as there are stars in the Milky Way...During the first years of life, the brain undergoes a series of extraordinary changes" ('Brain Development,' University of Maine).

From a young age, you were a giant sponge, drinking in your environment – sound, shapes, lights, faces, voices, languages, music, emotions, etc. As you grew, more complex things impact your world, ultimately growing into who you are today – parents, other caregivers, siblings, friends, education, physical environment, etc.

Now ask: Which individuals were most responsible for your developmental years of life? For almost every reader, the answer is your parents. For millions of years, and for millions of other species on planet Earth, this has been the reality.

For millennia, this has been the cycle for the family unit: A man and woman come together in marriage. They have children. They care for their children and teach them how to live. The children grow up, take what they have learned and live their own lives, usually becoming parents. And thus, the cycle continues.

That cycle is quickly falling apart. The social experiments of the 20th and 21st centuries – which have attempted to redefine the roles of parent and child – have caused the family to come under assault. One of the greatest factors is that families are increasingly becoming fatherless.

The Facts: Over the last 50 years, more and more children have been growing up without their fathers or their fathers working and living in distant lands, thanks to Industrial Revolution. The role of a father should, simply from a mathematical perspective, be one that contributes 50% to the development of any child. But tens of millions of children in the United States, and the world at large, will put their heads on a pillow tonight in a home without a father. (In the vast rest world too, the father may be away in some distant land or region working in his factory or industrial unit)

Here are some statistics from Focus on the Family (emphasis ours):

- “The United States leads the world in fatherless families, with roughly 24 million children (or 34% of all kids in the United States) living in homes where the father does not reside.”
- “Nearly 40% of children in father-absent homes have not seen their dad during the past year.”
- “More than half of all fatherless children have never been in their dad’s home.”

Stop and consider the first two points. In US alone, twenty-four million children are growing up without a father figure – without the teaching, guiding, experience-building, correcting, nurturing that a father can bring. When you see 20 children, realize that seven are not living with their father. Then realize that nearly 10 million have not even seen their father in the past year!

Consider a point of reference: “In 1960, less than eight million children under age 18 were living in families where the father was absent” (U.S. Bureau of the Census). This means that the number of children being raised in single-mother homes has tripled in less than 50 years! The statistics of the vast rest world of the industrial society too is not much different in this aspect.

In the 1950s, the term ‘nuclear family’ was coined. This essentially described a family of a father, mother and children. This was to distinguish from an ‘extended family,’ which could include grandparents, or others. By the 1960s, 80% of America’s children lived with two married parents.

A 1996 Gallup poll revealed 79% agree that “The most significant family or social problem facing America is the physical absence of the father from the home.”

Additionally, the poll stated that 54% feel that fathers do not know what is going on in their children’s lives and that 95% feel it is important that a child lives with both a father and a mother.

The nuclear family is facing a sharp meltdown today. Where will it all end? What impact will this have on tens of millions of minds – after a generation – let alone after another generation? How can we solve the mess in which our social experiments have put us?

Modern world is fast heading towards a mechanical state of FATHERLESS SOCIETY and MOTHERLESS MANKIND.

**Fatherless Society Motherless Mankind:** *Fatherless America!* – thundered the title of a provocative book, followed by the subtitle’s pressing tone: *Confronting Our Most Urgent Social Problem*. The most urgent social problem in the United States today, according to some scholars, is the increasing number of fathers who either are not in the home or are ineffective parents while at home.

Now close on the heels of stories of absentee/ineffective parents come the stories of ‘hypothetical or scientific’ parents that turn out to be another curse to human society.

In a case before the Kansas Supreme Court, as reported by Kay S. Hymowitzin *Chicago Sun-Times* on April 29, 2007, an unmarried woman decided that she wanted a child and asked a friend to be a sperm donor. He agreed, and the woman gave birth to twins. The mother says that she always intended to raise the kids alone and never wanted the friend involved in their lives. The donor says that he planned to be the twins' father in name and practice. There is no written contract. What does the contemporary Solomon do?

Well, in a Kansas trial court, Solomon rules that without a contract the twins have no father. The man who provided half of the children's genetic material has no more relationship to them than does the taxi driver who rushed their mother to the hospital when she went into labor. Now, assuming that the Supreme Court upholds the decision, the state of Kansas can celebrate adding two more fatherless children to its population.

In another court case, A Beverly Hills woman cannot force her former fiancé to financially support the child she conceived via in vitro fertilization with the sperm of an anonymous donor, a federal judge ruled. (<http://www.courthousenews.com/2012/06/27/47854.htm>).

The above two examples are just the tip of the iceberg of modern invented living in which senseless mechanization, apart from doing many other immoral things, is fast rendering man increasingly infertile. Modern man lives in an invented, fictitious world. Behind a front of satisfaction and optimism he is deeply unhappy; as a matter of fact, he is on the verge of desperation. Modern man is starved for lively life. Since being an automaton, he cannot experience life in the sense of spontaneous activity; he takes life as some surrogate kind of excitement and thrill.

You'd think that we have enough problems keeping fathers around in our society, what with out-of-wedlock births and divorce. But these days, Fatherhood in modern society has yet another hostile force to contend with: artificial insemination, or AI.

While the number of kids born as a result of the procedure (about 1 million so far in the United States) is still quite small, AI is having a disproportionate cultural and legal effect and is advancing a cause once celebrated only in the most obscure radical journals: the dad-free family.

Today's sperm banks provide lengthy online catalogs of donors, containing such basic stats as height, hair color, eye color and education, as well as results from personality tests for an extra fee.

The sophisticated marketing of sperm banks, which appeals to single women and lesbians as well as infertile married couples, has coincided with what one may call the 'unmarriage revolution' – that is, the decoupling of marriage and child-rearing. The California Cryobank, the country's largest sperm bank, estimates that about 40% of its customers are unmarried women. The Sperm Bank of California says that two-thirds of its clientele are lesbian couples.

In her recent book *Single by Chance, Mothers by Choice*, Rosanna Hertz found that most of her (non-lesbian) subjects had struggled for years to find husbands and start families before finally concluding that they had no choice but to go it alone.

Many mothers find that for all the magnificence of human intentionality and free choice, BIOLOGY JUST WON'T GO AWAY. As they watch their children grow, they might notice an unfamiliar crooked smile or a musical talent when they have a tin ear. They wonder: Are these clues to the mystery man who is my child's father? They often try to flesh out an image of human being from the sperm bank's description. Odd as it sounds, they may become attached, even romantically aroused – after all, they selected the donor because he sounded like the kind of man they might have wanted to marry.

In his fascinating new book, *The Genius Factory*, David Plotz describes one mother who fantasized that she would “meet [the donor] serendipitously, fall madly in love, and he would become the father of his own children.” Another keeps a picture of a man she believes is her child's donor by her bedside.

**(Note:** Here the term ‘feminization’ is used for want of a more appropriate expression to describe present dismal state. The rest part of the write-up on this chapter may please be read in the e-book edition of this book)

## CHAPTER 15

# CORPORATE PRESIDENCY OF DEGENERATION

**Has ‘mafia-fication’ of human society become the only available option of the corporate-led world to sustain its leadership? Yes, the modern world is fast degenerating as the ‘gangdom’ of global corporations – a world where the degenerated and highly passive mankind is ruled by the underworld. It is a fact that the market economy can rule the world only by the help of mafias which on the other hand can ultimately lead to mafias literally taking over the regimes, one by one.**

*Buying and selling is essentially antisocial.* ~ **EDWARD BELLAMY**

*I have always thought it would be easier to redeem a man steeped in vice and crime than a greedy, narrow-minded, pitiless merchant.*

~ **ALBERT CAMUS**

*I see in the near future a crisis approaching that unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country. As a result of the war, corporations have been enthroned, and an era of corruption in high places will follow, and the money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people until all wealth is aggregated in a few hands and the Republic is destroyed. I feel at this moment more anxiety for the safety of my country than ever before, even in the midst of war.*

~ **ABRAHAM LINCOLN**

*There was a time when corporations played a minor part in our business affairs, but now they play the chief part, and most men are the servants of corporations.*

~ **WOODROW WILSON**, the 28<sup>th</sup> US president.

*Today the masters of mankind are multinational corporations and financial institutions, but the lesson still applies and it helps explain why the state-corporate complex is indeed a threat to freedom and in fact even survival..... What it means in effect is that elections are pretty much bought and that the buyers expect to be rewarded, and that happens all the time.*

~ **NOAM CHOMSKY**, the present-day American philosopher  
(in a lecture given at the University of Toronto, April 7, 2011)

*A corporation will happily bribe politicians to enact policies that will make earth uninhabitable if they think it will improve the next quarter profit by 1%.*

~ **PROF. JOEL BAKAN**

(author of *The Corporation: The Pathological Pursuit of Profit and Power*)

**I**t's been over 11 years since *The Silent Takeover* by Noreena Hertz was published, yet the subjects discussed have never been timelier. The book's subtitle, "Global Capitalism and the Death of Democracy", explains the subject at hand, and ultimately asks the key question, "Have governments become obsolete, and if so, are corporations now in charge?"

We have witnessed the rise of corporate power over many centuries, and world governments have always been susceptible to bribery, manipulation and corruption, but in the past few decades the extent of this vast financial power has eclipsed the power of our elected leaders at all levels, at an alarming rate.

Today money is god, greed is king and corruption runs the game. In the new global economy, the rule of government has taken a backseat to the power of big business. Corruption has long been the staple constituent of modern economy for the corporate godfather to use it as the carrot to tame politicians and bureaucrats, and as stick, to trap unfriendly and adverse politicians and bureaucrats who remain aloof to corporate dictate. Corruption has been made an inevitable ingredient in market-led modern culture. No politicians or bureaucrats, good or bad, can escape from this crude modern dilemma. Here even corporate leaders too are no born evils. It is the prevailing corporate culture that makes them what they are and thus they too have no soft choice.

Corporations control much of the way we live, from the quality of the food on our plates to the news we consume through the media. Being baby-sited by the corporate forces, most of our political leaders – from the local village level to the international level – are becoming mere followers as they grow up more and more defenseless against the corporate forces. Politicians are fast becoming some sort of use-and-throw-away stuff in the corporate governed world today. Only the most cunning among them can survive the market juggernaut.

Today 99% people in the world, out of disgust and helplessness, shun politics or become totally passive. Democracy, as it is being practiced today,

is the most misused, abused and unsuitable system of governance in a tightly wired planet of the 'global village' that is exclusively run on pushbuttons from behind the scene by a cartel of global corporations whose budgets and reaches are many times higher than those of even some developed nations and they, for all intent and purpose, run the nations and the world on the lines of giant companies. So much for the total corporate grip on the politics of nations that Frank Zappa said: "Politics is the entertainment branch of government."

In truth, the partner (political) parties compete superficially and dishonestly to entertain the electorate, to maintain the aura of a democracy. Voting is a ploy of the two/three-party power elites to keep the population docile, delusional and duped. So unwittingly, voters become the co-conspirators in the grand political criminal conspiracy. As it is now, government is nothing more than a revolving door between political administrations and business. Corporate lobbyists are running the government rather than the people.

Nations are run by much less than 1% of the population; the rest 99% are just there for the ride. The presidency or the political executive in every modern nation has been for virtual sale since years and now the politicians won't change anything or else the corporations will see to it that they are replaced. Most of our present leaders and representatives can be bought by big companies, individuals, and countries; nobody can track the money going to the lines similar to what is lately known as the Super PACs owning the American elections. In the present American political scene, Super PACs allow elections to be bought and that corporations and special interest groups can purchase any elected official that they are to govern. The secretiveness of the donations is a joke. These Super Pac lobbyists can run all the ads they want.

Propaganda has become the primary means by which the corporate leadership communicate with the rest of society. Whether selling a product, a political candidate, a law, or a war, seldom do the powerful delivery messages to the public before consulting their colleagues in the public relations industry. Corporations can buy elections. Professor David Menefee-Libey, Chair of the Pomona Politics Department, suggests that the American people have not called for an end to Super Pacs' tactics because "a really larger portion of Americans feel really disconnected from government and public policy. They care more what's on their iPod than who's in the Oval Office."

The cost to buy the presidency could be infinite. Corporations can buy unlimited amounts of airtime, billboards, and bullhorns wandering though your neighborhood. They can make sure you hear only their messages, that you're hearing the messages of big money which limits the people's options to candidates chosen for them by the wealthy and that it has been the power of a few wealthy corporations using big money lobbyists to keep candidates they prefer in the running.

**How the 0.01 % democracy rules the world:** Among the one percent Americans (of the corporate class) who are super rich that hijack American

democracy, only 0.1 percent is real Americans. Further, when it comes to be the case of the whole world that is dictated by the super power democracy, the share of real contents or involvement of democracy gets again reduced. Thus, when the world is ruled by the corporate world -- rather than democracy in every nation -- this "rule of the people" is systematically being hijacked by the global market force in which the real share of citizen's involvement in the true democratic process in the world comes to be less than 0.01 percent. I have arrived at this shocking mathematics from the studies and reports of various media and writers, including the latest article, *Our Nation Is in Crisis and Our Democracy under Attack*, of the influential *National Journal* of June 2012.

Big money wins elections. Candidates who raise and spend the most money routinely win more than 90% of elections everywhere in recent years. The democracy system is rigged everywhere in the world and the people know it. 75% of Americans believe money buys results in Congress, and Congressional approval ratings are the lowest in that nation's history. There can be no doubt the post-modern democracy no longer serves the people; it serves the interests of the 0.01% who buy it like an auction item in our corrupt elections.

Outside spending is increasingly bankrolled by anonymous funders. Nearly 90% of campaign ads aired comes from so-called "dark money" groups -- shadowy 'nonprofits' that don't disclose their donors. This crisis of democracy blocks change on nearly every front in the struggle to find the real problems and their solutions.

### **Corruption, half-truths and the corporate-controlled media**

Given an interlocked media network of connections with defense and other economic sectors, big media in today's world effectively represent the interests of corporate world. Media critic and historian Norman Solomon described the close financial and social links between the boards of large media-related corporations and foreign-policy establishment of the developed world: "One way or another, a military-industrial complex now extends to much of corporate media." The term MIC ("Military-Industrial Complex") is related to the phenomenon that is defined by the term corporatism and the term Predator State. In a way this is just a more politically correct way to describe corporatism as a social system. The term corporatism is linked to Mussolini's Italy and quite often is associated with the term "Italian fascism".

The whole world, including the media, fully know the fact that today every sector of human world is filled with only half-truths, trumped-up stories, deceits and thus whole lies and that it is corruption that rules the roost in every sector. To understand the role which the media should be playing, such as in India, and for that matter anywhere in the world, especially in the Third World nations, we have to first understand it in the global context.

When you open a newspaper, or switch on the television, and there's nothing but good news, it's time to start worrying about what they're not telling you. Nobody likes bad news, but the world is full of it. They want

your vote or your money, or for you to look the other way. Every real news is largely ignored by our media which turns a Nelson's eye to the harsh economic realities facing upto 90 percent of our people, and instead concentrates on some beauty contests where all is glamour and show biz. Our media is largely like Queen Marie Antoinette, who when told that the people have no bread, said that they could eat cake.

The media often diverts the attention of the people from the real issues to non-issues. In the case of India, the real issues are socio-economic, the terrible filth, pollution and poverty in which 80% of the people are living, the massive unemployment, the price rise, lack of medical care, education, and backward social practices like caste oppression and religious fundamentalism etc. Instead of devoting most of its coverage to these issues the media focuses on non-issues like film stars and their lives, fashion parades, pop music, disco dancing, astrology, cricket, "reality" shows, etc.

On another milieu of the globally dominant media that remains the influence peddler par excellence in today's world, it has become the real godfather or the super-government to make and unmake governments. We have today entered an era where nothing unseemly remains under wraps for long. Corruption scams are being exposed by the day. Without doubt, the brunt of this is being faced by the politicians; most of whom are scurrying around trying to cover their misdeeds.

A latest instance has happened in India (which is only the tip of the iceberg of similar stories) where one Congress MP, Jindal Steel chairman Naveen Jindal produced as purported evidence to back his company's claim that a news channel has been attempting to blackmail and extort money from the publicly traded company, at an unusual news conference on OCTOBER 24, 2012. He accomplished the feat by the same way the media does it SELECTIVELY – sting operation.

The story goes that Zee News (TV channel) had unearthed dirt on Jindal's coal block allocations and had threatened to air the story of corruption. Apparently, the channel was willing to scuttle the story if Jindal agreed to a Rs 100 crore advertising deal with Zee News!. Apparently Jindal refused to pay up and instead managed to trap Zee in the middle of the extortion. Apparently, Jindal's company recorded the meetings with the Zee News editor, Sudhir Chaudhary. The tapes exist and Jindal has filed a police complaint.

The matter has been investigated by the Broadcast Editors Association (BEA) and the editor of Zee News has been suspended from the association. This shows prima facie, that there is evidence of truth in Jindal's assertion. However, Zee group has backed its editor and has refused to sack him.

The moot question here is not about what will happens to this editor. The moot question is why our whole media – with its entire holier-than-thou attitude – is not playing up this huge scam. Everyone knows that media is the 4<sup>th</sup> estate, the 4<sup>th</sup> pillar of democracy. If media itself is corrupt or abuses its powers, what kind of damage does it do to the democratic processes? If

all media outlets ring fence the errant news channel, and prevent the flow of information to the public at large, then how can this be an ethical practice? Why is everyone trying to shield Zee? Why not expose it the way TV channels love to expose politicians? Why these double standards? Doesn't this lead us to ask the question: are the rules different for media?

The fact is that there is as much corruption in media as there is in any other sector in the country, in the whole world. It is sad really that it is difficult to find a single place where corruption hasn't made its presence, particularly in India. We have seen accusations being hurled at anti-corruption activists themselves – so much so that they are now being investigated by their own groups.

## THE ERA OF MIDDLEMAN

Inhabiting this planet for millions of years as man and woman or, as male and female, the *Homo sapiens* suddenly began to develop a third category called the middleman since the beginning of what we call the modern age. While living independently as his own leader – as the crown of all Nature's creations – for millions of years, it is only in late modern civilization that man has come to be led by somebody inferior to him, namely, the MIDDLEMEN or the market force. Among the millions of species it is only modern humans (almost 99%) work only for SELLING their service or the products of their labor.

"The superior man understands what is right; the inferior man understands what will sell," wrote the great Chinese sage Confucius who lived between 501 and 427 BC. Human society was, by and large, superior or what we may term as pristine/natural up to as late as the start of the 18<sup>th</sup> century, say, till the onset of Industrial Revolution. Till then, trade and professionalism were only some sort of minor or fringe group phenomena, solely confined to certain remote pockets of the globe. Such concepts and practices were considered much inferior in a world predominantly ruled by priests, kings, warriors and the people.

Today the business of every modern man is business; and his global leader, namely, America did not have had to look back ever since the 1924 American 1924 President, Calvin Coolidge, declared: "The business of America is business."

Today there is a long hierarchy of middlemen – businessmen – as wholesaler and retailer at every stage. In the long process of seed and fertilizer collection, cultivation, harvesting, procuring, preservation, packaging, transportation and distribution in the lengthy process of which it is the very value of the food item that is to bear for the cost of the long chain of middlemen involved, a practice in which the prime concern at every stage is only the profit that not only not filters down to the real producer but also adversely affect the consumer. Therefore the end consumer commodity has to be mechanically made the maximum tantalizing product, so as to elicit the maximum cost from

the end consumer, for compensating the long chain of middlemen process and over-process. All these superficial special effects and treatments on the commodity however render the end product a mere caricature of its natural original state and, in the long ordeal, rendering it literally poisonous, though it is made available in world class packages and sold with the help of very tempting advertisements. This over-process or vitiation especially of human foods alone has visibly helped another modern sector: the most thriving the medical and health care industry through the creation of hundreds of junk food induced diseases for the first time human history.

### **Money versus Wealth**

This is the story of how greed won and commonsense lost in modern history. Nature does not make man poor; man does it by destroying Nature. In making money by destroying Nature, modern man has become the most poor in history. And this is the story of how the millions of years long Nature-dependent human evolution suddenly ended up machine-dependent and now market-dependent since the last couple of centuries. Modern synthetic wealth (industry, high technology, money etc.) is being made by converting or destroying real natural wealth like fresh air, fresh water, human values, natural immunity etc.

Today money-making has become an addiction. Here, it is enough to understand how man has come to follow what market values, what money values, what the make-belief world values or, simply, what images or the artificial trends created by the market values. Today wealth, let alone knowledge, is no more generated, only exchanged or converted in different forms – mostly synthetic, poisonous forms – thanks to industrialism and middlemanism. And the margin is always going to the middleman whose only genius (success-story) revolves around manipulations and extraction of the maximum possible margin or profit. The process having become mostly scientific and mechanical, the result is that almost all natural wealth is being fast converted into synthetic wealth – synthetic products and money that, being highly non-cyclic and non-biodegradable, glut and pollute the world today.

Today it is easy to prove that the modern methods of wealth creation actually end up in wealth destruction. Here the modus operandi is mired in hi-tech, smart conversion of natural wealth into synthetic or anti-natural wealth through smart hi-tech middlemanism. Take, for example, the mechanized agricultural practices, cooking and processing that destroy nutrition and therefore health.

The intensification of agricultural practices has led to a decline of between 25% to 75% in the levels of key mineral nutrients in farmed vegetables over the last 60 years. There has also been a rise in farmed fruit sugar levels, so much that some natural fruit juices now contain as much sugar as a fizzy drink.

If we can source quality food, our cooking methods often destroy the nutritional content. Studies show that fresh, uncooked vegetables strengthen

the immune system and increase resistance to many diseases. Cabbage placed in cold water and boiled loses about 75% of its vitamin C content. Similarly fresh peas cooked for only five minutes lose 20-40% of their Thiamine content and 30-40% of their vitamin C. About 50% of vitamin E is destroyed by frying or baking food. Corruption of food crops, using chemicals fertilizers, pesticides, insecticides and the like, is another story altogether.

Tests in Spain recently measured the levels of flavonoids (a kind of antioxidant) left in fresh broccoli after it was cooked. The results show large differences in flavonoid content according to how the broccoli was prepared. The cooking methods were:

- boiling - 66% loss
- pressure-cooking - 53% loss of major antioxidant
- microwaving - 97% loss of flavonoids

Scientists in Finland found that blanching and deep-freezing vegetables destroyed beneficial compounds. Blanching prior to freezing destroyed up to one-third of the vitamin C content of vegetables and more was lost in storage. The healing properties of uncooked foods are being increasingly recognised in natural cancer therapies.

The more we let food industries create what we eat the more likely we are to be at risk from diet related problems. In effect the commercial interests of food manufacturers are systematically robbing of human health, and eventually life. Biological enhancement of crops, growth hormones in milk and meat, mercury in taste/look enhancing, colorants and carcinogens in food are commonplace.

Genetically modified foods and cloning are 'third degree methods' against Mother Nature. These highly unnatural illusory methods only help man to count the chickens before they are hatched.

A balance between free radicals and antioxidants, as we have seen in chapter 4, is necessary for proper physiological function. The nutrition status of all people, especially in industrialized countries, has been declining since the Industrial Revolution. With the Industrial Revolution came the processing of natural foods, with the resultant reduction of lignans in the food chain. Thus in the sector of food sector alone middlemanism has created a situation where 99% of food products are defective the needs of which have been artificially created but also that these products are much damaging not only to humans and other life forms but also to Nature.

As this is the condition of the food sector, the state of affairs in the rest of the social and material sectors of modern human life is no different, if not worse. You would be surprised to know, on a detailed reckoning, that almost 90% of our problems are just myths and that 95% of our wants in the market are indeed unwhants. Today man does not need almost 99% of products available in the market. Modern man is forced or humored into buying what he does not actually need; and he thus buys these by selling or spending those things

that he really needs. This world produces 99% of its things that are not only redundant for man or Nature but also are ending up as poisonous or injurious to Nature and man. And, in addition, this feat is carried out by destroying or poisoning what is essentially needed, like fresh air, fresh water and organic food and fertile soil. Here it is enough to conclude that “the fool (modern man) and his money (wealth) is soon parted.”

**Both the rich and the poor are getting only poorer:** And this synthetic or abstract development has other repercussions as well. At first, it may seem that, with all these market-dictated developments, the rich are getting richer and the poor, poorer. But, in reality, both the rich and the poor are getting only poorer that almost all modern money-making process are indeed wealth-destruction methods in essence. Today 1.6 billion people are worse off than they were 10 years ago, according to a new United Nations report. As widely reported, the world's 358 billionaires may have more assets than the combined incomes of countries housing 45% of the world's people. But then they, apart from having only this poisonous synthetic wealth, are also the virtual inheritors of almost all the problems that mankind faces today than they did 10 years back.

Surrounded by the dollar-hungry Third World governments and their corrupt politicians this tiny globe has been reduced to a sitting duck for these natural wealth-to-money converting clicks or projects like WTO, IMF and World Bank. They indeed broker the wholesale loot of genetic wealth and sell the flora including its inhabitants for some abstract (synthetic) wealth, in the form of dollars, pounds or share certificates. Wealth is today shrinking to its most toxic or dangerous form. Computerization, for example, has taken the bread out of human mouth by concentrating money in a few hands. The process may be compared to the black art which flourished during the middle ages.

Living in an age of image, we all tend to be overwhelmed by images and symbols rather than reality. Here we tend to generate symbols of wealth, not the real wealth and in doing so we destroy the real wealth. Thus we go on making money and more money. Here modern science enters the scene as an effective agent in the conversion of wealth into money or wealth into synthetic wealth – artificial wealth that indeed negates the real wealth.

Today thousands of varieties of consumer goods, like the synthetic textiles and clothing, are available in lakhs of colors and designs that literally glut the third world market where drinking water has not reached nearly 50% of the villages or illiteracy is above 50% among the population. Further this artificial market-sponsored practice has become instrumental in polluting environment and the already available drinking water getting poisoned because of the long multi-pronged chemical process involved.

With a long traditional and hierarchical society like China too entering the field in a big way, the global mechanization or destruction of natural wealth is nearing completion. Like a new broom sweeping clean, the hard won Chinese

entry into the global market – WTO – may results in many ‘leaps forwards’ making it literally another super ‘America’ of 1.50 billion domestic consumers in an already pollution saturated tiny planet.

Today we do not have much cotton clothes but cotton-looking synthetic, plastic clothes. We do not have wooden, leather or natural fibre made utility products but similar looking plastic, synthetic products most of which are leaking out highly toxic synthetic nanoparticles and other free radicals to environment and to the wide-ranging consumers . Here we are feeding to the images of wants, to the symptoms or to the feelings of wants and not to the real wants. When we treat a pain, modern method is to treat the symptom or feeling of pain by cutting the nerve between the brain and the particular body part. The patient goes satisfied but literally untreated. Just as the plastics are injurious to health, let alone to the natural environment – all modern taste-making and image-creating materials are damaging in the long run. In short, we are in the fast process of gilding, distorting and perverting all our natural wealth. Here what is generated are symbols, images and impressions of wealth, we are feeding to the wrong wants, rather to the images of our wants, not to the real wants.

### **Evolution of money, as the only attraction and value, marks the fast erosion of wealth of all life forms**

At every social, religious and political gatherings the world over, we regularly hear loud laments and chest beatings about what they call the erosion of age-old values in human life. The outcry grows louder and louder but the values never return; they only continue vanishing into thin air in greater measures.

Now, in order to have a glimpse of what indeed has happened to the real values and real wealth we have to understand them in their historical perspective and evolution. On a broad vision we can see a major change, a sharp reversal at the start of what we call the modern society, the mechanical society that finally handed over man to market force on a platter.

Modern (scientific) concept of wealth may be regarded as the stock of materials or provisions and the know-how to produce and duplicate them, which are expended for the mechanical (artificial) human requirements. So these are all mechanical or synthetic wealth, which have their most relevance to the mechanized society, to the mechanized man.

But there is a far greater angle to the concept of wealth which is more humane and natural and which most of the present moralist tend to favor and which had its pride of place in the pre-modern society or among the non-mechanical people of all times. And this wealth is the total stock of possessions, tangible or intangible, which have value. And as for the concept, value, this can be regarded as worth, desirability or goodness, the ideas of all of which however, generate more questions than answers, particularly at an age when modern man can identify only market or mechanical value or mechanical wealth.

Compassion for the fellow being, generalized vision, diversity, spontaneity, will power, creativity, healthy environment which prompts man to ensure the healthy environment to posterity etc. are all what we can regard as real wealth and real values that existed for millions of years and which helped man evolve to higher stages of development and which made him the crown and ruler of all other creations. These characteristics may be identified as primary human traits and values. And this is the real progress or the forward mode of development or the real wealth creation.

By mid 20<sup>th</sup> century we had reached a point in this machine civilization where we could bear so little intimate contact with the messy reality of living things – as compared to the clean simplicity of machines – that we became willing to drain our values, for example, by locking up our mothers and fathers on the wholesale in old age homes. The alibi is to create a new investment opportunity in warehousing the old. What a strange thing to do with our unprecedented wealth, using it, that is, to divest ourselves of our closest human ties, getting rid of our history. In doing so a complex circle began a century earlier when we first locked our kids away in prison-resembling school – warehousing is completed.

Warehousing the young; warehousing the aged – good business, but good for what? Does it really matter or not that our parents die among strangers and our children live, penned up by strangers? Does that possibly have an effect on the quality of the lives neither old nor young that are left theoretically free of entanglements? Entanglements are, after all, the core of complete human lives; good lives are all about being entangled with each other. The assertion that isolation chambers for the young and old are an advance in human society doesn't square with any observable reality. In the process we only barter our real wealth for the abstract synthetic wealth called money which eventually destroys everything which man really stands for.

The synthetic production of wealth is merely the conversion of natural wealth into artificial wealth like artificial techniques and products as ready-to-use solutions in which the main role is played by money being easily transferable, manageable, flexible, long conservable and, above all, highly maneuverable and 'powerful' – money wise. The process, however, is as destructive, inhuman, anti-Nature and inimical to the real wealth as converting the highly natural and cyclic natural petroleum into highly non-cyclic plastic and other polymer synthetic products that, by remaining non-biodegradable for thousands of years, are injurious to all life forms in Nature. The philosopher tries to get down to the most basic, simple principles. He sees people wasting material wealth, or just letting it rot, or hoarding it uselessly for the sake of purely abstract counters called dollars or pounds or francs.

From this very basic point of view, we have created a marvelous technology for the supply of goods and services with the minimum of human drudgery. Isn't it obvious that the whole purpose of machines is to get rid of work? When you get rid of the work required for producing basic necessities, you have leisure – time for fun or for new and creative explorations and adventures. But with the

characteristic blindness of those who cannot distinguish symbol from reality, we allow our machinery to put people out of work – not in the sense of being at leisure but in the sense of having no money and of having shamefacedly to accept the miserable charity of public welfare. Thus – as the rationalization of automation of industry extends – we increasingly abolish human slavery; but in penalizing the displaced slaves, in depriving them of purchasing power, the manufacturers in turn deprive themselves of outlets and markets for their products. The machines produce more and more, humans produce less and less, but the products pile up undistributed and unconsumed – literally as toxic waste – because too few can earn enough money and because even the hungriest, greediest, and most ruthless capitalist cannot consume ten pounds of butter per day.

## FISHING IN TROUBLED WATERS

The secret of success of all modern ventures prompted by corporate intellect is to create as much problem for man and also in creating them in such contradictory fashion that the problem for one set of people becomes the solution of another set of people living far away. Growth and spread of deceases in the world are music to the drug manufacturing global corporations. And so is the spread of regional conflicts to the arms manufactures and arms exporters. It is the vital interest of the developed to keep the difference between the developing and the under-developed to be growing even while they try to put the latter on “developing pattern”. So it is highly in the interest of market force to keep them as much divided and separated among people and nations as they can, on the lines of ethics, belief and practice, and keeps the pots of differences always boiling. Religious and regional intolerance are on an all time high today and so is the gap between the haves and have-nots.

Practicing this popular deception for long, and the inevitable consequences and contradictions having now come to the fore, nations are today reeling under the severe impact of say, recessions, unemployment etc. at a time when products are glutting the market even as people at large gasp for the want of fresh air and water.

Humans are commodities in the empire of corporations. Ignoring hazards to agriculture, animals, humans and environment, pharmaceuticals are producing ‘crops’ for animals and humans. We are living in a world of genetic engineering where we engage in agriculture without farmers and cultivate GM trees and terminator crops. There are reports of transgenic trees spreading mercury poisoning. Genetic engineering creates viruses and bacteria that cause diseases. GM microbes and other new gm toxins loom over our food. Gene therapy spreads transgenic contamination in which risks to man is the same as those for genetic modification of plants and animals. All these ‘progresses’

are achieved by market force through abusing science and reducing scientists to bio-coolies for the industry.

**A sick and suffering world is good for business:** Incessant disease mongering turns the global populations into profit-generating guinea pigs for Big Pharma. What big pharmaceuticals don't want the world to know is about synthetic drug dangers and the natural alternative medicines that could destroy their \$800 billion a year empire. It is actually greed that is the "politics" behind the ongoing medical madness that literally prevents every well-intentioned people from using, or even learning about, novel and potentially helpful approaches to develop cheap and harmless treatment for many degenerative diseases such as cancer, diabetes and hypertension.

The established purpose and driving force of the pharmaceutical industry is to increase sales of pharmaceutical drugs for the present diseases and to find new diseases to market existing drugs. By this very nature, the pharmaceutical industry has no interest in preventing diseases. The eradication of any disease inevitably destroys a multi-billion dollar market of prescription drugs as a source of revenues. Therefore, pharmaceutical drugs are primarily developed to relieve symptoms, but not to cure.

If eradication therapies for diseases are discovered and developed, the pharmaceutical industry has an inherent interest to suppress, discredit and obstruct these medical breakthroughs in order to make sure that diseases continue as the very basis for a lucrative prescription drug market. The economic interest of the pharmaceutical industry itself is the main reason why no medical breakthrough has been made for the control of the most common diseases such as cardiovascular disease, high blood pressure, heart failure, diabetes, cancer, and osteoporosis, and why these diseases continue like epidemics on a worldwide scale.

Millions of people and patients around the world are defrauded twice. A major portion of their income is used up to finance the exploding profits of the pharmaceutical industry. In return, they are offered a medicine that not only does not even cure but also vitiates their health to incurable level. Today we are feeding the world of corporations. Surely, we are feeding for the ongoing biological disaster of the whole human society. Ultimately, conventional medicine will collapse upon its own blatant failures, to be replaced by a new age of medicine where disease prevention – not treatment – keeps people healthy, vibrant and productive without bankrupting society in the process.

**Life becomes war:** Market exists in war (competitions); man exists in peace. Therefore the interest of market is always against the interests of man. Market was under check so far as man remained the leader of human societies for millions of years. But of late human, market, with the help of science and art (commercialization), gained enough clout to rush forward far ahead of man. And the hi-tech market economy became the leader of man by commercializing everything including knowledge (science) and religion

(spirituality). World wars followed and human society thus came under the leadership of businessmen who strictly followed the market pattern of development, literally, from 1924, when the then American President Calvin Coolidge declared the philosophy of his nation's development: "The business of America is business."

As modern proxy life is totally dependent on middlemen, and therefore on mechanization, modern deceptive concepts like shrewdness, smartness, shortcut methods and competitions have all become the norms rather than exceptions. And mechanization is all about one-up, linear processes ridden in shortcut and other stopgap methods, as we have seen in earlier chapters.

Every makeshift/shortcut method is as hypothetical as modern science and hence they are all one-up processes. As such they all indicate stiff competition which amount to an emergency situation as is the case of a bird building a nest for laying eggs, or like a society catapulting an army for fighting an enemy (an army presupposes an enemy), both of which are of, purely, temporary in nature, and never a permanent feature. But the fact that man has been mechanized to the brim means he is facing an emergency to the hilt and that, like a soldier, he is all poised to perpetuate life as a permanent war. But in the frenzied present globalizing situations, when man is jumping from one deadline to what it is another in coping with the ongoing fast life and faster changes, it is pertinent to ask as to what it is against whom man is going to fight, particularly at a time when he does not know anything other than fighting (competition) and does not have any infrastructure other than those required in the war? And tragically it is none other than another man that he is to challenge and fight.

Thus man is inevitably supposed to fight another man to the last so far as modern life is concerned. It is all about exploitation of man by man and the margin always going to the middleman who invariably keeps the pot always boiling which is what the modern mechanized society is all about today. It was simply this short delay in achieving the total mechanization of the globe that the protracted war continued this long with some sporadic local bursting now and then, here and there, ever since it started with Industrial Revolution. Now, the 'global village' or 'wired globe' is all poised to clear the long delay for the final crunch in a matter of say about 20 to 25 years from now.

Seeing an unprecedented industrialization taking place in modern history, the great historian, Arnold Toynbee, identified the greatest event in modern history as Industrial Revolution. Today what we see all around is that the whole human society is being wrapped in incessant middlemanism. As such, why not we can identify the era of modern history as an age of middleman revolutions which, with the help of modern science and Industrial Revolution, succeeded in catapulting the once obscure and inferior conventional trader – middleman – to the pride of place, virtually as the crown prince of modern man.

It is a fact that the whole world being reduced to be a big market and the business of man having end up as his only business are all recent history phenomena and that it has occurred towards the last period of the whole

human history. During the rest 99.9% period in history, spanning millions of years, man was living by individually producing most of his requirements for his own consumption with no middleman involved. And today, in the fully commercialized world which has been in existence since about the last few centuries, it is this less than 1% of human race – business people – who control the rest 99 %. And this remote control is easily achieved through what we may describe SPECULATION or HYPOTHESIS, called MODERN SCIENCE.

Corporate and military purposes are inseparable today. Military production is largely exempt from environmental protection legislation in the name of national security. That exemption has made military production facilities the most ecologically devastated locations on Earth. Military production also requires extraction and production of the most hazardous materials known, generating the most pernicious threats to human health and environment.

The marquis weapons systems are of course weapons of mass destruction. These weapons represent the primary thrust of the developed nations' technological trajectory. While they are marketed to civilian populations as environmental, medical and economic benefits in the form of civilian nuclear power, gene therapy, and food production enhancing pesticides, their origins in military research and application are telling. From an ecological and human health standpoint, these are the highest risk technologies currently in widespread application. Covering Earth in chemical biocides, genetically modified organisms, and strontium 90 are the combined results of the military and corporate application of these high-risk technologies, and it is a mistake to view the corporate and military applications as separable. Components of Agent Orange and Zyclon-B are regular components of our daily corporate food intake. The contaminants resulting from the production of weapons of mass destruction are some of the most persistent pollutants known to humanity. They are this generation's legacy to our great grandchildren, and their great grandchildren – provided the world would last that long!

**War and the selling of fear:** Profit is the mantra of the CEO. It is the goal that embodies the motives, agendas, and actions of the modern corporation. And it is this very goal that will lead all “profit at any cost” corporations to their own self destruction. How is this so? It can be seen today that an almost psychopathic set of events have transpired and with it the rise of power and domination over world events by multinational corporations.

To enable the maximum profit the agenda of the present day corporation is to find the most exploitable, undereducated, politically powerless, and “most terrorized” people they can find to manufacture goods, provide services, and enable the profits for those that invest in this form of modern psychological slavery, physical abuse, economic domination, and “fear mongering” that is possible under a set of legal and military strategies that enables the corporations to strip the people of human rights, political power, and the abilities to act in civil disobedience to immoral and unjustified authority.

**Rights of corporations versus rights of man:** The growth of corporate rights, economic power and political influence has mainly been confined to the past 150 years, although the seeds of corporate domination rest in more distant mercantilist and colonial practices. However, it is undeniable that over the same period of time, the people's democratic right to determine their economic life has been superseded by corporate interests. This consolidation of political power comes at the expense of public authority and continues to stimulate strong opposition globally. It is maintained by the neo-liberal policies being pursued on a global scale.

Far from supplying public demand, corporations actively dictate cultural habits and create demand by influencing the public mind through a sophisticated and well funded combination of research, marketing, advertising and media manipulation. The result is the subtle, but quite apparent, alignment of public and corporate interest. This cultural homogenization of society both nationally and globally is fertile ground for maximizing profit. Whilst levels of unnecessary and unsustainable consumption increase globally, corporate longevity is secured. This non consensual capitalization of the public by the wealthy few is another example of an undemocratic process resulting from excessive financial capability and political influence. The sophistication and effectiveness of advertising and marketing methods is well understood. The ubiquity of the television and the increasing number of hours it is watched, especially by children, is particularly disturbing. In the world today, watching TV has become nearly the 3rd most time consuming pastime, after sleeping and working. In the US, 75% of commercial television time and 50% of public television time is paid for by the 100 largest corporations. Projected global advertising expenditure for corporations in 2006 was over \$427 billion dollars.

**Corporate Personhood:** Corporate lawyers established the precedent of 'Corporate Personhood' in US law, which granted them the same constitutional rights as ordinary people. They first began manipulating the courts perception of the Fourteenth Amendment, originally designed to protect the civil rights of slaves. They argued that 'equal protection rights' and 'Due Process' should apply to corporations as well as people, and in 1889, the supreme court bestowed these rights on corporations under the authority of the Fourteenth Amendment. Thus corporations became 'persons'. This was a major turning point, allowing corporations to use these new powers to undermine the democratic rights that the constitution originally intended to confer on citizens: the right to a republican form of government, derived exclusively from the consent of the governed.

In 1906, corporate lawyers secured Fourth Amendment Constitutional Rights for their clients, which originally protected people's possessions from unreasonable searches. The corporations used this protection to limit health, safety and environmental investigations in corporate facilities and to keep corporate documents private. This has undermined the public's right to proper health and safety standards and environmental protection ever since.

Corporations were also granted protection under the Fifth Amendment, preventing corporate powers from being revoked without due process. This allowed corporations to be compensated if they lose revenue from local laws designed to protect citizens.

Under the First Amendment (Freedom of Speech) corporations have been granted the right to influence legislation that is unrelated to their business. As a result corporations have infringed upon the very heart of democracy. States can no longer limit corporate advertising, even when politically motivated, or limit financial contributions to political campaigns.

The battle for control of the democratic process is being won by the corporate and political elite. The phenomenon of market forces is becoming more entrenched in every aspect of public life, even influencing our subconscious minds, conscious attitudes and behaviour. These, and other changes, have undermined the people's right to treat corporations as subordinate, man-made entities. Corporate rights now directly compete with the public's right to their health, safety and welfare. The courts have chosen not to address this conflict of interest and the undermining of the democratic process. They have instead allowed modern corporations to use these rights to amass greater wealth. Economic power creates political influence, a fact that, given their new protections under US law, corporations use to their full advantage.

Corporate links with the WTO as well as with the IMF and World Bank are well documented, and they continue to negotiate access to emerging markets and to secure intellectual property rights. Through the free trade agreements such as NAFTA and WTO agreements such as GATS and TRIPs, the potential for even greater corporate economic dominance is plain. Corporate rights continue to be enforced and essential common resources such as water, genetic material and knowledge are privatized, without regard for the sovereignty of developing countries.

Since the 70's, as public objection to corporate rule and environmental degradation increased, corporations have mounted a successful campaign to increase corporate rights and win back public opinion. This initiative saw the rise of corporate sponsored law firms who fiercely defended corporate interests by, for example, opposing environmental and social standards and regulations. Such organizations were presented as 'public interest' groups in an attempt to equate public and corporate interests whilst masking corporate involvement. They included environmental and consumer groups that are nothing more than extensions of corporate lobbying in disguise, promoting environmental and commercial deregulation. The academic world was also targeted as corporations funded programs and research in economics and law that favoured neo-liberal ideals. The success of the public relations campaign was guaranteed by their huge financial resources and broad coalition across business groups.

**Corporate subjugation of intellect:** Today every system, including even religion, is in the custody of its money forces that actually what they, as the sponsors of the proverbial Judases, are doing on the intellectual front.

Over the last 75 years industry-sponsored research programs have come to dominate scientific research. A totalitarian system now exists where only scientists that adhere to the prevailing orthodoxy can receive funds to conduct research. Not only will the government not fund studies on alternative hypotheses for such vital issues like AIDS and cancer, but this stricture applies to other areas of inquiry as well.

According to Beder (2001), right wing think tanks have played a central role in promoting free market ideology onto the policy agenda throughout the English speaking world. These *Think Tanks* are generally established as private, tax-exempt, research & advocacy institutes, and are largely funded by foundations and the corporate sector". Environmental policy is a sound example of their recent influence. They advocate the use of the market to allocate scarce environmental resources such as wilderness and clean air and promote the replacement of legislation with voluntary industry agreements, reinforced or newly created property rights and economic instruments.

Think Tanks, like the Institute of Public Affairs, have employed ex-government officials giving them important connections. "The interchange of personnel between think tanks and government officials is now a feature of the Australian scene" according to Beder. Conservative Think Tanks had played a major role in setting the policy agenda for the Thatcher & Blair governments in the UK.

In order to be effective, think tanks:

- insert themselves in the networks of people who are influential in particular areas of policy.
- organize conferences, seminars & workshops
- publish books, briefing papers, journals & media releases for policy makers, journalists and people able to sway the policy makers
- liaise with bureaucrats, consultants, interest groups, lobbyists etc.
- seek to provide advice directly to government officials and to government agencies & committees via consultancies or via testimony at hearings.
- think tank employees often become policy makers themselves, having established their credentials as a vital part of the relevant policy/issue network.

Beder points out that "in their efforts to influence and become part of the policy making process think tanks have more in common with interest groups or pressure groups than academic institutions. Nevertheless, employees of think tanks are treated by the media as independent experts and, as such, are often preferred to representatives from universities or interest groups as a source of expert opinion".

### **The corporate control of modern society and human life is total:**

Large transnational corporations are clearly the dominant institution of our time. They're preeminent throughout the world, especially in the Global North and its epicenter in the US. They control or greatly influence what we eat and drink, where we live, what we wear, how we get most of our essential services like health care

and even what we're taught in schools up to the highest levels. They create and control our sources of information and greatly influence how we think and our view of the world and them. They even now own patents on our genetic code. They also carefully craft their image and use catchy slogans to convince us of their benefit to society and the world, like: "better things for better living through chemistry". The slogans are clever, but the truth is ugly.

Corporations also decide who will govern and how. We may think we do, but it's not so and never was. Whereas governments are, to a large degree, bound by borders, corporations can operate in almost any country, and can therefore choose how they want to divide their assets and production facilities. And while they must adhere to the legal policies of each country, they will often play one government against the other as a means of achieving favorable economic conditions. Those national elections in most nations in the world today, especially during the last couple of decades, only looked legitimate to most people, but not to those who know and understand how the system works. Here's how it really works. The "power elite" or privileged class, C. Wright Mills wrote about 50 years ago in his classic book by that title, are the real kings and decision makers. He wrote how corporate, government and military elites formed a trinity of power after WW II and that the "power elite" were those "who decide whatever is decided" of importance. The holy trinity Mills wrote about still exists but today in the shape of a triangle with the transnational giants clearly on top and government, the military and all other institutions of importance there to serve their interests. These corporations have become so large and dominant they run our lives and the world, and in a zero sum world and the chips that count most in their stack, they do it for their continuing gain and at our increasing expense.

## MANKIND LOST LEADERSHIP

Today, the world fully knows the fact that the leadership of human world has, from all indications, slipped away from humans. Only that the reigning world simply does not want to admit this reality in so many words. This book is an attempt to find out as to why and how man has, at last, lost his own leadership.

It is the shocking peculiarity of our age that today the world cannot change its course even if we consider this as the only way out to save man from the fast impending catastrophes. It is far more ironic that even the present global leader, namely America, cannot do it, despite the fact that the finest brains there and elsewhere on the planet are thinking just on that lines.

The world, including America, is not making public its growing desperation, not because that it is not having any alternate options or solutions in sight but because it simply does not have the much needed respite to do

any basic salvage operation and thus to start it all over again. It mortally fears that some worse calamity may preempt the world or that some other powers waiting in the wings may take over and thus tilt the power balance during such delicate change-over. The fact that the long perpetuation of this sordid state of suspense - optionless-ness and helplessness - in recent history has led this world to such a situation that when even terrorism too has come calling and gain public acceptance as a lesser evil, this very fact is turning out to be a brutal reality staring right on the face of every thinking man. The much published and popularized 'adventurous' trips to moon and Mars are simply parts of the games of escapades and attempts to divert public attention from the present optionless-ness, helplessness and other humiliation that the global leadership is facing in every field.

**World ruled by a cartel of sociopaths:** The modern corporation, according to law professor Joel Bakan (author of *The Corporation: The Pathological Pursuit of Profit and Power*) is "singularly self-interested and unable to feel genuine concern for others in any context." (p. 56). Here the corporation is compared to a sociopath. Bakan writes: "The sociopathic personality is irresponsible, manipulating, grandiose, lacking in empathy, has asocial tendencies, refuses to accept responsibility for actions, and cannot feel remorse....Many of the attitudes people adopt and the actions they execute when acting as corporate operatives can be characterized as psychopathic."

From this Bakan concludes that the corporation is a "pathological" entity. This is a striking conclusion.

The so-called pathological personality in humans is well documented and includes serial killers and others who have no regard for the life and welfare of anyone but themselves. But is it really fair to label the corporation, managed and owned by normal caring and loving people, in this way?

Bakan thinks so. His argument includes the point that the corporation's sole reason for being is to enhance the profits and power of the corporation. He shows by citing court cases that it is the duty of management to make money and that any compromise with that duty is dereliction of duty. Another point is that "corporations are designed to externalize their costs." Fouling environment and leaving the mess for somebody else to clean up is exactly what "externalizing costs" is all about. The fact is that the market cannot function without externalizing environmental and social costs and the mega-corporations currently control just about every aspect of life on this planet.

Furthermore, corporations are amoral toward the law. . The corporation, after all, has no conscience and feels no remorse. Bakan cites 42 "major legal breaches" by General Electric between 1990 and 2001 on pages 75-79 as an example. The fines for malfeasance are usually so small relative to the gain that it's cost effective to break the law. As for corporations regulating themselves, Bakan writes, "No one would seriously suggest that individuals should regulate themselves, that laws against murder, assault, and theft are

unnecessary because people are socially responsible. Yet oddly, we are asked to believe that corporate persons – institutional psychopaths who lack any sense of moral conviction and who have the power and motivation to cause harm and devastation in the world – should be left free to govern themselves.” (p. 110). Joel Bakan further writes: “Over the last 300 years corporations have amassed such great power as to weaken governments’ ability to control them. In any other country we would call this system bribery; in America we call it freedom of speech. In the corporate world we fire employees who take money from vendors; in the political world we reelect them. Where are our heads?”

A corporation will happily bribe politicians to enact policies that will make earth uninhabitable if they think it will improve the next quarter profit by 1%. They are like children possessing super powers and no conscience or thought for the morrow. Business leaders right now are conducting massive propaganda campaigns to convince the population that anthropogenic global warming – global warming because of human interference – is a liberal hoax, and they’re succeeding. In the United States probably two-thirds of the population believes this by now. (In this connection, please refer the topic ‘Capitalism is a Social Disease’ in chapter 5 ).

**Fox to guard the henhouse:** Thus, we all know, the burden of proof to demonstrate that, for example, a given chemical is harmful is on the victims or the hapless mass society or the public, who often, for both financial and legal reasons, have to depend on tests and information given by the chemical companies themselves. However the environmental protection institution like American EPA (Environmental Protection Agency), the supposed bane of industry, has become toothless in the face of organized opposition (and co-optation) from the industries themselves is the fundamental malady. But that is like the fox guarding the henhouse.

Four chemicals, including the dry-cleaning chemical “perc”, formaldehyde, and two pesticides, are followed through the EPA maze, with fascinating diversions to corporate law firms, PR flacks, and financial records, until the reader discovers why these dangerous chemicals are not properly regulated. Anyone who understands math knows the EPA will never adequately test the millions of chemicals now in existence – now find out the politics that explain why they can’t even properly test or regulate some of the most dangerous ones in common use all over the world.

Corporate suppression of data is now so routine that no one raises an eyebrow. In the wake of an EPA advisory panel classifying the Teflon chemical C8 (ammonium perfluorooctanoate, or PFOA) as a “likely carcinogen,” reporter Ken Ward Jr. of the Charleston (W.Va.) Gazette learned that in 1981 DuPont initiated a study to learn whether exposure to C8 caused birth defects in the children of Teflon factory workers. When the study found an excess of birth defects in the children, the study was abandoned and the results filed away without notifying the federal government. Under the Toxic Substances Control

Act (TSCA) companies must tell the EPA when they find information “that reasonably supports the conclusion that [a chemical] presents a substantial risk of injury to health.”

The chemical companies have armies of lawyers. They have many scientists – including Nobel laureates – working directly for them, and many others in academia working indirectly through studies that they fund. They also have big-time PR firms who hammer home the message that (to quote the title of a related book) ‘Toxic Sludge is Good for You’.

Even in the few cases where a chemical actually is banned, the taxpayer then has to make up the difference. We can all be poisoned but heaven forbid that one of these huge corporations should lose a little profit. Chemical companies also resort to obfuscation, lawsuits both threatened and real, propaganda, and borderline fraud. The result is that their products continue to contaminate our air, water, and food – and our health.

## SLAUGHTER TAPPING THE BUSINESS OF THE DOOMSDAY MARKET

Slaughter tapping is a familiar term among the rubber planters which means the ruthless and frenzied milking or tapping of the rubber tree when the tree becomes old and apt to be discarded or felled. Then the tapping is done by slitting the skin of the tree at as many places on the bark as from wherever the milk (blood of the tree) comes out, a process in which all precaution for the health of the tree is thrown to the winds. In short, this is a process of extracting the maximum possible profit at the minimum possible time and effort.

Today there is a deep groundswell towards a strong, cynic and pessimistic notion that the world is fast heading towards a no-win-situation from which it simply has no escape. It is on account of a number of symptoms or reasons, not just one. Many seem to convey the message that the world is un-savable, and that the worst is yet to come. The top votaries on these lines of thinking constitute the top corporate technocrats among others. Only that they consider it as an open secret and an opportunity to plunder the ‘sinking ship.’

And the worldly ‘wise’ people, the corporate forces, who always go after the winning side in the highly competitive global economic environment, automatically succumb to this sort of fleecing and other rip off – ‘slaughter tapping’ – tendencies in trade and industry, unmindful of the far-reaching grave consequences. Let’s consider just one example. Would it be wise to remove all regulations in the logging industry and allow the clear-cutting of entire forests for short-term profit gain? Should we sit back and watch entire species go extinct, as the industry disrupts nature’s food chain and threatens our future food supply and entire ecosystem? This free market model of endless growth

on a finite planet is bringing about mass species extinction, mass pollution, and is certainly linked to the nihilistic value system that mortgaged the future of the planet for the instant gratification of the lucky few. In a system that demands short-term profits above all else, would the industry really regulate itself? Would COMPETITION be a good referee?

“In the past 20 years we have produced a generation who are not entrepreneurs, they are grabbers. We are told that we must open up, that trade and commerce must be totally free. Free for whom? For rogue speculators? For anarchists wanting to destroy weak countries in their crusade for open societies?”, former Malaysian Premier, Mahathir – with a swipe at speculator George Soros for Southeast Asia’s currency problems – was thus blaming the Asian businessmen who have been involved in financial scandals.

The crisis of money-destroys-wealth economy in modern society is reaching an explosive tipping point. Today modern society is passing through economic reckoning. Greece, for example, is on the brink of total insolvency and the financial crisis there is reaching an explosive tipping point.

The fact that the world today has come to admit corruption as having turned into a ‘necessary evil’ for success in any field, is a typical example of this ‘slaughter-tapping’ tendencies having reached the suicidal saturation point. As a minor phenomenon, corruption has been practiced by a microscopic percentage of low class people from time immemorial and not like today when it is practiced as a ‘genuine’ activity by all, including the top class, and in such field the very meaning and purpose of which is primarily to expose corruption, namely the mass media that do all sorts of business to cover up corruption. With corporations, media and governments growing in corruption, the world is today massively infested by dishonesty, deceit, compromised morality, and perverted, twisted language which are all signs of a culture corrupting to the lowest common denominator. A latest instance that has happened in India between Zee News TV channel and Jindal Steel chairman – the former demanding bribe for cover up and not reporting the corruption reportedly indulged in by the latter – is only the tip of the iceberg of similar stories happening anywhere in the world today.

The news that the cancer of corruption is not sparing even the Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC), the global watchdog body on nuclear energy safeguards, will indeed render all other major corruption episodes in the world as peanuts by comparison. Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC) with its headquarters in America is supposed to ensure regulations of the odd 450 nuclear plant operators, all over the world, including Japan (Fukushima), and to establish and maintain a strong safety culture. Then there are a number of other nuclear plants maintained by military and academic researches. This otherwise means any compromise in NRC’s role is equal to a compromise on the nuclear explosion button and the world going in flames of nuclear radiations.

Be it the reports of Indian customs officials ‘supervising’ smuggling of arms into their own country, Russian missile engineers selling highly dangerous nuclear materials to North Korea and Iran etc., the fast spreading fast-buck syndrome does not seem to spare anybody. Here the problems and crises become as a prerequisite for instant money-spinners, which soon become the means of the market forces. Hence the creation of more problems and crises turn out to be in their real interests.

With their only aim of making the maximum profit with minimum expense, the slaughter tapping forces have thrown all the hitherto lofty ethics and norms of fair play to the winds. They indulge in these smart rip off using the highly sophisticated and abstract means of science and modern art of mind-management, thanks to the growing Western monopoly of the ongoing media and communication revolution. Today even globally famous companies are ready to sell their goodwill in the market provided the sale proceeds exceed more than their market value, which they think they can recoup with money power thus made. Some even go broke or switch over to other business after encasing their total goodwill in the market, for example the recent case of the global power giant, Enron, going broke.

In the context of all human values having fast vanished from the fully mechanized society, and the market force having become the leader of modern world, almost all leading trends speed up towards building such a catastrophic crescendo. In the strong torrents of this global market shift it is the common man who are the worst, immediate hit – a la the soon to be discarded rubber tree – although the grave affliction affects all and sundry. As the worst hit, the common man will be sold and resold even by part, as kidney, born marrow, liver, heart and so forth, in human body transplantation market, for example.

As liberalisation and globalization go on hand-in-gloves and unabated, which naturally means liberalization of corruption on the global level, the worst affected will be the ongoing problem-solving processes. Even the severest critic of the ongoing systems does not seem to escape the fast-buck syndrome associated with the ‘liberalization’ out on the kill that is sure to ask its pounds of flesh as a prize for clinching the issue. The helplessness of even the establishment is all too obvious to face such cutting edge forces of the day as the market force, the bureaucracy, the super experts and other sophisticated vested interests like mega financiers who are all waiting in the wings to exploit even the rescue impulses, like the cunning crews plundering the sinking ship and looting the trapped passengers.

**Endemic financial meltdowns:** In 2010, the bankers and corporate executives at the World Economic Forum (WEF) in Davos, Switzerland, presented a plan to create US\$100-trillion (about 700-billion Euros or 7-trillion Chinese Yuan) in new international debt. During the last decade, world debt nearly doubled from \$57-trillion to \$109-trillion. Banks created “toxic assets,”

“mortgage derivatives,” and “default swaps” without substantial collateral to back them up. These schemes made bankers very rich, but helped collapse the world financial system 18 months ago. Public taxpayers have since bailed these bankers out with about \$11-trillion in new debt. Now the financiers want more.

As some economies slightly recovered, energy prices rose to trigger inflation, slowing real recovery. Thus, the WEF bankers published “More Credit, Fewer Crises,” proposing that the world double its debt once again to \$210 trillion by 2020. This debt would be over 3-times the entire world annual economy.

This debt, the printing of new money based on nothing substantial, has profound impacts on society and Nature through resource inflation, the rising costs of food and energy, conflict, fraud, and ecological destruction.

Regarding this paper “debt” and “credit”, the former director of the Greenpeace Foundation, Rex Weyler writes in his blog: “These bankers are not proposing to loan their money to the world. Rather, they propose creating new money out of thin air, likely through International Monetary Fund (IMF) “Special Drawing Rights,” a synthetic currency beyond the control of any sovereign nation. By loaning currency rights to national treasuries, the bankers create \$100-trillion with a few computer keyboard strokes. Then, they loan the fabricated money, collect interest payments, and demand the principle back in real money from the debtors. It’s a lucrative scheme if you’re on the inside.”

What bankers call “Credit” the rest of world experiences as “Debt” owed to the bankers!: We can see that the current structure of international debt creates inflation, poverty, fraud, oppression, and environmental destruction. Finally, through currency and resource crises, debt fuels war. The world, while increasing debt, spends over \$2-trillion each year on military and warfare, exacerbating the vicious debt cycle.

The demand for a society based on egalitarian principles continues to grow around the world as a growing number of nations and members of civil society are rejecting the neo-liberal economic model. It is clear that International consensus for change is unlikely to occur without mass public pressure. In addition, the global economy is in a very precarious state, relying on volatile financial markets and driven increasingly by commercial pressures. Many economists and analysts are predicting a global economic failure sparked by a stock market or financial collapse.

Planned obsolescence by market versus planned obsolescence by nature: There was a time once when consumer goods were built to last. Then, in the 1920s, a group of businessmen realized that the longer their product lasted, the less money they made, thus ‘Planned Obsolescence’ was born, and manufacturers have been engineering products to fail ever since. Products are often designed with a limited life and planned obsolescence. Planned obsolescence would be unnecessary and non-existent in a resource-based economy.

Planned obsolescence, on the other hand, is only one of many evil tools of the market-led system that enslaves us all. We are going to be remembered as the idiot civilization from the “Ignorance Era” where we never could learn how to take care of nature, instead, we always purchased that we didn’t need and we took a blind eye on corporations practicing the art of *planned obsolescence* in order to keep up locked in purchasing their latest models/products. The ‘science’ behind *terminator technology* is not far behind to seek. The technology patent to market the terminator seed has since been bought by certain multinational companies.

However, nature is not sitting back as a silent spectator of this wanton foolery by the market force. As the planned obsolescence by market is now in opposition to planned obsolescence by nature, the ongoing species extinction is part of the *planned obsolescence* by nature. “Over the long haul of life on this planet, it is the ecologists(Nature), and not the bookkeepers of business, who are the ultimate accountants.”, said Stewart Udall, the former Secretary of the Interior of the USA.

**Note:** *Due to the limit of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Profiteering has become a ‘Rightful’ Activity
- Time-is-Money gives birth to Throw-away Society
- Corporate Subjugation of Intellect
- Religions as Vehicles of Market Forces
- Market and Science Collude: Honest Science under Siege



## PART - V

# NEXT SOCIETY

**ABSTRACT:** *The idea of apocalypse has suddenly become trendy: we are at once face to face with our Judgment Day. We are already starting to see the early signs of total ecological and social collapse, and although this collapse is unlikely to reach a head in a year or two (it could take a couple of decades) we may already be too late to begin to prevent it. We don't have much time to lose or to debate whether anything needs to be done. Something must be done, here and now. The price of our failure is EXTINCTION.*

*As we focus on 'Visions on Way Out of Extinction' (Chapter16), through a journey of self-discovery and by organizing workshops that are aimed at arousing the collective consciousness of all, particularly the present leaders, we are sure that we will eventually set off the required changes to establish the NEXT SOCIETY. I am just suggesting, among many alternatives, the following as the main options:*

- *Layman and Self-Reliant Communities (Chapter17)*
- *Sustainable Democracy (Chapter18)*
- *Layman of Mother Earth, Unite! (Chapter 19)*

CHAPTER 16

## VISIONS ON WAY OUT OF EXTINCTION

**Throughout the course of human history, there have been times of great uncertainties and of great hopes. During these crucial moments, mankind is forced to choose a path that will determine their destiny for generations. Will we be able to celebrate a time of the Great Turning and embrace the higher-order potential of human nature that can turn crisis into opportunity, and learn to live in creative partnership with one another and the Earth? Today, we find ourselves not only at such a moment in history but also at a do-it-now-or-die like situation.**

*They succeed, because they think they can.* ~ **VIRGIL**,  
the Roman poet of first century BC

*Here's how to look at problems: Problems are guidelines, not stop signs!*  
~ **ROBERT H. SCHULLER**

*The hottest places in hell are reserves for those who, in times of great moral crisis, remain neutral.*  
~ **DANTE ALIGHIERI**

*Great souls have wills; feeble ones have only wishes.*  
~ **CHINESE PROVERB**

*Never doubt that a small group of thoughtful committed citizens can change the world; indeed it is the only thing that ever has.*  
~ **MARGARET MEAD**

*We have nothing to lose except everything. So let's go ahead. This is the wager of our generation. If we are to fail, it is better, in any case, to have stood on the side of those who choose life than on the side of those who are destroying it.*

~ ALBERT CAMUS

**J**ust imagine the following scenario: You are riding comfortably on a train. You look out of the window and see that not too far ahead the tracks end abruptly and that the train will derail if it continues moving ahead. You suggest that the train must stop immediately and that the passengers must go forward on foot. This however will require a major shift in everyone's way of traveling, of course, but it appears to you to be the only realistic option; to continue barreling forward is to court catastrophic consequences. But, when you propose this course of action, others who have grown comfortable riding on the train say: "Well, we like the train, and getting off it is not realistic."

In modern society, we are trapped in a similar delusion. We are told that it is "realistic" to capitulate to the idea that the systems in which we live are the only systems possible or acceptable because most people, having long addicted to the ongoing system, like them and wish them to continue. Like a monkey in a trap holding a banana refusing to let go the banana to free itself, modern humanity, long trapped in the consumerist virtual world, is doomed by its own stupidity. The problem is not that modern world does not know its predicaments and their solution but that, in the present going, it does not want any compromise in its present status of convenience and hedonic ease, even if it meant the extinction of mankind, as a species.

To address the fundamental pathogens, humanity will be required to turn away from the conventional concepts and approaches of our institutions. This fundamental change in direction is fraught with anguish, as old ideas die hard. Illness today is more mental than physical, more social than material, and more complexly system-related than any particular person-related. There simply cannot be any individual or even sectarian solution to any chronic problem that is more social than material, more mental than physical, more complex and civilizational than natural, more global and fundamental than anything provisional or superficial. Increase in the prevalence of obesity, for example, is the result of several economic changes that have altered the lifestyle choices of people over a long period of time. Hence these choices are beyond the individual's control. Here even the so-called holistic remedies too will have only very limited roles to play if the approach is only on individual basis.

It is now clear that the developing dysfunctionality of modern society and mankind has indeed been an obvious pattern in its systematic development since the onset of modern era. Therefore we cannot suddenly find fault with the present leaders and institutions, let alone the people at large, for this vicious development.

We, including the leaders and the institutions, are all the latest products of this long violent mechanical systems and their dysfunctional development. The present human society, including its leaders, the institutions, the religions and even the corporate leadership, are indeed the captives of the long vitiated and mechanized societal system that has long become supra-human.

Therefore finding the solutions to this long vitiation is simply far beyond the scope of the present leaders and institutions. Probably, we may get some hint about it when we are able to look at the present civilization and culture from a little far – far from the present society and its present knowledge industry which otherwise is the problem. Knowledge cannot be acquired all at once; it must be gained step by step. We do not run before we learn to walk. Having been born in a hi-tech computer age, and in a society where drinking water has not reached about 50% of villages in the world, computer literacy is being made an urgency and inevitability even among the illiterate aged and the tribal. Here we are asking them to climb the tree of knowledge from the top to further up, not the normal way of climbing it from the base. We are, in the name of progress, only further making people more blind and ignoramuses – to be fit for exploitation

The problem may be that modern society and institutions are moving or developing just on the reverse mode of evolution, that is, they are moving at a clear 180 degree opposite to mankind's natural evolution spanning millions of years. The functioning of modern man, his institutions and other mechanical systems sharply differs from not only the rest of the millions of other species but also from pre-modern organic man that walked Earth for of millions of years.

In the 'wired planet' of *Global Village*, the Earth itself has become a mega city. Thus Nature has become but a distant memory to human condition, taken for granted and exploited for our own purposes. As such, society's understanding of human condition has ceased to exist, and becoming an island onto itself, absorbed in self-adulation and pompous coronation, modern man is claiming superiority to all living things.

Modern man, with his unprecedented and "matchless achievements" and "progress", remains the smartest and the most 'intelligent' of human species, even though much of his future promises remain in the doldrums today. Even dystopian visions of the future predicted leaps of technology and social organization that leave our past era in the dust. And children were supposed to learn about disease only from history books. But the reality is that there never was an era in human history that is as much species-widely sick-ridden as it is today. But when faced with the problems that threaten his very existence, as a species, modern man seems to be the most helpless and the most passive species in history. It is not that he has no solution, but that his solution is more problematic to the problem he seeks to solve. He cannot solve one problem without creating two or more serious problems in near future. For example, it is a known fact that modern synthetic medicines have killed more times the number of people than it has saved. It has also put millions on severe crippling condition permanently. Further most of the developed nations are dependent

on the coffers of these giant drug companies which indeed multiply diseases for their profits. Machines, which produce the most pollution on environment on an exponential rate, are just another sector on which the developed nations, like fish to water, depend for their existence.

Like modern industrial society, the Maya built their civilization (though not as pollution-ridden as the modern hi-tech civilization nor was it as globally spread as ours) on a non-renewable resource base. In their case, it was the fertility of fragile tropical soils, which couldn't support intensive corn farming forever. On that shaky foundation they built an extraordinary civilization with fine art, architecture, astronomy, mathematics, and a calendar more accurate than the one we use today. None of that counted when the crops began to fail. Mayan civilization disintegrated, cities were abandoned to the jungle, and the population of the Mayan heartland dropped by 90%. The parallels go deeper, for the Maya had other options.

This same pattern repeats over and over again in history. Gradual disintegration, not sudden catastrophic collapse, is the way civilizations end. It usually takes somewhere between 150 and 350 years for a civilization to decline and fall. This casts a startling light on today's crisis. It took modern society two centuries of incremental change to transform itself from an agrarian society to its current status as an aging industrial society. Now, with its resource base fast failing, it faces the common fate of civilizations. Yet if that fate follows its usual timeline, it could easily take two more centuries of incremental change to transform modern society, after the fall, to an agrarian society again.

But unfortunately for us, our fall will be tens of thousands of times more fast, violent, global, massive and fatal than the Mayan fall. There is nothing worth we can choose from a highly mechanized and degenerated modern systems of the industrial civilization. Given the mounting toll of fouled oceans, overheated air, missing topsoil, and mass extinctions, we might sometimes wonder what our planet would be like if humans suddenly disappeared – Earth devoid of human species. The growing question regarding the security of the highly radioactive uranium stockpile and the steadily growing of the highly catastrophic nuclear spent fuel dumps (over 450 under water sites worldwide) is just one single case in point among many today. Many such ominous scenarios of our 'progress' have already been explained in earlier chapters.

It now almost seems that the much feared Third World War is now over and what we are now doing is just the salvage operations. No previous war or all wars in total, in human history, have done as much casualty and injury to humans, other species and Mother Nature as this highly invisible war has done.

At this point we, as mankind, face a grave dilemma to a choice: where we go from here, a moment in history where the opening of different doors can be made by our decisions in the next few years. Here we face a defining choice between two contrasting models for organizing human affairs: the MECHANICAL and the NATURAL.

Let us accept truth while we are in a position to do something about it, and not when we have become totally helpless. While there is life there is hope

and it is never too late. No matter how grave the situation is, there is always a chance that everything will work out. There are a number of alternate solutions to our problems, like there are plenty of fish in the sea. If we lose one, there are a thousand more to choose from. Instead of being frustrated by a bad situation, we will try to find new ways in order to improve it. Adversity exists to be overcome and we learn from our mistakes. Fortune favours the bold. As the Spanish proverb says: "It is better to even fail than to never have tried".

Now, in finding certain alternate solutions to problems facing mankind today, I am pondering on some modest proposals, through the following pages – as some sort of stepping stones to build the NEXT SOCIETY.

## COMMITMENT TO CHANGE

### **Commitment to change ought to be the foremost survival instinct of man today**

Our institutions are designed to resist change. Seven or eight levels of management in a typical organization are designed to filter out change. Mechanization conceives of the universe as a machine, or a collection of various working parts, animated by different sources of energy. We manage by separating things into parts, we believe that influence occurs as a direct result of force exerted from one person to another, we engage in complex planning for a world that we keep expecting to be predictable, and we search for better scientific methods of objectively perceiving the world. And thus, as a highly mechanized society, our mechanical instinct is to resist change. Trying multiple methods, other than the present reductionist techniques, never comes to our mind. B. Alan Wallace wrote against this prevailing attitude in 2004:

*"The importance of a plurality of methods and theories to break the domination of any one dogma that insists that the world must be conceived and explored only according to its dictates cannot be overlooked. ...I argue that the fundamental principles of scientific materialism, while true for the world of scientific materialism, are not necessarily true for reality as a whole. These principles have helped us understand a certain range of objective natural phenomena... but they have simultaneously obscured a wide range of subjective phenomena, including consciousness itself, and in this way dogmatic adherence to these assumptions has limited scientific research and impoverished our understanding of nature as a whole. ... scientific materialism has taken the role of a religion, with all its taboos and heresies".*

There is substantial evidence that the planet's survival is now threatened. Unless changes are urgently made to protect environment, human life faces

extinction. It may already be too late to prevent disaster. Unless there are radical changes to the way the people of this world live their lives, the planet will not be able to support the ability of the humans to live on it.

**Reforming civilization is a futile exercise:** Every government hates groups who advocate system change. That's why they invent surrogate activism for the people who believe in change but are incapable of figuring out how it should be done, so they join human rights groups, Amnesty, Al Gore's fan club, or organized churches, and such facades that will help. They are unaware of the simple fact that their interests have been bought up by the same forces, who are behind imperial wars, environmental destruction and hollow consumer culture.

In the guise of helping the world at large, the developed wants to protect the less developed. Ultimately, this will promote the decadent values that are responsible for the decline of the West. The less developed too, want television, cell phones, big apartments, shopping malls, fancy clothes, computers, a good education and social security. They aren't displaced; they're disenchanting with their native lifestyles as a result of Western propaganda.

Civilization as such is the degenerated form of live culture. Just as there is small choice in rotten apples, reforming the highly degenerated modern civilization is a futile exercise. The UN has held countless international conferences dedicated to the purpose of implementing global governance. Each of these conferences, from the Earth Summit in Rio to the Habitat II conference in Istanbul, have produced policy documents and treaties designed to bind nations to global economic and environmental policies. Do they spend millions of dollars on these exercises simply to offer suggestions on how independent nations should act? That is not the case.

There is no worldwide political system with the power to set policy and secure the cooperation of the world's nations in a unified analysis, development of a remedial plan, and implementation of such a plan. Systems at the level of society are the dominant human political systems. A great deal of supranational decision making goes on in the world in supranational and international organizations, conferences, and meetings among national deciders, but nations comply with decisions of these bodies only when they perceive that the recommended courses of action are in their own best interests. And this interest is inescapably linked to the supranational parasitic market forces that are the sponsors and abettors of almost all the present problems of mankind, and it is their policies and programs that our national leaders present to the world.

It is human nature to believe that things will continue as they usually have, and that we'll once again somehow stumble intact through our looming crises. At the same time, it's hard to imagine a plausible scenario in which human society regains its equilibrium without first going through major convulsions.

In 1984, the renowned historian and two-time Pulitzer Prize-winner Barbara Tuchman published 'The March of Folly,' a book about how, over and over again, great powers undermine and sabotage themselves. She documented the perverse self-destructiveness of empires that clung to deceptive ideologies in the face of contrary evidence, that spent carelessly and profligately, and that obstinately refused to change course even when impending disaster was obvious to those willing to see it. Such is the recurrent self-deception.

Further, it is futile to believe that you can reform modern society which is a superstructure erected by the decayed parts (laws) of cultures. Laws are to man what cage is to the bird. The hi-tech built modern society is the fortress-like cage which man has built by surrounding himself. Here man's effort has been to escape from this captivity for which he only goes on inventing more and more laws and equation, for example, by going on in his endless splitting of the atom to hits minutest nanoparticle, a process which not only makes his escape bid more and more difficult but also his imminent extinction more and more certain.

The cycle of civilization and its fall proves that civilizations have been extensively experimental – hypothetical – with varying degrees of unrealities. The more invented or unreal the evolution of a society was, the more fatal was its fall. It is possible to understand the history of previous civilizations of their rise, their development, decline and then the birth of new civilization. But today, it is not possible to understand the history of the present civilization in cycle of its rise, development and decline without the extinction of mankind as a species because of its highly fictitious base and its global dimension. Unlike the past dead societies – most of them were isolated civilizations – our civilization is global. Globalization means that when one part of the world gets into trouble, the trouble can quickly be exported. If modern civilization collapses, it will do so everywhere. Everyone now stands or falls together.

### **Solution in the global village is societal, not individual**

In today's crisis, we will all perish together or we will overcome it together. Yet, the choice at this point is between prolonged misery, constant crisis, environmental deterioration and continual war, or the possibility of working together in unison to overcome the hurdles, which we are facing.

Together we travel in the spaceship in the jet age. As modern mankind, we are today born in the spaceship that is now sailing at high speed and in turbulent waters of the cosmos. Finding the going highly dangerous one cannot however jump out of the ship. The individual attempt to do the correction or bid for escape is meaningless.

By the year 2020, imported pollution will be the primary factor degrading visibility in the most national parks in the world. For example, overseas pollution could partly cancel improvements in the US air quality that cost the nation billions of dollars.

Mercury emitted by plants in China, Korea and parts of Asia settles into the nation's lakes and streams. Fish in these water bodies becomes unsafe for

eating. Haze and ozone from Asia and Mexico infiltrate California's Sequoia National Park and Texas' Big Bend National Park, clouding views and making the air less healthy. Aerial and ground-based sensors detected the fingerprints of pollutants floating across oceans; satellites in the last 10 years gave a bird's-eye view of pollution drifting from continent to continent.

Ozone that comes ashore isn't as easy to spot as dust, because satellites can't see it. Every gust of air that blows into the USA has more ozone in it now than it did 20 years ago. Some originated in the USA and returns after circling the globe but the US emissions did not cause the recent rise in global ozone. It could be from Asian industries or commercial ships. The ozone content of the air has at least doubled since the Industrial Revolution and the air over the US is uncomfortably close to being unhealthy.

In an age, led and ridden in hi-tech free market globalization, any individual or sectarian attempt to solve problems like the air, water, soil contamination is not only doomed to failure but is also to end up futile. For example, Nature Cure is impossible in a world where there is not much natural/organic Nature left.

We vitiated man, society and the planet through the market-led economy through extensive mechanization and globalization. Now, we cannot rectify it without de-mechanization, de-marketization and de-globalization. Vitiating has reached a point of no return.

The solution lies only in reaching the skyjackers of the present world. And if we are successful in changing the heart/attitude/mind of these real skyjackers – the present world leaders of every vital sectors, including politics – takes it for granted that we have changed the world for the better.

But the dilemma is that only the average man seems to understand the problem and its solution better than those in parliaments and governments. But the problem is that, even on the issue of the ongoing global warming, Parliaments fiddle while the planet burns, and individuals are pressured to take responsibility. But here, individuals are totally helpless to face the juggernaut of governments and corporate forces.

Massive problems need massive solutions - not specialized or individual solutions. Today almost all our problems are deeper, basic and extensive that they are more national and global than anything local or individual. But when it comes to the solution idea, the whole concept seems to be hovering around the private, the temporary, the individualistic, the compartmentalized and the specialized sort of shortcut methods. "There are no shortcuts to any place worth going", proclaims the famous adage about all shortcut artificial methods of solutions.

### **Only non-violent solution is viable**

"The struggle to save the global environment is in one way much more difficult than the struggle to vanquish Hitler, for this time the war is with ourselves. We are the enemy, just as we have only ourselves as allies", writes

Al Gore. All sorts of violence – be they the so-called ‘historic revolutions’ or the present terrorists extremists or the eco-terrorists – would only and ultimately strengthen the established systems. Trying to break the system by exploiting its weaknesses may succeed in the short run but would not be effective in the long run. We need a coherent plan to replace the current system with peaceful and organized change. Violence is fool’s last resort.

**Note:** *Due to pressure on space, the detailed discussions on each of the following topics on alternate solution options are truncated and may be read in the e-book edition of this book. They are as follows:*

- Declaration of a State of Global Emergency
- Rejecting the Conventional Wisdom of Industrialization
- Doing Away with the Concept of Middlemanism
- Stop Studying Start Living
- Marxism too is False Remedy Today
- Back to Nature is Back to Sense
- Detoxification is at the Heart of Healing
- Healing the Chronic and Degenerative Conditions
- Why Does ‘Modern Naturopathy’ Fail?
- Food Must be Fresh and Organic
- Man is Fruitarian – A Case for Vitamin C
- You Are Your Own Ultimate Doctor
- Holistic Approach to Healing: Role of Love
- Love is the pH of the Mind

*CHAPTER 17*

## LAYMAN AND SELF-RELIANT COMMUNITIES

### DEVELOPMENT OF SELF-RELIANT VILLAGES AND ORGANIC NATIONS

We, the post-modern inhabitants of this highly mechanized world, are no longer humans. In the ongoing commodification of everything, including Nature itself, the corporate-held world treats us as just another commodity that can be managed through surveys and freebies, on the one hand, and exploited us as mere mechanical wage-earners, on the other.

Even as the world today slides towards the sure collapse of its industrial civilization, post-modern carbon man resides in a totally fabricated world (technosphere). Here he eats food mass-produced from fossil fuel inputs, drinks ‘purified’ water bottled in plastic, and at bedtime drowns out the noise of energy-gluttonous cities with the electronic recordings of ocean waves and forest sounds. But most absurdly, he ‘communes with nature’ through staged wildlife TV shows and eco-trip adventures. Relentless marketing on TV, internet, radio, billboards, print and the like has created an unending cycle of desire and consumption, fuelling the trivialization of life that feeds its commodification. The individual is reduced to a “buying units” by the skyscrapers, institutions, and bureaucracy of modernism, but in a fast approaching world of spent resources and civilization-destroying weather, the market won’t have much use for so many “buying units”.

Here, in finding a way out of this highly suicidal situation, the only solution seems to be in demanding every human his due: let every human become a complete natural human being. And it will convert this planet as a wonderful world for all life forms. Truly, most humans enjoyed this magnificent autonomy for millions of years, till the not-so-distant past. Today not even the leaders of super power nations or global corporations can enjoy this bliss, thanks to massive mechanization and dependence on a new bizarre species called experts/specialists/scientists. Thus, for example, we can say with full confidence that the health conditions of even the ancient slaves were far better than that of even the so-called 'super' human leaders of the present world.

Self-reliant communities of organic humans (we call them layman, common man and the like) must replace the predatory corporations of mechanical humans. Self-reliant communities constitute the only recourse to reverse the impact of exponentially growing market exploitation, industrial over-production and over-consumption that are the main effects of the present 'growth economy' as well as the main cause of the ecological threat. The world, with this single stroke solution, can instantly bring not only its present energy consumption down to 1/5th, CO<sub>2</sub> emission down to 1/10th, pollution generation down to 1/25th, and diseases of its people down to 1/100th, but also can instantly find effective solutions to most other catastrophic crises that the world faces today. However, the change to self-reliant communities is as significant as the change of human evolution from agriculture to industrial society.

*"There is no worldwide plan on how to move forward to avoid an extinction event. As a consequence, except for a few scientists, the world community will be shocked by the carnage because nobody anticipates it really happening. Otherwise, the governments of the world would be furiously working on solutions, but they are not.."*

~ ROBERT HUNZIKER

(Looming Danger of Abrupt Climate Change)

*"More and more Americans feel threatened by runaway technology, by large-scale organization, by overcrowding. More and more Americans are appalled by the ravages of industrial progress, by the defacement of*

*nature, by man-made ugliness. If our society continues at its present rate to become less livable as it becomes more affluent, we promise all to end up in sumptuous misery.*  
~ JOHN W GARDNER

*“The world is ruled by letting things take their course. It cannot be ruled by interfering.”*  
~ LAO TSU

*“The first person who, having enclosed a plot of land, took it into his head to say this is mine and found people simple enough to believe him was the true founder of civil society. What crimes, wars, murders, what miseries and horrors would the human race have been spared, had someone pulled up the stakes or filled in the ditch and cried out to his fellow men: “Do not listen to this imposter. You are lost if you forget that the fruits of the earth belong to all and the Earth to no one!”*

~JEAN-JACQUES ROUSSEAU, in *The Social Contract*

If any one of the worst threatened cataclysms happens today — a rogue nuclear situation with a horrible surprise, a global health crisis, the sudden collapse of financial institutions from New York to Shanghai and Mumbai — where would the world look for leadership? Can the United States, the supposed global police, with its paralyzed politics and battered balance sheet provide it? After a decade of war, the United States is in retreat, preoccupied with domestic battles over debt, the economy and immigration. A generation ago, the United States, Europe, and Japan were the world’s powerhouses and the free-market democracies that propelled the global economy forward. Today, they struggle just to find their footing.

Europe, which commentators once forecast would “run the 21st century”, is in a state of crisis. The European Union is reeling from self-inflicted wounds, while the mightiest G20 isn’t working and the G7 is history, even as the rising powers China, India and Brazil are either unwilling or unable to fill the leadership void. For the first time in seven decades, there is no single power or alliance of powers ready to take on the challenges of global leadership.

Let alone any one of the aforesaid worst threatened cataclysms does not suddenly happen today, even then, in a very seemingly peaceful world we are in fact passing right through the middle of the much feared Third World War right now. Acidified and fouled oceans, overheated air, contaminated water, poisoned soil and missing topsoil, the highly degenerated and unemployable modern humans, the knotty question regarding the security of the highly radioactive uranium stockpile and the steadily growing of the highly catastrophic nuclear spent fuel dumps (over 450 under water sites worldwide) are all simply a few of the brewing catastrophes triggering this highly invisible war the toll of which is several times higher than the toll of all previous wars put together. Just for one among many recent examples, after the US had gone

into a tailspin financial burst in September 2008, leaving a corporate-led-fed American society literally stressed out and running helter-skelter for cover, the American Psychological Association had observed that more than 80 percent of Americans reportedly said the economy is causing them significant stress and trauma. Even after five years now, the world led by the present phony 'bubble economy' is intermittently hit by similar shocks. Today if the plug is pulled from the world wide casino called Wall Street that controls the U.S. government, the world will have another phase of the Third World War in zero time; it's going to be nuclear and conventional simultaneously, and this time nobody will be left alive on the planet!

It is not just accidentally that, on February 28, 2012, Wyoming state in America drafted a unique bill aimed at helping American citizens of Wyoming State in the event of economic or political collapse. Lawmakers of Wyoming state however shot down this so-called 'doomsday bill', a proposal that would have resulted in the creation of an emergency task force and plan of action in case of a nationwide meltdown that may, in turn, trigger other catastrophic societal meltdowns.

DOOMSDAY CYCLE seems to become central to the present global economic system. America, Japan and the Euro zone look like the triple threat next in the line of fire, in danger of collapsing, thanks to a doomsday plan where global political and financial systems appear to have aligned to build these dangers rather than suppress them.

Up to the year 2010, hardly anyone knew of any survivalist movement. Now it is such a growing phenomenon that there is a regular TV series on it in the National Geographic Channel and another on the Discovery Channel. Providing bunker-like underground shelters and food that can be stored for months, even years, has become big business.

It is thus hardly surprising that the booming doomsday bunkers business has become a growth industry in the West since around 2010. Today doomsday bunkers business is a real growth industry with thousands of wealthy Americans shelling out millions to build their own doomsday shelters. The Apocalypse is not only a popular Bible reference to the end times on Earth, but also the real science that looks at the end of civilization due to catastrophes such as nuclear threat, a health pandemic, cyber-war, or simply another ecological disaster such as the recent earthquake, tsunami and nuclear reactor crisis in Japan, and all that.

Today, when DOOMSDAY CYCLE seems to become central to every present global system, including economy, industry, health, wealth....and life itself, what I am suggesting here is a new type of survivalist movement – a new type of DOOMSDAY BUNKER – that will not only save the life of everyone of this planet and let them lead their life for another million years but also will instantly bring present global energy consumption down to 1/5<sup>th</sup>, CO2 emission down to 1/10<sup>th</sup>, pollution to 1/25<sup>th</sup>, and diseases of the whole world down to 1/100<sup>th</sup> from the present. And this new 'survivalist movement' or

'DOOMSDAY BUNKER' is in setting up of self-reliant organic villages right through the whole planet.

Contrary to the conventional belief, this creative solution is not going to cause any major dent or damage to the present status of life or comfort, nor does it demand much of a sacrifice. Actually, even the top beneficiaries of the present system, who may be considered the worst hit in the switchover, will surely find themselves at an advantage in many aspects although they may be at disadvantage in some less important aspects of the present life.

Now, before I elaborate on this concept, let me briefly explain its unique inevitability in our present pathetic state of no other workable options.

## WHO'S IN CHARGE?

In a highly globalized hi-tech era, when science and free market reign every walks of human life, every human being on Earth has a very simple but awfully legitimate and vital question to ask to the mandarins of the present world, and for which he is bound to get the right answer, here and now: Who's in charge of the affairs of mankind?

This question was irrelevant for millions of years, till as late as up to about the 17<sup>th</sup> century AD when Mother Nature was in charge. Later, when modern science began to 'unfold' the secrets of the working of Mother Nature, usurped the control of evolution and started to transform Mother Earth and her inhabitants through a series of revolutions like Industrial Revolution, Colonization, Control Revolution, Information Revolution, Wired Planet, Global Village, Digital Era and the like, Nature slowly started to resign from the role of its charge of human evolution and human affairs.

Francis Bacon, who is considered the father of modern science, held the view that the goal of science was to bring Nature under control. Nature, he said, has to be 'hounded in her wanderings,' 'bound into service,' and made a 'slave'. The job of a scientist was to 'torture Nature's secrets from her.' Nature was a 'common harlot', and he urged future generations to 'tame', 'squeeze', 'mold' and 'shape' her'. Even as he spoke, women were being hounded, bound, enslaved and tortured for their secrets during the witch trials (*witch-hunt*) of early modern Europe.

With the onset of modern history, largely since about 1700 AD, human evolution – both social and biological – began to be largely guided by a new methodology called modern science that suddenly started to drastically change the course and characteristics of the whole human evolutionary process to a sharp 180 degree turn, on the reverse, in all their manifestations.

**The great Western dream of controlling Nature:** The Western obsession with controlling Nature goes back at least to the 11th century, when

water power was applied to industrial processes (White 1994, p. 11). For several centuries, however, progress was slow because technology and science remained somewhat apart. Technology was largely the domain of working-class toolmakers and craftspeople, while science was the ivory-tower business of the intellectually-curious and radical academic philosophers (White 1994; Mumford, 1970). But this was changed forever in the 1600s, especially by the writings of two European intellectuals, René Descartes and Francis Bacon.

The science of manipulation, the quest for power and control, provided the conceptual foundation for the Industrial Revolution. The fundamental concepts of industrialization – specialization, mechanization, routinization, and control – are based on a mechanistic worldview. The science of Descartes and Newton became a science that sought to separate, sequence, compartmentalize, and control.

Following Bacon and Descartes come a long line of individuals— from Ben Franklin and Dr. Pavlov to B. F. Skinner and institutions, from the Hudson Bay Company to the National Air and Space Administration—to further “the effecting of all things possible.” Thus having been increasingly about power and control, Western science has furthermore been a patriarchal institution—funded by men with power motives and conducted almost exclusively by males in highly competitive milieus.

Do these “masculine” qualities also characterize the applied-science fields of resource and wilderness management? Perhaps not as extremely as, let’s say, physics, which in the telling parlance of scientists is the “hardest” discipline, while others, like biology and, even more so, behavioral/social sciences, are considered “softer.” On the other hand, most natural resource fields (forestry, fish, wildlife, range management) remain highly male-dominated and pride themselves on rational or scientific approaches to their work. They perhaps have more to do with “conquering” or “controlling” Nature than they care to acknowledge.

Developments in science and technology have always been motivated not simply by the desire to improve our lot in life but more importantly by the desire to transcend the natural world and replace it with a “second Nature”—a man-made environment that is free from the uncertainties and indignities of the material or corporeal world. This is a characteristically masculine enterprise driven by the male psyche’s longing to covet the creative powers of Nature and to play dominator – God. The desire to control or conquer Nature has contributed to man’s destruction of environment and to the historical subjugation of women. Furthermore, it is inextricably linked to the histories of both capitalism and economic globalization.

Presently, modern man, the controller of Nature, is becoming more and more intolerable to live in uncontrollable Nature, whereas Nature is becoming more and more irritant to accommodate this ‘erratic’ species. With his long dependence on factory produced food and machine supported lifestyle and having rendered himself totally degenerated and alienated from

Nature, modern man can now live only in artificial or controlled state like air conditioned environment, being kept digitally entertained through 'TV', computer program, etc., and being moved only mechanically by automobiles, and with his hundreds of other machines that he daily needs.

It is no surprise that when Nature controlled man or when there was no modern science around, man lived for millions of years; today, when he is doing the undoable – trying to control Nature – we are now inundated in all kinds of crises, many of them reaching their catastrophic tipping points and threatening the extinction of mankind in a few decades from now. In this connection, please refer chapter 6 and the topics: Clash of Two Mismatches and The Growing Incompatibility Between Humans and Modern World.

Unless we watch ourselves, unless we become more aware of the serious problems our technology has brought us, our entire society could turn into a kind of super-automatized state. Any breakdown of moral awareness and of the individual's sense of his own worth makes all of us more vulnerable to mental coercion. Nazi Germany gave us the frightful example of the complete breakdown of all moral evaluations. In the S. S. society, racial persecution and murder became a kind of moral rule. All this may sound extreme. But the fact remains that any influence – overt or concealed, well or ill intentioned – reduces our alertness, our capacity to face reality. Our desire to live as active, acting individuals, to assume responsibility and to face up to danger takes from us some part of our essential human-ness, the quality in us which strives toward freedom and maturity.

Science understands only the surface of the verifiable seen or unseen matter and even then it can understand them only very partially. As has been explained in earlier chapters, science misses out on 95 to 99% of the functioning, laws, and principles of existence. In practical terms, modern science is filtering down to be an ideology of self-delusion and self-destruction. Thus science, as the basic cause, lies behind the dualistic thinking that misleadingly regards Nature as wholly knowable, technologically manageable and accurately replaceable, which is a fundamentally flawed theory that turned evolution as devolution, leading to the consequential ecological and social crises of contemporary modern society. Incidentally science is rapidly reaching its limit and has degenerated to a system that is less about *understanding* and more about *manipulating*, and hence the evolution of a 'culture of denial'.

Alexander Chase wrote: "When a machine begins to run without human aid, it is time to scrap it - whether it be a factory or a government". Laws are to man what cage is to the bird. The equations-ridden hi-tech modern society is a fortress-like cage which man has built around him. Here man's effort has been to escape from this captivity for which he only goes on inventing more and more laws and equations – mechanical systems – which alas only make his escape bid more and more difficult and thus putting him in more chains. How long can the hi-tech modern world go on strictly determinist, organized, logical and linear – as the hierarchical structure of a pyramid – when man

basically is unorganized, illogical, complex, multidimensional and only partly determinist? In his temporary and 'compromising' attempt in being mechanically determinist, mechanically organized, mechanically logical and mechanically linear, modern man seems to be ending in much tear and wear, as is evident from the SOS reports of *meltdowns* and the world rushing to his aid with the temporary promises of *bailouts*.

**In taking charge of the affairs of man and Nature in modern history, the developed nations and science admit their suicidal failure:** From his magic corner, the scientist has learned how to control the world with his inventions and mental dictates. Increasingly the population has been seduced by the idea of remote control. The arsenal of buttons and gadgets lead us into the magic dream world of omnipotent power. Since the Renaissance and the advent of modern science, the scientist himself has been forced to retreat more and more to his technological womb – his laboratory, his study and his armchair. He has done this for the sake of greater intellectual concentration, but as a result he gradually became more and more isolated from living people – inconspicuously.

Only in the last decades has the scientist begun to come in contact with social problems more and more, partly forced to do so by the growth of social science that brought him the new awareness of being in the midst of a human-caused mass-extinction, of being on verge of ecological collapse. But, by this time, he had become a total dependent on the system, a helpless victim of his training.

Scientists are now talking about the “Anthropocene” – the destructive Era of Man. After studying many undeniable and cataclysmic data and omens, Prof. Stephen Hawking, the world's most famous astrophysicist, said in 2010: “The human race will become extinct unless it leaves Earth and colonizes space within the next two centuries”. Earlier, 1,300 leading scientists from 95 countries who published a detailed assessment of *The State of the World* at the dawn of the new millennium had concluded: “Earth's life support system is disintegrating; the modern society is literally undoing the work of organic evolution; the institutions we have created are destroying the livability of the whole world. Planet Earth stands on the verge of an imminent disaster and people should no longer take it for granted that their children and grandchildren will survive in the environmentally degraded world of the 21<sup>st</sup> century.”

Scientists and communities are alarmed – humanity is at the brink of an ecological catastrophe. Objectively, in the last two years, science makes it painfully clear that climate risk has grown sharply, far beyond what 99% of the people realize. Elsewhere, top scientists speak out on the impending disastrous effects of genetically modified crops and food in a series on GM seeds and food debates.

Now the crucial question facing mankind is whether it is wise to continue depending on the same community of people, namely the scientists and experts

who are chiefly instrumental not only in bringing mankind to this suicidal pass but also in seeking more foolish and suicidal solution like their suggestion of escape to some other planet in the cosmos, as Prof. Stephen Hawking has suggested these days. If our scientists and experts cannot manage this planet, how on Earth are they going to do better with another one? By the way, nothing nearby planets appears to be hospitable. We require oxygen. We require water. We survive in a very narrow temperature range. Suppose we find another Earth made just for us. Will not it require so many years to get us there that, if we start the journey today, only our great-great-great grandchildren will get there? And how many people could we send on such a journey, out of a population of 6.5 billion? How long stupider can modern science go?

Is modern science, as a methodology of human evolution and progress, the only option available to mankind? This reductionist science basically is only just one methodology or tool, among many, to create knowledge. That it is more effectively used, as a potential tool, to promote collective stupidity is the reality. Evidence for the insanity brought about by this collective stupidity is everywhere in modern society. In its own admission, modern science is not just a failed methodology but a catastrophically dangerous methodology that has lost all its arguments when the modern world solely built by it is ringing the SOS distress signal at every sector it pursued and developed.

The horrible, sordid fact is that, regarding the affairs of mankind, we now live in a world without not only any real leadership but also without any worthy man-made system (scientific, religious, philosophical or ethical) leadership – a world order in which no single country or durable alliance of countries can meet the challenges of global leadership.

As for the rest world, especially the hundred plus Third World nations, that are capable of filling the global leadership void, the less said the better. The scale of Third World exploitation and disempowerment, from the military and economic to the cultural and psychological fields, is immense. The highly visible fact is that the most Third World countries are just systems fit only for ruthless exploitation of the peasants and laborers who constitute the overwhelming majority of the population (one half of the population of the Third World is landless). The main beneficiaries are transnational companies, which have developed and distorted these economies for the low-cost mass production of a small number of foodstuffs, minerals and raw materials needed to sustain the affluent societies. Many Third World countries are dependent on just two or three basic export commodities. Actually many Third World governments are little more than well rewarded (and well armed) agents for the exploitation of their own people.

The need for global leadership has never been greater but ever fewer are prepared or in a position to provide it. For, modern world raised rationalism to such irrational level that it is now trying to make the humanity conform to a scientific model in the 'global brain' which is something different entirely and is proving to be worse than not only useless but also suicidal.

**Organic Leadership is no mechanical feat:** Developing human leadership to the level of the live and organic man is no mechanical feat. You cannot bestow this leadership to the winner of a war or to the winner of some gimmicks in market techniques, however hi-tech that is. Any type of leadership that can't guarantee the continuity of life is a suicidal leadership. Human life must continue for generations, as this has been its very story for 99.99% period of mankind's existence on Earth, and that must be the minimum agenda of any credible leadership.

Presently we are all worried about not only our safety and future but also more that of our children. Further, we are supposed to live in future through our descendants. But, what are the types of 'fruits' that we leave for our future descendants to gather? "Your descendants shall gather your fruits". Roman poet Virgil reminded us in BC. Well, presently, over 400 highly catastrophic nuclear spent fuel sites are just one among the thousands of types of cataclysm that we have in store for them.

Only the organic can lead the organic, and that is how Nature proved its track record since millions of years of its leadership. Only man-made systems and system-made systems, like religion, communism, capitalism, computer systems are all inorganic and lifeless systems, and they have only failed man and other life forms over and over again. Failure of electricity, which light the life on earth today, is endemic. But Nature, like the sun and the moon, has never failed – not even once – to light the life on Earth.

Man cannot injure Nature any more deeply than he can injure himself. All modern wars are hostilities against Nature, and therefore against the whole mankind. We must have full faith in the 'man of Nature'. The root cause of the whole problem today is the departure and flight of values from human society. Today there is no way in solving the problems except by making modern man HUMAN. And, as the leader, you cannot make modern man human unless you are HUMAN, and not by being just a MECHANICAL variety.

Man is not only the product of his nature and culture but also their victim. The same natural drives and biological foundations that have made us what we are today have put us into the very predicament that we must now work ourselves out of. It appears that we must accomplish this feat not so much because of ourselves, but in spite of ourselves. This makes it rather improbable that in the long run we will be able to work it out in a satisfactory manner. Therefore the only way out for human is to become organic.

### **Let Mother Nature take charge of life forms which it temporarily relinquished in modern history period**

As for who runs the planet, is it even human beings anyway, let alone modern science or even the scientifically developed 'first' world nations? Haven't we merely been put into the position of privileged caretakers of an

amazing and wonderful planet we are continually damaging and making less hospitable? Can we pay off the planet for the damage we cause her?

Actually Nature has kept all her secrets inside each one of us. That is why we have been made the 'crown of all creations'. It is not an easy task to find that hidden key inside each one of us. Unfortunately looking for this 'secret' outside ourselves, in workshops, in laboratory through scientific experiments, lectures or self-help books is not going to be the answer. These outside sources may be helpful only if they point us back within us. But that is rarely the case. As the 'Mullah' of the Sufi story (chapter 6) suggests, we must learn to go within us to experience our true selves. We are "inescapably embodied and part of nature."

While science functions purely on knowledge, Nature functions on understanding which is holistic. Machine-assisted modern knowledge is just a huge machinery that has turned modern man into a soulless, robot-like thinking machine. While knowledge is the resource to solve a problem, understanding is the ability to use those resources to solve the problem automatically and naturally – without any side-effects or aftereffects. In order to go from knowledge to understanding, one must have real-world insight which is present only in the territory of the live organic species. In living creatures programs are called understandings. And modern mankind, especially the scientific community, lost its understanding ability once it turned into soulless, robot-like thinking machine. "The real problem is not whether machines think, but whether men do", wrote B. F. Skinner.

We lost our ways of innate evolution as we got inundated in the machine-made pollutions and the resultant information explosion that led us to the fundamental devolution, not to any real evolution. It's commonly said that we can't know where we're going without knowing where we've been. This is true of even our evolution over the ages.

Nature is completely capable of controlling itself. Everything natural keeps everything else (both natural and man-made) running on different levels. Nature is all intertwined. Since we are a part of Nature, we are partially responsible.

## SELF-RELIANT ORGANIC COMMUNITIES, VILLAGES AND NATIONS

**Going for self-reliant, self-sufficient and organic communities, villages and nations seems to be the magic solution – as the safest doomsday bunker – for the present world that is careening with many types of imminent collapses.**

*“They think the empire will eventually disintegrate...In anticipation of that collapse, islands of refuge must be prepared.”*

~ **SCHWARZ AND SCHWARZ**, 1998, p. 3.

*“A quiet and quite unexpected revolution in simple living is steadily transforming our society. Slowly but surely an ever growing number of people are consciously rejecting the traditional trappings of affluence.... The change is as significant as that from agriculture to industrial society. Maybe 10% of US people have made the change.”*

~ **D. ELGIN**, Garden of simplicity, YES, Winter 2001.

*“Thousands are forming a new generation of ‘tribes’ – small ‘intentional’ communities where people care for each other and live sustainably....millions of people, unsung heroes of a new era, are already at work constructing the building blocks of a post-corporate, post-capitalist civilisation. They are demonstrating alternatives far more attractive and viable than socialism or the failed economic models of the former Soviet Union.”* ~

**D. KORTEN**, “The post corporate

world”, *The Ecologist*, 29. 3. March/April, 1999, 219.

*“It is a contest between the competing goals of economic growth to maximise profits for absentee owners versus creating healthy communities that are good places for people to live.....All over the world people are indeed waking up to the truth about economic globalisation and are taking steps to reclaim and rebuild their local communities.”*

~ **T. SCHROYER, ED.**, *Towards a ‘World That Works*, 1997.

*“Nothing can bring you peace but yourself....Be yourself; no base imitator of another, but your best self. There is something which you can do better than another. Listen to the inward voice and bravely obey that. Do the things at which you are great, not what you were never made for. .. Society is a wave. The wave moves onward, but the water of which it is composed does not.”*

~ **RALPH WALDO EMERSON**,

*Self-Reliance and Other Essays*

*“Every child, by the time he leaves elementary school, should know first-hand—not from bloody video!—how to grow his own food, raise chickens, and cook them, so that when this crack-a-joke, house-of-gadgets of a society crumbles, and the last investment banker lies dead of starvation in front of an empty deli, he can be happily whistling in the fields with his little hoe.”*

~ **F. MATTE**, *A Reasonable Life*, 1993.

A “survivalist” does not wish to depend on other people, or the government to take care of him/her. We are in the midst of a fundamentally new phenomenon in the modern human experience, the creation of a new civilization from the bottom up. Ordinary people are doing these things. Most are driven more by a simple desire to create viable living spaces in the midst of a troubled world than by any grand visions of planetary change.

Maybe, if enough people learn to be self-reliant, it will send a loud and clear message in that it provides a proven method for restoring a sense of self-reliance and community to people who have lost their faith in their ability to provide for themselves. “Worldwide there are between 5000 and 25000 communal projects in which hundreds of thousands of people work together co-operatively. Today Australia has some 100 – 200 intentional communities. Most of them have between ten and thirty members...”, Hagmaier Etal writes in *Eurotopia*, Directory of Intentional Communities and Ecovillages in Europe (Okodorf, Germany, 2000).

However, today’s mainstream world still lies deep in a system that breeds dependence and stifles self-reliance! Self-reliance is something that seems lost on most of us these days. If one has not awakened to self-reliance, chances are his life is not his own. Today we live in a highly globalized hi-tech world where almost 99% of its 7 billion people are living as ‘other people’ tell them how ‘it indeed is a Herculean task to be yourself in a world that is constantly trying to make you something else. The person has been living in an image of what the people around them have created. In other words, in order to be a part of something (society), man has lost his.

You came into this life with the only real possessions that ever matter – your body, the time that you have to live, your energy, the thoughts and ideas unique to you, and your autonomy. But over the years you tend to give all of this away. You spend years working for others – they own you during that period. You get needlessly caught up in people’s games and battles, wasting energy and time that you will never get back. You come to respect your own ideas less and less, listening to experts, conforming to conventional and readymade opinions. Without realizing it you squander your independence, everything that makes you a creative individual. No wonder, H. L. Mencken (1880-1956) wrote: “The most ‘dangerous’ man to any government is the man who is able to think things out for himself, without regard to the prevailing superstitions and taboos.”

Thus most modern humans are led by the collective ‘intelligence’ en-mass. The realities reveal that collective ‘intelligence’ (or its shadow, collective stupidity) has been at work for quite some time now. And tragically, the development is not without its grave consequence: this long onslaught of collective ‘intelligence’ (stupidity) has rendered individual intelligence and intellect as DEGENERATED and SHRINKING. Thus human individual creativity and other problem-solving capacity have taken a severe beating in

our day. No wonder, we are now inundated in all kinds of crises, many of them reaching their catastrophic tipping points (This rationale has already been discussed in chapters 1, 2 and 11).

The best writers on *Self-reliance*, like H L Mencken and Ralph Waldo Emerson, are all Americans. But when we look around at American society today, what do we see? We see a nation of people that have lost their self-reliance. The state of affairs in the rest part of the post-modern society the world over, is no different, if not worse. Today the mechanically mass-educated, mass-communicated, mass-medicated, mass-marketed, mass-fed, mass-led and mass-entertained modern mankind have all easily stripped and depleted its humanity in ways that promptly leave him/her incapable of responding to anything as an organic human being, other than anything as an inorganic system being.

Food and agriculture around the world are being threatened as never before by corporate agribusiness and international 'free' trade. Small, sustainable, diverse farms producing food for local communities are being wiped out; replaced by vast chemical-intensive agribusinesses producing single crops that are eventually sold via supermarket chains on the other side of the world. Year by year the farms grow larger, the transportation distances grow longer, the waste and pollution grow exponentially and the retailers grow ever more powerful.

The sort of Green Revolution marked a turning point in agriculture in the world, particularly in the West during the 20<sup>th</sup> century. It is a term used to describe the point at which technology became a driving force in our agricultural practices. From mechanization to chemical use, advanced varieties of seeds and plants were farmed with the aid of technology – the goal being to make food more readily available, cheaper, and abundant at all times of the year.

As with many agricultural 'experiments', this seemed a great course of action at that time. But what were the repercussions of such systems? It would take nearly 50 years for us to start to see the results of the Green Revolution. Depleted soils that will never again be productive, large amounts of chemical residues from dangerous pesticides and fertilizers, and the depletion of our atmosphere due to the use of fossil fuels both on the farm, and from shipping bountiful harvest all over the nation and the world. Small family farms disappeared at an alarming rate, as people struggled to produce food that can be sold at profit and compete with the large agribusiness corporations. "The problem we're facing is not one in which nobody wants to farm, but rather the fact that the U.S. economy is structured in such a way that makes it really hard to start a farm in this country." wrote Severine von Tscharner Fleming, of *Agrarian Trust*, on access to farmland in a recent article on *IPS news*.

Every 5 seconds a child dies from hunger. We once were promised that GMOs will feed all the mankind. However, the introduction of GMOs has not only failed to address this issue, but led to a global increase in infertility, farmers' bankruptcy, as well as the death of insects involved in pollination, which can lead to disastrous consequences.

Here's an up-to-date statistics which is not widely publicized, and is kept behind the scenes. But what matters is not even what the numbers of diseases are, but the fact that all of these diseases are degenerative. This means that the body is literally falling apart and degrading under the pressure of unnatural and aggressive environmental conditions.

Further, what is produced and harvested in abundance turned out to be not only far less in nourishment and devoid of the necessary vitamins, minerals and life sustaining enzymes but also their growing glut causing further pollutions and toxification of environment. Today, the world struggles hard to reverse the effects of the Green Revolution and the later GMO cataclysms which are still being sponsored and spearhead by agribusiness corporations.

However today, there is renewed interest in locally grown and produced food, desire to know more about how organic food was grown, and a realization that a small farm produces much more per acre than the giant mechanized farm ever will. The only way the planet can be saved is when the entire world adopts a new economic order. The social fabric of society will need to be rebuilt around largely self-sufficient village communities — an alternative economic system based on sustainability. Here, Nature must become a community of relatives, worthy of our respect and a teacher to whom we look for inspiration and insight. In contrast to the present day, sustainable societies will likely be founded on local foods, local materials, and local energy. They will be run by people who have a strong passion for place and a deep understanding of the needs of those places. And this passion and understanding will be grounded in direct, firsthand experiences with those places.

A brief outline on some aspects of this new economic order is as follows:

- Agricultural production to be based on permaculture, rather than monoculture. Experts advocate a return to more labour-intensive, family-owned production units. Elimination of inorganic fertilizer and chemical weed and pest control are made mandatory. Resort to maximum land use by including fruit and nut trees, vines, and vegetable gardens in landscaping of residential areas.
- Large scale transportation of goods and services curtailed, producing savings in resources consumed on the production and maintenance of motor vehicles, producing savings in capital and labour consumed in transportation.
- Production of food to be produced naturally and consumed locally where possible. Unhealthy foodstuff, particularly those containing high levels of fats, sugars, preservatives and salts, such as modern fast food must be banned. This would result in improvement in population's health.
- Reduction of the role of the service sectors – literally the middlemen – which have become the fastest growing sectors in the economy, yet do little to improve the quality of life for the average person. Rather, they all too often squander away vital resources. In particular, much of the activities

of the finance, government and legal sectors could largely be eliminated, freeing up the resources for improving the quality of life of many.

- Ownership of agricultural land to be allocated to individual families, which would be leased in perpetuity. Land will not be able to be sold or repossessed, providing security to families, and allowing for long-term investment to improve soil fertility and productivity.
- Activity in finance and banking sectors to be largely curtailed.
- Oceans and waterways to be protected from pollutants and other disposable untreated waste. Large-scale fishing operations stopped and fishing limited to sustainable coastal operations.
- Non-renewable energy resources only used sparingly, so there will be reserves available for the future generations. This may be done by approaching self-sufficiency in energy through conservation and through maximum use of solar energy, wind power, and renewable sources such as woodlots and agricultural waste.
- Replace the large wasteful welfare agencies with local community-based volunteer networks to provide help and assistance for those in need. Responsibility of care for the elderly and those in need once again become that of the family, not the State.

### **Regaining the most important wealth that is lost and forgotten: the COMMUNITY**

Another truth about Nature is the importance of community and of place. Civilization has supplanted our sense of community – the essential unit of wealth of social life for all other creatures and cultures on Earth – with constructs that allow greater command and control over all civilized humans and all human endeavors: the family, the market, the religious order and the state. The family is a small, nuclear social unit that is helpless (it can't survive without interacting with larger social groups). The corporation, the religious order and the state are large, hierarchical social units that are undemocratic (the power is unequally distributed) and omnipotent.

By giving the adult the power in the family unit, corporations, religious orders and states are now able to lower social resistance to keeping the real power to themselves. This is essential for maintaining order in a world of six billion people who intuitively want to self-govern. The community competes for allegiance and authority with the family on one side, and with the corporation, the religious order, and the state on the other, so it has been systematically attacked and subverted from both sides.

When we say we live in a 'community' today, it doesn't mean a group of people with whom we have special kinship (unless we are exceptionally lucky), it means the homogeneous yet non-integrated collection of nuclear family homes that is part of a larger, powerful state. This community has no real power, no real authority, and no real organization, and commands no allegiance from those

who live in it, who cannot even really be called ‘members’. We are, however, members of a family, and members as well of a state (citizens), religious order and corporation (employees). The place in which we live usually bears no signs of its natural heritage (trees are cut down and non-native trees and flowers planted in their place, and all houses look much like houses everywhere else in the civilized world, and block the view of everything except the neighbouring houses). And many of us live transient lives – we move often to other, identical-looking places far away, and during the day we commute from our ‘homes’ on identical-looking highways to identical-looking office buildings and plants. So we have no sense of community, no sense of place, and no loyalty to either.

In the natural world, community and place are paramount. The community is democratic, self-managing and self-selecting: Even if you are born into it, either you have to pass a rite of passage to stay (with the approval of other community members) or you are expected to leave and find another community (or form your own). You *belong* to a community – a much stronger bond than mere membership. The community (like the amnesiac tribe) teaches you what you need to live, defines you and gives you purpose. It anchors and connects you. And though we are all part of a web, a mosaic, and we all travel, ultimately we have our own place, our ‘home’. If you’re not totally connected with everything and every creature that is part of your place, then it isn’t your place. If you don’t have a place, then you don’t yet really exist. It is your community, your ecosystem, all of it, that is your place – not the isolated, nuclear-family, locked house on ‘private’ property. A house is not a home. And even though most humans live largely inside their own minds, a mind is not a home either it is not a real place.

Very few of us in the civilized world really *belong* to a community, or have found our true place, a natural home. In Nature, by contrast, every creature either belongs to a community and to a place, or is in a lifelong quest for them. It is instinctive to belong to a community and to a place because in Darwinian terms that is what works best. Even we humans, newcomers to Earth, have three million years of programming in our DNA driving us to seek community and find our place. And because it works so well it is not surprising that most creatures, human and otherwise, who have found where they belong and found their place are quite passionate about it – they will defend it from all outsiders of their species, even to the death if necessary (which it rarely is, because except for civilized man, most creatures profoundly respect the communities and places of others, and unless welcomed in will go back or move on). And they will share their space with communities of all other species that also call that place home, because they instinctively understand the reverence of place and community, appreciate the value of diversity, and that all life on Earth is sacred.

The love that you have for your place and your community, and the other and diverse lives with which you share it, is what gives your life meaning. There is no ‘Tragedy of the Commons’ in Nature, because of the profound understanding that every place is somebody’s home, a part of somebody’s

community, and must be respected. Land is not merely property to be owned or fenced off by one individual of one species. It is sacred, holy, part of life itself. It 'belongs' to no *one*. We belong to the land, to the web of life of which it, and we, are all a part of this.

It is no longer enough to assume that ecological sustainability will come naturally after 'the social revolution'. We must assume that sustainability has already existed. The struggle is to return to our wild roots. The truth about Nature is that she is inside us, all around us, just waiting for us to ask her what to do.

I think the darkest moment in one's life is the development of a situation when he feels himself to be in a totally helpless situation in life, particularly when he realizes the fact that he cannot do anything to help even his own children from the imminent disaster, which exactly is the situation today. For millions of years, Mother Nature was man's teacher, his ultimate refuge under whose care and protection man and other species are entrusting their children in peace and in total confidence. Nature only teaches its children lessons. Instances of Nature deceiving her children are rarer than the instances of a mother deceiving her own children. Electricity failure is a common feature in the highly mechanized modern society. But the sun has not failed to light human society even for once in its billions year long history.

The solution to the global environmental crisis we face today depends far less on the dissemination of new information than it does on the re-emergence into consciousness of old ideas. Primitive ideas, kinship, solidarity, community, direct democracy, diversity, harmony with Nature etc. provide the framework or foundation of any human society. Today, these primal ideas have been blocked from entering consciousness. The vast majority of modern people cannot see the basic truths that our ancient ancestors knew and that we must know again, about living within the natural balance. We are lost in endless political debates, scientific research, and compromises because what is self-evident to the primitive mind has been forgotten.

Beneath the false self, there still lives the original identity of the person. This original self is older than, and different from the foreign personality that has been imposed upon it. This original self is closely connected to the oldest layer of the psyche.

Anthropologists like Stanley Diamond and Marshall Sahlins have argued that 'primitive' humans enjoy greater health, happiness, political power, and ease of existence than all but the luckiest of civilized humans. Even in historic times, some things have been getting worse.

In ancient Greece, even slaves had a deep social role as part of a household, unlike even higher class modern workers, who are valued as things, interchangeable parts in engines of profit. Medieval serfs worked fewer hours than modern people, at a slower pace, and passed less of their money up the hierarchy. We declare our lives better than theirs in terms of our own cultural values. If medieval people could visit us, I think they would be impressed by our advances in alcohol, pornography, and sweet foods, and appalled at our biophobia, our fences, the lifelessness of

our physical spaces, the meaninglessness and stress of our existence, our lack of practical skills, and the extent to which we let our lords (leaders of religion, government and market) regulate our every activity. They are sure to consider us as pitiful creatures.

Whether or not an individual awakens to the message of a tribal self depends on the mental condition of one's personal life. Crisis can open a person to ideas that would otherwise be shunned or rejected. A desperate or confused person seeking help may accept the notion of a tribal self intellectually. Intellectual awareness of one's tribal self, via the message, is the first prerequisite of a sane person, but it is not enough, not the same thing as hearing one's own primal voice. Each individual must validate or prove, for itself, the message or theory of a tribal self.

Imagine that you, and a small group of other people, were to wake up tomorrow with absolutely no memories of your past or even of the language you spoke, in the middle of a forest in a tropical wilderness. Even if none of you had ever spent a moment away from the shelter of civilization in your life, you would not awake and be filled with dread and fear. You think you might because in the 'real' world you have been *conditioned* to fear Nature, to see it as savage, violent, a struggle to survive. You have been taught and brainwashed to distrust and ignore your instincts. But now you would awaken with no such prejudgments. You would become, in many ways, as children, and your whole group would awake full of wonder, and greet each other awkwardly, and then, probably, until hunger and thirst and sexual desire started to command your attention, you would probably play with your new 'friends', exploring and discovering, as children do, and as the newborn of all species in Nature do.

Your group becomes, in fact, a hunter-gatherer tribe, completely unaware of any of the precepts of civilization – language, science, reason, morality. Your initial state is one of astonishing joy, wonder, health, well-being, self-sufficiency, peace, security, community, learning, alertness, awareness, cooperation, imagination, love and respect for Nature, and, to the extent needed, creativity – all the elements of natural systems. You will instinctively hunt together and gather and share food, and you will recognize in each other specialized talents for doing one thing or another, and learn from your expert peers. There will be a 'pecking order' of sorts, based on consensus of, and respect for, those whose talents are most valuable – keen senses, physical strength, creativity – but the tribe will be egalitarian. There will be no hoarding or inequitable distribution of food or other resources. Since there is no scarcity, sharing will be according to need. Sex will be consensual and non-exclusive. You will respect and flee from predators, and be alert for them and protect your young from them, but you will not fear them.

That is how Nature works. Each creature strives to live and to bring more of their kind into the world not because they fear death, but because life is *wonderful*. When you see tiny birds scrounging at your bird-feeder or shivering in a tree in winter, don't feel sorry for them. They are not helpless and struggling

and cowed. They shiver because instinctively they know it keeps their body temperature up. They have amazing (at least to us, who lack them) instinctive survival talents – they need a lot of food in winter to keep warm, and they find it easily, enjoyably, and if they can't, they simply hibernate. Although lots of birds are eaten by predators, few freeze or starve to death – famine is a modern human invention, due to our huge numbers and loss of natural adaptability. If you see a dead bird, it almost certainly might have succumbed to one of three human-caused injuries: Collision with a window, or an automobile, or a domestic cat that no longer needed or wanted to eat what it killed.

The people in our amnesiac tribe, and all the creatures in the wild, know what David Abram calls the *Spell of the Sensuous*. Many animals have senses that are much more acute than ours, and we have lost much of our openness, largely because we live most of our lives in cities and indoors. We no longer have either rich sensory environments to experience, or practice exercising our senses, opportunities to open ourselves up to the richness of sounds, sights, smells, tastes and feelings in Nature, so that even in those rare times when we are in natural environments we are unaware, insensitive, closed, disinterested in their magic, their meaning, their knowledge.

Our ignorance of Nature, combined with our collective arrogance (because of our unquestioned 'evolutionary' success), leads us to believe that we are the only emotional and intelligent creatures on the planet. But just as economists and historians are tearing apart our myths about prehistoric man, scientists are systematically deconstructing the anthropocentric myths of our emotional and intellectual uniqueness and superiority. Although our incompetence at deciphering animal language and communication has so far made it conveniently impossible to prove conclusively, there is very compelling evidence that many animals exhibit extraordinary intelligence.

In fact given some new evidence that emotion is principally a response to sensory stimulus, and knowledge that some animals have greater sensitivity to many sensory stimuli than humans, it's quite possible that many animals lead much richer emotional lives than we do, that they are more 'sensitive' in every sense of the word than we are, that they 'feel' more, and more deeply, than we could ever hope to. Why then don't they articulate this, so that we understand? Perhaps they do – maybe we are just so numb to all language other than our limited and clumsy human ones that we don't 'hear' them. Or perhaps it's just that they don't have to – maybe we developed 'sophisticated' abstract language not because we were uniquely able to, but because it was necessary to convey precise instructions about man-made processes (like computers) in our strange new unnatural hierarchical culture, whereas other animals always survived just fine without such artificial constructs. How sophisticated a language do you need to say 'danger', 'food', 'yes', 'no', and 'I love you', and ultimately what else is really important to say?

Modern humans now need Nature's language and Nature's technology to live comfortable lives. But most other animals know a better way to live, and don't need sophisticated language or technology to do so.

## EVOLUTION OF SELF-RELIANT ECO-COMMUNITIES

Today, overwhelmed by growing unemployment, homelessness, massively spreading of diseases and the like that are leading people to even mass suicides, many concerned and independent citizens and groups around the world, in an attempt to empower people to solve their own crises by themselves, are building self-reliant communities. For example, in Africa, South Asia and Latin America, many such groups seek to end hunger and poverty by empowering people to lead lives of self-reliance, meet their own basic needs and build better futures for their children.

Success and self-reliance are achieved solely by those who rely on their own capability. A self-reliant community is one that aims to provide for its own needs, under its own management, using as far as possible local resources. Self-reliance is the practice of active lifestyles: growing food, building, making music. In such a community people enjoy the familiar interaction with neighbors, the mutual help, the contact with Nature and Earth. For example, they prefer the activity of walking or cycling to the possession of the power and speed of the car. For the poor who live at the margins of the system and who do not share in its affluence, self-reliance offers the only hope of relief.

In a self-reliant community people value their freedom to create their own lifestyle higher than the affluence of the present system. The movement to create eco-villages is perhaps the most complete antidote to dependence on the global economy. Around the world, people are building communities that attempt to get away from the waste, pollution, competition, and violence of contemporary life. Many communities rely on renewable energy and are seeking to develop more cooperative local economies. The Global Eco-village Network links several of these communities worldwide.

In a world of hundreds of small nations, each of which numbers no more than six or seven million, and which in turn is subdivided into numerous small, localised and empowered village or urban communities running their own local affairs without interference from national governments, it is apparent that the common sense and humanity of ordinary people will be far more fully able to reject war, resource waste, ecological despoliation and other evils than monster mega-nations dominated by mass political military and commercial interests. Like the examples of the city states of renaissance Europe, the sort of localized, human scale of government is the only means by which humankind has achieved every such social fulfillment and aesthetic splendor as it has ever known.

There are a number of historical examples of societies that demonstrate the viability of direct democratic governance, even though they limited suffrage to adult males. These include the Greek city-state of Athens during the reign of Pericles, colonial New England town meetings, and the medieval Italian communes in cities like Florence, Venice, Bologna, Genoa and Milan. Especially

**Table 8: Chart showing the contradictory features of man and modern man (*organarian*) and the close similarity between machine and modern man**

Categorization	Man	Machine	Modern Man
Origin	Born in Nature	Born to technosphere	Born to technosphere
Period of prominence	For millions of years, till 1700 AD, 99% of human features were pristine and organic	Largely since the last 300 years	Largely since the last 300 years. Today 99% of mankind are Modern humans
Characteristics	Vague	Precise	Precise
Organization	Disorganized	Orderly	Orderly
Distractibility	Distractible	Un-distractible	Un-distractible
Sensitivity	Emotional	Unemotional	Largely unemotional
Rationality	Illogical	Logical	Logical
Creativity	Creative	Unoriginal	Unoriginal
Compliance	Compliant	Rigid	Rigid
Attitude to change	Attentive to change	Insensitive to change	Insensitive change
Resourcefulness	Resourceful	Unimaginative	Unimaginative
Presence of mind or soul	Has alert mind,soul	Has I.C., but no mind	Has only brain, but no soul/mind
Man-woman equation	Exist as one, in pair or in unity in duality	Nil	Exist as two equals, as two separate people
Physical degeneration	nil	Go rusting and decay	Catch degenerative diseases, 95% of modern humans suffer from some kinds of degeneration diseases
Sex degeneration	nil	sexless	Shrinking sex drive, sex atrophy common
Mental degeneration	nil	N/A	Become immoral, psychopathic

noteworthy is the Republic of Raetia, now the Swiss canton of Graubunden. From 1524 until Napoleon forced its unification with Switzerland in 1799, the mountain peasants of Raetia governed themselves in village communes employing techniques of face-to-face democracy, having fought off attempts by kings, nobles, and churchmen to impose the kind of feudal or ecclesiastic controls common elsewhere in Europe. In Raetia, power was so firmly vested in the communes that office-seekers openly tried to buy elections and nobody cared, because everyone knew the offices did nothing important. The Raetians probably invented the referendum and used it often to aggregate the will of the communes and make policy at the national level (thereby demonstrating that local, self-governing communities can work together in larger bodies, even when the fastest means of communication is a horse and rider).

Direct democratic practices thrive in the modern world too, often in forms that are directly relevant to sustainability issues. For example, in America, annual open town meetings are still the preferred form of government in most New England towns, with turnout ranging from a low of 68 percent of Rhode Island towns to 97 percent of Maine towns. Attendance varies, depending on town size and the urgency of the issues, from 1 percent to 90 percent. Citizen committees, which study issues and present reports to the townspeople, help keep the quality of debate and decision high.

How can we reverse the devastating effects of corporate industrialization on the Third World, and indeed on the industrialized countries themselves? The answer, according to E. Goldsmith of “Biospheric ethics” (The Future of Progress, London, Green Books, 1995) is that we need to return to low energy, low resource, low pollution societies – and very quickly. Such societies must necessarily conduct their economic and indeed their political affairs on a very much smaller scale than is today the trend, which means catering to very much smaller markets. The correct unit for economic activity is clearly the family and to a lesser extent the community. It is only in this way that economic activities can satisfy social, religious and ecological needs – not merely narrow economic ones as is necessarily the case when they are fulfilled by corporations. Since humans, during 99.9% of the period of their tenancy on this planet, have lived in tribal societies that conducted their economic activities in precisely this way, it seems clear that we must derive our inspiration from that experience.

**Note:** Due to the limit of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):

- *The Fourth World*
- *Evolution of Gandhian “Village Republics”*
- *A New We: A Novel Grouping of Eco-Villages and Eco Communities in Europe*
- *Young Greeks Create Self-Reliant Island Society*

- *America, The Global Leader, May Show The Way*
- *Return Of The Organarian: From Organism to Organization to Organism*
- *6000 Steps to Paradise: A Unique Chinese Epic – Man of Nature will inherit Earth*

## CHAPTER 18

# SUSTAINABLE DEMOCRACY

**Sir Winston Churchill once said that democracy is the worst form of government except for all the rest. He is right, as he conveys the message that even though it's the best among the worst, this democracy is also not all that good. What is that basic flaw which endangers democracy and which needs to be fixed?**

**There is no consensus on how to measure democracy. But there is a minimum utility for any system or form of government for human world that has been evolving since millions of years. And that is none other than its sustainability and which exactly is what all the hitherto modern forms of government or leadership have failed to provide.**

**The problem with the present mechanical democracy is because of its very mechanistic – dualist or reductionist – nature that is long term unsustainable. And modern democracy has come to inherit all the evils and defects of MECHANIZATION and hence it also tends to degenerate, and hence is unsustainable. The mechanical democratic state leads to the welfare state. The majority always votes for the candidates promising the most benefits from the public treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy. Further, in a market-led world, democracy and elections have become just like any other commodities to be purchased and sold at will. The welfare state overburdens and then capsizes itself. Without a state you have no democracy.**

**Sustainable leadership and living need sustainable social systems that must be created with grassroots metaphors. We are still experiencing the impact of mechanistic**

**leadership because of mechanistic followers/voters who are basically unsustainable dualist/split voters who are also its followers. Organic or sustainable system raises both the leader and follower to higher levels of consciences and visions. Leadership can be learned in a sustainable social context, and it must be actively developed in everyone's mind for a society to remain sustainable. Sustainable leadership is integrative and wholistic and thus automatically becomes people-centered and place-centered.**

**All this means that the voter or follower has to belong to a sustainable environment which is possible only if the voter is natural, organic or wholistic, that is, the voter has to lead his/her life in a state of 'unity-in-duality' mode of existence. Here, man and woman being the two-in-one, only FAMILY turns out to be the new VOTER in the NEXT SOCIETY. Here the emphasis must be on community.**

*Remember, democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts, and murders itself. There never was a democracy yet that did not commit suicide.*  
~ JOHN ADAMS 1814

*We cannot stop or slow bad leadership without stopping and slowing bad followership. Leaders and followers are always interdependent.*  
~ BARBARA KELLERMAN in *The End of Leadership*.

**A**round the world, people have thrown off tyranny in most nations. Meanwhile, at home they feel like democracy isn't working. Voter turnout become more and more mechanical, if not fraudulent altogether; public debate gets nastier and democracy seems thwarted in the face of mounting social problems.

Strictly speaking, since most of us, most of the time has no control other than to replace the leaders of one party system with another set: this type of arrangement is elected opportunism. Even brilliant leaders behave in ways that add up to collective stupidity in the form of arguments and alienation. Usually we are herded into dysfunctional behaviors by dysfunctional structures, processes, and cultural agreements; we don't even recognize the source of our problems.

In 1984, the renowned historian and two-time Pulitzer Prize-winner Barbara Tuchman published "The March of Folly", a book about how, over and

over again, great powers undermine and sabotage themselves. She documented the perverse self-destructiveness of empires that clung to deceptive ideologies in the face of contrary evidence, that spent carelessly and profligately, and that obstinately refused to change course even when impending disaster was obvious to those willing to see it.

The question has never been whether or not democracy is the perfect system. It isn't. Many thought democracy would bring about social miracles, like the much talked 'American Dreams'. That it has brought only nightmares today is the ground reality. The way it is being practiced today, democracy has become the greatest stumbling block on the path of finding solutions to the pressing problems of mankind today.

The voice of the majority is no proof of justice. Great questions of society have never been solved by numbers. "It never troubles the wolf how many the sheep may be", wrote poet Virgil in B.C. Further putting this logic in plain words, Anatole France wrote, "Even if fifty million people say a foolish thing, it is still a foolish thing".

Thomas Hobbes (1588-1679) identified democracy as a social aberration as early as in early 17th century that he condemned it as demagoguery in politics and sought a ban on it. He wrote, "A democracy is no more than an aristocracy of orators. The people are so readily moved by demagogues that control must be exercised by the government over speech and press." It is widely proven that a true democracy has never yet existed – and probably, never will – on this planet.

**Widening gulf between government and the people:** Differing agendas of social systems and people have their nemesis in the basic difference in working the meaning and purpose between machine and man, that is, between systems/institutions/religion etc. on one hand, and the people on the other. While there has been great convergence of interests and complicity among the various systems like religions, institutions and governments, modern democracy has only helped to widen this gap between the combined might of these highly mechanized and organized systems on the one side and the divided people on the other.

No wonder, the strongest nation America has become a nation of – no, not of American citizens – lawyers. In his best-selling book, "The Death of Common Sense: How Law Is Suffocating America" (Random House, 1994), Philip K. Howard argues that "democracy has become a passive caretaker to a huge legal monument." While Americans have always prided themselves on having a government of laws and system and not of men, Americans' over-reliance during the last few decades on statutes and regulations as a means to creating a better society has in fact created its opposite: a system of regulation that goes too far while it also does too little." No wonder, in many quarters, the American Dream has now become more of a "nightmare".

**Sustainable human society led and controlled by unsustainable systems:** Democracy is less a means of governing than it is a mode of living in the

world. Our democracy was not sustainable because we did not have a sustainable environment, in modern society. So let us see how this non-sustainability of our environment erupted in modern history. Here, as I am pointing out the following major conditions as the main causes behind the growing unsustainability and immaturity of modern democracy. Certain alternate approaches to make democracy sustainable are also discussed here:

- *Mechanization of Democracy*
- *Commercialization of Democracy*
- *Singles, Professionals and Peoples below the Age 30 are Immature Voters*
- *Broken Voting Rights for Man and Woman*
- *Evolution of a Dualist, Crude World*
- *Marriage is the Foundation of Social Life*
- *Organic Leadership to Emerge from Organic Followership*
- *Family to be the Only Electorate in the Next Society*

## • MECHANIZATION OF DEMOCRACY

Today we witness the failure of democracy wherever it is being practiced, and even when it is being practiced by the best intentioned leader. Democracy fails because it is inherently out of order today. It is mainly due to the disastrous blending of the two contradictory concepts: democracy and mechanization. Mechanized humans are totally unfit for democracy. Democracy may be explained as the offshoot of yet another faulty concept called modern science.

All the pre-modern sciences were holistic, deductive or the affairs of the matured minds. The teaching of the Gita, Sri Buddha, Confucius, Socrates and Christ were all the affairs of the matured minds or were ideals of what may be called the generalized and integrated science. In sharp contrast to these, the modern analytical science is all a bundle of mere mechanical intelligent facts or the logical, rational product of immature minds. These were only one-way linear developments or aberrations. Growing as an expert in one field, leaving the rest of the life's other fields as dormant, is like a single part of the body abnormally growing which actually is a diseases or a defect. Scientists, by setting aside the affair of the mind as the job of only philosophers, or setting aside the matters of aesthetics as the task of artists, are doing the same fault. Specialized and compartmentalized growth is the disease of modern age, and not any healthy growth or progress.

**Modern society and democracy are strange bed-fellows:** To ascertain the genuineness or truth about a given situation – especially a highly mechanical situation – the matter is not at all depended on the majority opinion

of the affected people. It is only a very few experts who are closely connected with such state of affairs that make a decision as to what is wrong with that particular situation and what to do under such situation. With globalization going on at all time high speed and in almost all sectors, modern society is fast getting built, for example, as a giant spaceship in the high seas of the vast cosmos. Now we cannot run it on majority rule nor on the majority likings, as the system is thoroughly getting mechanically built, brick above brick and block above block, on pure scientific logic. In any mechanical system, even a small fault is a fault even when all the present 7 billion people do not believe it or know it; for a small hole/leak can sink even a giant ship, which precisely is the highly mechanized hi-tech modern society. Formerly we could afford the social luxury like majority opinion, (likes the majority rule, the democratic society) as the past society was not fully man-made but Nature-made and was not global.

Today, either you can go scientific or you can go democratic. You simply cannot go scientific and democratic, simultaneously.

**Mechanization is tearing apart the attachment of humans to humans and Nature:** Nature is holistic perfectly. In Nature, all the micro and macro matters exist as a single giant organism and closely connecting to one another and also as a whole – as a single, gigantic organism. Nature is often taken to be the reality of the spiritual and material world. The most important property of humankind is the capacity to form and maintain live human relationships not only with humans but also his natural surroundings and Nature. These relationships are absolutely necessary for all of us to survive, learn, work, love and procreate. Human relationships take many forms but the most intense, most pleasurable and most painful are those relationships with family, friends and loved ones. Within this inner circle of intimate relationships, we are bonded to each other with “emotional glue” - bonded with love.

Human thought when it becomes knowledge acts as a calcified projection of the past. Today modern world has built in itself images of past thought as a sense of security in its survival and progress through exploitation of one another, say by using the images of religion, politics, science etc. in the game of which the image-haves make landslide victories over the image-have-nots. These images of past realities manifest as symbols, ideas, and beliefs. The burden of carrying these synthetic images dominates man’s thinking, relationships and his daily life. These are the causes of our problems for they divide man from man and man from his natural surroundings and thus from Nature in every relationship. And this results in our prolonged immaturity and dependency even in adulthood.

**Mechanized humans are totally unfit for democracy:** We have become analog beings trapped in a digital world and the worst part is, we did it to ourselves. We humans are biological animals. We have evolved over millions of years to function well in environment, to survive. We are analog devices following biological modes of operation. We are compliant, flexible

and tolerant. Yet we have constructed a world of machines that requires us to be rigid, fixed and intolerant. We have devised a technology that requires considerable care and attention that demands it be treated on its own terms, not on ours. We live in a technology-centered world where the technology is not appropriate for people. No wonder we have such difficulties.

Here we are wandering about the world, bumping into things, forgetful of details, with a poor sense of time, a poor memory for facts and figures, unable to keep attention on a topic for more than a short duration, reasoning by example rather than by logic, and drawing upon our admittedly deficient memories of prior experience. When viewed this way, we seem rather pitiful. No wonder that we have constructed a set of artificial devices that are very much not in our own image. We have constructed a world of machinery in which accuracy and precision matter. Time matters. Names, dates, facts, and figures matter. Accurate memory matters. Details matter, and here only the machine, like computers, can excel.

Now as the acceleration picks up in the addictive mechanical life process under the leadership of competitive market, modern man is hit by ignorance from both sides – natural and artificial (scientific). Ignorance, as such, is not natural; it is a mechanical creation. This is due to the imbalanced interplay of two different sorts of laws of motions at the same time: the laws of all motions in the man-made systems and the laws of motions in Nature's evolutionary process. The excess of one sort of laws obscures the other. The more man equips himself with the artificial/hypothetical laws of science (know-how) the more he grows ignorant of Nature's laws, and the more he loses his in touch with Nature. This is true even according to the laws of the post modern world of electronics, namely, the uncertainty principle, which says one cannot know both the velocity and location of a particle at a given time – the more accurately one traces the velocity of the particle, the less certainly he can trace its location and vice versa.

We humans have learned to control environment. We are the masters of artifacts. Physical artifacts make us stronger, faster, and more comfortable. Cognitive artifacts make us smarter. Among the cognitive artifacts are the invention of writing and other notational systems, such as used in mathematics, dance, and musical transcription. The result of these inventions is that our knowledge is now cumulative: each generation grows upon the heritage left behind by previous generations. This is the good news. The bad news is that the amount to be learned about the history, culture, and the techniques of modern life increases with time. It now takes several decades to become a truly well-educated and society-fit citizen. How much time will be required in fifty years? In one hundred years?

The ever-increasing pace of change and the growing immaturity of modern man are the widespread social pattern today. Once upon a time it was possible for everyone to learn the topics of a culture. Then things changed slowly, at a human pace. During maturity, children learned of what had gone before, and from then on, they could keep up with changes. The technology changed

slowly. Moreover, it was mechanical, which meant it was visible. Children could explore it. Teenagers could disassemble it. Young adults could hope to improve it.

Once upon a time technological evolution proceeded at a human pace. The slow evolutionary pace of life is no longer up to the scale and pace of technological change. The accumulation of knowledge is enormous, for it increases with every passing year. Once upon a time, a few years of schooling – or even informal learning – was sufficient. Today, formal schooling is required, and the demands upon it continually increase. Today, no amount of education is sufficient.

Scientists no longer are able to keep up with the advances even within their own field, let alone in all sectors of science. As a result, we are in the age of specialization, where it is all one person can do to keep up with the pace in some restricted domain of endeavor. But with nothing but specialists, how can we bridge the gap?

But modern democracy is all a game of numbers, a game of mathematics and manipulation.

“Polls prove people are stupid. If you want an American to believe something, then all you have to do is get a poll taken that says it is so (and that is an easy thing to do, if you know how), and then get it publicized. You can tell somebody the Moon is made of green cheese – if the poll numbers say it is so, then the jerk reading them or watching them on the boob tube will believe it. Guaranteed”, writes Hal Becker, the Futurist-Pollster. The deepest problem for humans is that we cannot predict the future with any accuracy. Even the best informed scientist with the most recent data cannot know what is going to happen next. The world is extremely complex, too complex to keep track of, let alone predict. In retrospect, looking back after an accident, it always seems obvious. There are always a few simple actions that, had they been taken, would have prevented an accident. There are always precursor events that, had they been perceived and interpreted properly would have warned of the coming accident. Sure, but this is in retrospect, when we know how things turned out.

We human beings are a complex mixture of motives and mechanisms. We are sense-making animals, always trying to understand and give explanations for the things we encounter. We are social animals, seeking company, working well in small groups. Table 9 (given on the next page) illustrates the inherent and sharp contradictory features of MAN and MODERN MAN.

Note how the humans lose when they are treated on par with machines. All the attributes associated with natural/organic humans are negative to modern humans and machines, just as all the attributes associated with modern humans and machines are negative to natural/organic humans, while modern humans and machines literally merge with most of their attributes becoming similar.

Today’s wired globe having shrunk into the ‘global village’ is fiction at its zenith and which is turning more and more hostile and allergenic to

ground realities and Nature. Like the modern art and fictions need artificial stages and mechanical environment for their better vision, success and enhancement, science and technology too need artificial environment for its effective functioning.

Science and science-dictated democracy understand only the surface of the verifiable seen or unseen matter and even then see them only very partially. They ignore emotions, feelings, psychological states, forces, powers, and ultimately the spirit's function in the workings of life in the universe. In essence, it ignores life in the name of verifiable facts of matter. Thus it misses out on 95-99 % of the workings, laws, and principles of human existence. A man of pure Science of Life would include all that the scientist currently strives for and all that he could strive for if he incorporated all of these other elements into his equations. If he wishes to have success and knowledge and insight 1000 times beyond his current work, he must embrace all of these subjective elements in his "objective" reality. His current objectivity is the wildest subjective superstition of the surface, i.e. matter only.

It can be seen that the current science and science-dictated democracy fail to notice the habits, attitudes, emotions, sensations, intentions, inner forces, will, and other higher mental and spiritual formulations of individual and the collective existence when developing their conclusions about how life works. The intricate web of these forces is what enables the movement, patterns, and formulations of life; as opposed to only the measurable verifiable, provable material matter, seen or unseen.

Humor, love, courage, truth, hope and compassion, are the most powerful tools that man ought to have and which machine-dictated modern democracy severely lacks.

## • COMMERCIALIZATION OF DEMOCRACY

Today's democracy is bulky, unwieldy, slow and quite often sold to the highest bidder. A democracy in which the vast majority of people are severely ignorant of their own individual and social dynamics is a democracy run by an elitist group of image makers without substantive progress being necessary for their perpetuation. Our system has been corrupt by the market economy leadership. The 'best' democracy has become what money can buy.

In the New World of big powers and giant markets, democracy has become the greatest hypocrisy. Money buys the political leadership much like our global money bigwigs buy IPL Cricket/Football Championships. The most popular shows on television today are Reality TV shows. And, more people vote for the next star on modern society idol. Democracy is doomed to fail, forcing elected leaders to adapt their policies according to an uneducated and clueless mob addicted to the virtual world of the monopolist media. With

clueless mass, democracy is political entertainment for politicians. We want more entertainment, in any form, to keep us occupied in between work and TV. We need something to discuss and feel important about. In short, market has produced enough 'popular politicians as democratic TV-priests, to entertain and as such they will act.

Special interest groups and big corporations are behind these political 'deals'. And it takes lots of it. Where do they get the money? Even if a President/Prime Minister has the best of intentions he already owes these groups and must repay them in some way. In essence he has sold out before he even takes the oath. Whether you like democracy or not, you must admit that we really do not live in a true democracy because market economy has perverted the system.

The political leaders of most 'democratic' countries, mainly the developed, are directly dependent upon lobby groups for their support. Anyone who expects otherwise is clearly delusional or ignorant of how democracy works. American President Obama, who vowed during his campaign that lobbyists "won't find a job in my White House," said (through a spokesman), a couple of weeks after he was first sworn in as president, that he would allow lobbyists on his transition team, himself finds it difficult to lessen the pervasive influence of more than 40,000 registered lobbyists in American politics. The rule of the game is simple: you steer public opinion in a certain direction, and in return you receive support in the form of money and media exposure. Is it corrupt? No, it's perfectly legal. This is how democracy works. Sensible people recognize this is nothing other than soft totalitarianism of people acting from behind the scene, because public opinion is controlled by leadership via media, and both the leadership and the media are in turn controlled by lobby interests, which means a few minority and highly mechanized groups in our society indirectly decide the direction of our society.

In a modern style democracy, instead of a party's time being spent on running the country for the people, they are forced to compete with other parties in expensive populist contests. Funds come from lobbies, corporations and other interested investors, hoping to buy influence. Once in power, the winning party returns the favors to its financial backers. People's representatives, from the top national leader to the local village level leader, never had it so good when the leading market force everywhere has come to fine-tune their method of exploitation with more effect and more anonymity: market force today finds it simply more easy to buy peoples' leaders with cash and kinks than bothering to buy the favor of the people at large.

It also tries to keep charming with the privately owned media, which makes sure they are pleasing the owners of the newspapers and other media. Public opinion is manipulated, which can sink the party and is designed to facilitate the media owners' agenda. Democracy is therefore nothing to do with governing on the people's behalf, and is a deception that can never allow any human mandate to flourish.

In democracy, as it is being practiced today, we elect our exploiters whose 'success' depends on more exploitation. Today it has degenerated into yet

another method of social exploitation – a survey-based socialization process, in which the character of the mass is used as the model, especially by the market. That in democracy, if the majority can be fooled then it is right to be fooled; if majority suffers from a problem then it is no longer a problem; if majority is in ruin then to be in ruin is the right, etc. No wonder, organizational callousness galore today. Thus democracy is undoing what man is doing. Even though man is right individually, he is ending up wrong socially or collectively. Where mass is fool its leader is a super fool, as is the case today.

In a world, where the ‘majority’ – all the present reigning ‘majority’ ruling regimes are the ‘managed’ majority governments – rule by the market economy is the only accepted right and the only accepted law, one can only imagine the plight of the present truths and the shape of the present laws. It is an established fact that today 90% of mankind suffer from some kind of degenerate mindset, because of the juggernaut of these Machiavellian truths and laws, when these technical degenerate minds are in majority. For, being in majority, degeneration becomes normal and right and normal people become abnormal and wrong. Everything in society turns upside down. What were wrong, evil and irrelevant for millions of years in the past suddenly becomes right, good and relevant. This explains how we all end up doing things against ourselves. Mechanized people in a mechanized modern society may be controlled by the man-made rights and by the man-made laws. But who will control the mechanized society and its mechanized leadership?

Isn't it helplessness?

Today man, because of his own addiction to the prevailing mechanical systems, has become a helpless accomplice to his own rape and ruin by the money force; today's democracy only reinforces this vitiation.

Elections have no relevance when people have no choice; where passivity runs deep; where the choice is not between right and wrong nor it is being between good and evil but between the many wrongs and many evils. That is why we have come to conclude that man has ended up as the ‘tool of his own tools’ – the victim of the hi-tech market systems.

### **Democracy is unfit for people who have become parasitic:**

Democracy is unfit for selfish people who have become parasites due to massive progress in degeneration. Democracy is failing the world today, and we can't just blame it on the politicians and the corporations alone. People actually vote for their own self-destruction by electing professional liars to represent them. At its core, the democratic process of electing representatives is a popularity contest. The voters inevitably end up supporting whichever lawmakers offer the best handouts right now, regardless of the long-term consequences to society. Mitt Romney, while contesting the 2012 election to the US Presidency, referred to this malady thus: “Dependency is death to initiative, to risk-taking and opportunity. It's time to stop the spread of government dependency and fight it like the poison it is”.

Voting, in other words, is a contest based on short-term rewards rather than long-term vision. Not surprisingly, when the voters go to the polls, they tend to elect the person who promises them the most ostentatious and hallow pledges.

When given a choice, for example, between a realistic candidate who says America is deep in debt (Ron Paul) and a fantasy-land candidate who says there's nothing to worry about (almost everybody else), most voters will choose the fantasy candidate... especially if it means more money in their pockets. The right course of action is too unpopular. What's desperately lacking in all this, of course, is the far more important truth that when a nation is in financial trouble (and environmental trouble, health care trouble, etc.), only tough decisions will ever turn it around. And those tough decisions are, by definition, unpopular decisions.

As for the inevitability of populism of modern democracy, politics in India, especially in her various states, often resembles a grand pantomime and other sop opera. With their eyes on peoples' votes, most politicians compete in doling out freebies and 'sops' that have literally rendered a whole population lazy and parasitic. In one state, one leading opposition political party has outsmarted the rest by promising to all ration card holders (they are over 30 millions) 20 kg of rice a month at one rupee a kg (in the market it is over 25 rupee a kg), to write off debt of farmers loans worth Rs 6886 crore, to distribute colour TV free in five phases to over 16 million families. The ruling party however promised that it will go one step higher if voted to power again: the government will provide computers instead of TV sets to the poor.

Now it must be born in mind that the largest parts of these freebies are being, to a certain extent, implemented by most of the states in India, especially at election times when the reality will surprise and disappoint any seriously thinking human. In many Indian states, illiteracy runs deep and drinking water has not yet reached even to half of the total tens of thousands of villages and pollution remain rampant and has reached catastrophic level on most sectors. Here we must not forget the highly lethal fact that even a single discarded computer monitor can pollute 80 tons of water, which is equal to one man's lifetime drinking water, and each year millions of computer monitors, among millions of tons of diverse e-waste, are discarded worldwide without any precaution. Even today 110 million houses have no toilets and widespread phenomenon of open defecation remains a grim reality even after 60 years of independence. And these popular politicians are implicitly silent on these critical crises.

Ranjit Narayan Deka, columnist and ex-Vice Principal of Guwahati Commerce College, believes these populist schemes are flawed. "Programmes like NREGA have made the Indian rural workforce lazy. They get easy money without much work. Young villagers don't want to work in the fields but be paid under various poverty alleviation schemes," he explains.

Not surprisingly, in a free and open democracy, tough, unpopular decisions will almost never be supported by the majority of voters. That's because most

people, being parasitic and passive today, have become, due to the ongoing degeneration, selfish and short-sighted. They are far more concerned about their own immediate benefits than the future they might be handing down to their children or grandchildren. So there is zero willingness to make the tough decisions necessary to save society. The voters, in other words, tend to vote for their own short-term interests rather than the long-term viability of society as a whole.

Evidently, whether it works or not, the 'sop' story would continue to play it out in modern democracy throughout the modern market economy-led world, let alone in India.

## • PEOPLE BELOW AGE 25 ARE IMMATURE VOTERS

**Freedom to the young is freedom to the immature:** Progress, as we have seen in the development pattern, is from the simple to complex to diversity, whereas regress or decay is the development of complex to simple, or from diversity to singularity. In the case of man, he is born as a baby, then slowly evolving, he grows to a complex personality at his prime age, only again to enter his age of decline and decay when he again turn back as simple as a child in his old age of senility. A man is at his productive best when he has attained his mental maturity or when he has become the master of his own conscience or when he becomes independent of his circumstances at his prime age, say, between 25 and 65. Now let us see this development and its impact on human civilizations – particularly the modern civilization that is wholly mechanized, ushering in the sudden technological singularity.

Now, given the above picture of the modern society and its forceful market trends, let us visualize as to which group of people today are more prone to the delicacies of modern trends and market. Without doubt they are the jet setting youths and the singles who are all considered highly market-friendly and are the targets of the reigning market economy world for perpetuating the statuesque.

Let us first consider the youths, the young voters, according to the conventional norms. The immature adult continues to evaluate environment in terms of threat to their security and self-esteem. Their sense of identity remains dependent on the approval of others. "You can only be young once. But you can always be immature." wrote Dave Barry

Immaturity is the inability to use one's perception without guidance from another. This immaturity is self-imposed when its cause lies not in the lack of understanding, but in the lack of resolve and courage to use it without guidance from another. In the present global scenario, the right people are in a state of self-imposed immaturity. This immaturity is self-imposed when its cause lies not in the lack of understanding, but in the lack of resolve and courage to use it without support or guidance from another.

But then there is a more damaging type of immaturity which is not self-imposed but genetically grown because of mechanization. The 'maturity' of the system-addicts like the professionals of all hues, the modern youths and the singles (homos and lesbians) who exhibit all sorts of 'French courage' and resolve actually belong to this category of immature humans.

### **The never ending adolescence and the immature voters:**

Modernism promotes the never ending childhood and adolescence and thus generates immature voters. The world is transforming from an agricultural and manufacturing economy to an information economy to the last cyber media economy of the virtual world. This means that people will have to learn more and more. The best way to make it happen is to extend the period when we learn the most – childhood. Our new scientific understanding of neural plasticity and gene regulation, along with the global spread of schooling, will make that increasingly possible. We may remain children and adolescent forever – or at least for far longer period without reaching any maturity phase in one's life time.

Modern humans already have a longer period of protected immaturity – a longer childhood and a never ending adolescence – than any other species. Across species, a long childhood is correlated with an evolutionary strategy that depends on flexibility, intelligence and learning. There is a developmental division of labor. Children get to learn freely about their particular environment without worrying about their own survival – caregivers look after that. Adults use what they learn as children to mate, predate, and generally succeed as grown-ups in that environment. Children are the R & D department of human species. We grown-ups are production and marketing. We start out as brilliantly flexible but helpless and dependent babies, great at learning everything but terrible at doing just about anything.

These changes reflect brain changes. Young brains are more connected, more flexible and more plastic, but less efficient. As we get older, and experience more, our brains prune out the less-used connections and strengthen the connections that work. Recent developments in neuroscience show that this early plasticity can be maintained and even reopened in adulthood. And, we've already invented the most unheralded but most powerful brain-altering technology in history – school.

For most of human history, babies and toddlers used their spectacular, freewheeling, unconstrained learning abilities to understand fundamental facts about the objects, people and language around them – human core curriculum. At about 6, children also began to be apprentices. Through a gradual process of imitation, guidance and practice they began to master the particular adult skills of their particular culture – from hunting to cooking to navigation to child-rearing itself. Around adolescence motivational changes associated with puberty drove children to leave the protected cocoon and act independently. And by that time their long apprenticeship had given children a new suite of executive abilities – abilities for efficient action, planning, control and

inhibition, governed by the development of prefrontal areas of the brain. By adolescence, children wanted to end their helpless status and act independently and they had the tools to do so effectively.

School, a very recent human invention, completely alters this program. Schooling replaces apprenticeship. School lets us all continue to be brilliant but helpless babies. It lets us learn a wide variety of information flexibly, and for its own sake, without any immediate payoff. School assumes that learning is more important than doing, and that learning how to learn is most important of all. But school is also an extension of the period of infant dependence – since we don't actually do anything useful in school, other people need to take care of us – all the way up to a Ph.D. School doesn't include the gradual control and mastery of specific adult skills that we once experienced in apprenticeship. Universal and extended schooling means that the period of flexible learning and dependence can continue until we are in our thirties, while independent active mastery is increasingly delayed.

Schooling (college included) is spreading inexorably throughout the globe. Even now few people are schooled past adolescence. A hundred years from now we can expect that most people will still be learning into their thirties and beyond. Moreover, the new neurological and genetic developments will give us new ways to keep the window of plasticity open. And the spread of the information economy and the new virtualization of realities will make genetic and neurological interventions, as well as educational and behavioral interventions, more and more attractive.

These accelerated changes have radical consequences. Schooling alone has already had a revolutionary effect on human learning. Absolute IQs have increased at an astonishing and accelerating rate. Extending the period of immaturity indeed makes us much smarter and far more knowledgeable. Neurological and genetic techniques can accelerate this process even further. We all tend to assume that extending this period of flexibility and openness is a good thing – who would argue against making people smarter?

But there may be an intrinsic trade-off between flexibility and effectiveness, between the openness that we require for learning and the focus that is required. Child-like brains are great for learning, but not so good for effective DECISION-MAKING (voting) or productive action. There is some evidence that adolescents even now have increasing difficulty making decisions and acting independently, and pathologies of adolescent action like impulsivity and anxiety are at historical highs. Fundamental grown-up human skills we once mastered through apprenticeship, like cooking and care-giving itself just can't be acquired through schooling. (Think of all those neurotic new parents who have never taken care of a child and try to make up for it with the help of how-to-parenting books). When we are all babies forever, who will be the parents? When we're all children who will be the grown-ups?

Men won it in 1870, women in 1920. Now, in 2000s, the torch of suffrage has been rekindled by a new generation of activists: teenagers want to vote –

rather the modern society led by market economy wants teenagers' votes. Here they are cornering a larger constituency of market consumers, as these voters are having increasing difficulty making decisions and acting independently.

**Can democracy work on the household, home-front?:** Now, before answering this question, let us see as to what is the most crucial deciding factor in society. In the market, the deciding factor is money. In the case of governments of nations, it has been democracy, at least in recent history; and in the case of deciding factors on the home front, it is – no, not the family/moral values – again democracy. This mechanical (inhuman) development has its origin only towards the last period in modern history. Now that we have come to identify democracy as purely money-crazy, money has become the ultimate factor in every sector of human society, the backbone of which is the family. Therefore, it is money or market force that decides the family matters, family values, and the basic human values.

Freedom to the child and youth is freedom to the immature which, in the present context, is freedom to money – market. Many may claim that today man has become the most free in history. But isn't it a case of freedom to the adolescence that is perpetuated non-stop by the virtual world of the market-led mass media – today digitized in cyber media – which is freedom to the immature, thus the freedom to the market? And the tragic fact is that this virtual world goes on keeping the child and youth in perpetual adolescence throughout their life, even up to their old age as immature humans. As they continue spending most of their time before 'TV' and computer monitors which, for all intent and purpose, have eventually become their fantastic guides and even surrogate 'parents'. Therefore, even on the family affairs, on domestic matters, the father figure, as the long protective and affectionate controlling authority, is out in the new strict democratic number game inside the family regime as the young 'voters' usurping that role.

**Living in virtual homes:** Mental health professionals are still trying to figure out what to label a disorder whereby healthy men and women, teen girls and boys, get so entranced by a virtual existence that they all but neglect their "real world" life. But are these gamers as crazy as they seem? Or have they simply made a choice to spend more time in a world with greater tangible pleasures - which doesn't sound crazy at all.

As technology gains primacy, people are forgetting how to communicate with one another. We no longer know how to live in the natural world. The spiritual umbilical cord that connects us to Earth and promotes a sense of belonging to the greater biological community was severed by technology. As a result, technological Homo sapiens are careening out of control; they are spiritually and psychologically isolated from one another and from universal consciousness.

Globally, perhaps more than a billion people are disconnected from one another – despite living under the same roof or in the same local place – by their addiction to technologies that keep them subservient to corporate power. The

manner in which these ubiquitous devices are used tends to divide rather than unite people. Their use has done little to raise public consciousness or to produce better, more engaged citizens. Our infatuation with technology is working against collective awakening and the long term survival of the species.

### **Age and mental maturity: mind is the fruit of brain**

Brain is born along with the body and accompanies it till the death whereas mind is born and developed only later, as the body and brain mature. We notice a baby or a boy or girl as being intelligent and smart only – not as intellectuals. An intellectual is one who can exhibit what we call the presence of mind, one who can exercise his/her conscience or mental capacity, and he/she is always an adult.

Modern science, as we have seen, is the crystallization of intelligent facts which, in other words, we can say that science is the affair of the brain – and not of the mind – which again we can say that science is the past-time affair or occupation of the young and the mechanical, because youth and young are intelligent, not intellect. Later, as one grows to maturity and as his mind develops to clearer visions in life, these intelligent facts merge into the newly developing intellectual facts which we may call the affair of the mind. Thus evolves human ability for synthesis, and to develop a generalized view of life. And this generalized vision – the big picture view – may be called the science of deduction which is the affair of the mature mind. (Discussed in more detail in chapters 1 and 6)

Intellectual growth starts only as one approaches what we call physical maturity. An intelligent boy can be compared only to intelligent machines or an IC of a machine, like computers, which, however smart, clever or intelligent, seldom shows the presence of conscience, humanity, soul or mind. Therefore mind or soul remains within man largely only during his maturity or during the productive phase of one's life. Slowly, when man becomes old, he turns senile, though intelligent like a boy at that stage, he loses all the discretionary/intellectual/mental capacity, only to end up as simple as a baby at his death bed. The natural cyclical process of simple to complex and back to simple is complete here.

Therefore the presence of mind, soul, humanity etc. connotes the prime age or the productive phase of one's development. While brain or intelligence controls the body functions throughout one's life, from birth to death, the mind or intellect shows its presence only during the productive phase of one's life – and it is the mind that controls the brain. The mind controls both the body and brain and also develop and evaluate what we call values in life so that life become smoother in the long evolutionary process and attain higher stages of life which we call evolutionary progress. Therefore progress, by creating and promoting values in life is the function of the mind. The popular notion that it is the intelligence (I.Q.) which is the singular locomotive of progress is an absurd superficial idea born out of mere mechanical notion. It is because of the dominance of this faulty concept that modern society has come to regard professionals – experts, specialist, scientists, celibate clergy, super computers

etc., that use only their brain and not their mind, as the new deities in modern society.

Further, as the most delicate and sophisticated organ, mind functions as a sort of super brain so far as the body and brain remain sound and healthy, as we say “a sound mind in a sound body.” Therefore the mind vanishes into thin air whenever the body and brain become weak, even during the prime age, especially, whenever brain malfunctions or the body deteriorates in health. We identify it as dysfunction or the development of some psychological problem.

**Mechanized youths and professionals are like “sitting ducks” for politics:** Politics is too serious a matter to be left to the ‘kids’ – the mechanized youths and professionals. Children have always been relatively powerless members of society. This powerlessness comes from their smallness, their physical and intellectual immaturity, their lack of life experience, their dependency on adult care-takers. The immature adult continues to evaluate environment in terms of threat to their security and self-esteem. Their sense of identity remains dependent on the approval of others. But their powerlessness is institutionalized. The general powerlessness of children is aggravated by their inclusion of the political processes and political decision-making. The process thus ends up in making politics itself powerless and toothless.

For the market force and the opportunists, young people are the easiest to influence. The biggest concern for lowering the voting age is that teenagers would become vulnerable to cunning politicians and be the focus of misleading marketing campaigns and the forceful virtual world designs. The dependent society we have fostered and youth-targeted marketing that further infantilizes the younger populace, we hear more and more accounts of people who don’t leave the ‘nest’ and stay with their parents well into their 20s. Contrast that to the last century or so where children went to work to support their family pretty rapidly after puberty. We are increasingly not expected to stand up and support ourselves materially or mentally until an ever increasing age.

There is a huge maturity gulf between the age of 20 and the age of above 30. It is the difference between an adolescent and an adult in the present social context. People should know little about what you are participating in if you are going to do it. If people are going to participate in the governing system, they should at least demonstrate knowledge of the basics of how it works. We all know that a presidential or prime ministerial candidate can make promises about what he will do. He can only sign what makes it to his desk. If you don’t understand that, your vote will prove working against you.

By age 16 or even 20, youths know a lot about sex, quite a bit about taxes and practically nothing about politics. At that age they are often still formulating their opinions about a variety of things. The youth in the modern society is already overlooked because a lot of people under the age of 30 do not vote voluntarily. As for voter apathy this issue is less relevant to letting up to 25 year olds have the vote, let alone 16 or 18 year olds.

And now coming to the case of the mind of an expert or professional, it also loses its presence even during the prime, productive phase of development, when one functions as an expert or as a professional. A professional functions like a machine which does not have a mind or soul but only a packed or programmed intelligence which, in modern terms, we call the expertise or the software. The profession of a prostitute is like a machine in whose function one cannot expect the presence of mind, conscience or soul. She simply functions through the power of money just as a machine works on fuel or electricity and simply stops as the energy supply ceases. “The condition of a rat in the jaws of a cat is much better than the condition of a client in the hands of a lawyer”, says the famous Spanish proverb about the soulless or mindless profession of lawyers. And professionalism reigns as the cutting edge trend of the soulless (mindless) mechanical modern society. It is the much sought after fixation and craze in every leading, successful venture the world over, particularly in the ‘developed’ regions of the world. No wonder, America, of late, has come to be known more as a nation of lawyers.

“A nation as badly governed as America nowadays is by professional politicians who may not think the adjective ‘professional’ is an encomium when applied to apparatchiks like Jordan and Rollins”. *Newsweek* columnist, George F. Will wrote, as he got alarmed at the stunning success of professionalism in the 1992 US election and its grave consequence in real governance. “A politician should become a person again. Politics by no means need to remain the affair of professionals. It is politics of man, not of the apparatus, politics growing from the heart, not from a thesis (hypothesis)” the Velvet revolutionary and poet Valclav Havel (former President of Czechoslovakia) aired his views on the shrinking of mind/heart due to the mechanization of modern politics that thus keeps it perpetually under mindless, adolescent stage.

## • BROKEN VOTING RIGHTS FOR MAN AND WOMAN

The world of humanity has two wings – one is woman and the other man. Oneness is the wholeness and beauty within human species about its unity of two aspects of being, male and female. MAN is both “male and female” right from the beginning; that is the meaning of the original unity of man and of woman in humanity.

Today we have a democracy that is not only isolated from humans but also from man and woman because of their possession of split voting rights. Modern democracy is doing a great blunder: it counts man and woman as two separate entities. In counting the male and female as two people, it is equating the unequal.

In reality, man and woman are purely one, as the two sides of the same coin, the two different but inseparable part of a single matter in Nature. In plain words, one is not complete without the other – no man is a man without his woman, just as no woman is a woman without her man. No man can remain normal, stable and independent without his woman, nor can a woman without her man, just as no single magnetic pole can remain normal, independent and in a stable condition without the opposite pole.

**The modern democratic society is an inhuman society:** Today mankind has no role in social governance. In the present mechanical, inanimate or inorganic (non-sustainable or non-cyclical or reductionism-prone) practice of modern democracy, separate voting rights for man and woman is obviously not serving any human purpose but only certain mechanical/fictional purpose. Like solving the water problem separately by hydrogen and oxygen, modern democracy achieves the purpose only technically which is vastly different or even opposed to the true, real purpose of social governance and leadership.

Modern political parties practice democracy, through election by broken votes, the same way modern scientists use isolated constituents of natural compounds and molecules in the preparation of effective and attractive products in laboratories. By splitting and isolating the parts from the whole – man from woman (example, giving separate voting rights for each), communists from humans, seller from buyer, black from white, pleasure from pain, success from failure, hot from cold.....and vice versa, and generating competition and war among them, these hi-tech world mandarins of all hues reap success stories in almost all modern fields, including politics.

This sort of democracy revels in 'divide and rule' – separation, isolation and categorization in the name of class, creed, color, region, religion etc. Thus we have been flying just mechanically by separating the right and left wings from the live birds and joining, for example, 50 right wings together and 50 left wings together to a joint 50-50 flight which takes us nowhere but to some imaginary/hypothetical destinations and that is why mankind is still groping in darkness.

There are two types of electricity: positive and negative. The electron is negative and its counterpart, the proton is positive. Just as the North Pole of a magnet will attract the South Pole of another magnet, the electrons attract the protons. Similar poles of magnets repel each other and so do similar charges of electricity. Likes poles repel; unlike poles attract.

Or look at our Sun Relationship: Man, like all other creatures in Nature, is Sun related like water and fish. Our Sun is a hydrogen sun – one proton and one electron – which combines to form helium. We duplicate the Sun's process, by one man and one woman marrying. Without woman, man could not be called man; without man, woman could not be named woman. It's that moment of the male-female pair, in its coming together and taking a joint decision.

Concern for society, for its future, for preserving it to future generation, is the natural agenda of society of family people that value fatherhood/motherhood. Therefore it is the family people who are independent, stable,

responsible and mature voters in whose hands the future and security of human society will be safe.

Thus when man is incomplete without woman and woman incomplete without man, an opinion, suggestion, option or preference (here it represents a 'vote') is incomplete without both endorsing it. Therefore, it is highly false or contradictory to have break up voting rights for man and woman just as it is incorrect to give voting rights to immature adults (below 30 even when they are married) and singles.

Commitment to family is typically expressed as concern for children that naturally strive to create "a better society". Let us go back in history to see such commitment and concern by family people in creating a better society. "One of the first laws against air pollution came in 1300 when King Edward I, as a concerned human – 'a family man with children' – decreed death penalty for burning of coal. At least one execution for that offense is recorded. But in modern economics that is a highly mechanized, impersonal system – that claims lengthy successes over health consideration – air pollution became an cascading and appalling problem in England". (From the speech of Glenn T. Seaborg, Atomic Energy Commission chairman, Argonne National Laboratory, 1969).

### **Man: the one with two different parts that complement each other**

A unity of the parts could be as close and intense as to be not only more than the sum of its parts but also much different in all their manifestations. That means any reductionist thinking is bound to overlook certain aspects of the whole system. This is an approach to building description of systems out of the description of the subsystems that a system is composed of and ignoring the relationships between them. The properties of molecule could not be derived from the properties of the constituent elements. The chemical combination of two substances produces, as is well known, a third substance with properties different from those of either of the two substances separately or of both of them taken together. Not a trace of the properties of hydrogen or of oxygen is observable in those of their compound, water. Likewise, not a trace of feminism or 'Gay Rights Movement' is observable in those of their compound of man and woman, namely, human.

Men and women are completely different. One way to understand the fundamental differences between men and women is to look at their anatomies. Men are equipped to impregnate women. There is no cost to a man in impregnating someone. Women, on the other hand, are equipped to be impregnated and produce babies. As soon as a woman gets pregnant she has just signed on for at least some 10 year tour of duty taking care of the resulting child. This basic anatomical difference, by itself, leads to rather strong differences in priorities between men and women. In addition, men and women clearly have different programming in other parts of their brains. For example, men are much more aggressive, in general, than women, while women tend to be much more nurturing. Men are more individualistic, while women

are more social. Men tend to rely more on rational thought, while women rely more on feelings. These observations are generalizations, of course, but they are fairly obvious. You can see these tendencies in children at play. Girls play with dolls and are more social, while boys wage mock wars with one another. Neither mode is “better” than the other. They are simply different, and they have their own place. For example, you cannot deal socially with a wild tiger that is attacking your village, so an aggressive approach works better. On the other hand, an aggressive approach does not work at all with children.

Another way to understand the differences between men and women is to look at the sexual anatomy and endocrine (hormonal) systems of males and females, apart, obviously, from physical differences. In men the hormones act on different organs to produce testosterone instead of estrogen. Testosterone and estrogen have completely different effects on the brain and body. Given the differences in the hormones flowing in their blood streams, the expectation that males and females will respond similarly to any stimuli would be naïve. It is important to recognize that neither sex is “better.” They are simply wildly different. Thus human being that we discuss here as the complete MAN or WOMAN is much different from the way we look at human being individually as male or female.

**Male and female complement each other:** Nature’s ways are amazingly simple yet intricate. It is a fact that living organisms operate in far more complex ways than could be inferred from their constituent parts, particularly on speculations on male–female complementary relationships. Sex is one reason for living, to live you must be interested in life, and some people just lose interest in life and die of boredom.

In 1964, John Bell devised an ingenious test for the existence of hidden variables. It is possible for a particle to interact with another particle in such a way that the quantum states of the two particles form a single entangled state. The definition of an entangled state is that it is not entirely independent of other states: its state is dependent on the state of the other in some way. Because of this dependency it is a mistake to consider either state in isolation from the other. Rather we should combine the states and treat the result as a single, entangled state.

Bell’s theorem succeeds in exhibiting the bizarre nature of the subatomic world. Experiments show that if paired particles which are identical twins in their polarity fly apart, and the polarity of one is changed by a person who is conducting an experiment, the polarity of the other particle changes instantaneously. Even though they appear to us as separate, the particles remain mysteriously connected regardless of the fact that there is no physical connection. The problem is that man’s mind in its natural organic state is simply incapable of perceiving the far-reaching ramifications of this great truth – and even less prepared to comprehend the results of the intertwining connections that are maintained not only between individuals and groups of people, but between the past, the present, and future.

Here, consider the following scenarios:

- The atoms in a compound do not change into other atoms; or to put it another way, the elements do not change into other elements. Though two hydrogen atoms bond with an oxygen atom to form water, separately hydrogen is still hydrogen while oxygen is still oxygen. The atoms' elemental identity thus remains intact, and if these elements are separated, they can join with other elements to form entirely different compounds.
- Likewise, a chemical change is required to break down a compound into its constituent elements. Water can be broken down by passing a powerful electric current through it. This process, known as electrolysis, separates water into hydrogen and oxygen, both of which are highly flammable gases. The fact that they can be joined to form water, a substance used for putting out most kinds of fires, illustrates the types of changes undergo when they join to form compounds.
- We consider both, human and water, as whole. In the case of water (H<sub>2</sub>O) the union of oxygen and hydrogen forms a chemically distinct substance. Water is a chemical compound in which the component elements do not retain the identities they have when separate or when part of a different compound. To study water, one does not study hydrogen and oxygen; what one studies is water.
- Much like the water and its components, Nature's design for man is perfect. By some amazing feat one male and one female with different wills and bodies are willing to stay, live and work together throughout their lives. They seem to be a universe in themselves. A special powerful force keeps the different moving particles working together.
- Likewise, the chemical change in the holistic human society was brought about by breaking it down as woman's rights and man's rights, among a hundred other divisions, including voting rights for people below the age of 18. These elements behave like the highly inflammable hydrogen and oxygen (Feminists, singles, youths) in the laboratory of reductionism of modern science and modern philosophy – and modern democracy.
- Nature has created two sexes for good reasons, and these two sexes are like two wheels of a chariot.
- Of course, there is certain space or distance between the two and although equal and similar, they are not identical. One is on the left side and the other is on the right side.
- So this differentiation of the sexes or of gender roles is part of the great variety that has been created by Nature. As Vivekananda says, "The husband and wife are the two wings of a bird."

**Sharing Interlocking Complementarities:** Each substance/matter – from the minutest particle to the macro stars and planet on the cosmos – exists in nature in a state of interlocked "pair bonding", individually and

collectively, as a unified whole. To become a complete and perfect being, one inevitably possesses what the other lacks, and vice versa. Be it human as male-female, energy as positive-negative, atomic nucleus as electron and proton, color as black-white, image as light-dark, and so on, each pair exists in couple relationship that symbolizes a sense of security, love and continuity.

When human couples hold hands, it symbolizes love. That special kind of friendship built through love. When the fingers are interlocked symbolizes a sense of security, it shows a more added strength that their love expresses for one another.

It is a kind of one circle and two branches, one with the other, like how the negative-charged electron and positive-charged proton spin around the nucleus of the minutest particle in an atom. That would be the existence in divine marriage. That would be what this whole marriage thing is really about. "This man and this woman are joined in matrimony for life." Here two halves belonged together in a relation of reciprocal recognition between two willing subjects and these two opposite join the interlocking principles of social existence. And the various groups of these pairs make ideal and stable society, as they lived for tens of thousands of years in pre-modern times.

This is like a strong stable wall being built by interlocking bricks in two reciprocal halves, as complementary bricks arranged in pairs with one brick leaning against the other and with the outer ends supported on the adjacent structure, having on its brick engage at brick. Here bonding is achieved by the arrangement of bricks in an interlocking pattern that result in a stable wall. This is called the mortarless wall building which is growing in popularity with its many advantages like reduction in construction duration, cost and labour. Because of its technological simplicity and local resource dependence, mortarless-brick construction is more appropriate to many local communities than conventional mortared-brick techniques.

Now suppose we start to build a wall with only the similar halves of bricks separated and collected from each pair brick, like segregating males and females and using only one type from the reciprocal pairs. The wall building thus built, even with mortar, will not be as strong and stable as the mortarless wall building built with complementary bricks arranged in pairs. But this exactly is sadly the case problem with modern society that is strictly built brick above brick, by modern democracy that gives equal and separate voting rights to male and female and not as interlocked, complementary humans – pairs or couples.

Here we must realize that man and woman are two wings of the same bird; that in order to truly soar to great heights healthy progress, man and woman must work in unison and take decision in unison. They must vote as – no, not two – ONE. How deeply interlocked and depended are the two between each other to become one wholesome, complete human, is shown in table 10, on the next page.

**Table 9: Interlocking complementarities in gender differences**

Female	Male
The female brain is more diffused and utilizes significant portions of both hemispheres for a variety of tasks. Women naturally see everyday things from a broader, “big-picture” vantage point.	The male brain is highly specialized, using specific parts of one hemisphere or the other to accomplish specific tasks. Men are able to focus on narrow issues and block out unrelated information and distractions
Women are better equipped to divide their attention among multiple activities or tasks.	Men can narrowly focus their brains on specific tasks or activities for long periods of time without tiring
Women tend to link everything together	Men are able to separate information, stimulus, emotions, relationships, etc. into separate compartments in their brains.
Women look at the holistic or multiple issues with their whole brain	Men see individual issues with parts of their brain
Women have less testosterone, and hence are not aggressive	Men have as much as 20 times more testosterone in their systems than do women. This makes men typically more aggressive, dominant and more narrowly focused on the physical aspects of sex.
All of a woman’s senses are, in some respects, more finely tuned than those of man	In men, the dominant perceptual sense is vision, which is typically not the case with women.
Women want relationships – love	Men want sex – flesh

**Male and Female: Duality in Unity:** Now for the point, oneness is inside. Each of us is responsible for realizing oneness. We continually engage in tantric like activities within almost all “connecting” processes of the brain. Neuroscientists distinguish male and female ‘brains.’ They can actually manipulate the brain of rats to have them act like the physically opposite sex. We are created to realize oneness. Every day, every breath prepares us for realizing the fullness of oneness.

It is about how these sexual types become integrated and are translated into social functions, and how human interventions, upon natural processes, affect these sexual types and cause them to mutate, by socially selecting certain traits and allowing them to flourish, while repressing others and causing them to atrophy.

In counting the male and female as two people, you are balancing the unbalanced. You cannot equate your father with your mother, your son with

your daughter, your right eye with your left eye, and your female friend with your male friend – let alone replace the one with the other.

Man, with his female partner, is the wholistic molecule or compound in the macro world. Here man is the answer for his woman and vice versa. By splitting man as male and female or as two equals, we are only precipitating two questions or two problems where there were none before.

In some religious systems, the union of man and woman is considered an apt metaphor for the unique experience: a cessation of self-awareness in a moment of intense awareness. In literature, art, and rituals, the ultimate oneness has long and often been expressed in erotic imagery. Tantric Buddhism, a mystical system in which the commodious word “love” has been explored to its utmost, offers the joined figures of the male God embracing his female counterpart, holding her close before him, face to face, body to body. They form a union of compassion and thought – the two central ideas of this late school of Buddhism, the two final states of human consciousness before it realizes nirvana. A Taoist symbol is more familiar in the West; yin and yang, female and male energies enfold each other to form a circle, itself a universal expression of perfect unity.

The theme of two-in-oneness appears repeatedly in Gnostic literature: man and woman as two beings in one person – neither male nor female. Jesus Christ referred to them in his talk with the Pharisees: “A man shall leave his father and mother and joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh” (Mt 19:5). If Christ quoted these words referring to the “beginning,” it is opportune for us to clarify the meaning of that original unity, which has its roots in the fact of the creation of man as male and female.

However, in variance with this long practiced natural principle, what has become fundamental to most modern cultures and societies is the feeling of being divided, separated, being cut off from something or someone else and thereby lacking something. This is particularly noticeable in the male/female division of the sexes. The feeling of separation is more than simple physical differences – often the desire of the man for the woman, or of the woman for the man, is at a far deeper level. Sometimes the separation is felt in a spiritual sense – man separate from God. Many great sages have spoken of this anguish early in their life of their deep inner yearning for contact with the Divine. (This topic has been dealt more in details in Chapter 1 and 13)

**“Two in one flesh”:** The word “sex” is much more expansive in its meaning. It is life in action and movement; the eternal interchange of vibratory powers and their effect on each other is that which makes manifestation what it is. And this applies to all planes, from the most dense, slowly vibrating level of material manifestation to the very essence of the Creative Source itself. Every moment of our existence is an expression of cosmic sexuality; this will be seen if we consider a few things that demonstrate our ability to stimulate and to be stimulated.

Sexual polarity is an arc of energy that flows between two people. It could happen in the grocery store with a person you don’t even know, let alone love.

It is a flow of energy that runs through your body, mind and emotions, and you might experience it many times a day – at work, on the street or at home.

Sex divides average human nature into two halves, male and female, each relative to the other. There are other sides to human nature, but in this regard man is made for woman and woman for man, and both for the race. This relationship is fulfilled when they join themselves together, not only by physical communion but in their whole lives, not only in an action but in a lasting companionship: THE FAMILY

The union between man and woman, which we call divine marriage, has nothing to do with the courts or a certificate. It is only an eminent instance of the universal marriage by which each is bound to all, and all to the Divine. Marriage, therefore, has its origin in the Divine, and its highest and universal form in the union between love and wisdom, good and truth. And after marriage there are no two complete human beings but only ONE.

Marriage originates, derivatively, in the inmost degrees and principles of man's and woman's spirit; in the germs and beginnings of its nature as human beings. The Divine created man male and woman female. God joined man and woman together as he joined heat and light, affection and thought, heart and lungs, love and wisdom. Intimacy has its origin, therefore, in the Divine; its highest, inmost, fullest created form and manifestation in man and woman.

Such being the origin of marriage, we proceed to the question we are to consider, which is, the nature of Intimacy, Sex and Marriage. This is necessarily involved in its origin.

As marriage has its human origin in the first principles and most interior forms of man's divine nature, it consists essentially in the union of two minds or souls. Human spirit is the subject and theater of its operation. It is, therefore, spiritual in its nature. It is not in itself a civil or legal contract; it is not affected by ecclesiastical sanction. It is as impossible for the state or the church to marry a man and a woman, in the essential meaning of the word, as it would be to join light and heat, or make two material substances combine which had no affinity for each other.

As man and woman are a miniature replica of the universe, or what the ancient sages called the Ausar divine Man and Auset divine woman, like the universe, we're composed of dynamics of polarities, soul body – Intelligence and Consciousness in a conjunct relationship – the two in one yin/yang, the one, the Intelligence, functioning within and sustained and nourished by, the other, the body, precisely as the fiery energy of the candle flame is fed and fueled by its power to transform the gross elements of its physical substrate into the likeness of its own glorious soul of fire.

## • EVOLUTION OF A DUALIST, CRUDE WORLD

**Dualism, reductionism and the great man-woman split have all produced and left, as their inevitable debris, the Celibates, Feminists, Liberated Men and Singles.**

Living in a mechanical era of artistic and scientific dualism – that revels in ‘divide and rule’, separation, isolation and categorization in the name of class, creed, color, region, religion, language and the like, the postulations of celibates, feminists, gays, singles have all become the new gospels and norms.

No sensible human being will oppose those persons who consider themselves “feminists” when they support equal rights under the rule of law, equal opportunity in employment and education, equal protection under law, and protection from violence for all persons. But it is the hypocrisy of a “sexually liberated” culture that many oppose. It permits the promotion of the family-hostile aims of the radical and the extremist logic and thereby the vilification of men and women, a prerequisite for the destruction of our families – the fabric of any well-functioning civilization.

A child is not an artificial creation, but rather a natural result of an act of selfless love made between a husband and wife, giving themselves and their bodies totally to each other (hence, it is called love-making). The child, being the fruit of love, is then naturally loved for his own sake, not because of whatever usefulness it may have later on in life. The child, being the fruit of this love, grows up immersed in this family and atmosphere of selflessness and learns how to value human beings for their own sake rather than for their usefulness. With the presence of a good father and mother, the child not only learns the value of love and self-sacrifice, but also learns how men and women are meant to interact with each other through the example of his parents.

Unfortunately, in the corporate-led society, children are generally seen not as a gift to be nurtured and brought forth into a world, but as an asset to be controlled and manipulated. When a child is raised in a household largely devoid of this love, the market-minded society puts the ultimate value of a human being in his usefulness rather than in any inherent dignity he has as a human being. This is evidenced by the fact that the genetically inferior “invalids” who were conceived by natural means were treated as almost less than human. When rights and dignity are dependent on usefulness, then only the strong are afforded these rights. In addition, such a man never really learned how to form a relationship with a woman, and his relationship with his male companion may be filled with much more ease and humanity. While this could be seen as evidence for homosexual tendencies in him, the more plausible explanation is that he simply never had a good example of how men and women relate to each other romantically (an example which usually would have been provided by the parents).

Problem to society because of the singles is that they are a free radical sort of highly unstable members to society. Singles may be described as the losers of their natural 'halves'. Any human mechanically separated from his/her natural community bonding and values may be regarded as a (macro free) radical, much like a free radical in the microbiology that has lost an electron from the stable pair.

As the debate over the definition of marriage has raged on in the West for years, for many of the over 175 million singles in the developed nations a different marriage question has been on their minds. Historically, the question for them is not, "what is marriage?" but "will I ever get married?"

Whenever we happen see an attractive single adult male or female and happen to get to know him/her a bit, the mystery vanishes. Quite often, there is something about them that makes it virtually impossible to be around them for any length of time, e.g., they may have a drinking problem, a bizarre belief system, emotional instability, or general "issues" etc. The men tend to be rather unmasculine and hesitant in their lives; the women to be judgmental and uninterested in getting along with others. The idea of marriage and children seems to be almost superhuman to them, something that only happened to other people, vaguely strange and menacing. Some are overly shy. Some are easily brought to anger. Some do not pay attention to their grooming. Some are depressed.

As for other contributing factors for the growth of this catastrophically splitting and family hostile environment, it is also possible that our chemically saturated environment is triggering a mental breakdown (through toxic free radicalization process) in young men and women experiencing significant stress for the first time in their lives. Is it possible that *nanoparticles* of mercury, fluoride, metals in the air, water, food etc., and wireless radiations are indeed recipe for health disaster and stress that all combine synergistically!

This market-friendly thinking created nations of individuals who have lost much of the capacity to critically and objectively examine social issues, mainly because flexible moral standards and subjective realities replaced humanist moral standards and objective truths. The increasing emphasis on self-centeredness brought about the philosophy of entitlements of individuals and the abrogation of the importance of the duty of individuals to society. Out of that arose our current system of rule by minorities. Thereby the gains that democracy had made during the early years were largely eliminated.

We are now being ruled by a run-away, all-pervasive bureaucracy that is being dominated by family-hostile interest groups. That bureaucracy is growing at an ever-increasing rate, because with each administrative order a new government department is brought to life. Today, the majority of those orders concern themselves with subjects that escalate the removal of fathers and mothers from their families and that accelerate the abrogation of the sovereignty of families. The government increasingly inserts itself in the relationship between parents and their children. The elites of today centre themselves instead in three areas of society: the interest groups, the media and the bureaucracy. The interest groups

propose, the media endorse, and the bureaucracy enact; the politicians simply become maneuverable in between – helplessly.

The result of the victory of [radical] feminism, along with its resultants groupings like Liberated Men, Gay Rights Movement etc. has been disorder cascading from America throughout the world, from the most immediate personal relationships to high culture and international politics. Feminism has meant suspicion and hostility where mutual reliance is an absolute necessity. It has meant growing deceit, heartlessness and brutality in daily life, resulting in particular suffering for the weak. It has meant confusion and misery for the young, who have been deprived of stable family life and concrete ideals of adulthood. It must therefore be opposed as a destructive fanaticism based on a gross and willful misapprehension of human life.

### **The growing degeneration and dysfunction of society**

We celebrate our own dysfunction as freedom and claim women (feminists) as capable of separating love and sex as men are supposed to be, just as the newly 'liberated' too celebrate their freedom.

Like most crowd concepts, sexual freedom enables us to follow our immediate impulses, but doesn't take the long-term consequences into account. Yes, we can sleep around, but we are also masters of attaining STDs, emotional problems and inability to maintain successful relationships, even less so marriages with children. We're neurotic, but we celebrate our own dysfunction as freedom. Analysis of official data shows that many more people live in isolated existences than in previous generations, as the old ties of family, work and community life are severed.

Far more people live alone, are single and are more fearful of their communities than they were more than three decades ago. A study compared figures from the 1971 census with those in 2001. "If recent trends continue into the coming decades, although we may not notice the change year on year, like lobsters not noticing the heat turning up in the pan, Britons will come to live in an extremely segregated, fragmented and alienated society in the future."

Single-parent families are families with children under age 18 headed by a parent who is widowed or divorced and not remarried, or by a parent who has never married.

One out of every two children in the United States will live in a single-parent family at some time before they reach age 18. According the United States Census Bureau, in 2002 about 20 million children lived in a household with only their mother or their father. This is more than one-fourth of all children in the United States.

Since 1950, the number of one-parent families has increased substantially. In 1970, about 11 % of children lived in single-parent families. During the 1970s, divorce became much more common, and the number of families headed by one parent increased rapidly. The number peaked in the 1980s and then declined slightly in the 1990s. By 1996, 31 % of children lived in single-parent families.

In 2002, the number was 28 %. Many other children have lived in single-parent families for a time before their biological parent remarried, when they moved into a two-parent family with one biological parent and one step parent.

- more likely to become teen parents
- more conflict with their parent(s)
- less supervised by adults
- more likely to become truants
- more frequently abuse drugs and alcohol
- more high-risk sexual behavior
- more likely to join a gang
- twice as likely to go to jail
- four times as likely to need help for emotional and behavioral problems
- more likely to participate in violent crime
- more likely to commit suicide
- twice as likely to get divorced in adulthood

Studies have also found that children who live in a two-parent family where one parent is abusive or has a high level of antisocial behavior do not do as well as children whose parents divorce if the child then lives in a single-parent family with the nonabusive parent.

**(Note:** *The aberrant logic behind DUALISM has been discussed in more details through Chapters 1, 4, 10, 13 and 14)*

## • MARRIAGE IS THE FOUNDATION OF SOCIAL LIFE

It is pointless to speak about values to a society that has no realistic idea about values, let alone it having no experience, taste or exposure to a society flourishing in values.

Stephen Baskerville in her article, *Advice to Young Men: Do Not Marry; Do Not Have Children*, writes: “I cannot, in good conscience, urge young men to marry today. For many men (and some women), marriage has become nothing less than a one-way ticket to jail. Even the New York Times has reported on how easily “the divorce court leads to a jail cell,” mostly for men. “In fact, if I have one urgent piece of practical advice for young men today it is this: Do not marry and do not have children” she wrote.

How has the concept of marriage become somewhat foreign to the people of the developed part of the world, especially, the Americans? Most trends in the developed societies prove that it has. The main destroyer of marriage, it should be obvious, is divorce. And the main developer of divorce, it should be obvious, is MODERNISM or modern culture. And the main developer of

modern culture, it should be obvious, is modern DEMOCRACY. Therefore, the main destroyer of marriage, it should be obvious, is modern democracy which actually is the litter of reductionism or modern science based on dualism.

The people in the developed society think that a good marriage and successfully raising a family takes hard work, lots of commitment and sacrifice which they think they, being mostly mechanical, are not genetically tuned for. But in reality, marriage or living with the opposite gender pairings is easy and natural for the ‘under-developed’ people.

Barbara Ehrenreich’s “The Hearts of Men” offers a somewhat more critical account of this 1950s era version of the “American dream.” Psychological discourse of the period made the reproductive imperative not only a social obligation but a test of maturation and sexual normality. Getting married and having children became one of those things “mature,” “normal” adult men were expected to do, while the failure to father was seen as evidence of maladjustment, immaturity, and often, homosexuality. Ehrenreich notes, “fear of homosexuality kept heterosexual men in line as husbands and breadwinners; and, at the same time, the association with failure and immaturity made it almost impossible for homosexual men to assert a positive image of themselves.” If having children became proof of mature heterosexuality, then, it is hardly surprising that the reverse – the prospect of homosexuals having access to children – was regarded as a horrifying contamination. Ehrenreich’s book recounts the breakdown of this formulation over the past three decades of male-female relations.

Marriage – unity-in-duality mode of existence – is the foundation of social life. No higher form of human society has ever existed without the married, two-parent family. Those who argue that our civilization needs healthy marriages to survive are not exaggerating.

## • ORGANIC LEADERSHIP TO EMERGE FROM ORGANIC FOLLOWERSHIP

Leadership is vital in today’s world of the ‘global village’. But leadership just cannot exist in vacuum. “You simply cannot have bad leadership without bad followership”, Barbara Kellerman writes in her book *The End of Leadership*. It’s hard to distinguish the leaders from the followers these days. So many leaders are playing it safe, holding themselves, their parties and their organizations back because they choose to follow instead of lead. Leaders make bad decisions for many reasons – because they rely too much on their own followers. Leadership is about taking risks, seeing opportunities others don’t see, unleashing their passion, working with a generous purpose and strengthening the promise of a better world.

Wholesome, organic systems and leaders are vital to sustainability. But only wholesome, organic body of electorate can inherit or choose wholesome, organic

leaders. Any system of leadership that moves people toward sustainability must be anchored in a concept of authenticity that drives toward creating reciprocal, mutually nurturing, sustaining relationships among people and between humans and environment which is possible only when the participating electorates or voters are fully human, that is organic or wholistic.

In nature everything is cyclic and therefore sustainable. It was this very sustainable feature of human life that enabled this 'crowning' species in braving through millions of years. Life and its cycles can never truly be described as any part of a straight line. Resilient cyclical systems in nature are in contrast with our modern unsustainable, man-made mechanical superstructure called the 'second nature' or Technosphere that is spinning dangerously out of control.

In reinventing the culture and practices of leadership in order to make it inherently life-enhancing, life-giving and life-supporting rather than life-destroying, the first task is to make our governance — and therefore democracy — sustainable.

Life on this planet is a process that is circular in nature. Living Unbound is the natural state of all life. And all life, all dynamics of life, are cyclic. As long as cycles are allowed to move naturally, there is living in harmony.

Earth moves in roughly a circular orbit around the sun, creating the movement through the seasons. The moon moves in a similar fashion around our planet, creating the phases of the moon. In a circle, everything is connected. There is movement, but there is no final destination. As there is no end goal in a circle, this philosophy allows us to embrace and enjoy every aspect of our experience, knowing that it is the movement from light to dark, from winter to spring, from abundance to scarcity, from new moon to full moon that allows us to experience. Change is what makes experience possible.

In a dualistic world, where forces seem to be divided between good and bad or light and dark, there is a tendency to want to move away from the aspects we perceive as negative, bad or dark. When viewing experience in a cyclical way, that impulse softens, and we can see that if we don't have the winter, a time of cold and dark and scarcity, then we cannot appreciate the summer when there is light and heat and plenty. These are two aspects of the same force, like faces of a coin. We cannot know one without the other. The reason we feel pain in times of sadness is because we are remembering our joy. Joy can only be known to us when we have the memory of our sadness to reflect against. The one gives form to the other, and cannot be separated. They can only be balanced against each other, providing points in opposition on a wheel.

From a soul perspective, we have chosen life upon this planet because we have something to learn by submitting ourselves to a cyclical experience in seeming duality. We will progress through the cycles, as all life does on this planet, growing in the process.

If we trust the infinite wisdom of this system, we can allow ourselves to be carried through the wheel. We can honor the highs and the lows, allowing our experiences to be guided by the natural forces working in balance with each other.

We can be carried, without force or strife, through each experience, knowing in our moments of emptiness or sadness that we are being prepared for joy.

When we change our perception of the world and view things from this cyclical lens, we see that nothing is separate. All things are connected. And we can become aware of the trends that are moving, of the energy currents at play in each season, in each cycle, at each moment. By aligning ourselves with that energy, we find ourselves carried through our experiences. Things happen in seemingly random, miraculous ways. When we stop fighting the natural cycles, life becomes easy. Problems give way to solutions, we move from periods of strife and challenge quickly, and can see the benefit and the teaching of each experience.

If you look around what's really happening in our world today, there's an inescapable pattern that curiously emerges: Much of what's going on is simply unsustainable. It can't go on for much longer, in other words. And it must collapse due to the laws of economics or physics.

**Leadership without Domination:** Our ecological and economic resource utilization behavior has become increasingly dysfunctional over the past 200 years. We cannot possibly mitigate the catastrophic consequences associated with our unsustainable lifestyle paradigm in the absence of fundamental, nationwide behavioral change — our voluntary transition to a sustainable lifestyle paradigm. Our modern way of life is unsustainable and must come to an end. Should we attempt to perpetuate it, societal collapse is inevitable—within the not-so-distant future.

The world today is going through a deep crisis of leadership. Modern mechanically developed consciousness abstracts humans from nature. This divide is not only a division into two, it is a tiered dualism: humans on top, nature acting in all supporting roles (as tool, as resource, as setting). The subjugated “other,” first conceptualized as Nature itself, is born with this divide. And there have been many “others” as systems of hierarchy have proliferated to encompass gender, “races,” non-Western or non-‘developed’ cultures, and more. Cultural systems of hierarchy in ‘developed’ societies and the projection of a hierarchical worldview upon nature itself can be considered among the keystone concepts upholding the house of cards that is the unsustainable, globalized, industrial world.

Given the formative role of hierarchy in shaping unsustainable and destructive modern patterns of “development,” the concept of leadership itself is often confounded with hierarchy. Given this history, the idea of leadership for sustainability raises suspicion: can modern societies employ leadership in service to sustainability? Or are the mechanically developed concepts and practices of leadership themselves so infused with notions of hierarchy that they remain irreconcilable with creating sustainable societies? These are crucial questions for sustainability.

**Restoring human world:** “He who controls the past controls the future”, wrote George Orwell. Mother Nature developed and controlled

everything – including mankind – since billions of years. And Mother Nature will surely continue to perform its role for another billions of years, no matter modern man abruptly made an interlude in suddenly usurping the role of Nature for about largely the last 200 years and led us up the garden path.

The average age of the world's greatest civilizations has been about 200 years. There is no doubt that this civilization too has to go. The only option left is our effort to let it go with the minimum damage for which leadership is vital. Can we develop leadership today that is not inherently divisive, corrupt and manipulative? Can we organize people effectively within systems of leadership and followership in order to recast societies into forms that humanize, nourish and justly serve people and nature simultaneously? What might such systems of leadership and followership – the leader and the led – look like? And on what values and practices would they be based? These are the questions underlying this exploration in search of a leadership for sustainability. At the heart of this exploration is the idea that sustainability cannot be achieved in the absence of social justice because social injustice derives from the same mindset – the same narrowly instrumental orientation to the world and others – that fuels environmental destruction.

## • FAMILY TO BE THE ONLY ELECTORATE IN THE NEXT SOCIETY

Unity-in-duality mode of existence is the foundation of social life. No higher form of human society has ever existed without the married, two-parent family.

What makes the modern democracy so despicable is the first and foremost fact that today anybody can vote, regardless of their fitness, values, loyalties, origin, lawfulness, intellectual capacity, health and general demeanor – as long as they are at least 18 years old. There are no quality tests. Even morally bankrupt drug dealers, serial rapists, incurable pedophiles, vile sadists, disgusting homosexuals and all the other degenerates and criminals of our societies are allowed to vote. Utterly simple-minded individuals, who barely know what culture is, are allowed to vote. All that these individuals need in order to influence the course of nations is to be at least 18 years old.

The individual, the family and the community are victims, not cause. Robert Bly's *Iron John*, written from the special perspective usually only possessed by the poet (another ear attuned to the Grandfathers), begins to get at the depth, because of his use of the Imagination – of the eye of the heart.

What has Bly noticed? He observed the destruction of a certain natural stream of wisdom, which once had flowed from father to son as a consequence of the closeness of their lives.

Industrialization fractured this relationship and interrupted this flow. What the father had to pass on to the son as an understanding of inner life, as an understanding of soul and spirit, and of the wisdom which makes communities possible, this became lost. This observation of Bly's is just one instance of many similar changes, as the last few hundred years of Western culture has seen the gradual, but unstoppable, degradation of the whole fabric of the social order brought about largely by broken families, split voters, singles, and such social 'free radicals'.

Now, the Greeks called this system democracy as "the rule of the people", and we can always argue that not everybody had the right to vote in ancient Scandinavia. In the Pagan past, they believed that those who had not been elevated to the divine were unfit to vote, but apart from that the system is identical; in either system only a portion of the people is allowed to vote.

With all of this in mind, it should be fairly easy to understand why only the married men of the noble houses were allowed to veto, vote and speak at the ancient þing ("parliament", "thing"). Only the noblemen were influenced by the divine forces, and only the married noblemen were themselves elevated to the divine. Only they were Gods and so naturally only they were allowed to influence the course of the nation. Only they were truly good human beings.

The ancient democracy is very different, because in this system only those who have a close and intimate relationship to the country they live in have the right to vote. Only those who have something to lose if things go wrong are allowed to vote. Only those who are connected to the nation by blood are allowed to vote. Only the noble, good and enlightened sons of nations were allowed to vote in the ancient democracies.

Here, some women may complain that only the noble men were allowed to vote, but they should not forget the fact that the husband and wife were seen as one in those societies. They were a unit. The wife was expected to influence her husband, give him advice and help him make the right choices, just like Frigg and Saga does repeatedly in relation to Óðinn in the myths. Remember that if the man was unmarried he was not allowed to vote in the first place. Unmarried noblemen were not only seen as too irresponsible and immature to be allowed to vote, but they didn't have a wise Freyja by their side to give them advice either, and therefore they weren't allowed to vote. The husband represented his family, and voted on behalf of both himself and his wife. They were one vote, and were represented at the þing by him. "One family, one vote". No wife by his side, no vote.

Today, we will make a clear difference and a healthy one in that. The family will forfeit its voting right in the event of both husband and wife fails to agree on their choice. Further the family may be represented by either the husband or wife to exercise their joint franchise. But let the family have only one vote.

Unlike in the rest of the Pagan society there was no democracy in the house (kin/family) itself, because we all know that you cannot give the children in

a family the right to veto, vote and have a say in what the family should do. When they are older and wiser they can give advice, but the head of the family has to be in charge.

### **United Society of Family Heads**

It is much easier to create a new system that renders the old one obsolete than to try to reform an existing system. And we have to do it by reintroducing humans to live community and wilderness, and providing a model for building a new natural organic culture.

Man needs live leadership, human leadership, and the organic leadership.

Live human society cannot be led by the dead, impersonal and mechanical systems like the modern institutions – be they scientific, religious or the so-called ‘democratic’ – that are basically inorganic or mechanical. All the present social systems, including politics, religions, sciences etc., are all mechanical in their make-up and therefore, inorganic and dead in their status.

We need to rediscover community and focus our attention on it, since that’s the political level at which we can have a personal, human impact. It has to be a new political system built around non-violence and consensus-building by stripping corporations of their power and perhaps returning that power to local communities.

While thinking of solutions to the problems of mankind, we must first see as to how the real world operates rather than how we might like it to operate. Making peace with the planet, at least as an interim adjustment, may form the initial step. In an effort to redesign the world by learning from Nature, we can exploit the attributes of self-managing natural systems to help humans evolve at the community level.

Society originated as a family in the early phase, and was strengthened subsequently under the guidance of group mothers and group fathers. Later, with growing social complexity, group leaders emerged as queens and kings during the age of empires.

In modern times, the emergence of classical religions strengthened political power. Under the rise of the capitalist class, the state has become the norm. In this process, society itself has lost its identity and importance, and social laws, norms and values possess little meaning. All social structures have been politicized both in democratic countries and totalitarian countries. Nevertheless, realistic relations between society and state have to be formulated to create a congenial atmosphere for security and freedom.

We must now contemplate on this ‘social animal’ that has long been depicted as ‘the pride and crown of all creation’ and as the true wonder in Nature by many sages. No wonder, man lived for millions of years without the need of the man-made system telling him how to solve his problems or how to live as a human being.

We cannot fight the evils of one sort of reductionism with another. So let us begin with the basic building block of the sustainable democratic process by fighting and eradicating reductionism itself through the primary governing process called democracy by the help of this sustainable man – the FAMILY MAN.

**Note:** *Due to the limit of space in this print edition, some parts of this chapter under the following subtitles may please be read in the e-book edition of this book (soon to be published):*

- Modern Democracy: The Great Stupidity
- Mechanical Freedom too Illusionary to serve any Valuable Purpose
- Widening gulf between Government and the People
- Hypocrisy of a “Sexually Liberated” Culture
- Childless ‘Child’ – the Single, the Celibate and the like – Cannot be the Father of Man
- Singles are ‘Macro Free Radical’ Sort of the highly Unstable Members to society

*CHAPTER 19*

**LAYMAN OF MOTHER EARTH,  
UNITE!**

**WE ARE THE EARTH:  
PLANET EARTH IS OUR EXTERNAL ORGAN**

**Control and commodification of humans and Nature have been the main hallmark of Industrial Civilization from its inception. Today, from the Amazonian tribe driven off its land by fossil fuel companies to the wage-enslaved city dweller dependent on mass-produced food and other commodities, no place on Earth has escaped the planet-wide reach of industrial civilization's profit-extracting mechanisms. As humans start to rebel against this wanton onslaught, they have come to realize that they have almost nothing left to lose in the event of collapse of this Frankenstein civilization.**

**There have been mainly two types of societal revolutions in modern history: People's Revolution and System's Revolution. Even as People's Revolution is basically designed to save man and his environment by totally changing the highly corrupt and destructive modern systems through the systemic collapse of industrial civilization, System's Revolution is the attempt to timely update, camouflage and sharpen the existing mechanical systems and their methodologies through sophisticated and rapid innovations.**

**While People's Revolution is carried out by the massive and active participation of layman or common man (from the bottom of society, like the French Revolution), the System's Revolution, like the industrial revolution, is accomplished**

mainly by the top elite groups and institutions. Thus all human evolutions/revolutions in modern history have always been in the order of People's Revolutions versus the market-led Scientific Revolutions.

People's Revolution is generally the uprising for the realization of truth (usually when truth becomes bitter due to its long refutation) and justice in society and Nature which always benefits the common man and the oppressed, whereas the System's Revolution is generally the well-groomed and smart attempt (to the tune of even "racketeering") for the realization of half-truths and sweet lies which by and large benefits the elites and the mechanized social systems and institutions.

As has been discussed in chapter 2 (Sweet Poisoning and the Self-Evolving Racketeering), most catastrophic problems of mankind (brought about by the market-led Scientific Revolutions) started off and engulfed the whole world—in the PYRAMIDAL order and process—in modern age. So the only option now is to undo this appalling corruption of sweet lies and sweet-poisoning half-truths. And the best way to do it is to expose the TRUTH about them effectively, globally and, of course, by going into its very source and the very same manner it spread—in the pyramidal order—and starting it from the BOTTOM of the pyramidal society.

"A lie prevails until truth arrives", says the great Mexican proverb. Therefore the attempt through this chapter is to help the readers to identify the tens of thousands of lies and half-truths on which the post-modern society (technosphere) stands, and thus in exposing this fatal reality, and consequently making the fall of this corrupting system easier.

*"We called her Mother Earth. Because she gave birth to us, and then we sucked her dry."*  
 ~ JON STEWART (*A Visitor's Guide to the Human Race*)

*"Industrial civilization is a loaded gun pointed at the head of this planet."*  
 ~ TERENCE MCKENNA

*"Remain faithful to the earth, my brothers, with the power of your virtue. Let your gift-giving love and your knowledge serve the meaning of the*

*earth. Thus I beg and beseech you. Do not let them fly away from earthly things and beat with their wings against eternal walls. Alas, there has always been so much virtue that has flown away. Lead back to the earth the virtue that flew away, as I do—back to the body, back to life, that it may give the earth a meaning, a human meaning.”*

~ **FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE**

*“We travel together, passengers on a little space ship, dependent on its vulnerable reserves of air and soil; all committed for our safety to its security and peace; preserved from annihilation only by the care, the work, and, I will say, the love we give our fragile craft. We cannot maintain it half fortunate, half miserable, half confident, half despairing, half slave—to the ancient enemies of man—half free in a liberation of resources undreamed of until this day. No craft, no crew can travel safely with such vast contradictions. On their resolution depends the survival of us all.”*

~ **ADLAI STEVENSON**, from his famous speech to the UN in 1965

*“Every part of this earth is sacred to my people. Every shining pine needle, every sandy shore, every mist in the dark woods, every clearing and humming insect is holy in the memory and experience of my people....We are part of the earth and it is part of us”*

~ **CHIEF SEATTLE** in 1854

*“Society does not go down because of the activities of criminals but because of the inactivities of the good people”*

~ **SWAMI VIVEKANANDA**

*“You must be the change you want to see in the world”.*

~ **MAHATMA GANDHI**

**H**umanity faces a simultaneous convergence of multiple crises. The untold human and environmental costs are now bursting at the seams with societal disintegration, epidemic mental illness, wide-scale resource depletion, industrial pollution and contamination, and the on-going collapse of the Earth’s biosphere. The industrial societal system is about to blow, no matter the long dependent global consumers, by trading in tomorrow for today, keep on consuming the planet. The specter of death—near-term extinction—haunts us as we silently endure the evil and decay all around us. As Derrick Jensen wrote, “No matter what we call it, poison is still poison, death is still death, and industrial civilization is still causing the greatest mass extinction in the history of the planet”.

It’s true that humans have to face problems in life, without problems life is like a sun hiding behind the clouds. Yes, we are hiding behind the reality-inverting camouflage of sweet lies and sweet poisoning. We are not letting ourselves to come out. But solving our problem makes us more strong, more responsible and more confident persons. If we are not facing any problem, it

itself means that we are on the wrong track. But rectifying that mistake only will lead us to the right track.

This reminds us that every problem in our life has a solution for it; we just have to find it. Whenever we face a problem which upsets us we can be sure there is something that is following that problem. For every problem there is a solution. So let us focus as to where we have missed our touch with our problem.

### **Only one Earth and that's us**

Now, let us come to the core of our crises and dilemma: we are living on this planet as if we had another one to go to. But the reality is not only that we have only one earth and that we have nowhere else to go but also that, in modern history era, we have been making it totally uninhabitable. In this space age Carl Sagan wrote, "The Earth is the only world known so far to harbor life. Look again at that dot. That's here. That's home. That's us. On it everyone you love, everyone you know, everyone you ever heard of, every human being who ever was, lived out their lives".

After studying many undeniable and cataclysmic data and omens, Prof. Stephen Hawking, the world's most famous astrophysicist, said in 2010: "The human race will become extinct unless it leaves Earth and colonizes space within the next two centuries". Earlier, 1,300 leading scientists from 95 countries who published a detailed assessment of *The State of the World* at the dawn of the new millennium had concluded: "Earth's life support system is disintegrating; the modern society is literally undoing the work of organic evolution; the institutions we have created are destroying the liveability of the whole world. As stresses increase, eventually the ecosystem will reach a breaking point, after which total collapse of the system is rapid and irreversible. Planet Earth stands on the cusp of disaster and people should no longer take it for granted that their children and grandchildren will survive in the environmentally degraded world of the 21<sup>st</sup> century".

The upcoming collapse and the resultant devastation seem to be far more frightening and unimaginable, in terms of the present systems. Our highly globalized society is so fragile, so dependent on the interworking of things to provide us with the goods and services that it doesn't need any nuclear warfare to fragment and wipe out us anymore than the Romans needed it to cause their eventual downfall.

We are indeed at a grave planetary crossroad. On every front we are in a crisis. Henry David Thoreau reminded us, "What's the use of a fine house if you haven't got a tolerable planet to put it on?" And as John Muir warns, "Millions of tired, nerve-shaken, over-civilized people are beginning to find out that going to the mountains is going home; that wilderness is a necessity."

Humans, as children of Mother Earth, have been around here since millions of years, with each generation handing over this 'rare' planet in lively good condition to each succeeding generation. As Chief Seattle said in his

speech, “The earth does not belong to us. We belong to the earth”. No individual human, let alone any group, culture or nation, has any right whatsoever to malign or injure the planet which must be handed over to the next generation who then again are their own children and grandchildren. Man cannot injure Nature any more deeply than he can injure himself.

David Brower wrote, “We don’t inherit the earth from our ancestors, we borrow it from our children”. Our future generations—our children, grandchildren and great... grandchildren included—are just as much members of human family as ourselves but have no voice to speak for themselves. We take advantage of this and are damaging them catastrophically by our breach of trust of this environment of which we are custodians and not owners. Every single citizen is a trustee of Earth. All the more are Governments trustees (leaders) bearing a special responsibility in this regard. We are in default of our duties if we continue the destruction and create more, despite our knowledge of their dreadful consequences.

Our generation and particularly those who are specially entrusted with the care of environment will have to answer before the court of history for our default and abuse of trust. Indeed we are committing the gravest possible crime against future generations—and even against ourselves—and are doing so with a full consciousness of the effects of our actions. It is indeed quite unsettling to believe that we have become the most destructive generation in all of human history, regardless of the fact that we are destroying the undoubted birthright of billions of human beings for whom we hold Mother Earth on trust.

Now the consequences are staring us straight in the face. We’re headed for extinction, mainly via environmental collapse. However the ongoing reckless destruction and injury on earth has been brought about through what is described in chapter 2: Sweet Poisoning and the Self-Evolving Racketeering. The topic is based on the concept that when we are tempted to adopt or consume a mechanical device or product, as a solution to a problem, it inevitably leads to the creation of two or more problems in future for which we will have to use more devices or products (sweet poisoning), and this self-propagating and self-evolving racketeering type process goes on cascading as in a the multi-level marketing pyramid, that the whole mankind of the present industrial civilization is inescapably linked at different layers of this grand society pyramid.

Disengaging from the industrial civilization is no longer a matter of lifestyle choice. Now, it is a matter of survival. And it can now be achieved only by reversing this long ‘Self-Evolving Racketeering’ by whatever possible manner and capacity we can. Now it requires fundamental changes in the way in which we manage the activities through which we impact on the Earth’s sustainability. This will require a degree of cooperation beyond anything we have yet experienced at a time when competition and conflict over scarce resources is escalating. Thus this fundamental change is possible only by reversing this societal pyramid. (Its method or process is discussed under the topic, Reversing the Pyramid, in coming pages.)

## COMING OF THE LAYMAN REGIME

Social progress is the idea that societies can or do improve in terms of their social, political, cultural and economic concepts through social activism, or as a natural part of socio-cultural evolutions. It is indeed the grand plan for the remaking of society, like the French Revolution, and recasting itself as the continual development of humanity towards societal growth to higher social order structures under greater, nobler goal's.

In the case of societal evolution, there are mainly two types of societal evolutions— or, revolutions—in human society: revolutions springing from the top of the hierarchal human society pyramid and revolutions from the bottom of the pyramid. Thus it has always been market-led Scientific Revolutions versus People's Revolutions.

### **Market-led Scientific Revolution**

The idea of progress emerged in the context of the Judeo-Christian civilization and it developed with certain smart kind of mechanical changes called SCIENTIFIC REVOLUTION, mainly in the 17<sup>th</sup>/ 18<sup>th</sup> century. Scientific Revolution is the process of scientific progress via revolutions. Science and technology have long been recognized as essential driving forces in the development process. An examination of the Scientific Revolution shows how the mechanistic world view of modern science has sanctioned the exploitation of nature, unrestrained commercial expansion, and a new socioeconomic order that subordinates humans and Nature. What characterizes this new way of thinking, which began largely about 400 years ago, is the idea that trees, colors, ideas, people, in short, the entire cosmos, etc. are really just the mechanical actions of matter in motion, no matter how much things may seem otherwise. From this modern perspective, the natural world and everything in it really amounts to a gigantic machine in motion, thereby debasing our ordinary experience of that world. Nonetheless, this reduction of things to numbers greatly helps the rise of modern science, especially technology, by showing how mathematics can be applied concretely and experimentally to just about everything there is. Moreover, during this period, how people think about society also changed. Society too has come to be conceived as a colossal machine.

It is in this framework that policies for and through research and development that determine a society's evolution independently from its historical, social and cultural contexts, evolved. The existence and nature of scientific revolutions is a topic that raises a host of fundamental questions about the sciences and how to interpret them, a topic that intersects most of the major issues that have concerned philosophers of science and their colleagues in neighboring science studies and disciplines such as history and sociology of science.

Indeed, the present situation is very different from the expansion of mechanization encouraged by the development of machine tools and the

steam engine in the nineteenth century. The spread of the “new technologies” (electronics, computers, telecommunications, as well as new synthetic materials and biotechnologies) creates far greater disparities than those that were possible between European countries at the beginning of the Industrial Revolution. American and Russian revolutions followed as the tributaries of the Industrial Revolution, only to later develop to such hi-tech revolutions like, Information Era, Control Revolution, Global Village, Wired Globe, Digital Age, ICT revolution, Net Age, Space Age and so on.

The earlier chapters of this book have already pinpointed the massive catastrophic pitfalls brought about by these mechanical revolutions. When modern science itself has proved to be highly damaging Nature and humanity, Scientific Revolutions that are being waged by the racketeers of half-truths and sweet poisons (chapter 2) are indeed revolutions of war against humanity and its caring environment.

## AGE OF GREAT SHAKERS AND DEMOLISHERS OF THE TECHNOSPHERE

**It is widely known that modern society is highly rotten, but nobody dares to say so for fear of retribution. Discussed below are about some of the great shakers and demolishers of these long established giant social systems of market-led SCIENTIFIC REVOLUTIONS that have long become faulty, corrupt, degenerate, sedate and violently refusing to accept change.**

*“When scientific knowledge and applied technology reach a certain level of advancement, without being informed by spiritual truths and guided by moral authority, the current civilization will relinquish its right to continue as it is.” ~ COSMIC CONVERGENCE RESEARCH GROUP*

The mechanized systems on which we rely on, for example, our financial transactions, food habits, fuel and livelihoods are so inter-dependent that they are better regarded as facets of a single global system — the technosphere. Modern world’s belief on the dependence on this mechanized system is far more total than on life, or the biosphere. It is the belief on a construct generated by branding, marketing, hype. Most of us spend more than one-half of our waking lives working for large, modern corporations: organizations where we do not know personally either those at the top or the bulk of those at the bottom of the organization’s administrative hierarchy. This is true of both the highly mechanized economies of capitalist and communist parts of the world.

This world is full of materialist dreams and political promises. Because the mass media have become so enormously powerful, intimately embedded in our lives, and hypnotic, it is easy to believe this grand image, an image largely of consumerist escapism. This accelerating techno-economic interactivity, with its global behaviour, is being controlled through hierarchical “top-down” command. All the things the capitalist systems criticized of the socialist systems/nations for, like former Soviet Union, Cuba, Venezuela etc. were the same there in the other half of the capitalist technosphere: top down hierarchal management of “democratic” governments, like America, Britain, etc. and of third world nations like India, Brazil, Pakistan, Arab nations etc.

**Technospheric breakdown:** Why is the world rushing headlong into environmental Armageddon?

The entire planet is today blanketed by a multi-faceted technosphere, all of which is in the steady state of disintegration, much of which is unseen; most of the basic pillars of this artificial edifice are in a state of defect and decay. Technospheric breakdown indeed accelerates in profound and unpredictable ways. Many of these ongoing assaults against the biosphere have unforeseen and collective ramifications which are extremely far-reaching and of great consequence to the viability of the planet itself.

Today technospheric breakdown is something that occurs at every moment, everywhere around the globe, without interruption, and with tremendous repercussions. Let's start with anything that has been manufactured in the factories of the modern world or built on the surface of the Earth. Simply put, everything is in the constant state of breaking down, degeneration, deterioration. This is true of every social or material sector of the world, including the hi-tech world today. For example, everything about the entire airline industry is in continuous technospheric breakdown. This is not an area where many people feel comfortable cutting any slack, because the very slim margin of error can easily translate to a major airline catastrophe, and often it does. Nuclear meltdown at Fukushima is just one coming symptom of this impending Armageddon.

Today the proliferation of the megalopolis and all the inherent problems with extraordinary population density and towering steel and concrete urban jungles now exist everywhere which produce immense and ever-increasing stresses on the land masses. Here consumer society has wantonly converted the natural resources of the planet into unnecessary consumer goods; artificial demand created by a global marketing machine (for example, TV) which caters to a carefully cultivated materialistic mindset and lifestyle of 7 billion plus consumers.

Another flip side of the consumer society is throwaway culture that has given rise to literal mountains of trash on land and massive dead zones of garbage in the oceans; planned (and unplanned) obsolescence has created whole cities of discarded, “outmoded” technology and countless heaps of

appliances, vehicles, equipment, and machinery (chapter 5). Then there are the destructive technologies/agendas and their unintended consequences and unforeseen collateral damage - Eugenics, HAARP, DARPA, CERN (LHC), Chemtrails, GMOs, Nuclear Testing, Bio-engineered Pathogenic Microorganisms, Weaponized Plagues, Body Scanners, Water Fluoridation, Genetic Engineering, and so forth.

Today Mother Earth's rapidly changing vital signs are becoming more and more clear through Decreasing Magnetics, increasing Schumann's Resonance, ocean current changes (altered Gulf Stream, stalled Loop Current), increasing greenhouse gases, ozone layer depletion, shrinking biodiversity, glaciers/polar icecaps accelerated melting, icebergs increasing, sea level rise, Jet Stream shifting southward etc. Another critical sign is the much visible global climate change due to major changes in the behavior/activity of the sun. Global warming due to human activity and heating up of the earth's core; global cooling due to vulcanism, chemtrails; regional drought or deluge due to increased precipitation, shifts in major ocean currents (El Nino/La Nina) and alteration of prevailing winds; as well as epochal transformation of the entire solar system are just a few of the presently observable vital signs.

Why is man, the 'crown of all creations', unable to effectively respond to these crises? It is because man is nowhere in the picture of the solution process. It is the highly globalized top-down command systems that are at the helm of affairs everywhere. For example, centralization of decision-making is the order of the day everywhere, leading to incapacitation of local authority to respond appropriately to urgent, dire needs

### **Coming of the great shakers and movers who feel that there's something terribly wrong with society**

How has this sudden breakdown of the giant technosphere started? It is under this catastrophic global background that I am highlighting the profiles and programmes of certain prominent world leaders who are literally shaking and trying to demolish this destructive technosphere, so that mankind may be saved. They are virtually unleashing enough ammunition for the rise of People's Revolutions to break this technosphere and to replace the present unenlightened government leadership. Though there are many who have made their highly humanistic contribution to the breakdown of this giant destructive technosphere, I am here focusing on the great contribution of the following three great leaders/groups of the ongoing PEOPLE'S REVOLUTION. Maybe it is a fact that these "anti-establishment" leaders themselves may not have been fully aware of the extent of their humanitarian efforts that have gone a long way in saving mankind from imminent extinction, and from the clutches of the Frankenstein technosphere. They are:

- **Mikhail Gorbachev (1931- ):** The leader who drastically changed one half of then world (Communist world), rescued the world from cold war

and thus provided the world a much required breathing space to think of real solutions.

- **Pope Francis (1936-):** The Layman's Pope who has launched nothing short of a revolution in the Catholic Church (of 1.5 billion people), much the same way Mikhail Gorbachev cleansed the Soviet Party structure with Glasnost and Perestroika. This will certainly compel the world to change for the better.
- **People's Revolutions:** Movements like Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street, AAP (Layman Party) of India and the like are spreading to most nations and cities of the world which show the growing importance of common people taking up the real human issues through live humane dialogue, mainly via the new social media in politics.
- **Layman Revolution comes to India:** The grass-roots group that has upended India's staid political scene is the upstart Aam Aadmi Party, whose name means "common man" and whose platform amounts to a full-throated rejection of a system that many Indians regard as hopelessly corrupt. Ensuring a corruption-free India, AAP is the first political party in India to have clearly defined Swaraj (self-ruling communities) and have demonstrated with direct Layman participation in politics.

## MIKHAIL SERGEYEVICH GORBACHEV (1931- )

**As a prophet of change and shaker of the highly mechanized world, Mikhail Gorbachev is the leader who drastically changed one half of then world (Communist world), rescued humanity from cold war and thus provided the world a much required breathing space to think of real solutions to the problems of mankind. As a great humanist, Mikhail Gorbachev initiated the fall of the Berlin Wall, the collapse of communism — and the end of Cold War.**

Technospherization or the blunt mechanization of the modern society was at its peaks — at its vituperative best — during the cold war eras of the 1980's. Having sharply divided the fast mechanizing world into two highly antagonistic halves — the capitalist and communist parts — after the two World Wars, the global technosphere was being competitively developed and boosted by both the rival camps through such massive science and technology revolutions, like nuclear developments, space explorations, intercontinental and space-age weapon developments, revolutionary technical developments of hi-tech information and intelligence gathering devices and so forth.

On the ideological front, both the rival camps were in fierce competition of mechanically indoctrinating the capitalist and communist dogmas to the people and nations of the world on strict professional, often on top-down, lines. The highly centralized, top-down system of management of both these monopolistic rivals posed great dangers to the free, independent world. There were no mechanisms for dialogue between the state and civil society in either camp. There was virtually no space for the civil society to think on alternatives in place of this highly dangerous and massively suicidal global condition.

**Prophet of change and shaker of the world:** It was at this crucial juncture, Gorbachev, as a bolt from the blue, struck by abruptly disbanding the fiercely competing teams from the 'game' itself, or by one-sidedly cancelling or irrelevancing the 'game' – Cold War – altogether. All the omnipresent cold-war tools and methodologies were instantly rendered worthless and ineffective in both the rivalling camps.

The speed with which the Soviet system was transformed and the Soviet state disintegrated took almost everyone by surprise. It was the literal opening up of the political system long shrouded in 'iron curtain'. Chronology of pulling off this literal cold war 'coup' by Gorbachev has been given in detail in my 1990 book, *Story of Man—Layman*, in which I had modelled Gorbachev as the hero. It was his rare acumen that enabled him to pull off impossible political feats while working within the constraints of the Soviet system.

Actually there was ferment among the concerned humans for a mover and shaker of the highly mechanized and degenerating world during the cold war catastrophe, and Gorbachev filled the bill. As one of those rare brands of world movers and shakers, he made headlines throughout the world. As the inheritor of the great and tragic communist revolution and seriously thinking of transforming the Soviet Union, leading to the dissolution of the Soviet Union, Gorbachev's influence on mankind's history in the 1980's is immense.

Gorbachev indeed sacrificed his presidency and party position for the larger interest of mankind. Many Russians were not happy with Gorby because "he gave away the empire." They thought that '*Gorbachev wasn't sacrificing a pawn, he was giving up his bishops and his queen*'. Yet these criticisms missed the larger current of events. Gorbachev did set a model of self-sacrifice for a larger purpose, his unilateral gestures paid off in the end, such as *sacrificing* the less important and the less vital for the most important and the most vital for the mankind and the world. As German Chancellor Angela Merkel, on a secular note, praised the former Soviet leader at the ceremony marking the fall of the Berlin Wall, which he helped to destroy: "You courageously allowed things to happen, and that was much more than we could have expected."

Gorbachev admitted the error of his system's ways and radically reversed its course. The surrender of immense political power, personal as well as international in scope, is something we never expect from leaders, but Gorbachev set a model of self-sacrifice for a larger purpose that one wishes

others would follow. How rare in history for a leader of such great standing to surrender his position, along with its abundance of personal perquisites, for the larger common good. It was like the unexpected gesture of the leader of a military colossus to turn swords into plowshares.

Mikhail Gorbachev was the first modern world leader to come out publicly with talk of a “new world order,” and he did so nearly two years before George Bush caught the vision. In his historic address to the United Nations on December 7, 1988, the Soviet Prime Minister made this dogmatic and even prophetic statement: “Further global progress is now possible only through a quest for universal consensus in the movement towards a new world order.”

Despite being ousted from power in his home country, Mikhail Gorbachev has become a major player on the world political scene, promoting the need for global government to deal with the problem of the environment. He contends that a global institution is needed to deal with this global problem, and if we don't act soon, it will be too late - the world will self-destruct. As part of his push for world government, Gorbachev proposes his Earth Charter, a document for which he has become the chief spokesperson and which he believes will save the planet.

**A brief profile:** Born as the son of a peasant tractor driver in a remote Russian village in 1931, Mikhail Gorbachev rose to become the head of his party and state in which he did exhibit some organic human leadership qualities that was bold enough to correct the whole world by restructuring his own nation and party.

Mikhail Gorbachev served as General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union from 1985 until 1991, and was the first president of the Soviet Union from 1988 until its dissolution in 1991. This period was marked as the heady days of Cold War which, as a senseless, wasteful and unsustainable human tragedy, was at its vituperative best, as the two contradictory global systems were at daggers drawn on each other.

It is very interesting to witness how differently two sets of leaders handled their respective systems that were getting overheated and decaying, namely, two revolutions — the Eastern (communist) Revolution and now the Western (capitalist) Revolution. As the commander of the mightiest nation on Earth, Gorbachev did not panic when his nation faced the greatest, gravest challenge in history. He, unlike many leaders, did not go about attacking dissenting nations or systems. Gorbachev handled it with great imagination, care, and compassion to humanity, in the Eastern part of the revolution.

To be precise, during the Cold War escalation, Gorbachev was awoken in the middle of the night with threats of a nuclear crisis — any of which might have ended humanity — is downright chilling. You could argue that because Gorbachev held his nerve on those nights, our planet was saved. Gorbachev indeed rescued mankind from virtual extinction by difusing the Cold War reaching its final crunch. This was ascertained by Craig and Marc Kielburger, founders of international charity and educational partner, *Free The Children*,

in their conversation with Mikhail Gorbachev. At the heart of all his actions has been compassion for his fellow human beings. “Everything I did, I did on the basis of conviction,” he told Craig and Marc Kielburger. “I never acted in revenge. I never acted out of spite. I acted because I felt I wanted to do good.” (In my 1990 book, *Story of Man – Layman*, I had arrived at the very similar conclusions, and it was much earlier than this interview between Gorbachev and Crag had come out).

Today, the problem is not as much in hiding truth and saner senses, as it is in the unwillingness of the present world in making an honest effort to find truth and acting for it. For, as a true friend of humanity, when Gorbachev made a sincere effort to find truth through his ‘Glasnost’ (openness) and Perestroika (reconstruction) the smarter, tricky world did put its foot down that Gorbachev could not succeed fully, except temporarily halting the fast building holocaust or the Big Branch.

**The Greening of Gorbachev:** Gorbachev has been anything but idle since his career as a politician came to an end. His namesake foundation, created in 1992, has been built on the belief that we need a new interpretation of progress and humanism to establish a more sustainable and organic world order. Making the jump from “Perestroika” to pollution is Mikhail Gorbachev, the man widely credited with bringing down the wall that separated East from West. As founding president of the newly organized International Green Cross, which bills itself as the world’s first all-encompassing global environmental group.

“The civilization that has existed for centuries is beginning to exhaust its potential, and is no longer able to preserve and improve life on Earth,” Gorbachev declared as the group’s charter was adopted at a meeting of religious leaders, legislators and scientists from around the world. “For the first time, we see a threat to the very existence of the human race. . . . For the first time, we see signs of danger to the very stability of the biosphere.”

Calling for a change in values away from consumerism and a belief that man can conquer nature, he declared that “the 21st Century will either be the century of total crisis or the century of human recovery.” The crisis in environment, he declared, deserves the same level of attention devoted to nuclear disarmament.

Peace will never come to Earth if we continue to keep the real peace lovers out of the peace process! In modern history, there is a sensible leader who did bring the real peace and the real end of a much protracted global war. This was when he took his search for peace as his real business and considered the whole world as his own nation. Mikhail Gorbachev is not merely a leader; he is simply a colossus among great humanists. There cannot be another leader in history who ‘betrayed’ his own nation and his own party ‘ideology’ and even his own position (as the supreme leader of the strongest nation on this planet, namely the former Soviet Union) just for bringing peace and for prolonging human life on this fragile planet.

However, because this world has high stakes only in wheeling and dealing, it is of no surprise that the world today forgot Gorbachev. The fact, that human society is much more than mere wheeling and dealing, may be strange to the present leaders.

## LAYMAN-LED PEOPLE'S REVOLUTIONS

**Here comes the neutralization of the top-down hierarchal and corporate-led Science/Technology Revolutions. Movements like Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street, AAP (Layman Party) of India and the like are spreading to most nations and cities of the world which show the growing importance of common people taking up the real human issues through live humane dialogue, mainly via social media in politics.**

Most of us are LAYMAN and most of us would agree that being a layman is no small deal. Only layman or common man – French revolutionary philosopher Rousseau called him the “Noble Savage” – represents the uncorrupted and natural inheritance and lineage of human species. Layman signifies freedom and lives freely in free world. Layman, as a silent spectator of marching time, represents the silent billions of the world.

All the privileged groups like the system leaders, elites, professionals and experts are simply mechanical/artificial products that are the weakest forces whose existence and even relevance are dependent on the vast layman herd. Nevertheless, faced with trying times in life, even leaders, professionals and experts become layman, and they sometimes attain human spirit and exhibit compassion for the fellow beings. Thus some of them became great humanists. Gandhi became a ‘Mahatma’ (great human) when he, by abandoning his profession as a highly successful lawyer, took up the cause of the laymen and the oppressed. He wrote: “I have endeavoured to show that there is no real service of humanity in the *profession* and that it is injurious to mankind”. There are many examples in history of highly successful elitist and professional people becoming great humanists by converting themselves as common people or laymen, by fighting for the oppressed and the downtrodden, and leading simple ordinary life. The latest one such example in India is Arvind Kejriwal, the leader of India’s upstart “AAM AADMI PARTY” (layman party).

Here is a typical example to show how a highly mechanized professional/expert can become a noble human being, a layman or ‘Noble Savage’. It is about an American war plane pilot (he is the character of Vietnam war era drama *The Rescue*) who, when he suddenly realized the humanity in him is

not yet completely exhausted, killed himself to save the life a North Vietnam village girl. The story is part of an article by Andrew Kimbrell (New Economy Coalition) under the title *The Pilot's Dilemma* is like this:

*In the early 1970s, at the height of the anti-war movement, I went with a friend to an off-off-Broadway play. The drama, called The Rescue, had been recommended by a fellow student radical. The small loft theater on Manhattan's Lower East Side was filled with the usual motley assemblage of young activists like me.*

*The play portrayed the plight of a young American bomber pilot shot down and injured while flying a mission over North Vietnam. As the drama begins, the pilot, dragging a fractured leg, is fleeing from a band of Vietnam enemy soldiers who spotted him as he parachuted from his burning plane. He finally collapses and is found by a kindly old farmer, who takes him into his house. The next scenes involve the sagacious farmer and his beautiful young daughter ministering to the pilot's injuries while hiding him from a variety of pursuers, including the army patrol and vengeful neighbors furious about the destruction of their families and farms. Slowly the young man recovers his strength and begins to help around the farm. He learns to respect the life of these peasant people and, yes, falls deeply in love with the farmer's daughter.*

*The play's denouement is triggered when a band of Green Berets (of US intelligence) having illegally entered North Vietnam to rescue the pilot, arrives at the farm. There is a joyful reunion of the Americans, only to be followed by the chilling news that they must kill the farmer and his daughter as security risks. In vain the young pilot pleads for their lives, arguing that they protected him and would never betray him or the rescue mission. Finally, when it becomes clear that the order to kill is irrevocable, the pilot insists on doing it himself. He takes the old man and his new love into a side room, pulls out his revolver, and after some hesitation shoots himself.*

*I remember the post-performance coffee house conversation being marked by outrage over the news that the United States had invaded Cambodia. But I was distracted, still mulling over the pilot's dilemma. Here is a young man who has no compunction against—in fact, is thought of as a hero for—using his airborne ordnance to hit various “coordinates,” thereby blowing to bits any number of Vietnamese men, women, and children. Yet when face to face with the order to kill just two people—people he had come to know and care about—he suddenly commits suicide rather than escape to safety. It occurred to me then, and I still believe, that this pilot's seemingly unique dilemma actually embodies the central ethical predicament of modern society.*

Now, if even 5 percent experts/professionals of the present world can become LAYMEN, or the real humans, like the above pilot, most of the problems of this world will be solved in no time and the process will help to make this planet again the paradise it was once.

Today the professional interests of experts and other authoritarian people like scientists, physicians, teachers, lawyers, military and religious leaders, journalists and politicians use their authority to keep the common man gullible and, at times, trembling in the balance. “All professions are conspiracies against the laity”, wrote George Bernard Shaw, the great British author and satirist. Albert Einstein was great, not because he was a scientist but because he was a great thinker who later criticized the very science he helped to develop, and he, on later years, thought philosophically – not scientifically. “Perfection of means and confusion of end seem to characterize our age,” Einstein wrote later. (More on this topic discussed in Chapter 12 on PROFESSIONALISM)

It is the layman that massively influences its surroundings, society and culture although over time, layman might be forgetting his power that is capable of changing the world. All the PEOPLE’S REVOLUTIONS in the world were carried out by the massive, active participation of layman or common man. Layman can teach lessons to corrupt people, can save environment, can eradicate poverty, can bring peace, and can ensure a better world.

In this era of globalization, layman needs to take more responsibility. The false societal superstructure of sweet lies and half-truths, like the highly mechanized modern world called the technosphere, cannot stand for another moment when it is fully exposed. Despite all the earth-consuming size and strength of this mechanical Frankenstein, it simply cannot stand against a single pristine human being without getting itself eliminated, and that it cannot stand on its own without the blind support of the innocent lay people from whom it derives its strength through what is called the ongoing technoracketeering. “One man with courage makes a majority”, said Andrew Jackson, the former American President (1828-1840) who derived his motivation and strength by elevating and enlightening lay people of their natural, inborn power. He was later titled as “the *common man* president”.

People’s Revolution is an evolving philosophy. From the French Revolution of Rousseau’s “Noble Savage” to Gandhi’s “Gram Swaraj”, the Layman Revolution is now globalizing all over the place, and in different names, like the Jasmine Revolution and Arab Spring in Tunisia, Egypt, Syria, Yemen, Bahrain and other Arab states, the Occupy Wall Street movement in New York, and later millions demonstrating in Turkey and Brazil.

Surging waves of revolutionary demonstrations and protests, civil wars, and riots swept across the Arab world, beginning in December 2010 – as the Arab Spring. It led to the deposition of authoritarian rulers in a number of countries in the Arab world. Occupy Wall Street protest movement began in September 2011 in New York, and the movement later spread to over hundreds of cities globally. The protest was against the corporate literally occupying the whole Earth, and against the pernicious influence of corporations in politics, income inequality, unemployment and bank reforms.

The global peasants and food sovereignty movement – La Via Campesina—organized a press conference on the 27<sup>th</sup> March, 2013 at the Media center in

the El Manar university at the inaugural day of the World Social Forum in Tunis. The speakers at the press conference were Josie Riffaud of the Confederation Paysanne in France, Ibrahima Coulibaly of the Coordination Nationale de Organisations Paysannes of Mali, Nandini Jairam of the Karnataka State Farmers Association of India and Angel Strapazon from the Indigenous and Peasants Movement (MNCI) of Argentina. Hundreds of actions were planned around the world to celebrate the International Day of Peasants' Struggles. On 17<sup>th</sup> of April 2013, small-scale farmers and their allies planned celebrations of the International Day of Peasant's Struggle in coming years, and organized hundreds of actions and demonstrations all over the globe. This event commemorates the massacre of 19 landless farmers demanding access to land and justice in 1996 in Brazil, and in memory of brave and concerned peasant leaders like Lee Kyung-hae, the leader of the Korean Farmers Association, who killed himself by plunging a knife into his heart for not considering the case of Korean farmers at Cancun WTO ministerial in 2003.

Massive social movements like People's Revolutions are much different from the market-led mechanical revolutions. Instead of asking for alternatives through minor reforms, People's Revolutions are bringing the world itself to life. In these people's movements, people see themselves at war with the world and the prevailing systems. There are many curious similarities among such mass revolts in different countries. Generally, sharp alienation from politics and politicians is seen in these movements. They are all made by young people, largely of the so-called middle class – not by the poor, not by the rich.

Humanity and nature are now standing at a precipice. We can stand idle and continue the march into an abysmal future too dire to imagine, or we can take action and reclaim a future that we have all hoped for. The table 10 below, by contrasting people's revolutions and market-led scientific (mechanical) revolutions, may help to sharply identify these revolutions from one another.

**Table 10: Market-led Scientific (Mechanical) Revolutions versus People's Revolutions**

The two main types of revolutions	Mechanical Revolutions	People's Revolutions
Promoting visions	Radical (reductionist or dualist) ideas, inventions	Holist (deductive) or pro-human philosophy
Their main manifestations	Industrial civilization and its many progressive developments.	People's war against the corrupt and destructive systems of exploitations
Main beneficiaries	Benefits less than 1% of the present 6.5 billion people. Rich-poor gap widens.	Benefits almost all the present 6.5 billion people

Promoters	Institutions and market	Humanist leaders
Main support base	Professionals, experts, established institutions and corporate forces	Common men and laymen
Nature of truth involed at the core of the revolution	Half-truths ... to ... sweet poisons	Bitter truths
Nature of violence in the accompanying change/ shift	Non-violent but massively injurious, anti-human and anti-Nature, in later effects	Initially violent but massively pro-people and pro-Nature
Nature of development and progress	The benefit/fortune of the revolution largely amass at the top, and rich-poor gap widens	Reverse the pyramid: messages and the fortunes of the revolution spread from bottom to top
Environment and conditions of development	Prosper and make money in man-made nature (technosphere)	Develop and flourish in Nature
Organizational framework	Has centralized party apparatus under clear programme, and ideas.	Has No centralized party apparatus, no leadership, no programme, no ideology
Evolutionary potential	Static and unchanging. Changes are highly mechanical and need force to affect changes	People's revolution is a self-evolving philosophy and is spontaneous
Examples in history	Industrial revolution, ... American and Russian Revolutions, etc.	French Revolution, The Jacksonian Period (1824 to 1848) all national liberation movements,
Latest examples	Control Revolutions, Information Era, Global Village, Wired Globe, Digital Age, ICT revolution, Net Age, Space Age,.....	Social media and the era of cyber dialogue, Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street Movement, AAM AADMI PARTY (India)
Latest features (in the 'global village' context)	Fast globalizing, but meeting with dead ends and tipping points in every sector	Fast globalizing and now surging ahead of scientific revolutions and giving hope for humanity

## POPE FRANCIS (1936—): THE LAYMAN’S POPE

**People’s Revolution here comes from the top, through religion. Pope Francis is a rare revolutionary and an everyman at the same time.**

“Pope Francis stood out as someone who has changed the tone and perception and focus of one of the world’s largest institutions in an extraordinary way,” Time managing editor Nancy Gibbs said, after Time magazine named Pope Francis as the Person of the Year 2013, and she described him as “the first Jesuit pontiff who won hearts and headlines with his humility and common touch”.

**The Vatican’s Gorbachev:** As de facto ruler of the USSR, Mikhail Gorbachev tried to reform the stagnating Party and the state economy by introducing Glasnost (“openness”), Perestroika (“restructuring”) and Gorbachev was largely hailed in the world for his ‘new thinking’. Here Pope Francis is sure to remind us of Mikhail Gorbachev, the same noble intention to open up a very old, very secret, very bureaucratic, very vertical organization, and make it more transparent and reform it. Much the same way Mikhail Gorbachev cleansed the Soviet Party structure with Glasnost and perestroika, Pope Francis has launched nothing short of a revolution in the Catholic Church. When Gorbachev touched *his* organization it disintegrated like a termite-ridden antique chest and everyone, everywhere thought it was wonderful, except the people that lived in it. Everyone, everywhere loves Gorbachev except the many Russians, who hate and despise him. Pope Francis will be fortunate indeed to escape the same fate as Gorby’s.

By revitalizing and breathing new life into over 1.5 billion strong institution, like the Catholic Church, the new Pope is actually revitalizing and breathing new life into the whole mankind of the ‘global village’.

**Openness, simplicity, change:** If there was a single, central dynamic driving the coalition of cardinals that elected Francis in last year’s conclave, it was the desire to put an end to the command-and-control style that characterized Rome’s management under the papacies of John Paul II and Benedict XVI. Earlier, dissent was quashed and suspect theologians were silenced. Bishops constantly looked over their shoulders, worried about perceived lapses in orthodoxy while Vatican departments tried to micromanage local issues that Rome knew little or nothing about. Dialogue was out, conformity was in, and bishops who toiled outside Rome were fed up.

Not anymore. Pope Francis has welcomed criticism and opposing opinions; as he put it in an interview with an Italian newspaper, “fraternal and open confrontations help develop theological and pastoral thinking. I do not fear this; on the contrary I seek it.” To that end, Francis has summoned his cardinals and bishops to Rome for regular meetings, including an intense

10-day stretch at the end of February 2014 to talk about Vatican finances, reforming the Curia and launching a two-year dialogue on tough pastoral issues such as Communion for divorced and remarried Catholics.

But while many were looking for the recent meetings to produce policy statements or other portents, the real goal was to get senior church leaders talking openly and honestly — even in front of the pope. Francis, the cardinal said, is trying to get cardinals and bishops to realize that “they can listen to everyone and speak freely and without fear, that each one can say what they think. They can be correct in what they say, and if not, it’s fine that they think differently.”

Pope Francis also grasps the nature of the great cultural crisis of post-modernity. In all respect, he seems to have captured the imagination of the world. Drawing audiences of millions, he speaks of freedom from repressive regimes and love for humankind. As a evolutionary shepherd for a secular age, he is a pastor who is deeply concerned for the flock, draws spiritual strength from the flock, challenges the flock to make good decisions.

Simple living, highly educated Jesuit priest-turned-archbishop-turned-pope rocks the Vatican with a modest lifestyle and frank tone that is seen as a radical departure from the practices of previous pontiffs. The pope, who named himself after the radical mystic St. Francis of Assisi in order to remember the poor, called for a church of healing. He refused to stand on the customary platform above other archbishops and dressed himself in simpler vestments than his predecessors. He’s made a practice of shunning the rich trappings of the position, from paying his own hotel bill to opting out of the palatial apartment popes have lived in for a century in favor of simpler digs. Just after being named the new pontiff, he asked the faithful to pray for him, rather than the other way around.

Many of these acts send a signal about who Jorge Mario Bergoglio (his earlier name) is and what reforms he thinks the Catholic Church’s leadership needs to make. He’s making a point of continuing the humble lifestyle he lived in Argentina (where he was known to take the subway and fly coach) and showing how the Church’s bureaucracy has become too wrapped in clerical privileges.

The welcome results are that cardinals are shedding titles and crimson-laced vestments. Work patterns in Vatican institutions, from the change-resistant Curia to the troubled Vatican Bank, have radically altered — shaking corrupt sedentary systems and people out of their lethargy — regardless of religion. The new pope seeks to enhance the role of the layman — not just in ceremonial ways, but in the nuts and bolts of reforming and governing the Church.

As I give the finishing touches to this book, Pope Francis was only ten months into the job, and he had already more than distinguished himself, as the pontiff is most likely to go revolutionizing the whole world by broadening — and even revolutionizing — the definition of love, humility, tolerance, religion, wealth, health, medicine, science, politics, leadership and market.

## **The pope shakes up the whole world: No more business as usual**

On many counts, it is no exaggeration to say that the world got a revolutionary pope, the first revolutionary being Jesus Christ Himself, Whose true philosophy Pope Francis is passionately trying to practice. Among many revolutionary acts by Jesus Christ, I may quote just one example. Money changers had turned the Jerusalem Temple into a scene of greed and sinfulness. Entering the Temple, Jesus saw the money changers, along with merchants who, as middlemen, were buying and selling animals for sacrifice, for huge profit. Jesus was so filled with anger at the desecration of the holy place that he took some cords and wove them into a small whip. He ran about, knocking over the tables of the money marketeers, spilling coins on the ground. He drove the exchangers out of the area, along with the men selling pigeons and cattle. He also prevented people from using the court as a shortcut.

As he cleansed the Temple of greed and profit, Jesus quoted from Isaiah 56:7: "My house shall be called a house of prayer, but you make it a den of robbers." (Matthew 21:13. The common people were impressed by Jesus' teaching, but the chief priests and scribes feared him because of his popularity. They began to plot a way to destroy Jesus which ended up in his crucifixion).

Pope Francis has launched a revolution in the Vatican as he seeks to clean up the Catholic Church, a giant and long established global institution that directly contains almost one fourth of the world's population (1.5 billion Catholics) and that indirectly influence the whole world. The report that Pope Francis has been chosen as TIME magazine's Person of the Year 2013 is not much of a news to me. He is far greater than that and, for that matter, I will not be surprised if he is chosen for a few Nobel Prizes in future. The reality is that the TIME magazines and Nobel Prizes Committees are all long established institutions that go the-business-as-usual way. And Pope Francis is a new live humane leader, who having changed the perception and tone of a far greater and mightier institution like Vatican in extraordinary way, is far beyond the scope of these institutions to grasp, let alone, in bestowing on him a few prizes or any 'person' of years.

Maybe, in this 'cleaning' process, the pontiff is making friends as well as enemies. The hitherto powers-that-be fear that Pope Francis has every intention of cleaning up. The question remains whether Francis will succeed in reforming the Vatican or will meet the fate of Jesus Christ in His eventual crucifixion.

Today, when our world is ruled by the market forces which have created all the catastrophic problems and crises that the world faces, it is not surprising to see what Jesus identified in those years are still happening around us today. American Catholics, on the front lines of social justice struggles, expressed delight at Pope Francis' frequent references to caring for the poor, his trenchant remarks about "savage capitalism," and his calls for government intervention to pursue the common good in the face of hostile market forces. Pope Francis said: "Christ is 'a true revolutionary and we are revolutionaries of this revolution.....In this day and age unless Christians are revolutionaries they are not Christians'".

Pope Francis, who has made alleviating poverty a central pillar of his papacy, criticized the “idolatry of money” in the global economy and denounced the unfettered free market as the “new tyranny.” He asked, “how can it be that it is not a news item when an elderly homeless person dies of exposure, but it is news when the stock market loses 2 points?”

“Quite frankly, it brings tears to my eyes,” said Social Service Sr. Simone Campbell, executive director of the Catholic social justice lobby NETWORK. “It’s been so long since one of our leaders brought the struggle of humanity front and center. It’s a relief — and a joy — to see the Gospel being preached with such clarity”, Campbell added.

Here what attract me most is the new pope’s insistence that reality is more important to him than ideas. This calls for rejecting the various means of masking reality: angelic forms of purity, dictatorships of relativism, empty rhetoric, objectives more ideal than real, brands of a historical fundamentalism, ethical systems bereft of kindness, intellectual discourse bereft of wisdom. The implication is that Catholicism will move towards flexibility where “rules” get in the way of evangelisation and the Church’s mission to the poor.

This mission, the pope Francis makes clear, cannot be dissociated from a rejection of heartless free-market capitalism — that familiar target of papal pronouncements, condemned here with extreme clarity. It depends, of course, what we classify as heartless capitalism: the employment of sweatshop labour in developing countries by multinational corporations is unquestionably a scandal, but when Francis hints that the abolition of jobs by technological development is an avoidable evil. In a May 16 audience at which he received the credentials of four ambassadors to the Holy See, Pope Francis said:

*“The worldwide financial and economic crisis seems to highlight their distortions and above all the gravely deficient human perspective, which reduces man to one of his needs alone, namely, consumption. Worse yet, human beings themselves are nowadays considered as consumer goods which can be used and thrown away. We have started a throwaway culture. This tendency is seen on the level of individuals and whole societies, and it is being promoted! In circumstances like these, solidarity, which is the treasure of the poor, is often considered counterproductive, opposed to the logic of finance and the economy. While the income of a minority is increasing exponentially, that of the majority is crumbling. This imbalance results from ideologies which uphold the absolute autonomy of markets and financial speculation, and thus deny the right of control to States, which are themselves charged with providing for the common good. A new, invisible and at times virtual tyranny is established, one which unilaterally and irremediably imposes its own laws and rules.”*

The Vatican, an age-old institution used to having almost everything done by the book, is bracing for the unscripted papacy. John Carr, who worked at the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops for 25 years coordinating social justice issues and is now leading the new Initiative on Catholic Social Thought and

Public Life at Georgetown University in Washington, and as the “Washington Front” columnist for America, writes in his article ‘100 Days of Francis’ in America Magazine:

*“Everybody’s pope, Francis is changing the Vatican, not the other way around. So far, Francis is changing how the responsibilities of the pope are carried out, more than those responsibilities are changing him. He resists isolation and insists on reaching out to a new council of eight cardinals, to those who share the guest house and its common meals, to phone old friends and to reach out to the people he serves, especially the poor and vulnerable. Pope Francis is adapting the customs of the papacy to his pastoral manner, rather than the other way around....Pope Francis is making a big difference in how the papacy and church are perceived. He is helping people, Catholics and others, see our church and papal leadership in very different and more positive ways. In fact, I’ve heard people say they are returning to church because they feel welcomed and encouraged by Pope Francis.”*

Stephen Schneck of The Catholic University of America in Washington said that he sees pope Francis combating some of the most deeply held beliefs among certain Catholic conservatives. “In America, a very scary error confuses Adam Smith’s invisible hands with God’s plan,” Schneck said. “Pope Francis powerfully rejects that error. An autonomous market can never be moral in itself. Free market forces are faceless, are without conscience, are unrestrained by anything other than their own competitive materialist dynamics, and thus are incapable of bearing moral responsibility. Without regulation or guidance, market forces can easily work against the common good.”

As for his view on homosexuality, the new pope welcome them in his Church, and they have started to feel the welcome sentiments. However it is altogether another matter about the cryptic statement of Pope Francis about a “gay lobby” in the upper echelons of the Vatican although he didn’t explain what a “gay lobby” actually is, how it’s gay lobbying and what it’s gay lobbying for - or what the Vatican intends to do about what Francis calls the “difficult” work of reforming the genuinely corrupt aspects of the worldwide organization he recently became the leader of. But his actions have revealed a Hillary-like determination to do it his way, protocol be damned. Making the clear distinction between sin and corruption, and in his initial effort of ‘cleansing the temple’, Pope removed cardinals in a major shakeup of Vatican bank. In a statement Pope Francis said, “Sinners are accepted [into religious life], but not people who are corrupt.”

**Dig at Careerism, Professionalism and Narcissism:** Using especially strong language on one of his favorite themes, Pope Francis decried a plague of careerism among priests and urged them to renounce their personal ambitions for service to the church – warning that failure to do so would make them look “ridiculous”. In a speech to students from the Pontifical Ecclesiastical Academy, Pope Francis said on June 6: “Careerism

is a leprosy..... In our ecclesiastical region there are priests who don't baptize the children of single mothers because they weren't conceived in the sanctity of marriage. These are today's hypocrites — those who clericalize the church and those who separate the people of God from salvation”.

In repeated broadsides at the culture of clericalism, Francis tells his fellow hierarchs that they are not to think of themselves as “a royal court,” as he put it to his first batch of appointed cardinals. That was just one in a series of blasts he issued in the days leading up to his first-year anniversary on March 13, reflecting an insistent theme of his young pontificate: Bishops are to lead by serving, not dominating. Hierarchical “careerism” is “a form of cancer,” Francis has said, comparing bishops who strut about in church finery to “peacocks.” Instead, he wants pastors who act as shepherds and who “smell of the sheep.” He does not want “airport bishops” who buzz around the world padding their resumes and preaching a doctrinaire gospel while living the good life. “Little monsters,” he calls such clerics.

While more than a few of the Vatican's old guard find Francis' predications “annoying,” as one put it privately, they nonetheless acknowledge that he includes himself in his critique. “I am a sinner,” as Francis put in a lengthy interview last summer. “This is the most accurate definition. It is not a figure of speech, a literary genre. I am a sinner.” And in his landmark exhortation published last November, he harped on the need for the conversion of the church: “Since I am called to put into practice what I ask of others, I too must think about a conversion of the papacy.”

As potent and attractive as those words are, church insiders say Francis first needs time — years, not months — to appoint bishops who buy into his vision. That's not to discount the fact that many bishops have been moved by his exhortations, and others are adjusting their behavior accordingly.

Pointing out Spiritual Narcissism as a certain malaise in the Church that makes it sick, the pope refers to some practical applications of the following thesis:

- When theologians and academicians redefine faith and morals according to their own desires (chiefly, in our day, through the cancer of Modernism), they are being narcissistic and self-referential, and they are making the Church sick.
- When priests alter the liturgy to suit their tastes or fail to teach the fullness of Catholic doctrine, they are being narcissistic and self-referential, and they are making the Church sick.

Currently, through his latest book, *The Fix: How Addiction Is Taking Over Your World*, we have a clear idea of what sort of Pope has taken over the Catholic Church. His Apostolic Exhortation *Evangelic Gaudium* — the *Joy of the Gospel* — challenges Catholics to reject a life of comfort and move into direct contact with the poor as a matter of great urgency. It tells them that the Church has become lazy, even without realising it. It says that traditional styles

of worship are not necessarily suitable for newly evangelised non-Western people, or the modern world in general; and, in a passage that will truly trouble some conservatives, it raises the possibility that non-Christian religions are performing God's work, enriching souls albeit imperfectly. At the heart of the document, lies a revelation of papal mission. Francis is saying:

*I made it very clear when I was in Buenos Aires what sort of bishop I was, and now I'm telling you that I am still that sort of bishop: Here I repeat for the entire Church what I have often said to the priests and laity of Buenos Aires: I prefer a Church which is bruised, hurting and dirty because it has been out on the streets, rather than a Church which is unhealthy from being confined and from clinging to its own security. I do not want a Church concerned with being at the centre and then ends by being caught up in a web of obsessions and procedures. If something should rightly disturb us and trouble our consciences, it is the fact that so many of our brothers and sisters are living without the strength, light and consolation born of friendship with Jesus Christ, without a community of faith to support them, without meaning and a goal in life. (Mk 6:37).*

Far less certain is how long it will take Francis to implement the transformation he has started, and whether it will endure. "I'm firmly convinced we are at the dawn of a new era in the church," said Honduran Cardinal Oscar Rodriguez Maradiaga, who heads the "kitchen Cabinet" of eight cardinals that Francis handpicked to advise him.

Francis could end up being nothing more than an inspiring role model, an object of great affection and even devotion but one whose impact disappears when he leaves the scene. One point in Francis' favor is that nothing succeeds like success. Now that the hierarchy has seen how popular Francis has been, even those who disagree with him don't want to go back to the bad old days of constantly playing defence on a range of issues. In his latest urging towards the people of all religions, Pope Francis has made clear his belief that there is no need to call others to convert to the one true faith as it can be found in the Holy Catholic Church alone. He maintains that religious diversity, with all of its contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines, is a gift to be celebrated. The pope has only nice views about atheists and said that atheists also should be seen as good people if they do good.

The new pope's influence has been dubbed the "Francis effect". As one commentator puts it: "But it helps people understand that God is a presence in the world in which we live." Some prominent quotes of Pope Francis are reproduced below:

- "Can we continue to stand by when food is thrown away while people are starving? This is a case of inequality. Today everything comes under the laws of competition and the survival of the fittest, where the powerful feed upon the powerless. As a consequence, masses of people find themselves excluded and marginalized: without work, without possibilities, without

any means of escape. . . . Today's economic mechanisms promote inordinate consumption, yet it is evident that unbridled consumerism combined with inequality proves doubly damaging to the social fabric. Inequality eventually engenders violence. This recourse to arms cannot and never will be able to resolve. . . . Inequality is the root of social ills".

- "The two great aims of industrialism — replacement of people by technology and concentration of wealth into the hands of a small plutocracy — seem close to fulfillment. . . . Corporate industrialism itself has exposed the falsehood that it . . . ever has given precedence to the common good. No amount of fiddling with capitalism to regulate and humanize it . . . can for long disguise this failure. The evidences of it are everywhere: eroded, wasted, or degraded soils . . . whole landscapes defaced, gouged, flooded, or blown up; pollution of the whole atmosphere and of the water cycle . . . thoughtless squandering of fossil fuels and fossil waters, of mineable minerals and ores; natural health and beauty replaced by a heartless and sickening ugliness. Perhaps its greatest success is an astounding increase in the destructiveness, and therefore the profitability, of war".
- "I prefer a Church which is bruised, hurting and dirty because it has been out on the streets, rather than a Church which is unhealthy from being confined and from clinging to its own security."

**The Green Pope:** Now, according to a Vatican statement, Pope Francis is working on an encyclical about ecology. Concern for ecology is at the core of Pope Francis' messages that humans are important and we should not undermine their well being by misuse of God's natural gifts to us and that our natural resources should be responsibly managed and used to sustain healthy human lives. The pope has already and repeatedly made between 'concern for the exploited earth and concern for marginalised and exploited people'.

The poor are dear to Pope Francis' heart. Misuse of the environment is also closely related to the issue of poverty. In his annual address to the Vatican's Diplomatic Corps on Greed, war, exploitation and global warming, the pontiff called the exploitation of environmental resources "a threat to peace".

Pope Francis' two predecessors made environmental stewardship part of their message to the world's 1.5 billion Catholics. Pope Francis on March 19 issued a strong appeal for the protection of environment and the defence of the weakest members of society, urging the world to shun, "the omens of destruction and death.....It means respecting each of God's creatures and respecting environment in which we live. It means protecting people, showing loving concern for each and every person, especially children, the elderly, those in need, who are often the last we think about," he said in the homily of his inaugural Mass.

Pope Francis, the former Cardinal Jorge Bergoglio of Argentina, took his name in honour of St. Francis of Assisi, a symbol of poverty, charity and love of Nature.

## PEOPLE'S REVOLUTION COMES TO INDIA

**The grass-roots group that has overturned India's staid political scene is the upstart Aam Aadmi Party, whose name means "common man or layman" and whose platform amounts to a full-throated rejection of a system that many Indians regard as hopelessly corrupt. Ensuring a corruption-free India, AAP is the first political party in India to have clearly defined Swaraj (self-ruling communities) and have demonstrated with direct Layman participation in politics.**

For the first time, a civil society movement has transformed itself into a political organization and challenged established political parties. History was made on a global level on December 28, 2013, when Arvind Kejriwal, 45, the leader of India's upstart "AAM AADMI PARTY" (layman party) took oath as Indian capital Delhi's seventh chief minister. It was more significant as a debutante political party had entered the Indian Election scenario so vehemently that it thrashed the stalwarts to lick the dust. Reinventing Indian politics, Kejriwal then started talking in terms of what he called the LAYMAN REVOLUTION.

To the world, this truly felt like a miracle. Two years ago, nobody could have imagined such a revolution. The citizens of India had seen an unprecedented uprising when Gandhian Anna Hazare, along with Arvind Kejriwal, started his fast at Delhi's Jantar Mantar in August 2011 for the Anti-corruption Janlokpal Bill (an anticorruption agency with sweeping powers). The new polity will not tolerate corruption in any form and is totally ruled by the direct participation of the LAYMAN (common man). People since long have been feeling the imperatives of changing the corrupt system and they think it can now be possible only by Arvind Kejariwal type of leaders. Today AAP effects are felt everywhere and the phenomenon is forcing all political parties to make even 'painful' adjustments.

Aam Aadmi Party's rise may be the most exciting and unpredictable development in a generation in Indian politics, which, for all the rhetoric about being the world's biggest democracy, was hitherto dominated by family networks, opaque financing and brazen appeals to voters' caste and religion. And it was at a time when the degeneration of democratic politics in India began when a new class of politicians, representative of all kinds of ills, emerged. The "winnability" factor encouraged corrupt and criminal elements to carve their niche in politics. The dynastic politics of the mainstream political parties had infected all other parties, even as regional parties, in fact, have degenerated into nothing more than "family private limited" concerns. AAP says it seeks to avoid all these degeneration and corruption. Little wonder that people thronged the streets against feudalization of politics.

The formation of a new political party or pressure group in a democracy is not uncommon. What is unique about AAP though, is not its success in the 2013 Assembly elections but the background of its formation. The party was formed by frontline activists of the anti-corruption movement unleashed under the leadership of Gandhian Anna Hazzare. Seeing Anna Hazzare and his unrelenting and dedicated fight against corruption, and thus as the new messiah for Indian political system, people started to call Anna the ‘Gandhi’ of modern India. That movement received overwhelming support of the people, reflecting their strong anti-system sentiments. It was not merely scams or corruption, black money or the Lokpal bill, but against the very nature of contemporary politics.

As gamechanger of Indian politics, AAP is the voice of ‘aam aadmi’(layman) and has tremendously succeeded in shaking the Indian establishment to the core and has indeed shaken the conscience of the entire political landscape in India, with promises to change the rotten. Indeed AAP has given *a nation with 1.2 billion people* and her *political* establishment a firm *shake-up*.

It is a new era of Indian/global politics. Heralding a new era of politics of governance, Layman government, with anti-corruption activists, is giving new definition to political power, no matter whether they remain in power for long or only for a very short time. The key striking fact is that this revolution is based on the real issues, not based on region, caste, class, language etc. It is high time to give power back to the people which, for the first time, a political party did by giving decision making power back to the people.

**Leader with the broom:** In classical epics, we have seen great heroes with bows and arrows and swords, and who became popular idols by fighting the evils of their time and becoming people’s leaders. Later, as society progressed, leaders emerged from super power nations wielding super power weapons to fight the so-called evils of their time. Arvind Kejriwal is the unconventional new age leader who proved that broom is the most powerful weapon – more powerful than even the nuclear bomb – to fight the greatest evil today, namely, CORRUPTION.

Armed with the ‘broom’ – incidentally broom is the symbol of the party – Kejriwal challenges the mighty established leaders. He does not wait for things to happen. He takes a stand and stands by it. If his surroundings are dirty, he himself picks up the broom and starts cleaning. His great communication is more by doing than by talking.

Arvind Kejriwal and AAP drastically changed equations and perceptions in India’s politics and civil society. Popular media described him as “the apolitical politician riding the magic broom of civic salvation”, and his approach is an embodiment of what Vaclav Havel called “politics of man, not of apparatus; politics growing from the heart, not from a thesis.”

Driven by an enthusiasm for change rather than the promise of patronage, Arvind Kejriwal and his party have shown that political change of a kind that

even optimistic supporters of modern democracy would not have predicted is very possible. Assuming himself as “Mr Anti-Establishment”, Kejriwal wants to play politics without being branded as any typical modern-day politician. The main idea behind AAP’s obsession is to see the country corruption-free.

Should a leader need protection from the led? It seems highly bizarre that modern leaders need hi-tech protection and at high public cost. No species in Nature, including human in the past, needed protection of their own leaders from the attack of members of the same species. It is the phony mechanical leaders who need protection against attack from the led. A born leader is capable of being self-protective. Here Anna Hazare and Arvind Kejriwal are the novel examples, not only in the case of their fearlessness and boldness, but also their layman-like simple lifestyle.

Although Anna Hazare was not in favor of forming a political party, Arvind Kejriwal and his trusted friends and followers formed “AAM AADMI PARTY” (layman party) from the scarp and the upstart party did stun the whole Indian political system in its debut innings by winning the Delhi election. Taking over the power in Delhi, Arvind Kejriwal and the other simple activists threw the rule book of Indian politics out of the window and started to rewrite new rules of politics. The feat of the AAP in Indian politics is really a modern-day decimation of the many established *Goliaths* by little  *Davids*. Today Arvind Kejriwal is seen as most honest politician in *India Today* survey.

Similar is the case of most of his close friends and advisors, especially the story of Professor Yogendra Yadav, who despite being his high profile and many noble accomplishments has a very simple lifestyle and common man approach. “We clearly have stepped onto something which is much bigger than we thought it was, something bigger than we were capable of creating, something bigger than we deserve,” said Yadav who is also the party’s chief strategist. (Incidentally, I had an opportunity to meet and talk to professor Yadav when he visited my village in Kerala, in connection with certain national conference, a few years back).

The meteoric rise of Aam Aadmi Party and Kejriwal has thrown the political game wide open for the immediate future. Even as the more established parties have shrugged off Aam Aadmi’s surge, they are co-opting some of its tactics to reach voters. “We have managed to leave a stamp on how other political parties are conducting themselves,” said Yadav, the AAP’s strategist who declared himself “an anarchist” trying to “shake up the system. “If we manage to leave that stamp all across the country, that to me is success no matter the number of votes and seats we receive.”

There is no denying that the Indian politics or, for that matter, the world politics is in a state of flux and it will never be the same again, regardless of Arvind Kejriwal, AAP, Arab Spring or Occupy Wall Street movements will further thrive or not. Incidentally, as expected, the AAP ministry, after a very short period of 49 days in power, fell on 15 February 2014, mainly due to deceptive ‘support’ from other parties.

Arvind Kejriwal may have drawn flak from political opponents for his decision to resign from the Delhi chief minister's post, but voters still have faith in this anti-corruption crusader. According to many surveys, majority of the respondents were not disappointed with Kejriwal's decision. They also firmly believe his decision will help the Aam Aadmi Party improve its tally in case of re-elections.

Today AamAdami Party is changing the very dynamics of Indian Politics. Forces unleashed by AAP are haunting traditional and big political parties. AAP has drastically heightened the expectations of public from their representatives, irrespective of party affiliations. This only shows how sick are people of corruption, and as to how welcome the change and awareness were in the minds of Indian electorate, and that they can no more be taken for granted for conventional politics. The "alternate" brand of politics unleashed by AAP is coming out to be very tough for traditional parties to understand, forget or counter it.

**Swaraj" or self-ruled communities:** One Gandhian maxim that AAP swears by is "Swaraj" or "self-rule"; a future based on Swaraj, an idea of self-government coming from Gandhian thought. 'Swaraj' is a concept from the Gandhian model "Gramswaraj" which means home economy — the home and village industries run by the villagers themselves and using their own physical energy and producing for their own daily needs. This is a revolution on self-reliance which the Aam Aadmi Party (AAP) has adopted to be a guiding torch for millions waiting for 'Swaraj' in India. Swaraj, according to Gandhi, means freedom for the meanest of our countrymen.

AAP is the first political party in India to have clearly defined Swaraj and have demonstrated how this will work in village-level communities. It believes that through swaraj the government will be directly accountable to the people. India has hardly witnessed such an aggressive brand of politics. With the interests of the common man at the core of AAP's agenda, the Party's vision is to ensure a corruption free India and bring the real Swaraj.

**Baba Ramdev – the Yogi in Politics:** There are a few formidable individual leaders in this LAYMAN brand of politics today who are giving repeated shocks to the long staid Indian societal system. Baba Ramdev, the mystical yogi (Yogi is one who practices yoga and becomes master of oneself, physically and spiritually) and Arvind Kejriwal have since been shaking Indian politics using their own different brand of LAYMAN politics. "It was a classic exercise in Gandhian guerrilla politicking in India — and it worked", *The New York Times* thus reported on June 2, 2011 about the anti-corruption agitation, the indefinite fast and resultant turmoil generated by Baba Ramdev along with Anna Hazare and Arvind Kejriwal in India during June 2011. This agitation was for the creation of the Jan Lokpal —an anticorruption agency with sweeping powers.

Baba Ramdev is a spiritual leader known for his contributions in yoga, ayurveda, politics and agriculture. He is best known for popularising yoga

among health conscious Indians through his mass yoga camps and TV shows. He has been the inspiration and guide for the Patanjali group of institutions. Ramdev has more recently become a vocal advocate on the Indian political issues. Ramdev has been associated with the 2011 Indian anti-corruption and has been on fast on the twin issue of corruption and black money.

The yogi has raised the issue of Indian money stashed away illegally in Swiss banks, which is estimated to be anywhere between 1 and 1.5 trillion USD. He says that the government must take immediate action and bring back the money as it belongs to the people of India. Not only this, he openly charges that this black money has been taken out of the country illegally and also very strongly demands a capital punishment to all those Indians or non-resident Indians, who acquire, handle and stash black money.

Baba Ramdev declared to go on an indefinite fast on 4 June 2011, at Ramlila Ground Delhi to pressure the Central Government to root out corruption from India and bring back the black money stashed away in various financial institutions abroad. After this declaration the government was said to have set up a panel to suggest steps to curb black money and its transfer abroad, in an apparent bid to placate Ramdev. However he went ahead with his indefinite fast and ended his fast on the ninth day by drinking a glass of juice at Himalayan Institute of Medical Sciences, Dehradun, where he was recuperating from the seventh day of his fast. After repeated request from Sri Sri Ravi Shankar and various other activists he ended his fast. Political reactions came in from all major parties expressing their happiness about ending the fast.

Baba Ramdev reportedly has an 85 million-strong worldwide following and owns his own television channel in India. He has run prominent campaigns in India, including hunger strikes, protesting against corruption in government.

### **The nation after the historic AAP shock and its short-lived 'honeymoon'**

Aam Aadmi Party's emergence augurs well for the health of the democracy. It has sent powerful shockwaves to all the long established corrupt systems. People cannot be taken for granted and may plump for choices other than the long established parties. However 'anarchist' the AAP may be, it provides an option to the agitated middle class and the vast hapless poor out of the bipolar Indian polity, at least to teach lessons to the traditionally major claimants of power. AAP may not be long holding this instant success, but it threatens to upset their applecart. It will certainly eat into votes of the entrenched parties and may lend the expected advantage to novices from among the rivals.

India's anti-corruption mood today is strongly reminiscent of the earlier JP and VP Singh movements. AAP has taken the political scene in India by storm and shaken the very roots and methodologies of established parties, and

it offers radical change outside the existing framework. It is obvious that it is not the construction of “flyovers, ATMs, FDIs, Big Bazars, Malls, New International airports” that brought the AAP to the centrality of political discourse and then to power. It is pragmatic politics and everyday life issues such as increasing prices, non-accessibility to public goods, failed public distribution system including institutionalised corruption that brought AAP to power.

AAP’s incipient experiment in the power politics also reflects the bygone French revolutionary “Commune” politics which ultimately ended up in “white terror”, or the Gorbachev/ Yeltsin politics that culminated in Yeltsin-type terror. And the highly concerned society and people that were very apprehensive of the growing instability and turmoil, longed for a decisive ruler. Naturally both the revolutions subsequently gave tenancy to more strong leaders — Napoleon Bonaparte and Vladimir Putin, respectively. While Napoleon Bonaparte is the classical example who emerged as the hero of the anti-monarchy French revolution, President Vladimir Putin played a key role in the post-Soviet regimes in Central Asia, and exploited the ensuing uncertainty and people’s insecurity sentiments by promising strong leadership.

AAP is not a party but largely a platform. The lack of experience and well-laid plans and programs made AAP incapable of gathering the massive fallen ‘fruits’ of the massive shake up. It is easy to win an election by mobilising the people against the corrupt system, but difficult to remain in power and run the government. But, in the bold experiment, it has become a very formidable force and a panacea against all the hitherto established parties in raising their corrupt, dishonest heads again.

Under this backdrop, I can visualize a few future inevitable and imminent developments in India which I am detailing below:

- Unlike the after effects of JP and VP Singh movements, India will be never back to its pre-AAP era.
- Fate of Congress party is sealed, and for good.
- Aam Aadmi Party is sure to meet the fate of similar great societal upheavals like French and Gorbachevian revolutions.
- We shouldn’t be surprised if Narendra Modi, who is generally perceived as strong leader of the present opposing party, is the clear winner in this ‘game’ and become India’s Bonaparte or Putin.

### **Towards a New World Order: From the fast breaking down technosphere to a sustainable world**

Mikhail Gorbachev says that the new people’s movements like Occupy Wall Street movement signal an emerging new world order. Most of the people protesting are doing so with good intent. George Soros and Mikhail Gorbachev, two of the world’s most vocal elite globalists, have indeed been working for years for a New World Order and everything it implies. Here’s what Gorbachev said during on 2012, October 20<sup>th</sup> at Lafayette College.

*“We are reaping the consequences of a strategy that is not conducive to cooperation and partnership, to living in a new global situation. The world needs goals that will bring people together... I believe America needs its own perestroika. The entire world situation did not develop properly. We saw deterioration where there should have been positive movement.*

*My friend the late Pope John Paul II said it best. He said, ‘We need a new world order, one that is more stable, more humane, and more just.’ Others, including myself, have spoken about a new world order, but we are still facing the problem of building such a world order...problems of the environment, of backwardness and poverty, food shortages...all because we do not have a system of global governance. We cannot leave things as they were before, when we are seeing that these protests are moving to even new countries, that almost all countries are now witnessing such protests, that the people want change. As we are addressing these challenges, these problems raised by these protest movements, we will gradually find our way towards a new world order.”— (Lafayette College website)*

When Gorbachev came to power he, like the American president Barak Obama, inherited a war that was not in the interest of his nation. The steadily exploding people’s revolutions, like Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street Movement, AAP (Layman Party) of India, and the like are certain to gain gigantic momentum in global dimension, may be in some new forms. If the response of a Soviet dictator was to end cold war and his nation’s highly mechanized communist system, the whole world, especially America, is justified in expecting the enlightened leaders of other nations, specially the President of America, to do the same. So let the leader now at the White House follow suit.

Next, let us see how the ongoing type of People’s Revolution will affect the present world as it massively moves from the BOTTOM of the social PYRAMID.

## REVERSING THE PYRAMID

### BENEFITS FROM THE BOTTOM OF THE PYRAMID

**In order to understand the nature of different macro/micro economic and social models, it is useful to make a distinction between top-down and bottom-up systems. In its most general definition, a top-down system is one in which one or more group/agents fully understand the system. These agents are capable of representing the whole system in a blueprint that they can store in their mind. Depending on their position in the system, they can use this blueprint to take command or to optimise their own private welfare. An example of such a top-down system is conventional multilevel marketing pyramidal system**

that exploits the get-rich-quick dreams of every corporate model. And this is the extensive racketeering by the sweet lies and sweet-poisoning half-truths of modern science-market nexus. And technosphere is the superstructure that this top-down system has erected which is none other than the highly mechanized post-modern society on which, as has been explained in detail in chapter 2, we live today.

As for the bottom-up systems, they are very different in nature. These are systems in which no individual understands the whole picture. Each individual understands only a very small part of the whole. These systems function as a result of the application of simple rules by the individuals populating the system. Most living systems follow this bottom-up logic.

As we pass through the backlash era of the extensive racketeering by the sweet lies and sweet-poisoning half-truths of modern science-market nexus, and as the winds of this backlash sweep across the continents, the enduring truth of Nature is now all poised for the final correction process by suddenly beginning to unwrap this faulty Frankenstein superstructure that has systematically been built up around almost all life forms. And now, at long last, the almighty truth (Nature included), now bitter to the core, is rising from 'the bottom of the pyramid' and is looking for the irritating and persistent trouble shooters and culprits. As this long awaited correction process (soon to be undertaken by Nature) comes to the open, we will see the vanishing of the long built up mountains of sweet lies and half-truths, like the running away of darkness upon the arrival of light. This faulty superstructure of lies and half-truths, like a house of cards (some call it 'bubble economy'), is thus soon to come crushing down. And this is what we call the cycle of rise and fall of civilizations.

In this momentous shift in the evolutionary process, we, as the children of Mother Earth, must lend her and her 'inhabitants' a helping hand, as it will help to minimize the damage in the inevitable evolutionary shift.

In this respect, what I am proposing here is a one-stop or one-step non-violent solution which even the reader of

**this book can successfully and single-handedly take up — inexpensively. I am sure any serious reader can handle this critical dilemma of mankind as easily as our ancient kings used do it, for example, just through a word of command (explained under the subtitle ‘Reader is the King’ in the coming pages).**

As has been discussed in chapter 2, our technosphere is the superstructure built with tens of thousands of half-truths (sweet poisons) that are more toxic than the now proved sweet poisons like sugar, cigarette, opium, religion, modern science etc. Now we will be finding the lasting solution to mankind’s problems by exposing these half-truths. And we will be doing it by the same process as to how the sweet lies or half-truths carried out the self-evolving racketeering. But we will do it at the bottom of the pyramid where the vast majority of us are there — not at the top.

The phrase “bottom of the pyramid” was first used by U.S. President Roosevelt, and later by Professors C.K. Prahlad and Stuart L. Hart. This term has now come in vogue. Media-persons, NGOs, corporate head-honchos and management gurus all talk of the BOP, either about serving this segment or about the fortune that can be made from this burgeoning market.

Pyramidal schemes generally have two categories: fortune at the top and fortunes at the bottom. The ‘Fortune at the bottom of the Pyramid’, as propounded by Prof. C.K. Prahlad, is just the reverse of conventional marketing where the fortune are made — no, not at the bottom — at the top that are the beginners. Multi-Level Marketing or conventional pyramidal type multilevel marketing exploits the get-rich-quick dreams of every corporate model. Here the maximum profit is at the top — huge profit margins that the top guy makes with these programs pyramiding involves adding profitable positions to take advantage of an instrument that is performing well. It allows for large profits to be made as the position grows.

Coming to the new unconventional marketing logic of Prahalad, the whole idea seems to veer round a sort of the Upside-Down Pyramid where fortune is made at the bottom of the pyramid. He believes that the world’s most exciting, fastest-growing new market is where you least expect it: at the bottom of the pyramid. Collectively, the world’s billions of poor people have immense untapped buying power. They represent an enormous opportunity for companies who learn how to serve them. Not only can it be done, it is being done—very profitably. Professor Prahalad refers to the billions of people living on less than \$2 per day as living at the bottom of the pyramid. He conceptualized the scenario in the form of a pyramid that appropriately defines the nature of modern day economy where capitalism takes root. As it is known, in these kinds of economy, the privileged few occupy the top of the pyramid while the relatively less privileged takes the base. Looking at this in terms of simple majority, it will be logical to say that the less privilege is more than

the privilege. Again, looking at it in terms of work force, the less privilege is more than the privileged.

Now coming to the pyramid scheme which I am proposing here is very much similar to the one proposed by Prof. Prahalad, but has slight changes, in that the 'fortune' is not confined to the vast majority at the bottom but also for all, including those who are not within the ambit of this scheme. It is all about a small initiative or sacrifice first and limitless dividend and fortune for all, finally.

This plan is based on the new reality that 'thinking for self today is thinking for the 6.5 billion'. There is no individual escape in a sweet poisons-filled world that is moving in jet age speed when even the top sellers of these poisons are unable to recognize the poisons. You cannot save yourselves without saving all other life forms of the world that is now rushing at hi-tech speed.

Further, the vast majority at the bottom naturally comes at a greater advantageous position in Next Society on account of a number of aspects which will make them more enduring than the present privileged or the few at the top of the pyramid. For, when the industrial civilization suddenly collapses (which is imminently inevitable from every angle), disengaging from the industrial type living is no longer a matter of lifestyle choice but a reality. Here we must remember that industrial type job and the affluence-effluence it created are the main cause of the catastrophic crises of the world today. Indeed it has been proved that industrial life itself is an affliction.

### **The new solution proposal has the following visualizations:**

- Thinking for self today is thinking for the 7 billion.
- Every person in this world has a unique quality and function, the only thing is that one should recognize his art, and let everyone bloom like a flower.
- No one can do everything, but everyone can do something. Small streams make great rivers.
- Strong human leadership is the basic need of the hour. Today the world is led by the market/corporate leader that is but the weakest leadership mankind ever had. The Ghanaian proverb says: "An army of sheep led by a lion can defeat an army of lions led by a sheep." When people know that their leaders expect the best from them and will back them up, they feel more prepared and comfortable making decisions.
- At present the world is run by the arrested intelligence of less than 0.00000001% of the present human population. The world will have immense power of human intelligence to solve all its problems if it can tap the voluntary and organic intelligence of at least 10% of the present population. Pearl S. Buck said: "I feel no need for any other faith than my faith in the kindness of human beings. I am so absorbed in the wonder of earth and the life upon it that I cannot think of heaven and angels."

## Reader is the King

In the world of books, reader is the king. And a good mind possesses a kingdom. The author, as a very fragile species, is just one among the king's people or audience who musters courage to propose his ideas to the king. Here it is the king (reader) who judges the worth and utility of these ideas. Thus I am pinning hope, for the solution to the present problems, on the reader of this book. Here the logic is like this:

Any societal superstructure (here it is the technosphere) of lies or half-truths, however globally big, cannot stand another moment when it is fully exposed. As you come to the closing pages of this book which undeniably postulates that almost 99% of what the present world is doing is not only unnatural and superfluous but also is against mankind and all life forms in Nature, and that they threaten the sure and imminent extinction of all life forms. It is so because, our technosphere is built with tens of thousands of half-truths (sweet poisons) that are more toxic than the now proved sweet poisons like sugar, cigarette, opium, religion, modern science etc.

Now if the reader finds at least 10% of what this book says as relevant and worth, then he/she will be finding the lasting solution to mankind's problems by exposing these sweet lies or sweet-poisoning half-truths on which the post-modern society literally stands today. And this massive exposure will go a long way in pulling down any gigantic structure built upon falsehood and which will then be falling down like a house of cards. "I never did give anybody hell. I just told the truth and they thought it was hell", was how the former American President Harry S. Truman responded to the demand for giving befitting fight to the injustice and wrong. And exposing the true nature of half-truths will pave way for the real truth to become visible and to bear fruits. It is said that 'telling a truth is like planting one plum tree'.

**Building the Relationship Pyramid:** We all want to be part of the solution and don't want to be part of the problem. We want to bring real change to the world through by our efforts, through relationship of like-minded people, friends. This is an intellectual pyramid for survival which we will keep building with all concerned readers. Here we are looking for ideas, approaches and techniques to get the best thinking and best efforts out of our concern for Mother Earth and her children.

Here we don't want to rely on authority alone to get things done, and want to stand out in a world of information overload. We care about improving ourselves and our condition in life and not just getting through every day in the same old way. We want to enhance the quality of our relationships through interpersonal communication, clear thinking, and deliberation. Besides making it more efficient, the cross-pollination of ideas from these different fields will make for greater effectiveness.

Finding a new way of living with respect for the living planet and for future generations is fundamental to survival. Exposing the truth about the sweet

poisons and half-truths is thus the primary step in preparing the ground for building NEXT SOCIETY. In this regard, a detailed comparison of reigning half-truths and truths is given in table 11.

## DISCOVERING AND EXPOSING HALF-TRUTHS

*There is no poison on earth more potent, nor half so deadly, as a partial truth mixed with passion.*

~ **MICHAEL J. TUCKER**

*“A lie that is half-truth is the darkest of all lies.”*

~ **ALFRED TENNYSON**

*“Half-truths are the tools of the devil”.*

~ **INDIAN PROVERB**

In order to identify half-truth, we must first understand what is truth? Can truth be the reverse of untruth – half-truths?

In order to find ‘what is madness’, we have seen in chapter 11 about the famous experiments of American psychology scientist Harry Harlow providing a convincing and plain answer: madness is hate which is the opposite of love. And, in the process, he proved the best way to find out the nature of hate (madness) was by torturing (instead of loving/fostering) baby monkeys.

Likewise, in order to find what is half-truth, we have to find what is the TRUTH, the full truth or the real truth, the opposite of which thus becomes half-truth. Since millions of years, when humans did not bother to control Nature—TRUTH—during the pre-modern eras, truth was writ large everywhere as PURE and SIMPLE. However the situation suddenly got reversed with the arrival of modern science based on hypotheses or imaginations and the world started to look more and more fiction-ridden, unreal and untrue that prompted Oscar Wild to conclude that today ‘truth is rarely pure and never simple’ and Mark Twain seeing modern facts as ‘stranger than fiction’.

But what indeed has happened to PURITY and SIMPLICITY ultimately? It is not that the world is no longer ‘pure and simple’, it more because of modern visions or mental pictures got so much twisted and ‘expertised’ that people dare not look at the world strait but through the helps of ready-made opinions or what we call as the modern ‘expert’ or ‘pragmatic’ truth. The early trend of this kind of ‘pragmatization’ or expertization of truth was visible through the warnings of Jesus Christ when he said: “Let the children come to me; do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of God... unless you become as ‘pure and simple’ like *children*, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. Thus truth is as ‘pure and simple’ as children and is visible for everyone who has true vision.

However today, human society has turned into a nightmare and no one has the courage to call a spade a spade. The roots of human evil lie not in madness but within the core of what we regard as sanity. It seems that certain collective/mass ‘intelligence’ (stupidity, indeed) is driving us to the brink of catastrophe. The crushing weight of our past errors and the cumulative effect of years of laziness, inaction and stupidity have created a terminal situation.

The Emperor’s New Clothes, a Danish fairy tale written by Hans Christian Andersen, is a typical metaphor of this modern type ‘sanity’ through which the world today evolves, and which in fact adds up to collective stupidity. Its plot synopsis is like this:

*Many years ago there lived an emperor who cared only about his clothes and about showing them off. One day he heard from two swindlers (racketeers) that they could make the finest suit of clothes from the most beautiful cloth. This imaginary cloth, they said, also had the special capability that it was invisible to anyone who was either stupid or not fit for his position.*

*Being a bit nervous about whether he himself would be able to see the cloth, the emperor first sent two of his trusted men to see it. Of course, neither would admit that they could not see the cloth and so praised it. All the townspeople had also heard of the cloth and were interested to learn how stupid their neighbors were.*

*The emperor then allowed himself to be ‘dressed’ in the clothes for a procession through town, never admitting that he was too unfit and stupid to see what he was wearing. For, he was afraid that the other people would think that he too was stupid.*

*Of course, all the townspeople wildly praised the ‘magnificent clothes’ of the emperor, afraid to admit that they could not see them, until a small child said:*

*“But he has nothing on”!*

*This was whispered from person to person until everyone in the crowd was shouting that the emperor had no cloth. The emperor heard it and felt that they were correct, but held his head high and finished the procession.*

The expressions *The Emperor’s New Clothes* and *The Emperor Has no Clothes* are often used with allusion to Andersen’s fable. Most frequently, the metaphor involves a situation wherein the overwhelming (usually underpowered) majority of observers willingly share in a collective ignorance of an obvious fact, despite individually recognizing the absurdity.

The story is also used to express a concept of “truth seen by the eyes of a child”, an idea that truth is often spoken by a person too naïve to understand group pressures to see contrary to the obvious. This is a general theme of “purity within innocence”. This tale is often used in political and social contexts for any obvious truth denied by the majority despite the evidence of their eyes, especially when proclaimed by the government. May be that is why Bruce Hawker wrote, “The Senate could be used to populate parliament with talented

people, but the unions control it.” Today it is indeed the ‘union’ (mafia) of corporations that controls most parliaments in the world though most of these peoples’ forums are populated with individually talented people.

Today, all those ‘emperors’ sitting naked in the half-truths (*The Emperor’s New Clothes*) ‘clothed’ palaces of religions, science, art, governments, market and so forth are all living in the virtual world (technosphere) that is exclusively built by the sweet lies and sweet-poisoning half-truths of modern science-market nexus, and the whole process goes on progressing as a self-evolving racketeering pyramid. In briefly explaining the bitter truth about this self-evolving racketeering of the art-science-market-led modern society, I am taking a cue from Ayn Rand’s *Pyramid of Ability*. It is like this:

*When you live in a rational society, where men are free to trade, you receive an incalculable bonus: the material value of your work is determined not only by your effort, but by the effort of the best productive minds who exist in the world around you.*

*The machine, the frozen form of a living intelligence, is the power that expands the potential of your life by raising the productivity of your time. If you worked as a blacksmith in the mystics’ Middle Ages, the whole of your earning capacity would consist of an iron bar produced by your hands in days and days of effort. How many tons of rail do you produce per day if you work for Hank Rearden? Would you dare to claim that the size of your pay check was created solely by your physical labor and that those rails were the product of your muscles? The standard of living of that blacksmith is all that your muscles are worth; the rest is a gift from Hank Rearden.*

*In proportion to the mental energy he spent, the man who creates a new invention receives but a small percentage of his value in terms of material payment, no matter what fortune he makes, no matter what millions he earns. But the man who works as a janitor in the factory producing that invention, receives an enormous payment in proportion to the mental effort that his job requires of him. And the same is true of all men between, on all levels of ambition and ability. The man at the top of the intellectual pyramid contributes the most to all those below him, but gets nothing except his material payment, receiving no intellectual bonus from others to add to the value of his time. The man at the bottom who, left to himself, would starve in his hopeless ineptitude, contributes nothing to those above him, but receives the bonus of all of their brains. Such is the nature of the “competition” between the strong and the weak of the intellect. Such is the pattern of “exploitation” for which you have damned the strong.*

*When you work in a modern factory, you are paid, not only for your labor, but for all the productive genius which has made that factory possible: for the work of the industrialist who built it, for the work of the investor who saved the money to risk on the untried and the new, for the work of the engineer who designed the machines of which you are pushing the levers, for the work of the inventor who created the product which you spend your*

*time on making, for the work of the scientist who discovered the laws that went into the making of that product, for the work of the philosopher who taught men how to think and whom you spend your time denouncing.*

However, Ayn Rand has fatally failed here to account for the bigger bitter truths about the vast environmental and health cost and other costly blunders, not only in the factory production of products and services but also in the intellectual factory (like university industry) that helps to discover/produce modern ideas. And these massive environmental and health cost include a number of known and unknown critical factors like massive pollution, radiation, free radicalization, massive degeneration and so forth that have literally poisoned nearly all the air, water and soil of the planet, and left almost the entire life forms – including those at the bottom of the pyramid – and the planet as chronically degenerated and sick beyond repair. And the consequence (cost) of these half-truths is millions of times bigger and devastating than the benefits extracted and exploited by the sweet lies and sweet-poisoning half-truths (the so-called hypothetical theses and the resulted inventions) of modern science-market nexus.

But the pre-modern world of mystics of Middle Ages—when the blacksmith in the whole of his earning capacity would consist of an iron bar produced by his hands in days and days of effort—was such pristine, healthy and lively that human life could go on for another million years. But today the opportunist reasoning is that we swallow greedily any lie that flatters us, but we sip only little by little at a truth we find bitter. And that is how the market has come to build a highly consumerist society and has become its leader today.

No matter how long we live with sweet lies/half-truths, ultimately we have to wise up to the ‘bitter’ realities of real truths, and expose these realities to the world about the present suicidal going. Towards this end, I am making a comparative study of truth with half-truths and sweet lies. Though it is a highly complex process and ridden in great controversies (and therefore few have ventured on it), I am making a belated attempt through the table 11 below:

**Table 11: Truth in contrast with Half-truth**

Various dimensions and characteristics	Half-Truth	Truth
Their synonyms	Sweet poison	Bitter truth
Philosophical and scientific difference	Dualist, reductionist	Non-dualist, wholistic
Their lifespan	Very short	Very long, many of them infinitely long
Their nature of utility for the moment	Highly/immediately sweet/tempting/relieving	Like gooseberry, truth is bitter first. Apparently non-tempting

Their nature of utility for longer duration	Highly damaging, toxic, life-threatening etc.	Highly healthy, beneficial, life-friendly
Addictive traits	Highly addictive	Non-addictive
<b>Their various forms:</b> Edibles	Sugar, fast/junk and factory produced foods, GMOs, crops assisted by chemical fertilizers and pesticides, opium	Almost all pre-industrial era foods and food products. All natural food crops devoid of chemical fertilizers and pesticides use
Among mainstream utility materials	All chemicals (including most Cartesian medicines), cigarette, all synthetics, plastics, refined metals etc.	All natural materials
Way of life, lifestyle	Dependent on mechanization, professionalism, statistics, majority and life-long training etc.	Free living. Lead lively life at every moment
Life-trade	Professionals, experts	Laymen, and free living humans
Concepts, ideas, philosophies	Organized religions, modern (reductionist) science, fictions, market economy, controlled/ closed systems	Life is spiritual. Reasoning is wholistic (deductive) science and open systems General ethics or theories are wise sayings
Ethics of life	Everything, including human and values, commoditized	Values like love, compassion, empathy valour, will-to-power are basics to life
Propagation	Being extremely smart and as the tools of devils, half-truths spread obscurantism, ignorantism, parasitism and exploitation	Nature, parents, sages, method great thinkers are the teachers, hence no exploitation. Wisdom increases
Progress: Pyramidal	Here the progress is through get-rich-quick pyramids, self-evolving racketeering schemes, multilevel marketing etc.	Like a plum seed grows to produce tens of thousands plums and millions of plum seeds, the pyramid here is also self-evolving, but naturally.
Knowledge distribution	Based on induction, and compartmentalization, and, no generalization of knowledge. Only copying allowed.	Based on deduction, generalization makes everyone wise, hence output is greater and healthier.
Level at which fortune is made at the societal	Fortune for the few at the top and total loss for the most at bottom	This is upside-down pyramid. Fortune for the most at the bottom as well as at the top pyramid

## HIGHER ORDER DIALOGUE IS THE KEY

**Revolutionary social movements like Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street, AAP (Layman Party) of India and the like show the growing importance of internet and social media in politics as they take up the real human issues, through live humane dialogue.**

*“If you have an apple and I have an apple and we exchange these apples then you and I will still each have one apple. But if you have an idea and I have an idea and we exchange these ideas, then each of us will have two ideas.”*  
~ **GEORGE BERNARD SHAW**

*“Shared joy is twice the joy while shared grief is half the grief.”*  
~ **CHINESE PROVERB**

Higher-order dialogue seems to be the key in addressing major issues facing humanity today. We belong to a world of Nature of limitless possibilities and we are her proud creations, with equally unlimited possibilities and power. It is some kind of artificially in-built subconscious mind that is putting all these limitations, fear and inadequacies. Man is indeed greater – unlimited and perfect – than what his mind can envision. Our deepest fear is not that we are inadequate. Our deepest fear must be that we are powerful beyond measure. There is nothing enlightened about shrinking so that other people won't feel insecure around us. We were born to make manifest the true greatness that is within us. As we liberate ourselves from our own fear, our presence automatically liberates others.

Solution to human crises is more in wisdom and understanding than in modern science which is only a sophisticated arrangement of abstract and arrested brain power. Today we are living in conditions of collective hysteria that is not very conducive to sympathy. In every problem confronting man today, be it political, social, financial, environmental, health or spiritual, the people in the developed nations are as confused and helpless as the people in the less developed nations. We are in a period where understanding is losing ground because of incessant war-like conditions and their tragic, terminal consequences.

Of course, thinking something is not politically feasible, so not trying makes it politically non-feasible because everybody is too hopeless to try. But even if the chance of success in saving humanity from destroying itself is only one in one thousand, it is better to try. There are tens of millions of different book titles in the world's libraries and numerous articles. Nobody can learn more than a tiny fraction of that material in a single lifetime. That means that one alone can't come up with a workable plan for humanity, nor can any other single individual. But, a number of people, each with different knowledge, ideas and experience, could come up with a workable plan to keep humanity from

destroying itself. I would guess that several hundred humanly and strategically thinking humans in various areas would have to work together.

There are periods, such as ours, in which very little dialogue is possible. Certainly, we are entering a dark period. It would have certainly been darker if Internet had not evolved. Thus we are going through an important civilization shift. Something utterly important is happening in our world right now: the exponential growth of the internet and the Web, as a new global communications tool linking our human brains together in real time. The net effect of computer networks is that it changes our relationship with time and space in a fundamental way, and hence it is not too much to say that we are going through an important civilization shift.

The collective perception of the world mind is also relatively well developed. The most important recent innovations have been search and recommendation engines, which combine the inputs of humans with machine algorithms to produce a useful result. This is another area where scale helps. Many eyes and many judgments are combined into a collective perception that is beyond the scope of any individual. The weak point is that the result of all this collective perception is just a recommendation list. For the world mind to truly perceive, it will need a way of sharing more general forms of knowledge, in a format that can be understood by both humans and machines.

The 'Global Village' predicted by 60's media philosopher Marshal McLuhan is fast becoming a reality, thanks to cable TV, satellite-relayed phone networks, computerized libraries, and the Internet, the final wiring job for the planetary electronic nervous system. While the world is shrinking our collective awareness is expanding, as the great new knowledge repository of Cyberspace mushrooms at a phenomenal rate.

However, by smart thinking, you can only manage a company of machines, not a group of humans for which you need WILL. We must move from the mechanical model of command and control to a living system perspective. Living organizations, like human society, are not machines that can be regulated through planning, procedures, power, or control. By acting out of love, compassion, and a deep sense of responsibility to people and planet, we are putting our bodies on the line to stall the forces of corporate globalization, and living a new story into being. We see human future as a matter of choice, not destiny, and seek a world that works for every person and the whole of life.

Trust and freedom are the food that fuel creative mental activities which will make living organizations smoothly adaptive to changing times. Information flowing freely throughout the system is the energy source the catalyst for intelligent change. The more open a system is to new information, both from within and out, the more creative is its adaptations.

Some observers feel we are witnessing an evolutionary quantum leap in human consciousness, heralding the emergence of the transpersonal level of awareness like the 'Noosphere,' by French mystic Pierre Teilard de Chardin, and the Global Brain by contemporary author and theorist, Peter Russell. Whatever

we call the new omni-dimension of human awareness and interaction, it seems that the salient question now is, how can we best utilize Cyberspace to serve mankind's success and enlightenment, and Earth's live sustenance?

Citizens will no longer wallow alone in their grievances about how badly the government and public institutions are being run. They will voice their concerns through the various Internet outlets – social media, personal websites and blogs, electronic mailing lists, wikis, and internet forums. If there is enough online chatters about an issue, we can expect to see more such movements in the future. Movements like Arab Spring, Occupy Wall Street and AAP (India) show the growing importance of internet in politics. But there are several limitations in the third world nations like China, India, Pakistan, and Brazil and so on where the vast chunk of the global population live and where vast majorities do not have access to internet.

Social media is not only faster but also is the more lively common man participated communication channel than the mainstream media which is more of professional, mechanical and corporate creation. Arvind Kejriwal, the taxman turned activist, has shown how to use the social media successfully and make the establishment crawl before the public protest. Mainstream media, controlled by the establishment through finance and favour, had to follow the lead from the social media and join issues to survive.

Social media is far less commercial, more common man initiated, far more free and faster than mainstream media. Therefore higher-order dialogue, by utilizing the CYBERSPACE, seems to be the key in addressing the major issues facing humanity today. And we can be part of a large group of humans producing a plan for humanity.

**Global Civil Society – Public Sphere of Global Layman:** In its broadest sense, 'laymen' or 'laypersons' constitute almost 99% of the global population today. "We are the 99%," proclaim the protesters participating in the Occupy Wall Street marches and sit-ins. But the fact that they lack a formal public global platform is still a stumbling block in getting the voice of this 99% heard. The ideals of a public sphere or a global civil society have never truly existed since social groups have often been excluded, their contributions minimized, or that the processes related to the public sphere have rarely been successful at institutionalizing the public will due a number of factors.

It may be like the "public sphere" (as proposed by German sociologist Jürgen Habermas) by which civil society of laymen communicate with non-state actors such as environmental groups, of grassroots organizations and community groups. Public opinion emerging in this public sphere, which lies between the state and society, must influence and shape policies of the state. It is an arena which is synonymous to the notion of the marketplace of ideas, and where the strength of the argument, not the status of the speaker is what counts.

This global civil society has to exist independently from political institutions and from the mass media, striving for global governance without a global

government. This global public sphere can be dependent on the global/local communication media system connected by way of new communication technologies such as YouTube, MySpace, Facebook, and the blogosphere. But it has to be beyond the influence of any sovereign or corporate power because politics migrates from the local/national to the international or global arena.

## SETTING UP AN ORGANIC WORLD GOVERNMENT ON A WAR FOOTING

*“There is no solution for the present civilization or even the human race, other than the creation of world government.”* ~ **Albert Einstein**

The occult is one of the keys to world events. Reality is also defined by geopolitics. Like Nature, history is cyclic. Corporate feudalism has replaced democracy as the new elitist rule. Drug companies are now as powerful as banks and oil. Corporations compete with nation-states and international mafia-style crime rings, employing the gambits of straw-dogs, smokescreens, hypnotized patsies, manufactured demons and false flags. In this world, nothing is ever as it seems. The best laid plans for utopia have diverted us from confronting geopolitical realities while masking consequences. False pretenses are used to execute plans serving manufactured ambition with quasi-religious zeal.

Be it through UNO, World Bank, IMF, WTO, and the like, what is going on today, in the name of globalization, is Cryptocracy. Cryptocracy refers to a type of government where the real leaders are hidden. A fake government may appear to be in charge and the real leaders do not know themselves that they are not in charge. It can also be used when referring to similar arrangements in institutions, organizations, orders, sects and cults. Most nations today are ruled by shadow governments.

The lack of real political leadership to face the catastrophic challenges, as explained in this study, is one of the most pressing and serious crises we face today. Powerful corporate and political interests will successfully use their resources, access to media and influence on policymakers to keep each nation on its current trajectory until a major socio-political, economic, energy, or environmental crisis forces a change.

**Global leadership through social media dialogue:** Calls for global leadership are frequently voiced in public discourse, yet the concept remains vague and has no generally agreed definition. The world is becoming more open, inter-connected, interdependent and complex. This trend, propelled by revolutionary scientific and technological progress and change, will intensify in the decades to come. Dealing with such challenges will require global approaches, solutions and management.

In a highly mechanized and globalized era, we are all global persons or world citizens. A global citizen is a human being who lives intellectually, morally and physically in the present. He/she accepts the dynamic fact that the planetary human community is interdependent and whole, that humankind is essentially one. A world citizen is a peaceful and peacemaking individual, both in daily life and contacts with others, and he/she relates directly to humankind and to all fellow humans spontaneously, generously and openly. Mutual trust is basic to his/her lifestyle. Politically, a world citizen accepts a sanctioning institution of representative government, expressing the general and individual sovereign will in order to establish and maintain a system of just and equitable world law with appropriate legislative, judiciary and enforcement bodies. He/she makes this world a better place to live in harmoniously by studying and respecting the viewpoints of fellow citizens from anywhere in the world.

I had advanced almost the same suggestion through my 1990 book, *Story of Man: Layman*. Here I don't suggest that we suddenly globalize or the odd 203 nations suddenly start functioning as a single system or nation under a single leader. I am only pointing out that, in the present set up, we have no other soft option left. Mankind and Mother Earth survived to tell the tale of their harmonious co-existence for millions of years without any globalization or global service men or leaders that we advocate today as inevitable. But that was when the world was 100% organic and pristine that does not need any man-made control or human leadership. But now, we have torn apart that organic structure and took over the control of Nature or Mother Earth, including the 'nature' of our own evolution on the lines of modern science created mechanical systems. Now when evolution of modern man is perched and laid on the operation table and the operation is only half way through, it is highly dangerous for the leaders and the so-called experts to leave the "operation theatre" (most top scientists today are hinting that Earth's life supporting systems are collapsing and that in order to survive mankind must migrate to other planets) and hand over the balance operation to Nature which now does not even recognize the highly mechanized modern man.

Scientists and other experts are right in their assessments that the Earth's life-supporting systems are fast collapsing and that Nature is malfunctioning due to man's latest tampering with its natural mode of functioning, as is evident from a number of omens like the growing global warming, highly erratic weather patterns etc. Therefore there are only two options now left: either go 100 % scientific or go 100 % natural. But in either case we have to globalize first, for we cannot leave the highly mechanized human society in a knocked down condition. It is a fact that we cannot go scientific for long as we are fast approaching the end of the mechanical/scientific 'road'. But even to take a deviation from the long chartered path, we must first take the scientific step even if our intention is to de-scientify or de-mechanize our further evolution.

# INDEX

- A Brief History of Time, 302  
A Leaderless or Parentless World, 201  
A World in I C U 304  
Aam Aadmi Party , 22,595,599, 612-617; also  
see Layman party  
Abraham Lincoln, 488  
Accelerating Gene Loss, 162,188  
Addicted To Materialism, 142; also see Con-  
sumerism  
Addictive Sweet Poisons 63  
Affluenza 101  
Air Conditioned Environment 531  
Al Gore 212, 521, 524  
Alan Gregg 171  
Albert Camus 488, 517  
Alfred Nobel 267  
Allan Watt 302  
Altered Behavior, 108, 166  
Amazonian Tribe 586  
American Psychological Association,18, 338,  
528  
Antioxidants, 187-8, 315, 326; Macro-, 383,  
386-8  
Arab Spring, 22, 601, 603, 628, 630  
Asbestos 152, 199, 200  
Associated Press, 17, 459  
Atomic Energy Commission 137, 568  
Automation Race, 220  
Award-Vitiated World, 249  
Ayn Rand, 626  
Babbage, Charles, 370  
Bacon, Francis, 70, 113, 252-5, 273, 327,  
529-30  
Bakan, Prof. Joel, 489  
Bakan, Prof. Joel, 489  
Bauman, Zygmunt, 390  
Beardless, Feminized Modern Man, 469; clean  
shaven, 471,245; also see Neutering  
Bell's Theorem, 59, 569  
Bellamy, Edward, 488  
BenSalem 357-8  
Bernard Shaw, George, 377, 379, 390, 610,  
628  
Big Bang, 264-5, 302,  
Big Crunch, 34, 303, 474, 478  
Big Picture, 33-72  
Big Think, 34, 364  
Biological Determinism 188  
Biosphere, 2, 61, 64, 255, 256, 598  
Bio-Toxins, 226  
Black Hole, 102-3, 139, 267, 269, 303  
Bohm, David, 63  
Bohr, Neils, 266  
Booming Doomsday Bunkers Business, 20,  
528  
Bottom of the pyramid, 587, 591, 618; fortune  
at, 620  
Breaking of Nature's Code, 187  
British angle to the birth of reductionist sci-  
ence, 356  
Broken Voting Rights, 552, 566  
Brown, Lester, 191  
Bubble Economy, 102, 528, 619  
Building the Relationship Pyramid, 622  
C.P. Snow 96  
Cabell, James Branch, 271  
Caldwell, Lynton K, 400  
Cancer of Earth, 67; Cancer Villages 224,  
Cancer, 311, 323; development of, 165;  
humans-as-cancer, 67  
Capra, Fritjof, 97, 260  
Cartesian 259;- medicines, 270; -Rationalism,  
328, 334; -Worldview 90  
Castration, 437, 440,470; see also Neutering  
Cavendish, Henry, 370  
Celibacy, 117, 351, 353, 432, 437, 456; Crisis  
of, 439; economic interest behind, 441  
Centenarians 155  
CERN, 263, 594  
Chandra Shekhar, 16, 27  
Chaplin, Charlie, 69, 354  
Chemicals emasculating men 473-4, 459  
Chief Seattle 588-9  
China Price, 222, 306  
Chomsky, Noam, 489  
Christ, Jesus, 175, 88, 402, 453, 455, 552, 573,  
606, 610, 623  
Civilization under Addiction,131, 293  
Clark, Sir Kenneth, 228  
Clash of two mismatches 231, 531  
Cole, Dr. Lamont 137  
Collective Stupidity, 24, 32, 69,332, 345, 349,  
479, 533  
Colonization of the mind, 447-8  
Commercialization of democracy, 552, 556  
Commodification of humans, 586; of Nature,  
525; of sex 245  
Communication gap 240

- Control Revolution, 173,192, 529, 592  
 Corporate Feudalism 196, 631,- Globalization 629  
 Corporate Personhood, 503  
 Corporate presidency of degeneration, 305  
 Corrupter of nature's codebook 128, 143  
 Cosmetic plastic surgery 466  
 Cryobank 486  
 Cryptocracy, 196, 631  
 Cyberspace 45, 629, 630  
 Cyborgization, 468  
 Dante Alighieri, 516  
 Dark Matter Theory, 265  
 Data Smog, 47  
 David Hilbert, 371  
 Deconstructing the family, 482  
 De-Evolution of man 164, 635  
 Degenerating Life Sources 315  
 Degeneration and violence 319; catastrophe, 270; diseases 108; in the micro world 155; of sex, 478 Degeneration of celibate clergy,420; promotes junk attitude, 318  
 Demystifying science 242  
 Dervish 313  
 Descartes, René, 90, 355-6, 382-3, 405, 419, 426, 452, 530; demon and the madness, 355  
 Designer man, 239  
 Development of wisdom, 31  
 Dialectical Materialism, 254  
 Digestive enzymes, 315  
 Digital Eram 529  
 Dimitri Mendeleyev, 371  
 Disease Of Civilization, 102  
 Divide and Decay, 305  
 Divide-And-Conquer, 95  
 DNA-Damaging Chemical Contamination,24  
 Dolie, J. Frank, 257  
 Don Norman 234  
 Domsday 17; Bill 17; Bunker, 18, 20, 528; Cycle 17; Preppers 64  
 Dualism 111, 575; of unity in nature 270; leading to reductionism, 84  
 Duality in unity 476-7, 572  
 Durant, Will, 33, 363  
 Dysfunctional leaders, 55; era of "gesture politics" 55-6  
 E=Mc<sup>2</sup>, 264, Matter is energy 264  
 Eating Nano 188  
 Eco-Balance 85; Eco-Crisis 61  
 Edison, Thomas Alva, 228, 299, 353  
 Einstein, Albert, 9, 32, 113, 176, 247-8, 254-6, 266-7  
 Elizabethan Culture 339  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 396  
 Emperor has no clothes 624  
 Enzyme-deficient foods 315  
 Enzyme-less body and valueless mind, 173; enzyme-less species, 316  
 Era of gender-neutrals, 110, 123  
 Era of middleman, 493  
 Era of weeds 395  
 Evil genius, 330, 636  
 Evolution of a motherless/fatherless mankind, 39  
 Evolution of narcissist mankind 42  
 Evolution of sexless mankind, 462  
 E-Waste, 219-20, 223, 559  
 Explosion of diseases and their genetic connection 151  
 Explosion of mutagenic chemicals, 152  
 Exponential growth 98-9, 101, 629; of technosphere, 98  
 Family life enhances humanness and spirituality 412  
 Farce of awards and honors, 250  
 Farmers removed from farming, 81  
 Fatherless society, motherless mankind, 485  
 Femen, 459  
 Feminization of males, 470; of man, 465  
 Feyerabend, Paul, 279, 280  
 Financial meltdowns, 79-80, endemic, 511  
 Flow of love ,178  
 Fog of stupor, 54  
 Fool's Paradise, 61  
 Forbes Magazine, 18  
 Forbidden fruit, 62, 180,  
 Formaldehyde, 80, 200, 508  
 Fossil-fuel economy 103  
 Foucault, Michel, 333  
 Fourth World, 549  
 Frankenstein, 374, technology monster, 388  
 Frankenstein-like techno-racketeering, 102-3, 107  
 Free Radicalization of the mind, 328, 334,  
 Free Radicals, 94, 108, 115; theory of aging 153; explosion of, 142, 138; Micro And Macro, 174  
 Free-radicalization, 325; of society, 373, 441; Micro and Macro, 176  
 Free-Thinkers 59  
 French Revolution, 21, 38, 175, 276, 173, 387-8, 586, 591, 601, 603, 617  
 Freud, Sigmund, 254  
 From biosphere to technosphere, 202  
 From little slips to big disasters, 84  
 From planet to plant, 205  
 Future Shock Syndrome, 45  
 Gaia Hypothesis 67  
 Gandhi, Mahatma, 67, 109, 175, 215, 374  
 Gangdom of global corporations,124  
 Garbage Patch, 99

- Gardner, John W, 527  
 Generalization of the particular, 85  
 Genetic alteration, 235, 243, 434-5; catastrophes, 23; modern, 153  
 Genetic diseases, 151, 161, 163, 183, 271, 418, 454  
 Genetic tampering reaching catastrophic level, 161  
 Genetically modified biosphere, 322  
 Genetically modified human, 320  
 Genius-Madness Connection, 333  
 Giant foreign body on earth 208, 122,  
 Global Brain, 50, 533, 629  
 Global polluters 222  
 Global Village 60, 207, 490, 501, 522, 555, 579, 192, 518, 529, 592, 629  
 Global Warming, 2, 13, 16, 19-20, 23, 56, 98, 103-4, 632 and body warming, 291  
 Good old days, 278  
 Grammarian, 313  
 Great leap forward, 54  
 Greedy global institutions, 287  
 Green Revolution, 538, 539  
 Growth of radicals and radicalism in the macro world, 172  
 Half-truths , 52, 53, 62, 249, 250, 280, 491, 587, 592, 620, 627  
 Hancock, Graham, 33  
 Hardy, G. H. 371  
 Harlow, Harry, 374-5, 623,  
 Harman, Dr. Denham, 153  
 Hart, Stuart L., 620  
 Hawking, Prof. Stephen, 19, 34, 306, 641  
 Hawking, Prof. Stephen, 19, 34, 306, 641  
 Heisenberg, Werner 268  
 Higgs Boson Hunt 23-4, 263, 270  
 High IQ and psychopathy, 300, 350  
 Higher-order dialogue, 2, 628, 630  
 High-risk sexual behaviour, 578  
 Hiroshima, 266, 294  
 HIV/AIDS, 74, 75  
 Hobbes, 282  
 Hobbes, Thomas, 282, 551  
 Hoffman, Dr. Jay F., 144  
 Hooton, Dr. Earnest A., 311  
 Huffington Post, 350  
 Hunziker, Robert, 526  
 Hybridation of civilization, 238  
 Hypothetical star, 303  
 Ian Frederick Moulton 359  
 Identity Crisis, 303  
 Immature civilization builders 112, 254, 336, 345; culture builders, 337  
 Immature voters, 552, 560-1  
 Imported pollution, 522  
 Incomprehensibility of truths and realities, 54  
 Indoor pollutions, 216  
 Induction, 89, 267  
 Industrial Revolution, 110, 128-136, 139, 366, 377  
 Information overload, 45- 46, 182, 622  
 Information technology, 46, 132, 220  
 Institutional lying, 52-3; public lying 52; advertising 53  
 Intellectual prostitution 396  
 Inverted living 69  
 James, William, 333  
 Jared Diamond, 34  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 50, 399, 453  
 John Galt, 339  
 Jones, Steve, 184  
 Kejriwal, Arvind, 22, 599, 612-5, 630  
 Kennedy, John F., 50, 189  
 Kierkegaard, Boren, 258  
 King James I, 363  
 King Richard III of England, 358-9, 383  
 Knowledge pollution, 43  
 Koestler, Arthur, 60  
 Koestler, Arthur, 60  
 Krutch, Joseph Wood, 374  
 Lakshadweep, 1, 26  
 Lamb, Charles, 271  
 LAO TSU 527  
 Large Hadron Collider 139, 265-6, 594  
 Layman, 258, 274, 388, 395, 525-7; Layman Party, 22, 628; regime, 591  
 Leadership without domination 581  
 Lee Kyung-Hae 5, 602  
 Leonardo of Pisa 425  
 Lesbian writers 461  
 Lesbianism, 480  
 Lewis, Sinclair, 63  
 Liberated men, 575, 577  
 Life becomes war 500  
 Life on degeneration, 305-8  
 Lifespan of the technosphere 124  
 Logic has made man a machine, 236  
 Lord May, 34  
 Love is medicine, 413  
 Lowenstein, Jerold M., 67  
 Machine-generated information explosions, 32  
 Macro degeneration, 176, 345, 353, 385, 386; degeneracy, 182; free radical, 121, 330, 168  
 Macro Evolution, 129  
 Macro free radical theory of ageing, 174  
 Macro free radical theory of aging, 428, 441  
 Madness of genius, 331  
 Mafification of the human society, 488  
 Man becomes machine, 235  
 Man is a moral animal 401  
 Man Is Shrinking 302  
 Man-made electromagnetic radiation, 162

- Man-Woman split, 417-9, 575  
 Mark Twain 271  
 Market-science-led world 28  
 Martin Luther King, Jr. 228  
 Marx, Karl, 254, 388, 432;  
     Marxism, 429, 452, 524  
 Mary Shelly 101  
 Masculinization of Females 470  
 Masochistic pleasure 358  
 Mass genetic pollution 152  
 Mass media, 193, 197, 207; Commercial-, 53;  
     capitalist-dominated-, 470; market-led,  
     563; and delusional revolution 304  
 Mass psychology in a controlling way 195  
 Massive 'Westernization' 108  
 Massive funding 53-4  
 Matrix, 71, 115, 132, 192  
 Mayan Civilization, 519; fall, 519  
 Mccarrison, Sir Robert, 144  
 Mechanically conditioned individuals, 31  
 Mechanization of art, 364, 366;  
     of democracy, 547, 552  
 Mechanized mindset, 54  
 Medawar, Sir Peter, 279  
 Meltdowns 35, 234; financial, 79, 511,  
 Mencken, H. L., 537-8  
 Mensa IQ Test, 350  
 Mental maturity 232, 342-4, 560  
 Mental obesity 186, 450-1,  
 Middle Ages 273  
 Middlemen, 72, 372-3; Middlemanism, 494-5,  
     501, 524  
 Military-Industrial Complexes, 66, 103  
 Milky Way Galaxy, 36  
 Milton, John, 63, 333, 365  
 Mind is the fruit of brain, 564  
 Modern cities are the cancer spots of earth, 168  
 Modern holism 96  
 Modern home: the chemical domicile, 214  
 Modern Humans, 64, 67-8, 71, 74, 83;  
     processed foods, 316  
 Modern science, 227, 234, 241; a failed ideol-  
     ogy, 278; originated from scholasticism,  
     451  
 Modernism, 74, 90, 108, 115, 225  
 Money versus Wealth, 494  
 Monism, 90  
 Moral Animal, 401  
 Mother Earth, 36, 282, 515; as an MNC, 78  
 Mullah Nasrudin, 260  
 Multi-level marketing, 41, 66, 75, 102, 590,  
     620  
 Multiple crises, 13, 588  
 Mumford, Lewis, 203  
 Nagasaki, 266  
 Naipaul, Sir V. S., 403  
 National Geographic Channel, 18, 20, 64, 528  
 Natural stress-shedders, 155  
 NDTV, 34  
 Nettle, Daniel 334  
 Neutering of mankind, 120, 458-71  
 Never ending adolescence, 561; Perpetual,  
     441, 563  
 New Atlantis, 253  
 New Girl Order, 340, 464  
 New Indian Express, 6, 307  
 New York Times, 19, 46, 378, 480, 578, 615  
 Newton, Sir Isaac, 59, 90-1, 113, 179, 252,  
     254, 339, 353, 367-8  
 Next Society 515, 520-1, 550, 552, 582, 621  
 Nietzsche, Friedrich, 271, 331, 333, 374, 442  
 Non-biodegradable, 99, 494, 498  
 Non-cyclic, 70, 78, 87, 243, 498  
 Nonlinear thinking, 97  
 Nordau, Max, 182  
 Nuclear Regulatory Commission(NRC), 510  
 Obesity, 55, 57, 59, 108, 116, ; wave 312;  
     in the past, 300; of the mind 299; of the  
     society 298  
 Obstfelder, Sigbjørn, 374  
 Occupy Wall Street, 22, 601, 628, 630  
 One dimensional man, 86, 236  
 Onset of massive degeneration 56  
 Organic communities 535; leadership, 534;  
     World Government, 631  
 Organized professionals, 419  
 Orson Scott Card 63  
 Osteoporosis 293, 295-6, 500  
 Oxidative damage, 151, 153, 159  
 Ozone 77, 213, 325, 523  
 Paradise Lost, 365  
 Paradise to Frankenstein 142  
 Parasites of the same species 74  
 Parasitism 235; and narcissism, 288, and cor-  
     ruption 288  
 Parentless Society 483  
 Parkinson's Disease 158  
 Passenger Car, 99, 100, 104, 124, 209  
 Patriarchal domination, 110  
 Patriarchy, 111  
 People's Revolutions, 332, 387-8, 587, 591,  
     602  
 Perils of mechanical remembering, 277  
 Peter Higgs, 265  
 Photodisc Green, 338  
 Planck, Max, 60  
 Planned Obsolescence, 218, 512, 513  
 Plastic pollution, 99  
 Plato, 258  
 Polychlorinated biphenyls 200  
 Pribram, Karl, 59  
 Priestly Empires, 398, 419, 450

- Primal Instinct 35  
 Prof. C.K. Prahlad 620  
 Professionalism, 274, 305  
 Professionalization Of Religions 373  
 Psychological Science, 364, 381  
 Psychopathic Societies, 112  
 Psychopathic World, 346  
 Psychopathy 338  
 Pure science and mental illness 379  
 Pyramidal development 75; fall, 75  
 Queen Elizabeth, 111, 279, 339, 355, 363  
 Quintilianus, Marcus, 271  
 Radical intellection, 331  
 Radical members 334  
 Radical thinkers, 176, 330  
 Randomized clinical trial 92  
 Rape of Mind 399, 400-21  
 Reader is the king 622  
 Reductionist science, 92, 533, 627  
 Relationship pyramid 622  
 Religion and Degeneration 405  
 Religion and science: the two mass polluters 124  
 Religion as an addiction 432; professional institution, 430; as middleman: 430  
 Religion splits man, 444  
 Republic of Raetia, 547  
 Rich and The Poor Are Getting Only Poorer 496  
 Rise in global ozone, 523  
 Robert Zend, 302  
 Robotization Of Man 456  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 266  
 Rousseau, Jean Jacques, 21, 38, 44, 60, 101, 332, 384, 388-9  
 Russell, Bertrand, 51, 136, 420, 427, 450  
 Russell, David, 374  
 Sagan, Carl, 589  
 Same-sex marriage, 459  
 Samuel Butler, 390  
 Scholasticism 254, 423, 451  
 Schopenhauer, Arthur, 376  
 Schuller, Robert H., 516  
 Science of professionalism 392  
 Scientific Revolutions, 587, 591, 592  
 Scientific thinking, 110; a symptom of mental illness 263  
 Scientific truths, 69  
 Self-reliant communities 526, 545; Eco-Communities 545  
 Sex and values are proportional, 110, 417  
 Sex Atrophy, 119, 332, 546  
 Sex crisis, 332, 336, 345; growing of, 110, 463  
 Sex enhances values, 414; glorifies love, 410; is spiritual, 410  
 Sex life of nature 477  
 Sex starvation 119, 479, 480  
 Sexless mankind, 480; marriage 480  
 Sex-lessly transmitted disease 454  
 Shakespeare, William, 274, 358-60  
 Shenk, David 47  
 Shop-till-you-drop 101  
 Shrinking communication growing miscommunication 304  
 Shrinking freedom 304; health 304; mind 304; sex 304  
 Shrinking of human intellect 48; wealth 304  
 Sick man sick society sick planet, 189  
 Single by chance, 487  
 Singles, 575; young males (SYM), 340  
 Singularity, 32; Technological, 220  
 Skinner, B. F. , 228, 272, 374, 530, 535  
 Slaughter Tapping, 104, 287, 509-11  
 Social capital, 283  
 Social Darwinism, 140  
 Social media dialogue 631  
 Social tumor, 311  
 Societal body, 57, 178, 387; mind, 57  
 Society grows like a weed, 294  
 Sociopaths, 336, 395-6, 454, 507  
 Socrates, 33, 88, 249, 253, 403, 552  
 Solid wastes, 99  
 Spaceship, 25; Earth, 36, 40, 84, 258  
 Sperm bank, 486, 487  
 Spiritual degeneration, 442  
 Spreading "Cancer Villages", 224  
 Standard model of particle physics, 264  
 Stinnett, Caskie, 390  
 Story of Man – Layman, 13, 22, 101, 598  
 Story of Philosophy, 358, 360, 362-3  
 Strong imagination, 334  
 Sufi parable, 313; story, 260  
 Sun Microsystems, 130  
 Suppression of Creativity, 431  
 Suppression of medical pluralism, 179  
 Survey-based methodology, 87  
 Survival of the 'wrongest', 247, 298  
 Survivalist Movement, 18, 528  
 Sustainable democracy, 339, 418, 515, 549-60  
 Suzuki, David, 190; Foundation, 210  
 Sweet poisoning, 32, 587-8, 590, 619  
 SYF Era, 463  
 Synthetic nano particles, 154  
 Synthetic wealth, 73, 92, 494, 496, 497, 498  
 Taj Mahal, 314  
 Tampering of nature's genetic code, 160  
 Technosphere, 63; counterfeit of nature, 70; growing dependence on, 193  
 Television, 46, 53, 218-20, 464, 480, 503, 521, 556  
 Teller, Edward, 371  
 Terminator technology, 513

- Tesla, Nikola, 371  
 The Chapliniade, 70  
 The Edmonton Journal, 306  
 The End of Evolution, 140  
 The End of Science, 280  
 The Genius Factory 487  
 The Hearts of Men 579  
 The Hindu 272  
 The Hundred Thousand Kingdoms, 41  
 The Invisible Leader 98  
 The Mighty Micro 46  
 The Pyramidal Order 346  
 The Silent Takeover 489  
 The Sociopath Next Door 395  
 The State of the World 34  
 The Unfeeling Age 386  
 The Week 350  
 Theory of Everything 268  
 Theory of Evolution 140  
 Think Tanks, 103, 195-7, 505  
 Thinking outside the box, 33, 59  
 Third World War, 18, 519, 527, 528  
 Thoreau, Henry David, 589  
 Tilman, Dr. David, 256  
 Tipping Point, 50, 79, 101, 531, 538, 603  
 Toffler, Alwin, 101, 303  
 Tolstoy, Leo, 176, 215, 282  
 Tool of his own tools, 229, 434, 558  
 Toxic free radicals, 315  
 Toxic Half-Truth 259  
 Toxic half-truth, 37, 259  
 Toxic metals and human health, 220  
 Toxic vicious circle of modern civilization,  
     207  
 Toynbee, Arnold 131, 282  
 Transcendental Meditation, 184  
 Trivialization of humans and values by market  
     force, 468  
 Tutu, Archbishop Desmond, 399  
 Two-in- one flesh 477; Two-in-oneness 573  
 Type 2 diabetes, 295, 297, 311  
 Undemocratic Institutions, 251  
 Unemployability 227, 308  
 Unemployability, 227, ;Irreversible 308  
 Unending immaturity, 110, 112, 345, 358  
 Unified Theory of Matter, 268  
 United Society of Family Heads, 584  
 United State of Existence, 127  
 Unity versus Duality, 61  
 Universal Mind, 60  
 University of Plymouth 292  
 Upside-Down Pyramid, 620, 627  
 Urbanized Civilization, 318, 400  
 Vanishing manhood and womanhood, 463  
 Victor Frankenstein, 266  
 Virgil, 52, 63-4, 399, 516, 534, 551  
 Virtual homes, 563  
 Vitiation Revolution, 128, 136  
 Vivekananda, Swami, 60, 249, 570, 588  
 Voltaire, Francois Marie Arouet, 271, 280, 388,  
 War and the selling of fear, 502  
 War between the sexless, 481  
 Warming Arctic, 106  
 Watters, Ethan, 377, 378  
 Wetiko, 101  
 Widening gulf between understandings and  
     modern knowledge, 239  
 Wiener, Norbert, 370  
 Wittgenstein, Ludwig, 228  
 Woman as a market promoter, 460  
 Woodrow Wilson, 488, 489  
 World ruled by a cartel of sociopaths, 507  
 World Social Forum, 602  
 World War II, 171, 248, 268  
 WTO 5, 77, 78, 79, 496, 497, 504, 602  
 Wyoming State, 17

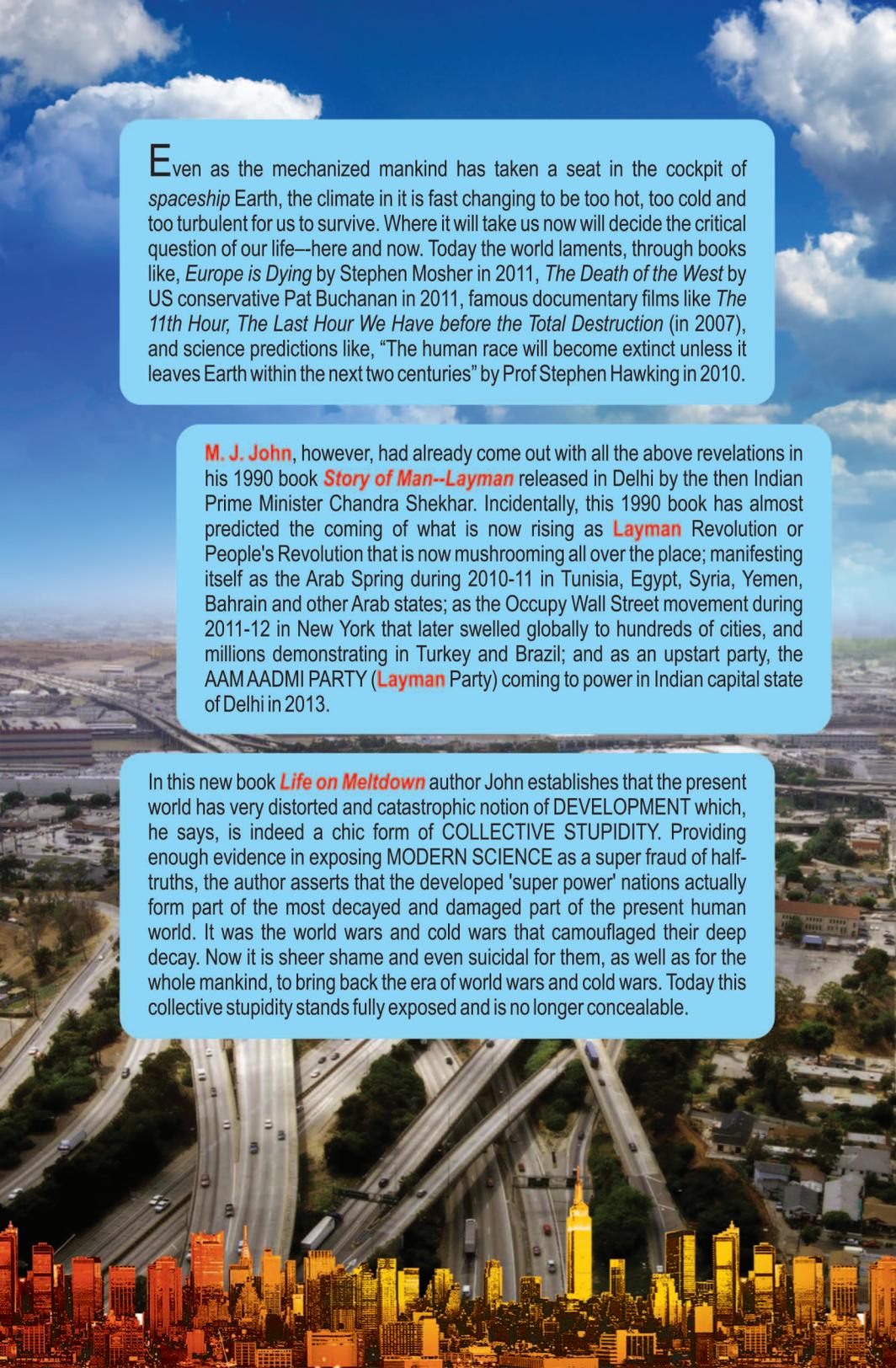
Welcome to the author's  
website & blog:

[www.humanfirst.in](http://www.humanfirst.in)

Looking at modern civilization from outside civilization



Finding  
Industrial Civilization  
as a highly  
Infectious Disease  
that now Spreads  
Digitally



Even as the mechanized mankind has taken a seat in the cockpit of *spaceship* Earth, the climate in it is fast changing to be too hot, too cold and too turbulent for us to survive. Where it will take us now will decide the critical question of our life—here and now. Today the world laments, through books like, *Europe is Dying* by Stephen Mosher in 2011, *The Death of the West* by US conservative Pat Buchanan in 2011, famous documentary films like *The 11th Hour*, *The Last Hour We Have before the Total Destruction* (in 2007), and science predictions like, “The human race will become extinct unless it leaves Earth within the next two centuries” by Prof Stephen Hawking in 2010.

**M. J. John**, however, had already come out with all the above revelations in his 1990 book *Story of Man--Layman* released in Delhi by the then Indian Prime Minister Chandra Shekhar. Incidentally, this 1990 book has almost predicted the coming of what is now rising as **Layman** Revolution or People's Revolution that is now mushrooming all over the place; manifesting itself as the Arab Spring during 2010-11 in Tunisia, Egypt, Syria, Yemen, Bahrain and other Arab states; as the Occupy Wall Street movement during 2011-12 in New York that later swelled globally to hundreds of cities, and millions demonstrating in Turkey and Brazil; and as an upstart party, the AAMAADMI PARTY (**Layman** Party) coming to power in Indian capital state of Delhi in 2013.

In this new book *Life on Meltdown* author John establishes that the present world has very distorted and catastrophic notion of DEVELOPMENT which, he says, is indeed a chic form of COLLECTIVE STUPIDITY. Providing enough evidence in exposing MODERN SCIENCE as a super fraud of half-truths, the author asserts that the developed 'super power' nations actually form part of the most decayed and damaged part of the present human world. It was the world wars and cold wars that camouflaged their deep decay. Now it is sheer shame and even suicidal for them, as well as for the whole mankind, to bring back the era of world wars and cold wars. Today this collective stupidity stands fully exposed and is no longer concealable.



